

---

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google<sup>TM</sup> books

<https://books.google.com>



Princeton University Library



32101 067499317

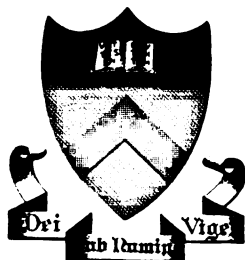
RECAP





*Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>  
Sir Robert Peel, Bart.*

Library of  
Princeton University.



Historical  
Seminary.

In memory of

Robert Stockton Hume.







A  
FULL VIEW  
OF THE  
PUBLIC TRANSACTIONS  
In the REIGN of  
*Q. ELIZABETH.*





A  
FULL VIEW  
OF THE  
PUBLIC TRANSACTIONS

In the REIGN of

Q. *ELIZABETH*:

OR A  
PARTICULAR ACCOUNT  
OF ALL THE

Memorable Affairs of that QUEEN,

Transmitted down to us in a series of LETTERS and other PAPERS OF  
STATE, written by her self and her principal Ministers, and by the  
foreign Princes and Ministers with whom she had Negotiations;

Published from original and authentic *Manuscripts* in the PAPER  
OFFICE, COTTONIAN LIBRARY, and other public and  
private Repositories at home and abroad,

By D<sup>R</sup> FORBES.

V O L. II.

L O N D O N,

Printed by J. BETTENHAM, and sold by G. HAWKINS, at *Milton's Head*  
between the two *Temple-Gates Fleetstreet*. M DCC XLI.





REPORT to the FACULTY OF ADVOCATES from the Committee appointed by them to meet with Dr. PATRICK FORBES, and inspect a Specimen of the Work he intends to publish, intituled *A full view of the public transactions in the reign of QUEEN ELIZABETH &c.*

IN pursuance of the recommendation made by the Faculty to their Dean and others, the 18<sup>th</sup> Day of June last, That they should meet with Dr. FORBES, and inspect a specimen of the Work he intends to publish, and converse with him concerning the design, nature, and contents of it: we whose names are subscrib'd have met with the said Doctor, and have, so far as the short time we had could allow, examin'd the specimen laid before us; and we do find, That this Work is a collection of a vast number of original, authentic papers, taken from the PAPER OFFICE, COTTONIAN LIBRARY, and other repositories where the same have been occasionally discovered; such as, Letters from Queen ELIZABETH and the several Princes of Europe to one another; Instructions to the ambassadors and ministers mutually employed by them in their respective courts, in relation to their several transactions; Correspondencies betwixt the ministers themselves, and other writings of great use as well as curiosity, serving to discover the secret springs and motions of the several courts of Europe, with respect to the important transactions that happened during Queen ELIZABETH's reign; and which, when now collected together, will not only contribute to clear many dark passages of the history of that time, but will give a much more lively and perfect account of the public affairs in that remarkable period, than any history that might be form'd out of them: That the greatest number of those most curious and authentic writings have never been published by any historian or collector whatever: That the originals of a great many of these writings are now lost by the fire that happened in the Cotton Library, and others of them are much damnified and obliterated; so that it is owing to the particular providence of the Doctor's having made his collection before that fire, that the contents of those useful writings are preserv'd, and may be handed down to posterity: That the collection appears to be made with great judgment and exactness, and must have been a work of many years, and immense labour, such as very few could have been capable of undergoing. And we are of opinion, that this collection will be of great use both for the entertainment and instruction of those that are curious and desirous to be instructed, either in the knowledge of the history of those times (with relation to which so many disputes have happened) or in the characters both of the princes and ministers and other persons of distinction that then lived in Europe, or the

\*

CNCPPG  
14425  
354

PAR 281511 272725



measures they were then severally pursuing, and methods by which they endeavoured to accomplish their several ends; the pretensions the several kingdoms had against one another, and the reasons upon which they did endeavour to support their mutual claims; the treaties and alliances that were then entered into, which, when carefully considered, will appear to be the foundations of many other treaties and great transactions that have happened since that time. In short, we are of opinion, that the Work will be very useful as well as entertaining to all the learned and curious world; and that the Doctor deserves all support and encouragement to enable him to perfect this undertaking; and that a Work of so great value does deserve the encouragement of so learned a Faculty, and of the several members belonging to it.

RO. DUNDAS D. F.  
JAMES GRAHAM.  
JAMES ERSKINE.  
CH. ARESKINE.  
ROB. CRAIGIE.

*Edinburgh, 26th July 1734.*

*The Dean and Faculty of Advocates having considered the above Report, and having a just regard for a Work of so great use to the Public, do appoint and authorise the Dean to subscribe for the sum of fifty pounds sterling, for enabling Dr. FORBES to carry on his undertaking.*

RO. DUNDAS. D. F.

*Edinburgh Jan. 18. 1735.*

**T**HIS day JAMES SMITH, first Professor of Divinity in the University and Principal, JOHN GOWDIE Professor of Divinity, MATTHEW CRAUFORD Professor of Divinity and Church History, ROBERT STEUART Professor of Natural Philosophy, and CHARLES MACKY Professor of Civil History, who were deputed at a former University-meeting to converse with Dr. PATRICK FORBES, upon his design of publishing *A full view of the public transactions in the reign of Q. ELIZABETH*, acquainted us, "That, having conversed with him, seen the whole plan and contents of his Work, and perus'd a specimen of it, containing a view of some particular important transactions, they were of opinion, "That it was a great and useful undertaking, and would be very instructive and entertaining to all the busy and curious part of mankind: That it would be the more agreeable to our countrymen, that there are many papers in it which will contribute to clear the history of Scotland in some of the most intricate and disputed points: That when it is finished according to the plan and specimens he shew'd them, where all

“ is authentic and unexceptionable, it will set the glorious reign of Q.  
 “ ELIZABETH, and the history of Europe in that memorable period,  
 “ in a much clearer, fuller, and truer light than any thing that as yet  
 “ has appeared in the world: That it having been a work of great ex-  
 “ pense, and almost incredible pains, and requiring yet considerable charges  
 “ before it can be perfected, the Editor deserves such generous encourage-  
 “ ment, as may not only defray his great expenses, but also reward, in  
 “ some measure at least, his great industry and abilities.

*The University-meeting, having heard this Report, do unanimously agree and resolve for themselves, and do recommend, in the most earnest manner, to all persons of public spirit and lovers of truth, to give all due encouragement to this undertaking. Signed, in name and by appointment of the University-meeting, by*

JA. SMITH *Pro. Prim.*

*Glasgow, 2d of April 1735.*

A Meeting of the Rector and Professors in the University being duly convened; several of the members, who had formerly been appointed to converse with Dr. PATRICK FORBES, and inspect and peruse a general plan and specimen of a collection of authentic papers, containing *A full view of the public transactions in the reign of Queen ELIZABETH*, did this day report to us; “That they had met with the said Doctor, and “ carefully look’d into his papers; and are of opinion, that this collection “ has been made with great labour and accuracy, as well as dexterity in “ decyphering a great many original letters, and will contain a more particular and certain account of all the memorable affairs of that reign “ than ever has yet been published, especially of those relating to Scotland “ which have been much controverted; concerning which he has with “ great industry discovered many original papers in several places of Scotland, during his stay therein for some months past.

*We do therefore unanimously recommend this Work, as what must be very entertaining and useful; and do think the Doctor’s great ability and unwearied application deserve all encouragement to enable him to perfect this great and useful undertaking.*

COLINE CAMPBELL *Rector.*

*Edinburgh, 2d May 1735.*

THE Royal College of Physicians at Edinburgh having desired their President and other Fellows to meet with Dr. PATRICK FORBES, and inspect a specimen of a Work he designs to publish, intituled *A full view of the publick transactions in the reign of Queen ELIZABETH, &c.*

in obedience to the order of the College, we whose names are subscribed having frequently conversed with the Doctor about his design, examined his plan, and perused several specimens of his Work, find it to be a very curious and valuable collection of authentic papers, exhibiting a compleat connected series of all the remarkable transactions of Queen ELIZABETH's reign, digested in their proper order. Whoever reflects on the numberless errors and frequent disagreement of historians (occasioned either by their ignorance or byas) in all ages, particularly in that celebrated reign, must acknowledge, that there is no possible method of clearing up historical doubts, but by publishing such a collection; in perusing of which we seem to live over those times, without a possibility of being misled by partiality or mistake so incident to history. When we consider the many valuable and curious anecdotes preserved only here, the light they cast upon several points of history omitted, lightly touched, or wrong represented by historians and former collectors; we cannot sufficiently commend the Doctor's vast labour and application in collecting, his judgment in chusing and digesting, his skill in deciphering, his exactness in transcribing, even to a scrupulous observance of the ancient orthography, and the very forms of the original subscriptions; of all which we have had a good sample, in comparing with the Originals his copies of papers transcribed here; with a considerable number of which he has enriched his collection from the archives of several families in Scotland, that were in business during Queen ELIZABETH's reign. We are therefore of opinion, that it will be one of the most curious and useful performances of that kind that has yet appeared, a Work equally instructing and entertaining; which cannot fail to be acceptable to all who have a taste for truth, knowledge, and business, and well worthy of the College's warmest recommendation.

J. RIDDELL P. C. R. M. E.  
JOHN STEVENSON.  
J. CLERK.  
WM. COCHRANE.  
JOHN LERMONT.  
CHARLES ALSTON.

Edinburgh 6th May 1735.

*The College of Physicians, having considered the above Report, do unanimously agree, that so great application, accuracy, and skill, in compiling so noble and valuable a Work, deserve all suitable and generous encouragement.*

J. RIDDELL P. C. R. M. E.

# A

## TABLE of the LETTERS and other PAPERS OF STATE contained in this Volume.

<i>LETTER from SECRETARY CECILL to SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, dated at Greenwich</i>	16 July 1562.	Page 1.
<i>MEMORIAL by SECRETARY CECILL of the perils growing upon the overthrow of the PRINCE OF CONDE'S cause, dated</i>	20 July 1562.	2.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Paris</i>	23 July 1562.	3.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Paris</i>	27 July 1562.	5.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Paris</i>	3 Aug. 1562.	6.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Paris</i>	5 Aug. 1562.	7.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date.</i>	5 Aug. 1562.	15.
<i>ANSWER to MONSIEUR DE VIELLEVILLE, the french ambassador.</i>	. . . . .	16.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the FRENCH KING, (CHARLES IX) dated</i>	17 Aug. 1562.	20.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the QUEEN-MOTHER OF FRANCE, of the same date.</i>	17 Aug. 1562.	20.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, dated</i>	17 Aug. 1562.	21.
<i>INSTRUCTIONS by QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, of the same date.</i>	17 Aug. 1562.	22.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Paris</i>	27 Aug. 1562.	25.

VOL. II.

†

# I N D E X.

	Page
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date</i>	27 Aug. 1562. 32.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Paris</i>	28 Aug. 1562. 35.
<i>LETTER from MONSIEUR DE LA HAYE to the PRINCE of CONDE.</i>	29 Aug. 1562. 35.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the MARSHAL DE BRISAC, dated at Green- wich</i>	31 Aug. 1562. 36.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Orleans</i>	9 Sept. 1562. 36.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH</i>	10 Sept. 1562. 43.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR MAURYS DENTS.</i>	11 Sept. 1562. 44.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR ADRYAN PONYNGS, of the same date</i>	11 Sept. 1562. 45.
<i>MEMORIAL for SIR THOMAS SMITH sent Ambassador to France.</i>	19 Sept. 1562. 45.
<i>ANSWER to the French Ambassador MATIGNY.</i>	20 Sept. 1562. 47.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to SECRETARY CECILL.</i>	20 Sept. 1562. 47.
<i>* ARTICLES of AGREEMENT betwixt QUEEN ELIZABETH and the PRINCE of CONDE.</i>	20 Sept. 1562. 48.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to SE- CRETARY CECILL, dated at Canterbury</i>	22 Sept. 1562. 51.
<i>LETTER from SECRETARY CECILL to SIR THOMAS SMITH, dated at Hampton-court</i>	22 Sept. 1562. 52.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the KING of SPAIN.</i>	22 Sept. 1562. <span style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle;">{</span> 53. 55.
<i>INSTRUCTIONS by QUEEN ELIZABETH to EDWARDE ORMESBYE.</i>	23 Sept. 1562. 58.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to AR- MIGILL WAAD.</i>	23 Sept. 1562. 59.
<i>PROCLAMATION at Portsmouth concerning the expedition into Normandy.</i>	24 Sept. 1562. 60.



# I N D E X.

	Page
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Orleans</i>	24 Sept. 1562. 61.
<i>LETTER from sir ADRYAN PONYNGS and CUTHBERT VAUGHAN to QUEEN ELIZA- BETH, dated at Portsmouth</i>	26 Sept. 1562. 68.
<i>DECLARATION of the motives that induced QUEEN ELIZABETH to send forces into Normandy.</i>	. . . . . } 69. 74. 77. 79.
<i>LETTER from sir ADRYAN PONYNGS and CUTHBERT VAUGHAN to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Portsmouth</i>	28 Sept. 1562. 81.
<i>LETTER from HENRY KYLLYGREW to SE- CRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	1 Oct. 1562. 81.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR ADRYAN PONYNGS</i>	2 Oct. 1562. 84.
<i>LETTER from the FRENCH KING (CHARLES IX) to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Gaillon</i>	2 Oct. 1562. 84.
<i>LETTER from CUTHBERT VAUGHAN to SE- CRETARY CECILL, dated at Portsmouth</i>	3 Oct. 1562. 85.
<i>ORDERS to be observed by the english soldiers in Newhaven.</i>	. . . . . 87.
<i>LETTER from sir ADRYAN PONYNGS and CUTHBERT VAUGHAN to QUEEN ELIZA- BETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	4 Oct. 1562. 88.
<i>LETTER from CUTHBERT VAUGHAN to SE- CRETARY CECILL, of the same date.</i>	4 Oct. 1562. 89.
<i>LETTER from sir ADRYAN PONYNGS to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	6 Oct. 1562. 91.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the SHERIFFS and JUSTICES of peace in KENT, HARTFORDSHIRE, BUCKINGHAMSHIRE, and OXFORDSHIRE.</i>	7 Oct. 1562. 92.
<i>INSTRUCTIONS by QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, Lieutenant-general in Normandy, of the same date.</i>	7 Oct. 1562. 93.
<i>LETTER from MONSIEUR DE BEAUVOIR LA NOCLE to the QUEEN MOTHER OF FRANCE</i>	7 Oct. 1562. 97.

# I N D E X.

<i>LETTER from EDWARDE ORMESBYE to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Dieppe</i>	8 Oct. 1562.	Page 97.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, dated at Paris</i>	8 Oct. 1562.	99.
<i>LETTER from — at Newhaven</i>	.. Oct. 1562.	101.
<i>INSTRUCTIONS by QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR RICHARD LEE, sent to Newhaven</i>	.. Oct. 1562.	104.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to EDWARDE ORMESBYE</i>	10 Oct. 1562.	104.
<i>INSTRUCTIONS by QUEEN ELIZABETH to WILLIAM WINTAR, master of the ordinance of her navy, sent to Dieppe</i>	10 Oct. 1562.	105.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON and SIR THOMAS SMITH, her ambassadors in France, dated</i>	11 Oct. 1562.	106.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to SIR THOMAS SMITH, dated at Orleans</i>	12 Oct. 1562.	108.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR ADRYAN PONYNGS, dated at Hampton-court.</i>	14 Oct. 1562.	109.
<i>LETTER from MONSIEUR DE BRIQUEMAULT to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Dieppe</i>	15 Oct. 1562.	109.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Orleans</i>	15 Oct. 1562.	111.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, dated at Paris</i>	17 Oct. 1562.	117.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Paris</i>	18 Oct. 1562.	119.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Poissy</i>	20 Oct. 1562.	122.
<i>LETTER from EDWARDE ORMESBYE to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Dieppe</i>	20 Oct. 1562.	124.
<i>LETTER from THOMAS KEMYS to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date.</i>	20 Oct. 1562.	127.

*INSTRUCTIONS*

# I N D E X.

	Page
<i>INSTRUCTIONS by the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR MAURYS DENTS, dated</i>	21 Oct. 1562. 129.
<i>NOTES of an ANSWER to the FRENCH AMBASSADOR'S DECLARATION AND REQUESTS, dated</i>	25 Oct. 1562. 130.
<i>DRAUGHT of an ANSWER to the FRENCH AMBASSADOR by SIR JOHN MASON</i>	. . . . . 137.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Dover</i>	25 Oct. 1562. 142.
<i>LETTER from CUTHBERT VAUGHAN to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	28 Oct. 1562. 143.
<i>DRAUGHT of an ANSWER by SECRETARY CECILL to the FRENCH AMBASSADOR'S declaration and requests</i>	. . . . . 145.
<i>ANSWER to the FRENCH AMBASSADOR'S declaration and requests, given by the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL at the Guildball in London</i>	29 Oct. 1562. 150.
<i>MANNER of reporting the QUEEN'S ANSWER to the FRENCH AMBASSADOR, at the Guildball</i>	29 Oct. 1562. 153.
<i>LETTER from LORD ROBERT DUDDLETT to SECRETARY CECILL, dated</i>	30 Oct. 1562. 155.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Orleans</i>	30 Oct. 1562. 156.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	30 Oct. 1562. 158.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date</i>	30 Oct. 1562. 160.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, of the same date</i>	30 Oct. 1562. 161.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Eureux</i>	31 Oct. 1562. 163.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	3 Nov. 1562. 169.

VOL. II.

+ +

# I N D E X.

<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR HUGH POULET, of the same date</i>	3 Nov. 1562.	Page 170.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the SHERIFF and JUSTICES OF PEACE of ESSEX, of the same date</i>	3 Nov. 1562.	171.
<i>ORDERS for the sea by the DUKE OF NORF- FOLKE, the EARL OF PENBROKE, and the LORD ADMIRAL, dated</i>	3 Nov. 1562.	171.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	4 Nov. 1562.	173.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	9 Nov. 1562.	174.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date</i>	9 Nov. 1562.	175.
<i>LETTER from CUTHBERT VAUGHAN to SE- CRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	9 Nov. 1562.	176.
<i>LETTER from THOMAS WOOD to SECRETA- RY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	9 Nov. 1562.	180.
<i>ORDERS to be obeyed by all the QUEEN'S subjects under the government of the EARL OF WARWICK, proclaimed at New- haven</i>	10 Nov. 1562.	181.
<i>LETTER from the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR THOMAS SMITH, dated</i>	10 Nov. 1562.	183.
<i>LETTER from SECRETARY CECILL to SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, dated</i>	11 Nov. 1562.	186.
<i>LETTER from . . . . . to SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON</i>	. . . 1562.	187.
<i>ANSWER to the FRENCH AMBASSADOR'S se- cond declaration</i>	... Nov. 1562.	188.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated from the prince of Condé's camp</i>	18 Nov. 1562.	192.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated</i>	20 Nov. 1562.	195.

# I N D E X.

LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date.	20 Nov. 1562.	Page 203.
LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to SE- CRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven	20 Nov. 1562.	204.
LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date.	20 Nov. 1562.	206.
INSTRUCTIONS by SIR THOMAS SMITH to CHARLES WILSON, to be declared to SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, dated	21 Nov. 1562.	207.
LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Effone	22 Nov. 1562.	208.
LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven	24 Nov. 1562.	210.
LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to SE- CRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven	27 Nov. 1562.	212.
LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at New- haven	3 Dec. 1562.	213.
LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven	4 Dec. 1562.	215.
LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated	5 Dec. 1562.	217.
LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven	8 Dec. 1562.	219.
LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newha- ven	12 Dec. 1562.	222.
INSTRUCTIONS by QUEEN ELIZABETH to RICHARD WORSLEY ESQ, captain of the isle of Wight, sent to Newhaven, dated	12 Dec. 1562.	224.
LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated	13 Dec. 1562.	226.
LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at St. Ar- noult	15 Dec. 1562.	230.



# I N D E X.

	Page
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY and SECRE- TARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	16 Dec. 1562. 234.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to SECRE- TARY CECILL, dated at St Denis</i>	17 Dec. 1562. 236.
<i>DEMANDS from the FRENCH KING by SIR THOMAS SMITH, dated at Bois de Vin- cennes</i>	19 Dec. 1562. 240.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	20 Dec. 1562. 242.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	22 Dec. 1562. 245.
<i>SPEECH in the PRIVY-COUNCIL of ENGLAND, address'd to the FRENCH AMBASSADOR and HOSTAGES</i>	. . . . . 1562. 246.
<i>LETTER from the ADMIRAL OF FRANCE to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at the camp at Meur</i>	2 Jan. 1563. 247.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH, to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at St Denis</i>	2 Jan. 1563. 249.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH dated at St Denis</i>	3 Jan. 1563. 251.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date</i>	3 Jan. 1563. 260.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS of THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	3 Jan. 1563. 261.
<i>LETTER from MONSIEUR D'ANDELOT to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Orleans</i>	5 Jan. 1563. 263.
<i>LETTER from the PRINCESS OF CONDE to QUEEN ELIZABETH, of the same date</i>	5 Jan. 1563. 265.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at New- haven</i>	6 Jan. 1563. 266.
<i>LETTER from the COUNT DE REINGROFF to a spy at Newhaven</i>	. . . . . 268.

# I N D E X.

	Page
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Saint Denis</i>	6 Jan. 1563. 270.
<i>ADVICE by the VIDAME OF CHARTRES and MESSIEURS DE BRIQUEMAULT and DE LA HAYE, dated</i>	11 Jan. 1563. 272.
<i>LETTER from the ADMIRAL OF FRANCE to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at the camp at Villefranche</i>	12 Jan. 1563. 274.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Chartres</i>	13 Jan. 1563. 275.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR THOMAS SMITH, dated</i>	13 Jan. 1563. 278.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH and JOHN SOMMER to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Chartres</i>	14 Jan. 1563. 279.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to QUEEN ELIZABETH, of the same date</i>	14 Jan. 1563. 284.
<i>LETTER from the PRINCESS OF CONDE to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Orleans</i>	14 Jan. 1563. 285.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Chartres</i>	17 Jan. 1563. 287.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the ADMIRAL OF FRANCE, dated</i>	20 Jan. 1563. 290.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the MARSHAL OF HESSE, of the same date.</i>	20 Jan. 1563. 292.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK and SIR HUGH POULET, to LORD ROBERT DUDELEY and SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	21 Jan. 1563. 293.
<i>REMONSTRANCE by the VIDAME of CHAR- TRES and MONSIEUR DE BRIQUEMAULT to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated</i>	22 Jan. 1563. 297.
<i>LETTER from the ADMIRAL OF FRANCE to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Orleans</i>	24 Jan. 1563. 300.

Vol. II.

† † †

# I N D E X.

	Page
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Paris</i>	24 Jan. 1563. 303.
<i>LETTER from HENRY MYDDELMORE to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date.</i>	24 Jan. 1563. 306.
<i>MEMORIAL by QUEEN ELIZABETH for SIR THOMAS SMITH, dated</i>	25 Jan. 1563. 309.
<i>MEMORIAL for JOHN SOMMER sent by QUEEN ELIZABETH to the FRENCH KING, of the same date.</i>	25 Jan. 1563. 312.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the FRENCH KING, dated</i>	26 Jan. 1563. 314.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the PRINCESS OF CONDE, of the same date.</i>	26 Jan. 1563. 315.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Paris</i>	27 Jan. 1563. 315.
<i>LETTER from the ADMIRAL OF FRANCE to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Orleans</i>	29 Jan. 1563. 319.
<i>MEMORIAL by QUEEN ELIZABETH for HENRY MYDDELMORE sent into France, dated</i>	2 Feb. 1563. 321.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	4 Feb. 1563. 323.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	6 Feb. 1563. 326.
<i>LETTER from MONSIEUR DE BEAUVOIR LA NOCLE to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	7 Feb. 1563. 327.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the QUEEN-MOTHER OF FRANCE, dated</i>	7 Feb. 1563. 328.
<i>LETTER from JOHN SOMMER to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Bonneval</i>	9 Feb. 1563. 329.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	10 Feb. 1563. 330.
<i>PROCLAMATION at Newhaven</i>	. . Feb. 1563. 332.
<i>LETTER from the FRENCH KING (CHARLES IX) to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Blois</i>	16 Feb. 1563. 333.

# I N D E X.

	Page
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Ports- mouth</i>	18 Feb. 1563. 334.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	25 Feb. 1563. 336.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Blois</i>	26 Feb. 1563. 339.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Caen</i>	1 Mar. 1563. 342.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	2 Mar. 1563. 345.
<i>LETTER from SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Caen,</i>	3 Mar. 1563. 346.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated at Blois</i>	3 Mar. 1563. 348.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to SE- CRETARY CECILL, dated at Blois</i>	7 Mar. 1563. 350.
<i>LETTER from the PRINCE OF CONDE to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Orleans</i>	8 Mar. 1563. 353.
<i>LETTER from the PRINCE OF CONDE to SIR THOMAS SMITH, dated at Orleans</i>	11 Mar. 1563. 354.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Blois</i>	12 Mar. 1563. 356.
<i>ARTICLES sent from NEWHAVEN, to be con- sidered by the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated</i>	... Mar. 1563. 359.
<i>INSTRUCTIONS by the EARL OF WARWICK to SIR ADRIAN PONYNGS, to be commu- nicated to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated</i>	25 Mar. 1563. 361.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	... Mar. 1563. 362.
<i>LETTER from the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	25 Mar. 1563. 363.

# I N D E X.

<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the PRINCE OF CONDE, dated</i>	28 Mar. 1563.	Page 366.
<i>LETTER from the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	29 Mar. 1563.	367.
<i>PROCLAMATION for removing from Newha- ven all superfluous foreigners.</i>	30 Mar. 1563.	368.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	31 Mar. 1563.	370.
<i>LETTER from the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	5 Apr. 1563.	373.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY and SECRE- TARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	8 Apr. 1563.	375.
<i>LETTER from HENRY MYDDELMORE to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated at Amboise</i>	8 Apr. 1563.	379.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at New- haven</i>	11 Apr. 1563.	381.
<i>LETTER from the ADMIRAL OF FRANCE to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated at Chastil- lon</i>	11 Apr. 1563.	383.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to SECRE- TARY CECILL, dated at Amboise</i>	13 Apr. 1563.	384.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY and SECRE- TARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	13 Apr. 1563.	387.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY and SECRETA- RY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	14 Apr. 1563.	388.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR EDWARD ROGERS, dated</i>	15 Apr. 1563.	389.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY and SECRETA- RY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	19 Apr. 1563.	390.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR THOMAS SMITH, dated</i>	20 Apr. 1563.	393.

# I N D E X.

	Page
LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY and SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven	21 Apr. 1563. 395.
LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY and SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven	23 Apr. 1563. 398.
LETTER from the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated	24 Apr. 1563. 401.
LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven	30 Apr. 1563. 402.
LETTER from the FRENCH KING to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Dampiere	30 Apr. 1563. 404.
LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated	3 May 1563. 406.
LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the LORD ADMIRAL, of the same date.	3 May 1563. 408.
LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the FRENCH KING, dated	7 May 1563. 409.
LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR THOMAS SMITH, dated	8 May 1563. 411.
LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the LORD ADMIRAL, dated	10 May 1563. 414.
LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, of the same date.	10 May 1563. 415.
LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR HUGH POULET, dated	18 May 1563. 416.
LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven	18 May 1563. 417.
LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to SE- CRETARY CECILL, of the same date.	18 May 1563. 420.
LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated	22 May 1563. 422.
LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven	22 May 1563. 423.

VOL. II.

++++

# I N D E X.

<i>LETTER from THOMAS KEMYS to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date.</i>	22 May 1563.	Page 426.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	23 May 1563.	427.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	28 May 1563.	428.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	6 June 1563.	429.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	7 June 1563.	430.
<i>LETTER from THOMAS KEMYS to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date.</i>	7 June 1563.	433.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	9 June 1563.	434.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR THOMAS SMITH, dated</i>	13 June 1563.	435.
<i>INSTRUCTIONS by QUEEN ELIZABETH to THOMAS DANNET sent to the FRENCH KING, of the same date.</i>	13 June 1563.	436.
<i>INSTRUCTIONS for SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS sent by HER MAJESTY to Newhaven, of the same date.</i>	13 June 1563.	437.
<i>REQUESTS for Newhaven by SIR HUGH POULET, at Greenwich, dated</i>	24 June 1563.	440.
<i>LETTER from the PRINCE OF CONDE to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at St Pris</i>	26 June 1563.	442.
<i>LETTER from THOMAS WOOD to LORD ROBERT DUDDLEY and SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	27 June 1563.	443.
<i>LETTER from the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	29 June 1563.	444.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	29 June 1563.	449.



# I N D E X.

	Page
<i>REPLICATION to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, by SIR HUGH POULET for the matters of his message from Newhaven</i>	29 June 1563. 451.
<i>LETTER from THOMAS WOOD to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Newhaven</i>	2 July 1563. 452.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	4 July 1563. 453.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	5 July 1563. 454.
<i>COMMISSION by QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS, dated</i>	8 July 1563. 456.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to SIR HUGH POULET, of the same date.</i>	8 July 1563. 458.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	11 July 1563. 458.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	15 July 1563. 460.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	16 July 1563. 462.
<i>LETTER from SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Portsmouth</i>	16 July 1563. 463.
<i>LETTER from SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Portsmouth</i>	17 July 1563. 464.
<i>LETTER from SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Portsmouth</i>	18 July 1563. 465.
<i>LETTER from SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS to the EARL OF WARWICK, of the same date.</i>	18 July 1563. 466.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to the QUEEN-MOTHER OF FRANCE, dated at Roan</i>	18 July 1563. 467.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Roan</i>	19 July 1563. 469.

# I N D E X.

<i>LETTER from HENRY MYDDELMORE to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date.</i>	19 July 1563.	Page 470.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	19 July 1563.	474.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	19 July 1563.	475.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS, dated at Newhaven</i>	21 July 1563.	477.
<i>LETTER from SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Portsmouth</i>	22 July 1563.	478.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	22 July 1563.	480.
<i>LETTER from SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Portsmouth</i>	23 July 1563.	482.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	23 July 1563.	483.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL, dated at Newhaven</i>	24 July 1563.	485.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to QUEEN ELIZABETH, of the same date.</i>	24 July 1563.	486.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to LORD ROBERT DUDDLEY, of the same date.</i>	24 July 1563.	487.
<i>LETTER from SIR HUGH POULET to LORD ROBERT DUDDLEY, of the same date.</i>	24 July 1563.	487.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS, dated at Newhaven</i>	25 July 1563.	489.
<i>LETTER from SIR THOMAS SMITH to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Vallemont</i>	26 July 1563.	490.

# I N D E X

<i>LETTER from HENRY MYDDELMORE to SECRETARY CECILL, of the same date</i>	26 July 1563.	490.
<i>LETTER from SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Portsmouth</i>	26 July 1563.	492.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to QUEEN ELIZABETH, dated at Newhaven</i>	26 July 1563.	493.
<i>LETTER from QUEEN ELIZABETH to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	26 July 1563.	494.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK to the COUNT REINGROFF, dated at Newhaven</i>	26 July 1563.	495.
<i>LETTER from the COUNT REINGROFF to the EARL OF WARWICK, dated</i>	27 July 1563.	496.
<i>ARTICLES agreed on between the CONSTABLE OF FRANCE and the EARL OF WARWICK, for the surrendry of Newhaven, dated</i>	28 July 1563.	496.
<i>LETTER from the EARL OF WARWICK &amp;c. to QUEEN ELIZABETH dated at Newhaven</i>	29 July 1563.	497.
<i>LETTER from the LORD ADMIRAL to SECRETARY CECILL, dated at Portsmouth</i>	31 July 1563.	499.

# F I N I S.

29 Nov. 1740.



# ERRATA.

Page	Line	Fault	Correction	Page	Line	Fault	Correction
20.	22.	cest heure	ceste heure	291.	19.	tumberies	tumberies
ibid.	30.	ayent esté agreables	ayt esté agreable	294.	33.	bruty thyt	brutyth yt
36.	1.	grand	grande	300.	14.	asseurement	asseurement
50.	1.	persolvatur	persolvetur	302.	28.	Majesté ;	Majesté ;)
ibid.	9.	Condé, curet	Condé curet	314.	30.	dicté	dict
71.	41.	authorité	autorité	ibid.	32.	cesté	esté
72.	5.	the resoverayn	there soverayn	319.	24.	on	on
80.	7.	la maison	la maison	ibid. marg. 1.	1.	l'Amiral France	l'Amiral de France
ibid.	13.	le conserver	de conserver	328.	14.	est Honneſſeur	est à Honneſſeur
84. marg. 4.	1362.		1562.	ibid.	27.	this * month	last month
97.	21.	aperceverez	appercevez	333.	9.	mariners	mariniers
108.	2—3.	of same	of the same	354.	30.	enquoy	en quoy
116.	43.	by any other meanes with some	by any other meanes with some	355.	8—9.	engendrier	engendré
146.	40.	xiiii <sup>th</sup> .	xiiii.	ibid.	19.	divisé	devisé
156. marg. 7.	20 Oct.		30 Oct.	364.	24.	gardes	goodes
179.	15.	wery	were	385.	16.	ΑΠΟΜΩΝΟΣ	ΑΠΟΑΑΩΝΟΣ
195. marg. 1.	Nicola		Nicholas	403.	27.	fourth	fourth
203. marg. 11.	Original.		Original.	405.	2.	dictes	dicts
216.	24.	Majestiy	Majesty	ibid.	9.	aproprier	approprier
217.	26.	Roche-su-ryon	Roche-sur-yon	ib. d.	22.	dictes	dicts
252.	26.	messieurs	messieurs	409.	41.	la pacification la	la pacification la
262.	30.	Graveland bargesses	crates and bargesses	410.	30.	ses troubles	ces troubles
265.	34.	variete	variété	425.	23.	bearer, herof,	bearer herof,
272.	22.	recuillir	recueillir	445.	14.	graves	crates
273.	1.	le France	la France	444.	10.	confideryn gwe	confidering we
ibid.	25.	desadvantageux	desadvantageux	480.	31.	at renche	a trench
285.	34.	le commodité	la commodité	487. marg. 7.	1573.		1563.
ibid.	38.	ma faicte	m'a faicte	500.	7.	humble	humble

\* So the MS.

\* So the MS.



I

A

# FULL VIEW

## OF THE

# PUBLIC TRANSACTIONS

### IN THE REIGN OF

## QUEEN ELIZABETH.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON  
KNIGHT, THE QUEENE'S MAJESTE'S AMBASSADOUR RESIDENT  
IN FRAUNCE.

SIR, our thynges here depend so uppon those matters ther, that yow shall well ynough judg therof without advertisement. This *hardnes* here will indaunger all, I feare. Sir Thomas Wroth, I trust, shall into Germany with spede: my devise is to sollicite them, and to offer a contribution for an army to enter into Fraunce. I thynk, my Lord admyrall and Mr doctor Wotton, if any, shall come thither. Mr Mewtas is gon by *Diepe* to the prince. Good Mr Throkmerton, omitt not now to advertise us from tyme to tyme; for this bishop of Aquila letteth not wekly to forge new devisees, with good collors to creditt them. Yow must nedes retorn this beror, or els some other of lyke dilligence. And so, being overweryed with care, I end. From Grenewich, the xvi<sup>th</sup> of July 1562. Contynew your wryting to putt the quene's majesté in remembrance of hir perrill, if *the Guises* prosper.

Sec. Cecil to  
Sir Nicholas  
Throkmorton.

16 July 1562  
Throkmorton's Papers.

A. S.  
N<sup>o</sup>. XVII.

From the  
Original  
in his own  
hand.

Yours assured



I TRUST certainly to have yow here shortly, upon this embassade either dissolved or ended. The quene's majesty hath expostulated to the french embaxador the evill usage of the Parisiens towards yow; and hath required hym to wryte playnely, that if there be no other regard had of hir embaxador, she shall thynk hir amyty neglected, and will therupon cefs to have any embaxador there. Yow shall doo well, if any thyng be sayd to yow, to shew some cause: hir majesty hath founded the tale, not of your complaynt, but upon report of your frendes there.

TO THE LORDS OF THE COUNCELL.

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmoreton to the  
Council.

From Paris.  
23 July 1562.

Throkmoreton's Papers.

A. S.  
N<sup>o</sup>. XVIII.  
From the  
original  
draught in  
his own  
hand.

IT may please your good Lordships, I have receavyd your letters datyd 10  
the xvi<sup>th</sup> off July the xix<sup>th</sup> off the same. As to my procedyngs with  
thys kyng and the quene hys mother, upon the reaccepte off hyr majes-  
tie's late letters, it may lyke your Lordships to be enformyd by my letters  
to hyr majestie at thys dyspatche.

By my letters off the xii<sup>th</sup> off thys present, amongst other thyngs, ytt  
dyd appere, that the kyng off Navarr, the duke off Guyse, and the con-  
stable's campe was at Bloys; wheare they dyd attend the commyng on off  
theyr gretter forces from sondrie parts; and that the same beyng assem-  
blyd, they myndyd to procede to recover the contrés off Torayne, Angew,  
and Mayn, and all the towns stondyng upon the ryver off Loyre, beyng 20  
at the prynce off Condie's devotion; and so draw ynto Normandy, theyr  
to wyn Havre de grace, Depe, and Roan, as a contrey (and specially those  
placis) wyche they fearyd myght torne to hyr majestie's devotion. Synce  
wyche tyme the duke off Guyse with parte off the campe, acystyd with  
the duke off Montpencier and hys force, hathe yn the contrey off To-  
rayne won Lowdun and Chynon; wheare of these that kepte those pla-  
cis for the prynce off Condie theyr was slayne, as I do here, verie nere a  
thowfsand persons, and a verie grett and ryche spoyle takyn.

AND forasmuche as the cownt off Rokyndolphe hathe now browghte  
to the kyng off Navarre and to the duke off [Guyse] and constable's ayde 30  
twelve hundred pystoliers, complete, well armyd and mowntyd; Forlyne  
the coronell off the Swyffes, thys kyng's pencioner, hathe browght twen-  
ty enseynnes off Swyffes, wyche be at thys dyspatche at Corbell, four  
days marche frome the campe; the cownte off Rynggrave hathe redy yn  
the confyns off Champayne two regiments off footemen, and three hun-  
dred pystoliers; the prynce off Condie with the Admyrall beyng yn Or-  
leance, accompenyd with five thousand footemen and a thowfsand horse;  
the reste off whose force ys ether retyryd, as men not able to tary toge-  
ther no longer, or by the prynce and the Admyrall's order dyspersyd yn-  
to sondry parts and towns, to be better employed for theyr servyce: the 40  
sayd king off Navarre, duke off Guyse, and constable have upon these



and other respects cheangyd theyr porpose, as I do here, and dothe mynd with all spede to beseage the Prynce withyn Orleance; for the wyche porpose they do make grett preparatyffe, so as they may be able to make fowre batteries.

THE Prynce, on the other syde, dothe make as good provyision as he can to defend the towne, and enduer the seage. And albeyt the Prynce hathe no grett nombre to defend suche a large towne, and ys destitute off artylyrie other then feld pefys; and that the same towne ys not the beste and mooste strongliest fortified, thowghe the sytuation theroff be good;  
 10 thowghe also these men shall have, as they make theyr reconyng, sixteen thousand footemen, and six or seven thousand horse: yet I cannot beleve, they woll beseage Orleance, for all the grett shew, unles they had a gretter force; and the rather, for that synce my last dyspatche the Prynce ys yn somewhat better state then he was. For the baron des Adresse hathe, as I do understand, verie nere ten thousand footemen, and seven or eight hundred horse; off wyche nombre the Lords off Berna hathe sent fifteen enseynies off well armyd Swyffes, and four hundred pystoliers. These men passyd thorowghe a pefe off the duke off Savoy's contré by Bresse, withowte hys leave, and marchyd towards Lyons.

THE force and hasardos doyns off thys baron des Adresse hathe cau-  
 fyd Monsieur de Tavanns to leave the feld, and to retyre hymselffe ynto Shalon uppon the ryver off Sone. The Prynce off Porcenne, accompeny'd with Monsieur de Sterne, ys sent by the Prynce ynto Cheampaynie; wheare he kepythe the papyfts occupied. Monsieur du Casse and Monsieur de Arpageon be doyns yn the contré off Gascoyne. Monsieur de Cardy with the ayde off the cownte de Tende and Monsieur de Cursole's brother do occupie Monsieur de Semariva, son to the cownt off Tende, yn Provence. I do suppose, the papyfticall relygion hathe therby no whytt the better credytt, bycause the sayd de Semaryva the son, beyng a papyfte, dothe  
 30 make warr ageynst hys father, and dothe spoyle hys howsys, he beyng a protestant. Theyr ys another company sturring abowte Monpyllier and Nymes, to make hed to those off Tholose. Monsieur de Rochefaucault ys gone ynto Poyctow, to succor Poycters and that contré ageynst the cownt de Lwyde. Monsieur de Senarpon dothe begyne to awake yn Pycardy: whether the cardynall off Burbon shall be sent Governor, to empeache Senarpon's porpesys. The cardynall off Armyniakte shall be sent unto Tholose, to be governor theyre. The Maryshall St André, with two thousand horse, shall be sent to succor Monsieur de Tavannes ageynst the baron des Adresse. Monsieur d'Andelott ys gon ynto Almayne, to awake  
 40 the prynces protestants, and to warne them t'advoyd the sycilian banquet; wyche the papyfts have preparyd for all the protestants thorowghe chrystyndom, as yt ys sayd; wyche dothe allredy begyne well favoredly yn thys contré. Monsieur d'Osell, late made knyght off thys order, ys sent

after hym yn post, to empeache hys doyngs. Monsieur de Mandosa ys sent ynto Swyserland to dysapoynte Befa's doyngs, who went thyther from the prynce off Condy.

Now the brute ys ryffe ageyne, that the king off Spayn wyll geve Sardaynia yn recompence to the kyng off Navarr, but the kyng off Spain woll retayne the forts; so as men off good dyscorse do say, the king off Navarr shall be but tenant att wyll. But howsomever ytt ys, he dothe take ytt yn good parte; and for th'expedytion theroff, hys favoryte de Carrs dothe presently go, as I here, ynto Spayne. Off the duke d'Omall's assaults at Roan, off hys repulse, and whatt men he losste at the same attempte, I am suer, your Lordships ys at length advertyfyd by Mr Edward Horsey; who went from Roan thyther imedyattly after the duke d'O-malle retyryd. Synce wyche tyme the sayd duke hathe takyne, as I here, yn revenge off hys defeate, Pontedemarr and Hownflute on the other syde off the water off Sene, to empeache the navigation, and therby to offend bothe Roan and Newhavyn. 10

THE Bysshopp off Rome hathe lent these hys cheampions and frends on hundrethe thousand crowns, and dothe pay monthely besyds six thousand souldiers. It may please your Lordships, I do here, that theyre ys on, namyd David, yn Ierland, sent from the sayd Bysshopp to worke no good theyr. The duke of Savoy is promised the restitution of his townes in Piedmont: and for the same the sayd duke shall showe himselfe favorable with his ayde to the party of Guyse, and also shal be contented to delyver unto this kinge Pinerola and Savignay, to joyne with his marquisat of Saluces. 20

Indors'd: 23 July 1562. To the Lords of the councell, by Stephen Davyes.

#### TO MR SECRETORY.

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmoreton to Secretary Cecil.

From Paris.  
27 July 1562

Throkmoreton's Papers.

A. S.  
N<sup>o</sup> XX.

From the original draught.

SIR, Mr Mewtys arrived at Depe the xxii<sup>th</sup> of July; and from thence, with perrill and difficulty, came hethir the xxvi<sup>th</sup> of the same; not covertly (the reasons he will showe you) but notoriously. And for that he brought no order to me for my direction in his negociations, I knowe not what to say, nethir howe to advyse him to proceade. To have accesse to the court, and there to present his lettres, as the cace standethe and as the termes be, I do see no greate reason: to go to the prince of Condé without lettres of creance, and seeing his legation is so colde, and having brought no answer to the money matters moost material, I do see as lyttell; for I am suer, it were the way to diverte the prince and [his] faction from the queene's devotion altogether. What . . . is to Mr Mewtis for his procedinges you shall perceive by his . . . You do see, that monsieur de Vielleville dothe comme thethir uppon what reasons as he say- 40  
ethe,

ethe, and as I can lerne. I am fuer, howsomever her Majestie shall pro-  
ceede with him in his legation, yow will take order, that he shal be there  
honourably receaved, used, and dismissed; as fuerly he is as well worthy,  
as any man that coulde be sente from hence. These men's manners have  
ben alwayes to sende coning ministers to wyn tyme: and so by legations  
and mediations, I thinke, they do nowe.

10 Your son, by my advise, dothe go fourthewith into Flaundres from  
hence, t'advoyde all daungers here; as the plague, which is verrey fervent,  
and othir troubles, which be to many. I wolde to God, as my perill is  
greatest, so I might fynde either so muche favour, charitie, or frendship,  
as to be ridde hence, before somme of these defastres do ridde me: par-  
aventure, yff I myght be belevyd, I cowld do more good theyr then here.  
Ons ageyn I say, yff you wyll do any thyng, do yt quykly; and so your  
selfe and your frends may fare the better.

Indors'd: 27 July 1562. To Mr Secretary, by Rogers.

THE PERILLS GROWING UPON THE OVERTHROW OF THE  
PRYNCE OF CONDEE'S CAUSE.

20 THE whole regyment of the crowne of Fraunce shall be in the hands  
of the Guisians; and, to maynteane there faction, they will plea-  
sure the kyng of Spayne in all that they maye. Hereuppon shall follow a  
complot betwixt them twoo, to avance there owne pryvat causees; the  
king of Spayne, to unhable the howfs of Navarr for ever from clayming  
the kyngdom of Navarr; the howfs of Guise, to promote there nece the  
quene of Scotts to the crown of England. And for doing therof twoo  
thyngs principally will be attempted: the mariadg betwixt the prynce of  
Spayne and the sayd quene; and, in this compact, the realme of Irland  
to be gyven in a praye to the king of Spayne. Whylest this is in work,  
and that the protestants rest as beholders onely; the generall counsell shall  
condemne all the protestants, and gyve the kyngdoms and dominions ther-  
30 of to any other prynce that shall invade them. In this meane tyme,  
all the papistes in England shal be sollicitated not to styrr; but to confirme  
there faction with comefort, to gather monny, and to be redy to styrr at  
one instant, when some forrayn force shall be redy to assayle this realme,  
or Irland. Whan the matter is brought to these termes, that the pa-  
pists shall have the upper hand; than will it be to late to seke to with-  
stand it: for than the matter shall be lyke a great rock of stone that is  
fallyng downe from the topp of a mountayn, which whan it is comming  
no force can stey. Whosoever thynketh, that relentyng in relligion  
will aswage the Guisians aspirations, they ar farr deceyved: for two ap-  
40 petites will never be satisfyed, but with the thyng desyred; the desyre to

Memorial  
by Sec. Ce-  
cil.

July 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original in  
his own  
hand.

have such a kyngdom, as England and Scotland may make unyted; and the cruell appetite of a Pope and his adherents to have his authorité re-established fully, without any new daunger of attempt.

TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTE.

Sir Nicholas  
Throk-  
mor-  
ton to the  
Queen.

From Paris.  
3 Aug. 1562.

Throk-  
mor-  
ton's Papers.

A. S.  
No. XXI.

From the  
original  
draught in  
his own  
hand.

**P**LEASYTHE yt your majestie, inasmoche as sir Peter Mewtys com-  
myng to Depe, and from thens to thystowne, was notoriously knowen  
at thys cowrt; he thowght best, with my advyse, to desyer audyence,  
and to present your majestie's letters to the kyng and quene hys mother.  
Wyche beyng requieryd by hym the xxix off July, was the xxx off  
the same grauntyd at Boy de Vyncennes: wheare, at ower aryvall yn the 10  
afternone, mon<sup>s</sup> de Rusteyn gentylman off the kyng's cheambre mette  
us, and dyd bryng us to the kyng's cheamber; wheare the king was ac-  
compenyd with the quene hys mother, the duke off Orleance, the king  
off Navarr, the prynce off Rocheirion, the cardynalls off Farare, Lo-  
rayne, Armyniake, and Guyse. And theyr I sir Peter Mewtys delyveryd  
your majestie's letters to the king and to the quene hys mother, and sayd  
unto them accordyng to your majestie's instructions.

THE quene mother answeyrd: Monsieur l'Ambassador, speakyng to  
me your majestie's Embassador resydent, you know, uppon your last com-  
playnt yn these matters, what order I dyd take with monsieur d'Omale; 20  
who answeyrd you yn suche sorte, as you were therewith verie well sa-  
tisfycyd. And theruppon I dyd also send to monsieur d'Estampes ynto  
Brytayne, to geve order for these matters, and to cause reparation to be  
made for the injuries, yff any were don: wheareyn monsieur de Estampes  
hathe takyn uppon hym to advow, that by no man under hys chearge  
ther hathe bene any offence or dyspleasure don to any Englysheman.

I YOUR majestie's Ambassador answeyrd, that my colleague Mr Mew-  
tys cowld testyfie, that your majestie cowld not be yn quiett for the ma-  
ny complaynts that wer daly made unto you, abowte the depredations  
and spoylls uppon your subgetts, yn on place and other, by the Frenche. 30  
And theruppon I syr Peter Mewtys dyd yn generall termes declare, that  
off late theyr was no day nor hower, but ether you or your cowncell were  
troblyd with suche exclamations as were tedyus to here: and sayd further,  
for the better veresyng off them, synce my commyng on thys syde I dyd  
know, that two Englyshe marcheants were spoylyd off all they had by  
the baron de Cleer's men, and put yn grett jeopardy off theyr lyffes be-  
twyxt Depe and Roan; wyche was no matter surmycyd.

THE quene mother answeyrd: The kyng and I have don whatt we  
can do, and theyr ys no partyculer matter here declaryd. I your majes-  
tie's Embassador resydent answeyrd: Madam, the quene my mistrefs wold 40  
be lothe to moleste you with hyr matters, consyderyng that you ar so vexyd

with your owne: but bycause hyr people do so daly exclaime, hyr Majestie cannot wynke at the matter; and yn lyke maner she dothe desyer you to use no longer connyvance. The quene mother sayd: I wyll wryte to those wyche have the rule off those contrés, to take order hereyn, as I have done alredy.

BUT, sayd she, I do here, that thys ys not the matter why you ar com hyther to us; for the brute ys verie ryffe, that you Mr Mewtys have bene at Orleance with the Prynce off Condy. Wheareunto I syr Peter Mewtys answeyrd, that nether I had yn chearge so to do, nether had sturryd  
 10 forthe off th'embassador's lodgyng synce my comyng to Paris, wyche was the xxvi<sup>th</sup> off thys monethe; synce wyche tyme I fownd myselffe very unmete to travell, and that my indysposition was the only cause why I had not desyeryd audyence soner. The quene mother therat smylyd, and sayd: You may se the bruts and imaginations off the world. As for these complaynts, I wyll, sayd she, for reformation off them, wryte ageyne to the duke d'Omale, and also to the duke off Estampes.

AND thereuppon we dyd take ower leave off the kyng and the quene, and addressyd owerselffs to the kyng off Navarr. Unto whom I syr Peter Mewtys sayd, that at my departyng frome your majestie, the same  
 20 dyd take yt, that he the king off Navarr was at Bloys, and not here: wheareuppon your majestie dyd nott wryte to hym, but dyd command me, yn case I shuld fynd hym at the cownte, that then I shuld declare unto hym the injuries wyche daly by land and by sea your majestie's subgetts \*\*\*

Indors'd: 3 Augusti 1562. To the quene's majesté, by Sr Peter Mewtis.

#### TO THE QUENE'S MOOSTE EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

**I**T may please your majestie, I receaved your lettres, dated the xxviii of July at Grenewiche, the first of August, by this your majestie's cur-  
 30 rour Francisco. And forasmoeche as sir Peter Mewtis was not then dispatched from hence, I thought good to differre the demaunding of audience of this kinge and the queene his mother, untill the sayd sir Peter Mewtis had received this kinge's passeport for his safe departing this realme, which was graunted unto him the seconde of Auguste. Whereuppon he departed from Paris the thirde day of this present, with intent to imbarke at Diepe. His and my negociation together with this kinge, the queene his mothir, and the kinge of Navarre, their aunswers, and his intertainment, it may please your majestie to be enfourmed of by the sayd sir Peter Mewtis.

WHO being departed hence, as is aforesayd, the iii day of this pre-  
 40 sent, I demaunded audience of this kinge and the queene his mother;

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmoreton to the  
Queen.

From Paris  
5 Aug. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

which was assigned me the same day about v of the clocke in the after-  
noone, at a place named La Tuillerye (adjoininge to the Lovre) the king's  
newe pallaice in this towne: where I presented your Majestie's lettres of  
my revocation to the kinge and the queene his mother, and used my  
speeche unto them according to your Majesté's instructions. The queene  
mother aunswered with a sorowfulle countenance: Albeit there hath  
ben committed in this realme and in this towne many insolences, outra-  
ges, and excesse (and some against yow) otherwise then the kinge my  
sonne and I were glad of; yet yow knowe, Monsieur l'Ambassadeur, up-  
pon advertisment from tyme to tyme of those disordres, howe we have 10  
provyded, that those molestations might cease: and so we doo not heere,  
that of late yow have ben troubled.

I AUNSWERED: Madame, the furye of this people and follye dothe  
comme uppon them by tydes and courses; for they have geven me somme  
intermissions betwene the tymes of their despites: for uppon the first,  
when they assayed their harquebusses and the levell of them at my house,  
and that it pleased the kinge and yow to send Monsieur de Randan to  
geve order for those doinges, the people remained towards me and myne  
more peasible for a tyme; which lasted not longe. And theruppon I de-  
clared unto the kinge and to the queene the particularités of theese peo- 20  
ple's injuries towards me, the fittes they used in those matters, and the  
manner of the doinge of them; so as it was not lyke, that I could longe  
remayne heere in quietnes, but that I should have somme newe assayl-  
ing. For whethir it were by the insolency of the people, or by solici-  
tation of somme of aucthoritie, or by to greate permission of those which  
had the greatest aucthoritie, that the people dyd these greate outrages,  
I coulde not tell: but well I was assured, that the kinge's commaunde-  
mentes and hers were so slenderly obeyed and observed, as I was moved  
to thinke, that it was not in them to provide for my securitie; and yet I  
dyd not thinke, but the kinge and she had my safety as moche recom- 30  
mended as their honors required to have of an Ambassadour, and speci-  
ally the minister of their good suster and freende, as your Majestie was.

THE QUEENE mother aunswered: she trusted, that I coulde fynde no  
faulte with the kinge and her; but seeinge it was your Majesté's pleasur  
to revoke me, you might do (she sayd) as yow thought good: mary it  
was reason, that they shoulde understande also, that Monsieur de Vielle-  
ville and their Ambassadour resident might safely returne without inter-  
ruption; and whan the kinge and she might understande, that the sayd  
Monsieur de Vielleville and their Ambassadour were in case to comme  
away (which to put themselves in redines to do, they woulde despatche 40  
a corrouer furthewith) that then I shoulde departe safely, and have the  
kinge's passeport for the same. In the meane tyme the queene desired  
me

me to be contented to tarrye; and not to thinke it straunge, though I passed not furthe of the realme.

I ANSWERED, that I was suer, they shoulde fynde no empeachment in Englande, if it were the kinge's pleasur and hers to revoke their Ambassadour: and as for monsieur de Vielleville, I dyd not yet understande, that he was arrived in Englande; but if he might happen to be there, the kinge and she might be well assured, he shoulde fynde at your Majesté's handes all honour, favour, and graciosité: and if it shoulde lyke the kinge and her to suffer monsieur de Foix there to resyde as their Ambassadour; your Majesté had comaunded me to tell the kinge and her,  
 10 that he shoulde be used and treated with all honour and good usage, as the minister of her good brother and suster: and further as soone as your Majestie should understande, either from them or otherwise probably, that your Ambassadour might lyve heere safely without contumely and despite; that then incontinently yow woulde not fayle to sende hether somme agreeable parsonage, to intertaine the good amitie and intelligence betuixte your Majestés.

THEN the queene mother began to make a longe discourse unto me of her former procedings touching the composition of theese troubles, and  
 20 in th'ende layde all the faulte uppon Monsieur le Prince and his party; saienge afterwarde: Where we had thought, the queene your mistres woulde rather have geven countenance and ayde to the kinge my sonne's doinges and to those of his counsell, then to those which will take upon them to give lawes to others: it seemethe nowe by revoking yow her Ambassadour after this manner, and sending no other in your place to succeade yow, that she will rather ayde the Prince of Condé, and countenance his doinges then ours; for this manner of dealing amonge freendes is full of jelousy and suspicion.

I SAYD, your Majesté coulde not satisfise in all your doinges all suspicious myndes: but the verey occasion of my revocation dyd well appeare to be uppon an other respect, then to medle in theese matters otherwise then your Majesté had don by mediation and advise; as might well appeare by your lettres to the kinge and her, and also by fuche matter as I had moved unto her. I tolde her, your Majesté was so good suster and freende to the kinge and her, as yow coulde not well alowe the bringing in of so many straungers into this realme, as were brought and lyke to be brought by the one parte and th'other: for herafter if the mindes of theese parties woulde incline to composition; it coulde not be in their powers to make an ende, but rather in the power and arbytrement of the  
 40 strangers, which shoulde be heere in so greate numbers as it woulde be harde to bridle or satisfice them; and then every nation woulde looke to his owne particular, wherby the kinge's state shoulde be in greate danger. The queene mother sayd: I was not hasty to accorde the bring-

ing in of the strangers; but it was thought meete by the kinge my sone's counsell, to recover his obeissance: she sayd further, the prince and his party would come to no ende.

I SAYD: Madame, seeinge it is your pleasur to talke with me in theese matters, I will telle yow of my selfe what I have harde. The prince of Condé and his partie do desire nothing but that which is auctorized and ordeined by greate aucthoritie, that is, the edict of January to take place in suche sorte as it was ordeined; which was made and decreed by the kinge, by yow, by the kinge of Navarre, by the consente of all the princes of the bloudde which were at the court, by the kinge's whole privy counsell, and by the consente of the chossen men of all the courtes of parliament of this realme. And nowe, madame, I aske yow, whether the adnulling of this edict hath ben done by as greate aucthoritie as it was made, and by the lyke aucthorité? And as unto the prince of Condé's demaunde, that the duke of Guise, connestable and marshall St André, and suche as were comptables, shoulde render their accoumpt of the maniment of th'affaires, and of the kinge's finances; in this the said prince demaundethe no more nor otherwise, then was concluded, accorded, and decreed by the three estates of this realme, made by their late edictes at Orleans. So as in theese two poinctes the prince of Condé and his party dothe demaunde but the observacion of your lawes; which, me thinkethe, is no sufficient cause to accuse him therefore of rebellion. As unto that where the prince requirethe, that the duke of Guise, connestable, and marshall St André should absent themselves from the court; the prince dothe alledge in that parte for himselfe, that they be comptables and have not made their accoumpt: and that is not his demaunde, but the ordenance that was made at Orleans which dothe therto enjoin them. He sayethe further, that their first taking of the armes was the trouble of all this realme: and that, madame, I have harde say, youe do beste knowe. Yow do also knowe, madame, there hath ben somme particular offences betuixt the prince of Condé and somme of these other greate personages: and it hath ben heretofore thought meete, as well by yow as by the kinge of Navarre, that there shoulde be more respect had to the prince of Condé, being a prince of the kinge's blood, then to the others, albeit they be parsonages of greate honour and regarde. The queene aunswered: Well, monsieur l'Ambassadeur, yow knowe, I have don what I can; and the matter dothe touche me mooste nearest for my sonne's interest.

THERUPPON I dyd take my leave of the kinge and the queene; and required them, since it was their pleasur to stay me for a tyme, untill they had geven order for the revocation of their Ambassadour, that I might safely dispatche a currou to your Majesté, to advertise yow of my proceedings, of my stay, and the cause therof: which was accorded unto me. Then I presented my selfe to take my leave of the kinge of Navarre: who



used the same manner of talke unto me for my revocation as the queene mother had don before; and also concluded in th'ende, that I shoulde not departe the realme, untill they were sure, that their Ambassadour should not be impeached: which I dyd assure him he shoulde not neede to feare. Lastly the sayd kinge desired me to present his humble recommendations unto your Majestie, and to require yow, that yow woulde continewe good suster and freende to the kinge his soveraine, and well affected to his realme; adding further, that he trusted, one day somme good occasion should be offred to make a parfaict and straight amitie betwixt the kinge  
 10 and yow. I tolde the kinge, it was not the best way to bringe that to passe, to make so greate a divorce in this realme as there was presently, and also therby to geve a suspicious conjecture to your Majestie of their good meaninge towards yow, your realme, and religion, as their extreame late doinges for the deffence of the papauté had geven evident demonstration. The sayd kinge of Navarre smyled uppon me, and sayd: Yow shall see, monsieur l'Ambassadeur, all shall be well. And so I toke my leave of him: so dyd I also of the marishall Brisac. These were all the greate personagis which dyd there accompanie the kinge; for the cardinal of Guyse, beinge there at my entrey, taried not th'ende of this my  
 20 last conference.

It may please your majesté, in case Monsieur de Vielleville be passed into your realme to accomplishe his legation, to recomende the free passage and good usage of me your majesté's Ambassadour homewardes unto him: whome I am sure your majesté will make no stay to suffer to returne hether, for the regarde of me; (as it is not meete) and yet nevertheless to give suche order, that monsieur de Foix the Ambassadour resident may passe no farther then London, untill your majesté shall be from me advertised, that I am licenced to departe towards Bullein from this towne: which beinge once graunted unto me, I will advertyse your majestie by an  
 30 expresse currouer, in what sorte I am dismissed. And further may it please your majestie to give order, that the sayd monsieur de Foix be not suffered to imbarke, untill your officers of Dover may understande, that either I am imbarked at Bullein or at Callais.

THE towne of Paris hathe, to intertaine this warre against the prince of Condé, graunted to lende againe two hundred thousand crownes: so as they have first and last lente four hundred thousand crownes, over and besydes the charges they have ben at in keeping their towne thus garded. The 111 day of this monethe, after I had taken my leave of the kinge and the queene, and after they had supped, they went to Madril,  
 40 three leagues from this towne, a house of the kinge's; where he was, at the dispatche herof, accompanied with the queene his mother and the kinge of Navarre.

I do understande, that, notwithstanding the greate brute and shewe of befeaging *Orleans or Burges*, it is verily mente, that either the greatest force or some part thereof shall be applyed againest *Rone, Newhaven, and Dieppe*; peeces, in my simple opinion, meete for your majestie to be verily jealous of, as the worlde framethe, and is lyke to frame. Wheras in my last lettres I dyd amongst other thinges advertise your Majesté, that *Troyes in Champaigne* was taken to the prince of Condé's use; I do not heere since the same to be well verified, and therefore I doubt therof. Presently there is greate brute, that *Chalons in Champaigne* shoulde be taken by the conte de Seningham to the prince of Condé's use; a peece 10 of greate consequence. It is sayd also, the sayd conte hathe assembled in those parties twelve enseignes of footemen and eight hundred horse.

Wheras also in my last dispatche I dyd advertise your Majestie, that the conte of Rochefocault was in the towne of Poictiers: since that tyme it is sayd, he hathe retired himselfe from thence more hyer into the countrey of Xantonge, there to assemble somme forces to come to the succours of the prince of Conde. And since the departing of the sayd conte de Rochefocault from Poictiers, it is sayed, the conte Villars, accompanied with the conte Luyde, and monsieur de Montpezat sonne in lawe to the conte Villars, hathe taken the sayd towne of Poictiers; where, I do heere, 20 there hathe ben as greate cruelty and slaughter used, as there hathe ben in any other place since these troubles began. The greate defeate that was so muche spoken of betuixt monsieur de Monluc and monsieur Durrasse is nowe sayd to be a matter of smalle consequence: for there was not slayne on bothe sydes above xxx parsons, as it is sayd; and the moost of those were of monsieur de Monluc his partye, whose sonne (it is sayed) is also hurt with a harquebusse.

The brute also is verely ryfe, and the same auethorised by the king of Navarre, by the cardinal of Lorraine, and spanish ambassadour, that the king of Spain doth furthewith sende three thousand footemen, and two 30 thousand horse to the papistes aide here by the way of Bayonne and Burdeaulx, four thousand by the way of Piedmont or Marseille, from the duchy of Millan, two thousand horsemen, and four thousand footemen from the Lowe-countreys: the reoport of all which succours I take to be but a favorable surmyse of the papistical beddes, to put terrour into the protestantes myndes. It is also on the other syde reoported for a trouthe, that the Almains, which monsieur d'Andelot dothe bringe to the succours of the prince, be presently not farre from the frontieres of France: which succours if they comme in season, the prince of Condé will once again, or it be long, seeke his adversaries in the fielde; and then I do beleve, if 40 that do comme to passe, there is no remedy, but the papistes muste have an overthrowe, and their chesetaines chased further then it is lyke they will retorne to do any greate harme. The princes of Almayn hathe proclaimed

claimed as well the lanskenettes which be under the conte Ringrave, as the ryters under the conte Roquendolphe, rebelles; and have confiscated their landes and gooddes, in case they do fight against the Prince of Condé in this cause.

SINCE my last dispatche, the twoo regimentes of lanskenettes marched throughe Paris: what day the conte Ringrave, their coronell, was contented to take an evill dinner with me at my lodging. *Who declared unto me the great affection and willing minde he had to do your majestie service, before and above all other princes, for the great worthinesse he*  
 10 *harde to be in yow: which matter he sette furtbe at good lenght and verrey largely. I said to the conte, that your majesté, by the information of my Lorde Admiral and other his friendes and acquaintance in Englande, was sufficiently perswaded, bothe of his worthines and of his good affection to the same. I told him further, that his doinges at this time in this Godde's cause, and the cause of all christen princes, wherein your majestie had great interest, might be an occasion to confirme and to encrease the opinion yow had of him: and when he had as well acquitted himselfe in this quarrell and common cause, as he had donne in all others; I wished, that he might have some good occasion offred to see your majesté,*  
 20 *and to do yow reverence. He sayd, there was no prince nor princeesse in christiendome that he had more desyer to see, nor to do service unto. And bycause, sayd he, I do understande, her majesté dothe take greate pleasur in good horses, and suche as be a little scarbillade; I have an ambling horse, which I do meane and advowe unto her majesté; wishing, that he may be to her lyking and pleasur: which horse, sayd he, monsieur l'Ambassadeur, I will sende unto yow, to be by yow sente unto her majestie from me. And then he asked me, howe your majestie dyd lyke the last horses which he dyd sende yow: wherunto I coulde make him no aunswer, bycause I was ignoraunte of any suche present sente by him*  
 30 *unto your majesty.*

HERWITH your majestie shall receive the recusations of the Prince of Condé and his party, sente by them to the court of parliament of Paris to denounce the incompetency of those judges which dyd accorde to the sentence of his condemnation. Herwith also your majestie shall receive *a memoire sent unto me lately from the prince of Condé by one of his secretaries, to testefy his doinges at theese laste conferences had with the queene mother.*

THE fifth of this present the marishall Brisac, Governour of Paris, sent a gentleman unto me, to advyse me from him to change my lodging,  
 40 and to take a house neerer unto him within the towne: moved to geve me this advyse for my more suerty (as he sayd) which was singularly recommended unto him by the kinge, the queene his mother, and the kinge of Navarre, the day before; for that, as he sayd, the people in the

quarters where I lodge were more inclined to ill doings, then those within the towne. Whether *this mocion*, and it please your Majesté, from the marishall Brisac dyd proceade, as it seemeth, of carefulnes for my safety, or to remove me from the place where I am, (*a place, in his opinion, more meete for my purpose, and less for his*) and so to bringe me nearer him, where he may have an eye over me and mine, and so to be as it were under garde, being within the town, I know not: but of this I thought meete to advertise your Majestie.

IT may please your Majesté, the marshall St André since the taking of the towne of Poictiers hath ben sente thither: since whose arrivall, 10 it is sayd, the slaughters, murders, and pillages be put in execution in the highest degree. The sayd marshall hath taken upon him to skoure all Guienne and Gascoigne of the protestantes remaining in bothe the countreies, with the ayde of somme Spaniardes that should enter at Bayonne. The 1111 of this present one named James Bethon, servant to the queene of Scotlande, and sonne to the late cardinal Bethon, departed from this towne towardes Bullein or Callais to imbarke, and so to passe throughe your Majestie's realme into Scotlande. He hath taken upon him to make this voiage, and to do the good purposes he goethe about, being dispatched 20 from the cardinal of Lorraine, without my knowledge; and therefore would not vouchesafe to be accompanied with my lettres, neither to your Majesté, to none of your counsaill, nor to none of your officers for his passage. He is a glorious wayne younge man, and one of the worst affected to your nation that is of his nation. He cariethe with him as ill devises to be put in ure against your Majesté, as the papistes heere can devise. Of this also I thought meete to advertise your Majesté. The Erle of Marre, and others of honour and honestie about the queene of Scotlande, can tell your Majesté what manner of man this man is. His errand hether was to christen, in the queene his mistres name, madame de Martigus childe; but he returnethe home, as I am enfourmed, not to do so good offices there, 30 but to procure, that there may be some busines upon the frontiere of Scotland towardes England. Thus almighty God longe preserve your Majesté in helthe, honour, and all felicitie. From Paris, the v day of August, at viii of the clocke at night, 1562.

Your Majesté's mooste humble, faithfulle,  
obedient subject and farvaunte.

*A Throckmorton*

## TO MR SECRETARY.

SIR, the tyme and the manner of my leave takyng, the acceptation therof, and my restraynt to departe this realme, youe shall understand by my lettres to hir Majesté. And since my restraynt growethe frome hence; I praye youe, lett no other growe frome thence. Loke well to your hostages; but so as they be no otherwyse molested, then with provision that they start not. The tearmes be suspitious, and therefore they may well inoughe bere with lokyng to. Hytherto youe have in all things procedyd very well, and the same doth not succeade amisse; I meane  
 10 your musters, the preparatyve of your navye, and the manner of revokynge your Ambassador.

THIS lyttell and pretty shewe, that is donne, hath made some folkes that were full lofthe to be astonysyd, and to stryke a fayle: I could wysh, all their fayles were stryken, unlesse they wolde amende their navigation. Emongst other folkes which be both angrie and desceavyd, the spanishe Ambassador in this court is on that braveth most; and doth saye, hir Majesté dare do nothings. I doo trust, God wyllinge, yf hir Majesté wyll do what she maye doo, the kyng his master wyl be glad to leave threatenynge, and use prayenge. Yf in this matter youe cane goo well to work;  
 20 hir Majesté shal be able throwghe christendome to be bothe arbytar and umper, as he doth challenge to belonge unto him as of ryght.

SIR, in any wyse contynue your good usage and good wordes to the French Ambassador there: but so handell your doinges for a tyme, as the French and Spanyard both may thinke and beleave, that you doo meane to ayde your fryndes in this contrey. And in very dede youe must have a speceall regard, that Newehaven and Deape be kepte styll in good devotion towards the Quene's Majesté: for when they shal be, and specially Newehaven, eyther furth of your power, or furthe of your fryndes handes; then think, all the preparatyve youe cane make, and all the good cowntynance youe can shewe, shal be worthe nothing. Yt is also very neces-  
 30 sarye, that by some meanes youe have a speciall regard to ayde the towne of Roan, yf yt be possyble; eyther by sufferyng some of your men to come over as voluntaries, or some other wayes, as youe think best for their succours. I ame afrayde, lest this army, which boasteth so muche to goo to Orleans and Bourges, shal be applyed against Roan, Newehaven, and Deape; or against some of theim. And Sir, I assuer youe, I ame at this present movyd, and by reasons, as I take yt, perswadyd, and emongst others for a second cause, to be as jelouse of Roan, Newehaven, and Deape, and specially Newehaven and Deape, as I wolde be of Calles, and al-  
 40 most the yle of Wyght. Mary, Sir, you must not tak me, that for all these matters, I wold, that hir Majesté shuld enter into the war; unlesse

Sir Nicholas  
Throk-  
mor-  
ton to Se-  
cretary Ce-  
cil.

From Paris.  
5 Aug. 1562.

Throk-  
mor-  
ton's Papers.

A. S.  
No. XXII.

From the  
original  
draught.

yt be, that Newehaven and Deape, but specyally Newehaven, shuld be rendryd into the queene's majesté's handes: for such two peces togeather, but specially one of them, is worthy a war makynge for the defence of yt; and I beleave, yt wyll quyte the cost.

I PRAYE youe, suffer not the frenche Ambassador resident to departe from London, untill youe be advertyfyd from me, that I have lybertye, warrawntyd by this Kyng's passport, to departe frome Paris: which beinge ones grawntyd unto me, as yt is not yet, I wyll advertyse youe therof at my departing this towne by a courror, yf I maye have lyberty to sende on: and yf youe here not shortly frome me after this dispathe, I doo meane, 10  
within eight or ten dayes; then think, eyther my letters be interceptyd, or I not at lybertye to send. Sir, I praye youe, by your next lett me understand, and that, yf yt may be, before I departe hence, whether hir majesté doth mynde within a moneth or there abowts to sende any Ambassador hyther: which I desyer to knowe, not only for my particular af-  
fayres, and his commodyté that shuld come hyther, but also, and chyefly, for hir majesté's better service. For youe must in no wyse leave this contrey without some minister off yours, as the worlde standith; unlesse youe meane to enter into tearmes of open hostilytye: and yf youe meane  
so; yett yt shal be very necessarye, that I be therof advertisyd with great 20  
spede; that I maye, yf yt be possyble, take some such order now, as that youe maye here frome hence howe the worlde goeth in all tymes: and yf  
youe had geven me of these matters some watchworde in this your last dispathe; I myght have taken better order in those matters, then, I feare, I shal be able to doo now.

Indors'd: 5 August 1562. To Mr Secretary, by Francisco the curror.

#### AN ANSWER DEVISED FOR MONSIEUR DE VIELLEVILLE.

Answer to  
Monsieur de  
Vielleville.

.....

PAPER

OFFICE

From a copy

corrected by

Secretary

Cecil.

**B**ECAUSE it appeerith to the queene's Majestie by his message and answers, that the queene mother understandith her Majestie's message, openid by her Ambassadour sir Nicholas Throkmorton, no furder, 30  
but that her Majestie wold know of her, whether she wold allow of an ambassade to be sent from hence, to gyve the king and her advise for the  
pacification of thies troubles; where indeede the said Ambassadour was commaundid to understand pryvately of the queene mother, how she  
cowde allow, if the queen's Majestie wold send some persons of her pryvy counsell, being of wisdome and authoritee, thither, not onely to gyve advise, but also to be meanes and mediators for the compownding of the  
said trowbles: her Majestie is sory of this mischance, that either her Ambassadour hath not so fully as he was commaundid uttred his message, 40  
or that the queen mother hath not conceyvid the same as it was uttred.  
And

And yet neverthelesse, so desyrous is her Majestie to shew some good office of freendshippe towards the appeasing of the said troobles in this the King her good brother's yonge aige, as to have aventured the sending of an ambassade to the said pourpose. But because the said Monsieur

de Vielleville, and Monsieur de Foix also, have directly answerid both to her Majestie and to her counsell, that they have no commission to answer any furder; neither do they know, whether the Queene's Majestie's Ambassadours, comming thither, shal be permitted to speake or treat with any of the persons that be parties to the controversy, as to the  
 10 queene's Majestie appeereth bothe reasonable and necessary for to reduce them to accord; but rather dowbt, that it shuld be denyed for some respects, and this onely allowed, to gyve or send by wryting her Majestie's advise to the Queen mother: her Majestie therefore is lykewise very sory, that, sins her intention hath ben so earnest, and the cause so necessary, to procure some good ende of the troubles in Fraunce, the ordinary meanes to do the same seeme by the answers of theese Ambassadours to be so doubtfull to be grawnted, as her Majestie to her great grief is occasionid as yet to forbear from entermedling heerin, as she intendedde, and hoped therby to have ben a meane of some speedy pacification.

20 AND where it is requyred by Monsieur de Vielleville, that her Majestie wold either send some person with her advise to the Queene mother, or impart it heere to him by speeche or some memoryall in wryting, for his more assured understanding therof: her Majestie is also very sory, that the state and circumstances of theese controversies in Fraunce be not in suche certain and plaine maner of both parts knowne to her Majestie, as wer meete to be before she cowde conveniently gyve any certein counsell therein. For, in such a cause of weight as this is, her Majestie thinketh it not meete to gyve any such advise to the Queene mother, as she wold be knowne therof to the world, without furder under-  
 30 standing of all the differencees and the difficultees of either parte. But yet her Majestie, having such an assured opynion of the synceritee of the Queene mother to accept and to interpret her good meaning to the best, hath thought meete to imparte pryvatly to her self, what she thinketh for this present of theese trowbles in Fraunce, and what she therein mislyketh; meaning not, that the Queene mother shuld notify the same abroad, least it may be that her Majestie maye seeme in some parts to have lacked dew information, and so to have misjudged: wherin, for divers respects, she wold be glad, that she had at this tyme erred.

FIRST her Majestie, by any maner of thing that she can hitherto collect of the begynning, increasse, and contynuance of theese troobles in  
 40 Fraunce, thinketh, that the very originall cause therof was the pryvat disdayn betwixt the Prince of Condé and the house of Guyse, begonne in the latter tyme of the reign of kyng François: so as, if that differ-

ence had ben sowndly compowndid at the begynning of the reigne of the kyng that now is, she thinketh surely, theese troubles had not in this sorte succedid. Secondly her majestie thinketh, uppon the beholding the proceedings of either part, some difference in the intents of both those parties: the one, having ones tasted danger, hath ben disposid, as hath appered, to defend and save himself, without furder annoyance of any other; the other party, (otherwise determynid, as it seemith) to prosecute the prince, with some furder meaning. With these intents either part hath (as it appeereth) fortified themselves, by meanes of entring into a common quarell and faction: the one attempting to invade such as 10  
for conscience sake forbear to be subject in certaine ceremonyes of religion to the law of the pope; therby adjoyning to his parte all those that adhere to the pope, wherby (in his opinion) he sought the greater advantage: the other attempting an other pourpose, to defend both himself and a greate nombre of others from such an invasion as was begonne by his adversary at Vassay, and to mainteyn th'execution of certain ordinances made by the three estates of the realme at Poissy the last winter, and therwith also an edict made in January, uppon grete consultation, adjoynd therby to his parte all such parsons within that realme, as feared that they shuld with force by the duke of Guyse and his compli- 20  
cees be compellid, either to lyve against their consciences, to the perishing of their sowles, or elles to lyve withowt their lefull defence, to the perishing of there bodies by sword and fyre.

In this sort dothe her majestie think of the first begynning, and increase of thies troobles: being right sory to perceyve, that God's cause shuld be thus drawne to serve pryvate affections; and that men lyving in th'obedience of the king's lawes and ordinances shuld be dryven to theese extremytees, to perishe either in body or in soule; yea, which is worst of all, that heerby occasion shuld be sought to bring all christiendome in armes, which before the attempt at Vassy was in all parts in a 30  
good peace. Besides this, her majestie is right sory pryvately to see and understand, that the greatnesse and strength of the one parte is become such, as it hath drawne the queene mother and some others, for feare of present perilles and other respectes, to lend to the same parte the authority and name of the king her sonne, and therwith to sufferr them to destroy so many of the king's subjects: which her majestie cowde have wished, had ben either reservid, or usid indifferently to have rulid and directed both parties, and to have stayed the realme in that good order and quyet wherin it was reported to be before the laste comming of the duke of Guyse and his brethern out of Lorraine. Heerupon may the 40  
queene mother conjecture, (the cause being thus, or lyke therto) what wer yet a convenient reamedy for thies troobles.



- BESIDES this comen respect which mooveth her Majestie greatly to be sory and mislyke on the behalf of christiendome (wherin her Majestie seeithe right well, that she hath no small interest to regard) there is also a furder occasion heerby for her Majestie to be bothe sory and much to mislyke: which being more pryvate to her Majestie and to her realme then the other, moveth her also to think therof, and pryvately to communicate it with the Queene mother; therby to gyve her some light of conjecture, what her Majestie thinketh meete to be donne in that behalf. Her Majestie dowbteth not, but her good suffer the queene mother remembrethe, whilest the howse of Guyse had the sole governance in France in the tyme of kyng Francoise, what attempts tending to hostilitie wer offred by them, in the name of their niepce the scottishe queene, against the queene's Majestie, to the trooble of the three contrees of England, France, and Scotland; and fins the moderation of their autoritee, what good amytie hath ben begonne betwixt her Majestie and the said queene of Scots: yea, what good will hath ben shewed many wayes by her Majestie to the duke of Guyse and his brethern, it maye be referrid to the judgement of theimselfs. And therfore her Majestie, being very desyrouse to have establisht and contynuid this amytie with hir good sister
- 20 the queen of Scotts, lyke as she meaneth not, without great occasion gyven to her, to varye therin, cannot but muche mislyke, that, of this pryvate diffension betwixt thies two parties, there hath followed (besyde the stirring uppe of a quarrell for religion, lyke to sette all christiendome in a fyre) this also. Heerof apparantly followith the conducing of the Duke of Guyse with his whole house, not onely to a supreme and singular autoritee in Fraunce, but also, by the coullour and pretexte of this comen quarrell in defence of the papalitee, to amasse together great treasures of money and powres of men of warre, and consequently to employe the same to such pourpose, as when they had the crowne of Fraunce in the
- 30 tyme of King Francis at their commaundement, it appeerid that house was gyven to prosequute, and therein to employe all that which they cowde commaunde. This is that which giveth the queene's Majestie pryvate and necessary cause to mislyke; and cannot but in reason be dayly more and more very jelouse therof. So as, untill this may be cleerid and have some other shew, her Majestie cannot choose, but depely to thinke therof, and to devyse how to provyde for the worst; as percase her devysees which necessite shal minister to hir may gyve more gelousye to others then is ment: wherof she also shall be sory to have such occasions gyven her, by the contynuance of those troobles in this manner.
- 40 To conclude, her Majestie, having thus discharged her mynde in some things to the queene mother, requyreth her to use theese things frendly. And considering, that, by the contynuance of these troobles, first the whole kingdome of France is presently tormented; secondly all chris-

tiendome lyke to be therby inflamid; thurdly her Majestie forced to make preparations to diverte the perill immynent to her and her realme by this extraordinary exaltation of the howse of Guyse (whose prosperitee to lyve in honour with order and equalitee her Majestie never envyed, but hath and will be gladde therof:) her Majestie thinkith it more then necessary, that some further conference wer usid betwixt her Majestie and the said queene mother and her sonne's counsell, how thies perills (at the least these that maye be comen to them bothe) might be stayed and preventid: in which part the queen's Majestie shal be alwayes fownde ready to follow reason and advyse.

10

Indorsed: An answer devised for monsieur de Vielleville, and not delivered.

#### AU ROY TRES-CHRETIEN.

La reine  
d'Angle-  
terre au Roy  
tres chre-  
tien.

17 Aoust  
1562.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

**T**RES hault &c Par ce porteur le sieur de Vielleville nous avons reçu voz lettres, et avec ce ouy bien au long les choses qu'en vostre endroict luy aviez donné en charge de nous dire; aiant esté, tant par l'un que par l'autre, bien informée de vostre bonne acceptation de ce que entendons et desirons pour le repos de vostre royaume: chose certes dont avons reçu grand contentement; l'estimant de proceder du vray et fraternel amour que nous portez, comme l'entendrez plus amplement par le dict sieur de Vielleville: auquel, pour sa suffisance, remettons le rap- 20  
port de ce que luy a esté respondu icy sur sa dicte charge; ne voulant partant vous escrire pour cest heure plus longue lettre, ains prier le createur, tres hault &c, vous avoir en sa tres sainte et digne garde.

Endossée: The Q. majesty to the French king. XVII Augusti 1562.

#### A LA REINE-MERE DE FRANCE.

La reine  
d'Angle-  
terre a la  
reine mere  
de France.

17 Aoust  
1562.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

**T**RES haulte &c salut. Les lettres que nous a porté le sieur de Vielleville present porteur, et les propos qu'il nous a tenu en vostre endroict, nous ont faict bon tesmoing, que nostre intention touchant la pacification de ces troubles, a nostre grand regret advenues en ce royaume la, ayent esté agreables a vous et a nostre bon frere le Roy vostre 30  
filz: dont vous remercyons tres affectueusement, et des amyables parolles que nous a tenues de vostre part le dict sieur de Vielleville; auquel avons donné l'audience que nous aviez requise, et mesmes entendu bien au long vostre intention, et autres choses de sa charge: dont nostre responce a esté telle que pourrez entendre par le dict sieur de Vielleville; qui, pour sa suffisance, nous garde de vous la mectre icy par escript:  
prient

priant Dieu, tres haulte &c, vous donner en santé tres heureuse et longue vie. Escript a Grenewich.

Endossée: The Q. majesté to the French Quene mother, xvii Augusti 1562.

BY THE QUENE.

**T**RUSTY and right welbeloved, we grete yow well. Uppon the hering of suche matter as Monsieur de Vileville hath sence his comming hither opened unto us, on the behalf of the Kyng and the Quene mother, we have in th'ende, with good advice and deliberation, made hym suche aunswer thereunto, as by th'instructions herewith sent yow  
 10 ye may at better length perceyve; and with the same have caused that which ye shall saye to the sayd quene to be wrytten in french: whiche we have thought good to doo for this tyme, as well to th'ende yow may offer the same to be redd by the sayd quene (if she think so good) for your better credit, as also to th'intent it may thereby the rather appere unto hir, that the hole matter commeth directly from us, withowt any addition or alteration on your parte: whereunto we ar also the rather moved, for that it is alleadged unto us from the sayd quene, that, in the opening of the matter that yow had last in charge to move unto hir from us, yow dyd not so fully nor in so playne sorte open our meaning unto  
 20 hir, as was by us prescribed unto yow: which allegation, neverthelesse, we take to be onely a device inventyd by them there, for an excuse of theyr manner of proceeding with us in this matter; knowing right well your wisdom and circumspection to be suche, as yow wolde not omitte any parte of the charge committed unto yow.

The Queen  
to Sir Nicholas Throckmorton.

17 Aug. 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught corrected by  
Secretary  
Cecil.

As touching your revocation: yow shall understande, that Vileville and th'Ambassadour resident here, uppon occasion of your demaunding of licence to come from thence, have moved us, on the behalf of the quene mother, to be contentyd either to sende some other personne to resyde there as our Ambassadour in your steade, or ells to licence theyre  
 30 Ambassadour here to returne also home. Whereuppon, having regarde to the tyme, we have thought mete for good considerations to resolve, for the better furtherance of our service, to sende one to succede yow: and therefore have made aunswer unto the sayd Ambassadour, that in caase the sayd Kyng and Quene mother will assure us, that the personne whome we shall sende shall not onely be in suretie, both for his awne personne and those that shal be abowt hym, but may also have libertie, as other Ambassadours have and allwayes have had, to send his folks abroad at all tymes abowt his necessarie affayres to and fro, as well within that realme as also hither unto us, withowt any manner stay or em-  
 40 pechement, we will then appoint one to repayre thither in your steade

withowt delay: which the sayd Ambassadours have taken uppon them to move; and doo make sure accompt, that the sayd queene will not fayle to graunt thereunto. Yow shall do well therefore to open this matter allso unto hir from us: and in caase she shall be content to make this assurance and promysse, we shall then owt of hande, uppon the understanding thereof from yow at the returne of this courroure, appoint sir Thomas Smyth (who is allredy in ordre for that purpose) to repayre thither with as much speede as he may to succede yow. And therefore the more diligence ye doo use in solliciting an aunswer herein, the soner may yow have libertie to returne from thence according to your desire. 10

Indorfed: 1562 17 Augusti, Minute to sir Nicholas Throgmorton from the queene's majestie.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON KNIGHT,  
OUR AMBASSADOUR RESIDENT IN FRANCE, TO BE BY HIM  
UTTRID TO THE QUEENE-MOTHER.

The Queen's  
instructions  
to Sir Nicho-  
las Throk-  
morton.

17 Aug. 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Secretary  
Cecill.

**Y**OW shall understand, that monsieur de Vielleville hath declarid unto us for message, first thanks from the king and the queene his mother for our often comfortable messages unto theim; secondly a request, that we wold either shew our advise for the compownding of these controversyes to him, or elles to send the same by some expresse messenger to that king. Wherunto, after other complements of 20  
speeche, our answer was, that, for any advise to be gyven either heere or there, we saw not how the same cowde be, without further understanding of the matters in controverfy on bothe sydes; and to that end our meaning was to have sent certain personagees of authoritie to have treatid about the pacification therof, as we said yow our Ambassadour had in charge to declare to the queene mother.

WHERUPON the said Vielleville replied, that the queene mother made no mention therof to him, but willed him to say to us: that where you had sought to understand of her, whether she cowde be content, that we wold send thither some persons of credit to gyve unto her 30  
our advise for the pacification of the present troubles; she thought it meete, for sparing the trouble of our Ambassadours, to will him to requyre us to impart the same our advise unto him, or ells to send it to her; without further mention of treating betwixt parties, or using of any meanes to compownd the same. So as after some pressing of him, both by ourself and by some of our counsell, what he thought might ensue, if we shuld sende any thither, he plainly affirmid, and so dothe monsieur de Foix confirme the same with more earnestnesse, that they thought, our Ambassadours cowde not be suffrid to treat in this mater by con-

ferring with any of the parties, nor any other wise then by gyving advice and counsell to the King and Queene mother.

WHERUPPON we resolvid to answer him, that, considering we have so divers wayes sought to shew the office of a freend and suster, by offering to entreate upon some accord, and fynde, as well by former answers made by the said Queene mother, as by this now brought by him, that as it seemethe there is no meaning on that side to have us intermeddell therein as a medyatour, which we meant for the best, therefore we meane to forbear from furder dealing therein that wayes. And yet  
 10 we do meane not to seeme so carelesse of the cause, being so waighty as it is for many respects, but that we will impart to the said Queene mother in some part, both what we thinke of the matters and what we mislyke; which we have told monsieur de Vielleville that we wold do by your report.

AND because this speeche of monsieur de Vielleville maketh us doubt, that either yow did mysse in the raporte of our message, or the Queene mother in conceyving of yow; we have thought meete, for this tyme onely, to wryte this our instruction to yow in frenche, to th'ende that yow may offer her the reeding therof, if it shall so please her: and if not;  
 20 then yow shall say as followith, and begyn to use the lyke speeche to her as we have done to monsieur de Vielleville, in shewing the causes why we meane to forbear furder intermeddling in the mater as a mediatour; and yet for demonstracion of our good will to her, we have thought meete to impart unto her, not onely what we thinke but also what we mislyke in thies troobles.

FIRST we thinke for a certain, if the difference betwixt the Prince of Condé and the duke of Guyse had ben sowndly compowndid after the deathe of the last King Francis, thies troubles had not in this sorte succedid: so as therupon we take these troubles to be in deede betwixt  
 30 them and their adherents; without seing why the King shulde be a party, otherwise then it shall please her and the King of Navarre to make him, for some respects not knowen to us. Secondly we thinke, by the beholding of the proceedings of either part, this to be the diversité betwixt their two intents. The one, having ones tasted of danger, seemith onely to have sought the defence of himself from any furder perill: the other, as it shuld seeme, being otherwise determynid, hath sought to prosequete the mater with some furder meaning; and fortifying himself with entring into a commen quarrell (by invading suche as for conscience sake in some thyngs dissent from the pope) hath made  
 40 his part very greate: wherby the Prince (being the other part) for defence of him self, and such other as for their consciences fearid th'invasion, hath increaffid also his part with great nombres. And so at this tyme (as it appeerethe) the quarelles ar growen to be commen and publicke mo-

tions; wherby is lykely to follow that which is most to be lamentid, that is, an occasion to bring all christiendom into armes, which before thies begynnings was knowne to be in an universall good peace. Besides this, we cannot but mislyke and ar fory to se, that the greatnesse and strength of the one party hathe drawen the queene mother and some others, for feare of present perilles, to lende to the same part the authoritee and name of the king her sonne, to the daily distruction of soche great nombres of his people. Which authoritee we wishe had ben reserved to have rulid both parts, and rather to have stayed bloodshed then thus to furder it; which might have well ben done, if the realme had 10  
ben suffrid to have remaynid in that good order wherin it was before the last comming of the duke of Guyse out of Lorraine.

BESIDES thies commen respects, tending to the danger not onely of that realme but also of the rest of christendome, we have a furder occasion to be both fory and much to mislyke: which being pryvate to our self, we will not forbear to communicate to the queene mother our good suster; leaving to her wisdome to conjecture therupon, what cause we have pryvately to provide for our awne surety. It is well knowne, whilst the house of Guyse had the sole gouvernance in France, after the death of king Henry, what attempts of hostilitie wer offrid 20  
by them to us in the name of their niepce the queene of Scots, not onely to the trooble of Scotland, but also to that realme of France. And sithen the moderation of their authoritee at the beginning of this king's reign, what good amytye hath ben begon and yet contynuethe betwixt us and the said queene of Scots, yea what good will hath ben shewed by many wayes to her uncles of the howse of Guyse, is so evident, as we dare remitte the judgement of our doings to themselves. And therefore comparing now this our late experyence of the tymes past, being both unquyet and quyet, with this present alteration lykely to follow in the howse of Guyse; we cannot but much mislyke, that 30  
of thies troobles (besides the sturring up in christendome of a quarrell for religion, lyke to sette all christendome in a fyre, and wherunto it behoovith us to have regard) this is lyke to follow, that the howse of Guyse shall not onely be brought to a singular and greater authoritee in France then before, but also, by coullour and pretext of the commen quarrell of protection of the pope and his, shall amasse together (as they have begonne) great treasures of money and powres of men; which consequently they may employ to such pourpooes as heertofore they evidently fought and earnestly followed.

To conclude, we ar forced to leave to the wisdome of our good suster the queene mother to consider upon thies our opinions conceyvid of thes maters, what she shall think meete to be done for the stayeng of thes great troubles lykely to follow; for that we cannot, without some 40  
note

note of temeritee, entre to gyve any advise, except we wer more particularly enfourmed of the whole proceedings, and the humours of both thies partes betwixt whome we thinke the controversye restethe. Considering it is not grauntid to us to understand the same; we can do no more but, as one that hath an interest with other christien princes in the publick weale of christendom, conceyve an inward compassion in our mynde for the trouble therof, and a naturall care for our awn particular; and so consequently wishe well to all thies causes generally, and forsee our awn surety particularly.

- 10 OUR meaning is, that the queene mother shuld see and rede this in french, if she please; because she shall not thynk any part therof sett furth by yow. And after this doone, ye shall saye, that wher Monsieur de Villvile hath on her behalf required us to have consideration of your revokynge, that we wold send some other thyther; we have bene content to accord therunto, if we may receyve knoledge from the kyng her sonne and hir by there assured promys, that we maye have our Embassador there in suerty and liberty for hym and his, as other Embaxadors have there. Wherfor if we may be so assured, we will furthwith send sir Thomas Smyth thither (for otherwise yow maye saye, we must nedes  
20 have yow to retorn) and shall license Monsieur de Foix to depart from hence, if he shall so require. And herin, for the commodité of your retorn, we wold yow used as much expedition as ye can.

Indorfed: 17 Augusti 1562. To Sir N. Throk Morton from the Q. majestie.

TO THE QUEEN'S MAJESTE.

- PLEASITHE it your majesté, the *xxi* of this monethe I receaved your lettres of the *xvii*<sup>th</sup> of the same, by Francisco your currou, together with your majesté's instructions, partely put into frenche and parte otherwise, for my further direction to procede with the queene mother; with whome it seemethe unto your majesté I have not in my  
30 late negociations directed my speeche according to your former order. And but that your acceptation therof dependethe in some gracious sorte towards me, as dothe appeare by some speeche in your lettres, I woulde by as probable meanes as I coulde make my justification yn that matter. This only, I truste, together with your majesté's gracious oppinion, shall suffice in my behalfe, that Monsieur de Vielleville and Monsieur de Foix have sufficiently ascertained you, that no Ambassadour nor minister of your majesté might be permitted, in their opinion, to treat with either of these greate personages aparte which be nowe in quarrel and at pyke, to compounde the differences betwixt them: which matter might more  
40 manifestly appeare unto your majesté after the same sorte, by the resolute

Sir Nicholas Throk Morton to the Queen.

From Paris. 27 Aug. 1562

Throk Morton's Papers.

A. S. N<sup>o</sup>. XXIV.

From the original draught.

aunſwer which was geuen to ſir Henry Sydney and me, uppon our negotiations with this kinge and the queene his mother in that byhalfe. And forasmoche as, at the arryval of Francisco your currouer, I founde myſelfe ſo ill diſpoſed for lacke of helthe, as that I was not able, nor am not yet in beſte caſe, to travaill, and namely to make ſo longe a voiage, as to travaill to Burges where the kinge is preſently, beeing above ſix ſcore myles from this towne, the paſſage by Orleans being nowe empeached; and alſo for that monſieur de Vielleville is not yet arryved in this towne, whoſe declaration of his proceedinges in his legation with your Majeſté to the kinge and the queene his mother methought ſhoulde be convenient 10 before my acceſſe unto them; and laſtly for that it is verely lyke, the returne of aunſwer to your Majeſté's late lettres and inſtructions wil be longer defferred, for the reſpectes aforeſayd and other accidents which may chance, then your expectation: I have thought meete to ſende this gentleman bearer herof, one of ſir Thomas Wrothe's ſonnes, unto your Majeſté with this diſpatche; to th'intent you may underſtande, in what termes thinges be preſently here.

THE XVIII<sup>th</sup> of this monethe the kinge and his campe being at Remorantin, fourteen myles beyonde Bloys; the marſhall St André returning furthe of Poiçtou, after his late bluddy victories, made his approaches 20 the ſayd XVIII<sup>th</sup> day, with ſuche force of horſemen and footemen as he had, before Burges. At whoſe arryvall monſieur d'Yvoy, cheefe within the towne for the prince off Condé, received hym ſo bravely with ſkirmiſhing, as it is ſayed, that the marſhall loſte parte of his cumpany of men of armes, and a cumpany of footemen under the leading of monſieur de Nancy were defeated by thoſe within the towne. The XIX<sup>th</sup> day the conſtable, beeing not farre from thence, ſente a heraulde of armes to ſommon the towne to be rendered unto the kinge, and to him as ſente by the kinge. The ſayd monſieur d'Ivoy, brother to monſieur de Janlis, 30 aunſwered, that the towne and all which were within it were redye and willing to geve the kinge their ſoverayne, all his bretherne, the queene his mother, the kinge of Navarre, the princes of the kinge's bloud, except thoſe which were confederate with the adverſaries to the crowne, noting and naming the duke of Monpenſier, fre entery at their pleaſures within the ſayd towne; and that he and all the ſouldiors therin woulde ſerve and obaye the kinge, and dye at his foote: and this was the charge the prince of Condé had geven them, by whome he and his cumpanye were delegated to defende and keepe the ſayd towne from the handes of the duke of Guyſe and all his houſe, from the conneſtable and the marſhall St André and all their force; all which they dyd repute to be adverſaries 40 to God and to the kinge: and if they or any of them dyd preſſe to enter, the ſayd monſieur d'Ivoy ſayd unto the heraulde, they ſhoulde enter avec bonnes enſeignes.



THE RUPPON the constable in greate furye marched in greate haste, and made his approches before the towne; comaunding incontinent th'artillery to be planted, and wolde not tarrye to have the same to be defended with gabbions: at which approche it is sayed, that monsieur de Rocherossée, and monsieur de Valency bastard to the late monsieur d'Anghien, was slayne with twoo peeces of artillerye from the towne. The constable perceiving by these twoo dayes worke paste, that theese men within the towne were mynded to keepe the same, instantly pressed the kinge, the queene mother, and the kinge of Navarre to marche  
 10 from Remorantin to Burges with all the reste of the campe. Whereupon, after three or four dayes pause, the kinge with these greate parsonages afore sayd and all his force marched from Remorantin the xxii of this monethe towards Burges; and so the xxiii of the same his force arrived there, and the kinge with the queene his mother arryved at an abbay foure myles beyonde Burges the same night; where presently they be lodged, to be furthe of the daunger which might happen by beeing to neare the towne.

I do heere the state of Burges to be after this manner defencible. There is about three thousand and five hundred fouldiors within the  
 20 towne; which towne is verrey greate in circuite, to be garded by suche a number. I do heere also, the same is verrey well vittuayled for a convenient space; munition and artillery sufficient of the meanest sorte, but nether cannon nor culveryn. The one halfe of the towne is fortified by nature, having a greate marishe on that syde; the other parte is fortified by arte, as the tyme would serve, and the skill of those which have the oversight therof. Amongst the particularités of that manner of fortification, this one thinge I do here to be to good purpose and for the deffence of the towne; that the conterscarpe is made so hye from  
 30 suche places where it may be battred, as it dothe in manner cover the toppe of the walles and the houses. There is also a greate tower within the towne, which is defencible and verrey stronge; which also dothe serve the towne as a plattefourme. Greate pyty it is, that they have no greate artillery to lay uppon it; but therfore they are dryven to make as good shifte as they can with falcon, muskette, and harquebushes a crocke. The heythe off the cownterskarpe wyll be proffyttable to them  
 40 withyn the towne, untill the adversaries do approche to nere, as I thynke; and then, I feare, yt woll more anoy them, then plesure them.

I do here also, that the prynce off Condé, synce the day off the fyrste approche, hathe sent four enseynies off footemen, to pleasor the sayd  
 40 towne off Burges, with two or three capytayns off more conducte, mo yers and experience then monsieur de Ivoy ys notyd to be; who hathe the honor, nevertheles, to be reputyd a verrey valiant and hasardous gentylman. I do heere, that the duke de Nemours, who is presently

at the campe at Burges, shall shortly repaire towards these quarters, with some force of horsemen and footemen; some thinke, to renforce Monsieur d'Aumale for the entreprises of Normandy; some others thinke, to take St Clou, and there to put himselfe in some strenght, to prevent the desseignement of Monsieur d'Andelot (who, it is sayd, dothe mynde to besiege Parys) by keping the passages of the ryver bothe above and bynethe, that is to say, at St Clou and Pont Chalanton. I do heere, that presently Monsieur d'Andelot is entred into Lorrayne with twoo thousande horsemen and fouor thousande footemen; which force is sayd to be led by the duke of Twoo-bridges. I do heere also, that there 10 dothe come a greater force, bothe of Almain horsemen and footemen, after; ledde, as it is sayd, by Cassamire, seconde sonne to the conte Palatin. Monsieur d'Ozance, Governour of Metz in the absense of Monsieur de Vielleville, hathe lately advertised the kinge, that the princes of Almain be determined to assaile Metz, Verdun, and Thou this winter: and if they can recover those townes, there they do minde to winter their campe; to th'ende they may be readye to do other attemptes this next sommer. I do heere also, that the bushoppes electors and others in Germany be muche offended with the house of Guyse, the conneftable, and the marshall St André, as aucthors of the troubles of 20 France; which dothe and will occasion greate troubles also in Germany, and therby put the sayd bishops in perill of their estates, which before lyved peacably. Here is some brute of late, that the younge conte of Montgomery shoulde besiege the Grand-priour besyde Shirborg in base Normandy, at a house of the duchesse of Nevers, where he was to make love to the sayd duchesse.

THE marquis d'Albeuf dothe keepe Bogeancy betwixt Bloys and Orleans, having certain cumpanies of Frenchemen and Suiffes for the garde therof. Of late there was a heraulde sent in the kinge's name to the Suiffes which are joyned with the baron des Adresses (sent from the cantons of Barne and Zuriche, which is sayd to be in number six thousand) to perswade them by all meanes possible to returne home agayne, and to desiste from their entrepryses; charging them with the breache of the ancient league betwixt the kinge and the Suiffes. It was aunswered to the sayd heraulde, as I do here, by their cheefes and by them all, that they came for the service of the king, and to defende him and his estate from tiranny and usurpation of others, and therwithall to maintaine and defende suche as were persecuted for religion, contrary to the kinge's ordinance. I do heere also, that Monsieur d'Ozell hathe not ben able to prevayle greatly with the princes of Almaine to alienate their mindes 40 from the succours of the prince of Condé.

I AM also advertised, that the desseignements of theese men is, by all the meanes they can devyse, to assure them of Rone, Newhaven, and Diepe;

Diepe; that the kinge dothe not meane to apply any force against them, wherby they may be out of all suspicion of any attempt: which is don, to th'ende that your majesté shoulde neither seise any of the sayd peeces ynto your hands, nether put any force on this side, whiles they be occupied in other places; and then, I am sure, their determination is, having once ranged Burges and Orleance, as they trust to do by the middest of September, to employ their whole force against them so whottly, as they will be soone brought to stande to their mercyles mercy: for nowe they woulde be greatly sory, and dothe take it to be a matter  
 10 muche to their disadvantage, if your majesté shoulde nowe, whiles they be occupied in other places, put any force on this side, or take into your possession any of the sayd peeces. And to have an eye to these matters, and to entretaine secrette practise and intelligence in every of the sayd peeces, the duke d'Aumale is lefte to abyde at Louviers, not farre from Rone. So as if your majesté's desseignement be at any tyme, either to sende force on this side to succour the prince of Condé and to fortify his entreprises, or to take into your owne handes Newehaven or Diepe; in my simple judgement, th'occasion is as conveniently presented nowe to do either the one or the other, as it wil be hereafter; seeing the hole  
 20 and principal force of the catholicques is nowe occupied and employed in other places.

It may please your majesté, the xxv<sup>th</sup> of this monethe monsieur de Vielleville arryved in this towne; who, methought, could have ben contented to have omitted at this tyme to have spoken with me in passing by. Neverthelesse, having intelligence of his arryvall, I sent unto him the xxvi<sup>th</sup> day of this monethe to his lodging, and required him to accomodate me with his recomandation to the marshal Brisac, for  
 30 suche thinges as I might have neede of in my voiage towards the court, and also to procure the sayd marshal's passeport for a currou, which I ment to sende shortly into Englande: further, I required him by my messenger to sende me all suche lettres as he had to delyver me; if any were comitted unto him. Theruppon monsieur de Vielleville aunswered to him that I sent unto him, that he knewe not that I was in the towne; for he harde by the way, that I was departed from hence.

AND theruppon the sayd monsieur de Vielleville, accompanied with monsieur de Trey, master of the artillerye, came to my lodging to me the sayd xxvi<sup>th</sup> day: who made verely large declaration of the greate honour, favour, and liberalité that your majesté had bestowed on him at his late being in Englande; acknoweledging also the good entretaine-  
 40 ment, and greate curtesy that he founde at my Lordes of your councell's handes, and of all those of your courte. In th'ende, after greate comendations of your majesté, he sayd; it muste be your majesté and some ministers in your name that muste ridde this realme of the troubles it

was in, and make the kinge and all his subiectes beholding unto you; for thinges, he sayd, were so farre paste, and men's myndes so sturred on all sydes, that it was for no parson within this realme to make a good ende. Then monsieur de Trey sayd: Many folkes hathe medled in this matter, as the Pope, the king of Spayne, and others; but, sayd he, they have done more harme then good; and, in my opinion, there hath ben none who hathe gon so sincerely to worke, as the queene your mistres. And to be playne with you, sayd he, it muste be she, and the princes of Almain, that muste helpe us, or elz we be all undon: for her majesté and they can be contented, that bothe sydes may lyve one by another; but as 10 for other folkes which have medled in this matter, they woulde have the catholicques utterly destroye all those which be not of their religion.

Then monsieur de Vielleville sayd: I truste, monsieur l'Ambassadeur, by that tyme you have ben at the courte, you shall do some good. I tolde him: Sir, the queene my mistres hathe declared unto you, I suppose, what she hathe geven me in charge to say to the kinge and to the queene his mother. Monsieur de Vielleville woulde in no wise take knowledg thereof; but sayd, your majesté had tolde him, that I shoulde declare your mynde to the queene mother: he sayd also, your majesté showed him, that you woulde not adventure to geve no advise in this matter. I sayd: 20 amongst other respectes that moved your majesté to conteyne herin was, that your ministers could not be permitted to understande the opinions and demaundes of the Prince of Condé and his partye, neither could be admytted, with good opinion of some folks, to treate any manner of way in this matter; as though they dyd suspecte your majestie, as a partye: wherein they have don you, sayd I, greate wronge. Monsieur de Vielleville sayd: Monsieur l'Ambassadeur, have you moved the queene mother at any tyme, that the queene your mistres ministers might talke with bothe the parties? Yea, Sir, quod I, three or four tymes; and even at my last audience, when the queene my mistresse comaunded me to of- 30 fer to the kinge and the queene, that she would sende hether twoo personages of honour to treate about a good composition: what tyme the queene mother made me aunswer, she dyd not mislike the offer; but woulde understande the opinion of the kinge of Navarre, and other of the kinge her sonne's counsell. Indeede, sayd I, afore tyme, talking of these matters, the queene mother dyd telle me, that the queene my mistres and her ministers were taken by some to be over parcial to the Prince of Condé and his partye. Then monsieur de Vielleville sayd: The queene mother sayd nothing unto me at my departure of any suche matter: in vereydede it wil be harde, sayd he, for any bodye to make an ende in this 40 matter that shall not knowe the mynde of bothe the parties. Well sir, quod I, though you will not be aknowen of the matter, I am sure you have harde, that some suche mocion hathe ben made by me. In deede

monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur, ſayd monſieur de Vielleville, I dyd heere, that you dyd once ſpeake to the queene mother therabouts; but the motion was not greatly allowed. Then he concluded: I wolde, twoo of the queene your miſtres counsellors were here, that they and you together might do ſome good. Sir, quod I, treatye is nowe out of ſeaſon, when you treat with the cannon, Then monſieur de Trey ſware a greate othe and ſayd, th'Ambaſſadour ſaythe true.

I PRAY you, ſayd monſieur de Vielleville, when you come to the court, move the queene mother to take this order, that monſieur le  
 10 prince de Condé and all thoſe which be of his religion may have liberty to uſe their religion, and lyve ſuerely, in all townes which be at their devotion; and I do beleeye, ſayd he, ſhe will take it well at your handes. Sir, quod I \* \* \* \* him, that it was more then I dyd underſtande; for your majeſté dyd never treat with him by any miniſter. Well, ſayd monſieur de Vielleville, I will go before and prepare your way; and I truſte, by that tyme you come there, you ſhall do more good then yow beleeye. Then monſieur de Trey ſayd: I had rather the quene your miſtres ſhoulde have the honour of this matter, then any other prince; and for your parte, yow are better worthy to have the kinge my maſter's order, if yow can bringe it to paſſe, then any ſtranger that ever it  
 20 was geven unto. Then monſieur de Vylevyle ſayd: The Prynce of Condy and all hys partye wold be glad to be yn ſuerty; and theyr ys no other wey, butt the quene your miſtres and the pryncis off Almayne muſt conclude the aſſuerance: for yff the treaty, ſayd he, be made with the quene off Englonde and the pryncis proteſtants, ower men wyll beware, how they do breake league with you; for yt ys another maner off matter, then to breake amongſt themſelffes. In the end, he and monſieur de Tré requieryd me, that I wold not be wery to make thys voiage; ſayeng, they truſtyd aſſuerydly, I ſhuld be able to do ſome good. I ſayd,  
 30 the rather a grett deale, yff monſieur d'Andelott cam well accompenyd yn tyme: wheareat they bothe laughyd hertly, and dyd bothe deſyre me to preſente unto your majeſtie theyr moſte humble ſervyce.

THE ſame day yn the afternounge monſieur de Trey dyd ſend me the maryſhall Bryſak's paſſeport for the dyspatche of my corror, and for the paſſage of my ſtuſſe wyche I dyd ſend ynto Englonde. Monſieur de Beauvois, monſieur de Givry, monſieur de Pavan, lievtenant to the duke of Lorayne, monſieur de Creveceur, and monſieur de Ranty, be ſente with three hundred men of armes into Champaigne, to defeate the Prince of Porcen and monſieur de Sterney, and to empeache the comminge of  
 40 monſieur d'Andelot, if they can. It may pleaſe your majeſté, monſieur de Charlo, Greate-maſter of the waters and foreſtes in Fraunce, and brother de madame Palifeau, is dead at the campe, and monſieur de Liſteney ſore hurte.

AND where your Majesté's pleasour is to suspende the sending of sir Thomas Smythe hether to succeade me, untill this king and the queene his mother have made newe assurance of his good usage, suertie, and entertainment in this countrey: not offending your Majesté, I do beleeeve, the same nedethe not to prolonge the sending hether, to attende your further satisfaction in that behalfe; for if I be not to muche deceived, neither the kinge, the queene his mother, the kinge of Navarre, nor none of this king's counsell, will make any great difficultie to assure your Majesté's Ambassadour of all favour and suertie. And \*\* longer residence on this syde; if your Majestie be pleased to have any gracious consideration of my estate and case, as I trust you have. It may please your Majesté, I do intende, God willing, to morrowe, beeing the xxviii<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, to departe this towne towards Burges: whether before my approaching by twoo dayes journey, Monsieur de Vielleville hathe desired me to geve notice to the queene mother and to this kinge's counsell; which I mynde to do, assoone as I shal be arryved at Bloys. 10

Indors'd: 27 Augusti, 1562. To the queene's majesté, by mr Richarde Wrothe.

TO THE RYGT HONORABLE SIR WYLLIAM CECILL KNYGHT,  
COUNCELLOR AND PRINCIPALL SECRETORY TO THE QUEENE'S  
MAJESTIE. 20

Sir Nicholas  
Throckmor-  
ton to Se-  
cretary Ce-  
cil.

From Paris  
27 Aug. 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

SIR, I have receavyd, the xxi<sup>st</sup> of August, by Francisco the curror hir Majestie's letters and yours of the xvii<sup>th</sup> of the same. And for that, at the receyte therof, and at the dispatche of these, I was so eyvell disposyd in my healthe, as I coulde not expect any occasion quickly (yf I shulde receive of this kynge and his mother answer to the matters geven me in charge, by these your last letters, to negotiate with them) to sende awaye the sayd Francisco, as ys lokyd for; I thowght good to make this dispatche at this tyme by this gentylmanne, mr Rycharde Wrothe, sonne to sir Thomas Wrothe; to th'intent hir Majestie and you maye knowe, what be presently the letts, why you have no answer soner to the sayd letters of the xvii<sup>th</sup>, in case the same be prolongyd to a lenger tyme (as yt is not otherwise lyke) then your expectation. 30

As yt might appere unto youe by my last dispatche of the xvii<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, I had procueryd and obtaynyd of the Mareschal Brissac so much favour, as by his passport I might sende awaye towards the sea syde the most parte of my stuffe; which I dyd thre or four dayes before th'arryvall of your courror: so dyd I in lyke manner make awaye the most parte of my horses; never lokynge nor imaginynge (havinge so longe agoe taken my leave of this kynge, the queene his mother, the kynge of Navar, and this courte) to have any newe recharge at this tyme to have repayryd 40

repayryd to the sayd kynge and courte agayne; the same beinge at this present at Bourges in Berry, above fixe score myles from this towne. But feinge yt is hir Majestie's pleasure and yours, to ordeyne otherwise of me and my doings then I lokyd for, or then I hopyd; I wyll obey therto, and conforme myselffe to accomplishe your orders, as sone as my healthe and abylytie wyll serve me to travaile, and as sone as I maye have order for my safe accesse to the court, and my lodginge there: which, God knowethe, wyl be unto me in some strainge fort, and not moste commodious; considerynge the place where the campe and courte  
 10 ys, and considerynge presentlye howe I ame furnishyd for suche a voyage.

AND wherasyt seamethe, as well by hir Majestie's letters as yours, that sir Thomas Smythe's commynge hyther dothe depende upon assuerance from this kynge and the quene his mother for his suertye, good usage and entertaynement: I dare take upon me (yf I maye use suche speache) before I have audience, that neyther the kynge, the quene his mother, the kynge of Navar, nor none of his councell, wyll make any difficultye or stickynge to promesse all assuerydnes and warrantye to your Ambassadour for those matters; and I beleave, yf any scripule in that be-  
 20 halfe were movyd to Monsieur de Vielleville, or to Monsieur de Foix, they wolde take upon them to assuer you of that matter very largelye. And albeyt in my former letters and advertisments I have made mention of some indignities and insolences donne unto me by the people of this towne: yet I thinke, yt wyll not appere by any of my sayd letters, that I have imputyd any fault or lacke to the kynge, the quene his mother, or to the kynge of Navar; neyther namelye to any of theyr councell: I might perhaps saye, that ther was to muche tolleration usyd by them which had aucthorytie to commawnde and conteyne the people. So as, sir, you maye well assuer your selffe, sir Thomas Smythe, or any  
 30 other that you wyll send hyther, shall have by the kyng, the quene his mother, and theyr cownceill, promesse and assuerance of all favour, good usage and treatment. Yt maye lyke youe further to understand, that yt is not th'Ambassador of Englande which ys so greatlye stomackyd and hatyd in this contreye, but yt ys the persone of Nicholas Throckmorton: and therfore Mr Smythe shal be exempte from my perylls, and the eyvell affections borne to me. So as therfore yt maye please hir Majestie and youe to commande, that Mr Smythe maye passe hither to supplye this charge; that I maye, bothe present him, and ones agayne take my leave, whylest the kynge ys no further then six score myles beyonde  
 40 this towne, and whilest I shal be where the kynge is: for I cannot longe, eyther with the quene's honor, or with regarde of myne owne pore credytt, contynue there or in this contreye any tyme; unlesse I were in better case, and better furnishyd then I ame.

You wryte unto me, that Mr Wyndebancks, by a late letter, hathe browght in questione and in dowbte to you my judgement and opinion for your frendship towards me abowt my revocation. I do remember, I dyd complayne unto him at his departinge (as, methowght, I had some cause) of my fortune and detayninge here; sayinge, that some of my frynds, and some that had meanes to knowe howe the worlde went, dyd advise me to leave to mistrust some that I mistrustyd to muche, and to mistrust some that I mistrustyd to lytle. In this manner of speache I neyther made great man nor smale the aucthor of these conceyts. Indede I sayd unto him, I knewe not whom they ment by notyng him that I trustyd to muche, but you onlye. For in verye dede althowghe I have heretofore solicityd hir Majestie for my revocatione by many and sondry that were in credytt with hir: yet I dyd staye myselffe, bothe in that and in all other my reasonable futes, upon no on so muche as I dyd of you; knowynge, that your credytt and your abylytie with hir Majestie dyd gyve place to none; and trustynge, that you wolde not deale unkyndlye with me for my well meanynge unto you: wherof thowghe I wantyd power to make prouffe, yet I wantyd no good wyll; and I was fuer, you had the on and the other also, yf youe dyd me not to muche wronge. I praye youe therfore, sir, desiste not from your good entent to ryde me hence: and, yf all be true that I here, in so doinge you shall doo hir Majestie good service, no displeasure to Mr Smythe, a gratefull thinge to these men for the entertayninge the amytie, and lastelye to me a very good tourne; which I wyll acknowledge unto you. And now, sir, that hir Majestie and you, and Mr Smythe by youe, maye be sufficientlye acertenyd of your Ambassador's assuerance, I praye you, that there be no mo delays usyd for his repayre hither, then neadethe or the case requyrethe: and therby you shall gyve me good testimonye to thinke, that I have bene to suspicious, or other folkes for me, of your well meanynge for my revocation.

SIR, emongste other matters, in your laste dispatche you wryte, *that your navy doth attend upon the coast of Normandy good oportunitie.* Therby I gesse, you meane to put your men on land either in Depe or Newhaven, or to come from one of those places in some force; as it is meete, if you send any to the souccours of the prince of Condé. What your designement ys in very dede, I doo not understande; neyther wolde I be judgyd to be more curyous of hir Majestie's cownceill and intents then shulde become me. But, not offendynge youe, *which soever of these markes you shoothe at,* methinkethe, yt had not bene impertinent, that I shulde have more plainly had *somme watchword gyven me:* for where youe reatorne me now with a newe charge to this court, and do also put me in hope, that Mr Smythe shulde succeade me; I doo not se, *how either I can be suffrid to go hence, or to be heere safely, yf these maters before spoken of, or any of theim, be put in execution.* And yf your armyng to the sea



and preparatifs be for other matters to me unknowen, or mete to be knowen; then I ame more curyous and jelouse then becommethe me. Thus I humblye take my leave of youe. From Paris the xxvii<sup>th</sup> August 1562.

Yours to use and command.

*N Throkmoren*

TO MR SECRETORY.

SIR, howe this lettre shall comme to your handes, God knowethe; but with the speede it shall have, and with the adventure also, I have thought good to write these fewe wordes, going to horseback departing  
 10 this towne: what tyme a freende of myne came to me and tolde me, that the xxvi<sup>th</sup> of Auguste the towne of Burges was assaulted; where the assaylants were defeated to the number of eight hundred, and nevertheles were repulsed; so bravely and valiantely they within dyd defende themselves. Howe this newes will be veresied, God knowethe. I do heere also, that monsieur d'Andelot with his force is about Jameys in the Ardeins. God sende me good speede in my journey: for there is no Ambassadour dare nor will travaill to the campe, bothe for feare of owtrage and spoyling, and for that the wayes be leste destitute of any norriture for man or horse: so as th'embassadors of Spayne, the  
 20 bishops of Rone and Florence, remayne at Chartres, almoost a hundred myles on this side the campe. The reste of th'Ambassadors do abyde at Parys; from whence I do take my leave of yow, the xxviii<sup>th</sup> of August 1562.

Sir Nicholas Throkmoren to Sec. Cecill.

From Paris. 28 Aug. 1562.

Throkmoren's Papers.

A. S. N<sup>o</sup> XXV.

From the original draught.

I DYD sende a dispathe in poste, by one of sir Thomas Wrothe's sonnes, the xxvii<sup>th</sup> of Auguste.

Indors'd by himself: 28 August 1562. To Mr Secretary, by T. Haukyngs.

AU PRINCE DE CONDE.

LA tante est en fort bonne volonté de secourir son neveu en son procès; estant fort marrie, que plus tost elle ne l'ha sceu, pour fayre  
 30 chercher ses tiltres. Des dix pieces que le neveu a souhaité par son moyre, elle ne le peult accommoder que de six; qui ne serviront seulement qu'a deffendre \*\*\* et leur chef. Elle ne peult envoyer les dictes six pieces, que par homme de pied; pour ce que ses chevaulx ne sont a la mayson pour le present. Pour fournir aux frais, elle n'offre seulement que le tiers de ce que le neveu luy ha demandé. Elle entend envoyer un factum general, qui fera sçavoir sa cause a un chacun; a fin qu'on ne trouve estrange, si elle prend le procès qui luy est si connexe. Les soli-

Monsieur de la Haye au Prince de Condé.

29 Aoust 1562.

ARCHIVES ROYALES.

citeurs sont en grand peyne, et prient le neveu de leur fayre responce incontinent; et par homme expres, s'il est possible, qui entende bien les difficultés du procès.

Indors'd by Sec. Cecill: 29 Aug. 1562. De la Hay to the prince of Condee.

AU MARESCHAL DE BRISAC,

La reine  
d'Angle-  
terre au Ma-  
reschal de  
Brisac.

31 Aoust  
1562.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

**M**ONSIEUR le mareschal, nous avons presentement despesché et envoyé ce porteur nostre bien aymé conseiller, le sieur Thomas Smyth chevalier, pour resider comme nostre Ambassadeur vers nostre bon frere le Roy tres chrestien, vostre maistre, au lieu du sieur de Throckmorton, lequel avons revoqué. Et entendans, que nostre dict bon frere s'est a ceste heure ung peu esloigné de Paris, dont avez le gouvernement; au moyen dequoy, sera de besoing a nostre dict Ambassadeur d'avoir voz lettres et aultres moyens d'asseurance depuis icelle ville jusques a la court, veu les termes et troubles en quoy pour ceste heure sont les subjectz d'iceluy royaulme a nostre tres grand regret; avons advisé vous pryer, vouloir assister et accommoder nostre dict Ambassadeur, allant a la court, de ce que pourra suffire pour la seureté et bon traictement de sa personne et les siens; comme estimons que nostre dict bon frere entend qu'il soit faict: ne voulant oublier a vous remercier des gracieusitez dont avez usées vers le dict sieur de Throckmorton nostre Ambassadeur; dont par ses lettres il nous a faict tres bon rapport. Et atant, monsieur de Brisac, nous prions l'Eternel, qu'il vous ayt en sa sainte et digne garde. Es-cript a nostre maison de Grenewiche, ce dernier jour d'Aoust 1562.

TO THE QUEENE'S MOOSTE EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

Sir Nicholas  
Throckmor-  
ton to the  
Queen.

9 Sept. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**I**T may please your majestie, the same did perceive by my lettres of the xxvii of Auguste, that I dyd mynde to departe from Paris to-wardes Burges the xxviii<sup>th</sup> of same. Before the making of which voiage, I did thinke good to communicate unto the marishal Brisac, Governour of Paris (who, as it were, had the garde and oversight of me) that I dyd meane for my better and surer passage to take the way to-wardes Burges, by St Mathurin, Montargis, and Gian; a way neither foyled nor haunted with men of warre, and the next way from Paris to Burges. The marishal Brisac aunswered, that he could in no wise allowe of my voiage that way; faienge, those townes and passages were wholly at the prince of Condé's devotion, so as he thought I mynded by the order of my journey, that I would take Orleans in my way to Burges: and that way (sayd he) the kinge cannot assure th'Ambas-  
sador to go, without displeasur or daunger. But if he will take the  
way

way by Chartres, Bonneval, Chasteaudun, and Bloys; I dare warraunte him to go safely, without any displeasur at all; for of late there is good conducte gon that way, to assure the passage for the munition and artillerie which is sente from hence to the campe.

UPPON which the Marishalle's advise and warrantie (minding then to give them no occasion of suspicion) I tooke my way as he prescribed me, and passed safely and quietly with my trayne untill the first day of September; what tyme I overtooke the sayd artillerie and munition four miles beyonde Chasteaudun, towards a towne named La-Ferté in  
 10 the Beause, where I mynded to bayte: which munition was garded with five hundred horse and three hundred footemen. I had not ben longe in the trayne of the sayd municion, but I perceived, the avancou-  
 reurs of the catholicques partye had discovered their enemies of Orleans. I then perceiving my selfe in that distresse, neither having the meanes to retire my selfe to any place of fuertie, neither to avoyde the defaistre of the one syde and of the other (beeing environned with the force of bothe parties) was dryven for my better safety to advertise by one of my folkes, with as good speede as I could, the Admiral (who was cheefetayne of the protestant partye) that I was there; and desired him to  
 20 have the fuertie of me and my trayne recomended: which was at the verey instaunte when the sayd Admiral with his troupe galloped to geve the charge on their enemies; the mindfulness wherof toke away from him all opportunitie and confideration, as he sayd, to intende any other thinge then to fight with his ennemies. So as, unhappely for me and myne, I chancing amonge them in the furie of their charge, besyde the greate daunger of myne owne lyfe and those which were with me, beeing assayled by a greate manye, was taken and spoyled of all that I and myne had: where of myne owne gooddes, besydes that of your Majesté's, I losse above the value of fixe thousand crownes of the sonne:  
 30 and, but that it chanced that Monsieur de Grandmont came to my succours, I suppose, that I and all myne had ben cutte in peeces; suche was the furie of the souldiors at that instante.

AT that conflict (besydes my defaistre) the Admiral and his partye did defeate the force of their ennemies before spoken of; whereof there was slayne, as I could learne and might perceive, verey neare the number of three hundred horsemen and footemen: fixe cannons, forty three cartes charged with powder and some bullettes were taken, and a greate many men verey daungerously hurte. Amongst other your Majestie's losses and myne (I beeing spoyled of all that I had) I was spoyled also  
 40 of your Majestie's instructions, lettres, cyphers, and all other notes and papers of consequence which was in my caskette. So as I do remaine presently without any meane to accomplishe the charge your Majesté gave me by your late instructions, or to exercise any other thinge heere

as your Majestie's Ambassadour; having losse, as aforesayd, all my notes, ciphers, memoires, papers, and in somme all that I had. And as I am fory, that this bearer your Majestie's currou, Francisco, did accompany me in this perril, to his daunger and losse of that he had; so it is some relief to my calamitie, that he was present at this my misfortune: who can be a good testimonie of my doinges and losses, and that I do not engrieve my case other then the truthe requirethe; nor that I dyd any thinge inconcideratly, to wrappe me into theese perrilles and misfortunes.

THE Admiral was accompanied with Monsieur de Grandmont, Monsieur de Janlis, knights of this kinge's order, Monsieur de Fountenay 10 brother to Monsieur de Rohan, and to the number (as I esteamed them) of eight or nine hundred horse of all fortes. And bycause after their victorie they had no meanes to carry away the municion and artillerie (their ennemies having killed and caried away all the horses before) they did burne all the powder, and tooke and destroied all the usage of the artillerie. Which being don, they marched with good speede to Orleans; whether they advised me, for myn owne safetie, to go with them: which I thought meete to yelde unto, concidering the state I was in; having no meanes to go to no other place, the night cominge on, I farre 20 from any towne, and beeinge (as it were) lefte in my dublette and my hofe, and lefte also to all casualties, without money, or any other thinge to succour me or serve my torne.

AFTER this manner I marched with them from the place of the defeat, beeinge twenty two miles from Orleans; where we arrived about twoo of the clocke after midnight. The next day the Prince of Condé and th' Admiral did greatly lamente unto me my defastre and losse, and the tyme of my repaire unto them in suche sorte, when they could not stand me in steade as they would. I do verely beleeeve, my spoyle and misfortune dothe hartely greeve them: but it seemethe unto me, they have no meanes to make restitution of the money and other thinges 30 which I losse; the same beeinge butined, imbecilled, and devided in the night by so many souldiors as had therof their parte. The Admiral lodged me in his house in Orleans, where I have continued ever since my arrivall: unto whome the Prince and he hathe often declared, that their cheefest truste, nexte God, was in your Majestie; bothe for the experience they had of your zele and inclination t'advance the true religion, and to empeache the prosperitie and progresse of God's enemies (wherof the realmes of Englande and Scotlande could well witnes) and also for that your abilitie was greatest, and hadde beste meanes to put the same 40 in ure, therby to make the realme of France and them, together with all fortes professinge their religion, to be as mouche bounde unto your Majestie, as the realme of Scotlande, the noblemen and a greate multitude therof were.

THE state of the towne of Orleans is thus. There is a thousande, or verely neare twelve hundred horsmen within the towne; of souldiors footemen, besydes the inhabitants of the towne, fyve thousande. Victuailles they wante none for six monethes. Nyne or ten cannons and culverines the Prince hath caused to be made within the towne; and if they may have any leysure, they will mak seven or eight mo verely shortly to stande them in steade. With plattefourmes, ravelines, and parapettes they have fortified in manner almooste all the weakeſt places about the towne. It is a marvaile to see, what worke they have finish-  
 10 ed in so little space. The counterskarpe rounde about the towne is in manner finished. The Prince, the noblemen, gentlemen and souldiors do seeme to be all of verely good courage, and dothe greatly wishe (as they say) that their ennemies would comme to assiege them. They have also good store of powder, albeit they have had somme misfortune heretofore by fyer. The plague is yet verely rife in this towne, and dothe daylye diminishe their numbers. The princeſſe of Condé, her eldest sonne, madame l'Admiralle, and many other ladies and gentle-  
 women be within the towne.

IT may please your Majestie, lyke as Monsieur le Prince de Condé  
 20 and his partie had cause to thanke God and to rejoyse for their victorie afore spoken of, and also for the advertisment of another victorie won by Monsieur Durasse againe Monsieur de Monluc in Gascoigne (wherat there was slayne eight hundred horsmen, a thousande footemen, th'artillerie taken, Monsieur de Monluc chased and constreined to take a castle for his safety, which is thought not to be longe gardable) these prosperities happening the first day of September: so the same day, to deface the joye of theſe matters aforeſayd, the towne of Burges was rendered unto the queene mother and to the kinge of Navarre by Monsieur d'Yvoy, brother to Monsieur de Jenlis; with condition, that he and  
 30 all his souldiors shoulde marche fourthe of the ſayd towne of Burges with their enseignes displaied and their baguage ſaved. The manner and circumstances of which conditions, together with the capitulations, your Majestie shall perceive by a memoire herinclosed, conteininge the whole.

THE Prince of Condé is advertiſed by a gentleman ſente by Monsieur d'Andelot, that he the ſayd Monsieur d'Andelot makethe his muſters in Lorrayne, the xv<sup>th</sup> of September, of four thousande horsmen and six thousande footemen, conducted by the Marishal to the Landſgrave of Heſſe. This levie of men the Prince and the Admirall dothe telle me  
 40 is uppon the charge of the princes of Almayne: which will take no money of the Prince of Condé to pay their souldiors, at the leſte none untill the matter be brought to ſomme other poincte; conſideringe that the cauſe is the cauſe of religion, wherein the ſayd proteſtant princes do

say that they have greate interest, and so hathe all other princes which do impugne the Pope's tyranny. So as the Prince of Condé is eased of so much charge as the levie of these Alemains and their wages for two monethes dothe admounte unto. The sayd princes protestantes (as the Prince of Condé and the Admiral dothe say to me) are pleased to take monsieur d'Andelotte's promyse and bill for resposdaunte for the money by them disbursed, and wooll demaunde no other caution. The lyke favour they do desyer to finde at your majestie's handes, as me seemethe by their taulke; and that yow will be pleased to take the Prince of Condé's promyse and th'Admiralle's for respondant: bothe which, they saye, 10  
will be lothe to fayle to your majestie in any thinge they shall promyse; reposinge their cheefest truste, nexte God, in your majesté, and therefore will be lothe to do any acte to discredit them with yow; who, besydes the service of God, besydes the honnour of the entreprife, and besydes the comoditie to your selfe, shall by this your goodnes procure to make them in particular, and all those of their religion in generall, bounde to honnour and serve your majestie during their lyves.

THIS kinge dyd dislodge from Burges the vi<sup>th</sup> of September, and from thence his campe marched to Saint Palais; with intent, as I can learne, to passe the countrey of Soloigne, taking the way to Aubeny be- 20  
longing to the erle of Lennox's brother, and so to passe the ryver of Loyre at Gyan; from whence the comen brute is that the campe will comme and beseage Orleance. And agreeable therunto the secretary l'Aubespine dyd sende me worde therof; to th'intent I might meete the kinge at Gorgio, fyve leagues from this towne, in case I would speake with the kinge, as a place more convenable for my acceffe, then when he should be encamped before Orleans. *Notwithstanding, I am by very good meanes advertised, that the constable and the duke of Guise be resolved to converte the greatest part of theyr force, with as much speede as may be, against Roan and Newhaven; and the rather, for that they be advertised, that* 30  
*those peeces be unmanned (monsieur de Morvillier retired to his owne house, who mindethe to fitte still) and also for that they do suspecte, that your majestie will, if you be not prevented, put force on this side, and succour those places; whose force and footing upon theyr coste they do more feare, then any other invasion. I do here also, that they do minde to send some part of theyr force to empeache monsieur d'Andelott's cominge with the Almaynes.*

THE bushop of Orleans, and monsieur d'Alluy, one of the fowre principal secretaries, be dispatched from the kinge's campe into Piedmont, to make restitution of the holdes there to the duke of Savoy, ac- 40  
cording to the capitulations lately accorded betwixt this kinge and the sayd duke: for the rendition of which places the sayd duke hathe promysed to ayde the papistes in theese their quarrelles with men payd at his coste;

coste; yea and somme do say, that he the sayd duke hathe promised to serve in this quarrell in his owne parson.

I do heere, that the regiment of Frenchemen which were within Burges for the defence therof, since the rendition of the towne be secretly retired from the kinge's campe; (where it was thought they would have served, at the devotion of the duke of Guise and conestable, under their captains and under their coronel Monsieur d'Yvoy) who promised, or at the leste the mooste parte of them, to serve from hence fourthe against the prince of Condé, but specially against the Englishe-  
 10 men and Allemains, if any of those nations should enter this realme to the succours of the sayd prince. Nevertheles I do heere also, that somme of the sayd capteins, as namely one named Sucelles, an Angevin, for the refusing to subscribe to the rendition of Burges, is detained prisoner, and, as some thinke, not without some daunger of his lyfe. Of these souldiors before spoken of there is to the number of six or seven hundred come to this towne, under the leading of one Fumey, to serve the prince of Condé: all which do verey grevously accuse Monsieur d'Yvoy for the rendering of the towne of Burges; saienge, it was gardable sufficiently, for any force that was made against it; and the rather, for that  
 20 they in the kinge's campe wanted powder to make battrye. Another troupe of these souldiors are retired to Lions, and somme parte of them into Poictou to the conte of Rochefocault.

THERE is greate practise made by the queene mother and others to winne Monsieur de Janlis and Monsieur de Grandmont from the prince; bothe which be accompanied with brave men, and of good service. The sayd twoo chiefetaines at this late conflict, where I receaved my misfortune, behaved themselves verey valiantely: even so dyd the Admiral, who was cheefe of the voiage; whose well doinges at that tyme I can well witnes. Bothe the enseigne bearers to Monsieur de Janlis and  
 30 Monsieur de Grandmont were there slayne.

IT may please your Majesté, after I had receaved my mishap before spoken of, I dyd within twoo daies after my comminge to Orleans sende to the kinge's campe, and dyd write a lettre to Monsieur de Vielleville, to enfourme the queene mother of my defastre and estate, and to knowe the kinge's pleasur and hers what I should do in this case; the copy of which my lettre to Monsieur de Vielleville and his aunswer to me your Majesté shall receive herwith. And also be pleased to understande, that the queene mother and the kinge of Navarre did sende a trompette for me to Orleans, to conducte me to the kinge when I shoulde  
 40 have comoditie to go; which will not be, I feare me, so soone as I would gladlye, beeing utterly disfurnished as I am of all thinges to make my voiage. Nevertheles, I shall endeavour my selfe to departe hence as soone

as I can, and have thought meete in the meane tyme to sende your Majestie's currouer, Francisco, with this dispatche.

IT may please your Majesté, I understande, sir Peter Mewtis is departed to Godde's mercye at Diepe. IT may please your Majesté, *the papistes* perceiving themselves not stronge inoughe utterly to exterminate *the protestants in this countrey by force*; and also understanding your majestie's preparatif on the one side, and the cominge of the *Almaynes of the other (both which they do feare)* do nowe beginne agayne to offer to the prince of Condé and to those of his religion the observation of th'edict of January: *which, in my simple opinion, is not ment sincerely; but offered cautelously, thereby to divert your majestie's force and the Almaynes from hence, thereby to discredit the prince of Condé's quarrelle and proceedings in your majestie's opinion and other princes, and therby also to entyce many men of divers qualities and conditions to abandon the prince and his party, and to retire them selves home to their houses; which being once brought to passe, they will bandel the prince and the admiral of France as it shall please them, and their cause also. May it therfore please your majestie to admonishe De la Haye of these finesses; and that he perswade the prince his master, and the cheefe with him, not to stay upon any fuertye or performance of any accorde made with them, onlesse the same be treated and concluded by your majestie and the princes protestants of Germany; for otherwise surely, in my simple judgement, the prince and his cause will not speade well.* 19 20

IT may please your Majesté, of my losses before spoken of (as well of your Majestie's plate as other myn owne peculiar gooddes) I have by the good order of the prince of Condé and th'Admirall's recovered all your plate, your instructions lately sent me to negociate with the Queene mother, your cypher with some other papers, somme parte of my apparell, somme of my horses, and 350 crownes of my money: which, considering the tyme and the manner of the taking of yt, would have been hardely recovered, but that the sayd prince and th'Admiral with dyvers other gentlemen were verrey carefull, curious, and diligent to bringe theese things unto my handes. And for the recovery of those parcelles afore spoken of, I was dryven to be at somme charge; not that I was compelled, but that I thought it meete as the cace stooode. 30

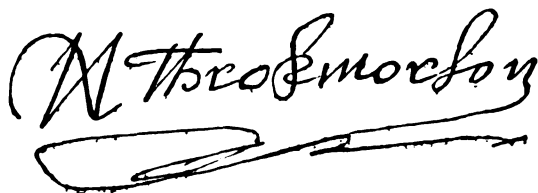
AND nowe that your Majesté dothe see, after my three yeres and six monethes service heere in this charge, to what casualties and mishappes I am incident (having ben indaungered by sundry other of other nature and quality then this, since my comminge hether:) it may lyke yow, of your gracious goodnes, to delyver me of this charge and countrey by your speedy revocation; that I languishe not heere, besette with theese inconveniences, any longer, wherby your Majestie's service may take 40



littell advantage at such an unfortunate minister's handes. Herwith your Majestie shall receive a declaration lately sette fourth by the Prince of Condé and his associates, uppon the judgement geven against him and them for rebellion.

WHERE your Majestie dyd lately revoke me from this charge, testefi-  
 10 finge the same by your lettres to the kinge and to the queene his mother; and have nowe by your late instructions commaunded me to ad-  
 dresse my selfe to the queene mother, and to declare unto her the con-  
 tents of your sayd instructions: your Majestie not offended, I thinke, it  
 20 will be founde verrey strange by the said queene mother and this king's  
 councell, that yow would sende any minister to negociate with her or  
 them in matters of so greate consequence, beeing unauuthorized by your  
 Majestie's lettres of creance addressed to the kinge or her for my accesse  
 and creditte; and the rather, for that by your former lettres to the kinge  
 and the sayd queene it appeared, that I was revoked, and my commissi-  
 on as your Ambassadour dissolved; which I mooste humbly desyer your  
 Majestie may not be againe renewed, for the respecte of my mishappes  
 mencioned afore. Thus almighty God longe preserve your Majestie in  
 helthe, honnour, and all felicitie. From Orleans the 1x<sup>th</sup> daye of Sep-  
 20 tember 1562.

Your Majestie's mooste humble, faithful,  
 obedient subject and servaunte



TO THE QUEENE'S MAJESTE.

IT may please your Majestie, inasmoche as Monsieur de Morvilliers hathe  
 of late retired himselfe home to his howse, bothe from his chearge  
 at Roan, and (as it is sayd) from medling any more in the Prince of Con-  
 dé's cause and quarrell: the sayd prince, togethers with th'Admiral,  
 mynding not to leave the sayd towne and countrey unfurnished of a  
 30 hedde and governour, have thought good to sende thether furthewith a  
 gentleman of verrey good credit and sufficiency, named Monsieur de  
 Brickemort; as well to joyne with the conte of Montgomery in the go-  
 vernement of the whole countrey of Normandy, and to supply the sayd  
 Monsieur de Morvillier's charge in the towne of Roan, as also to accom-  
 modate your Majestie's armye (if yow mynde to sende any hether) for

Sir Nicholas  
 Throckmor-  
 ton to the  
 Queen.

10 Sep. 1562.

Throckmor-  
 ton's Papers.

A. S.  
 N<sup>o</sup>. XXVI.

From the  
 original  
 draught.

their safer descent, and adresse in those parties bothe for intelligence, conducte, and advyse, or any other thinge that they shall there stande in neade of. And for that I do knowe the sayd monsieur de Brickemort to be bothe a verey valiant, wise, discrete, and honest gentleman, and one that is sufficient for suche a charge: it may please your Majesté to geve suche order to the cheefes and leaders of your sayd force, as they may directe themselves and their doinges somewhat by his advyse and order; who shal be able, for his wisdome and experience, to stand them there in verey good stead; for he is one that th' Admiral esteamethe as moche as any other in all France.

10

Indors'd: The cōpye of my letter to the quene's majesté, of the x<sup>th</sup> September 1562, by monsieur de Briquemort.

TO SIR MAURICE DENNIS.

The Queen  
to Sir Maurice  
Dennis.

11 Sep. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecil's  
hand.

**T**RUSTY and well beloved, we greet yow well. Where we ar determynd to send our right trusty and right wel beloved coosyn the Erle of Warwick, with a certen number of our subjects put in araye of warr, for the service and defence of our realme ageynst certen perills and daungers lately discovered: we have thought mete, uppon the consideration of your faythfullnees, experience and knoedg, to appoynt yow as one of our counsell to assist hym, and to gyve yow the chardg of our treasure that shall be defrayed in this jorneye. Wherfor our will and pleasure is, that ye shall with all spede putt your self in order and redynes to enter into the same service, in such forme as by our counsell yow shall understand our furder pleasure.

20

AND because presently we have ordred, that 1600 men shall spede-ly be conducted to Portesmouth, and 600 to Rye, untill a more nomber maye follow: we will, that of our treasur that shall come to your hands yow delyver to the captayns therfor appoynted by our counsell the monny dew to the same, for the conduct of themselves and there soldiars, and for the cotes also of the soldiars; so as the captayns going to Portesmouth may have the one half before they depart, and the other half at Portesmouth by the hands of our captayn of Portesmouth or Thomas Whyte; and they that shall goo to Rye to have the whole payment here; and to them that shall goo to Portesmouth in prest wages for 14 dayes, and to them that shall goo to Rye for 28 dayes. And after that we will, that your payements shall be made accordyng to such orders and directions as shall be shewed unto yow hereafter in wrytyng, signed ether by us or by our counsell; and not otherwise, without other warrant. Wherof we pray yow fayle not.

30

To

## TO ADRIAN POYNINGS ESQUIRE.

**T**RUSTY and welbeloved, we grete yow well. For the special trust we have in your wisedome, fydelité, and experience in matters of warr, we have appoynted yow, at the comming of Cuthbert Vaughan, Edward Turnor, and other captayns with there bands, to pass from that towne over the seas for our service; in such sort, with dilligence, as at the comming of the sayd Vaughan ye shall furder understand. And therfor in the meane tyme of your absence we intend, that the Lord Chideock Paulett shall supply your place for the custody of that towne. And we doo send unto you 200 soldiors by Vaughan,  
 10 to be under your chardg; so as ye maye change as many of the same as ye will with your band there, and leave of the same so many as yow shall [not] thynk convenient to take with yow, to attend uppon the sayd Lord Chideock. Wherfor we will, that yow shall send hym this our letter with spede; by the which he shall therin know our furder pleasure.

The Queen  
to Adrian  
Poynings,  
11 Sep. 1562.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecil's  
hand.

AND when the master of our armory sendeth thyther by sea, uppon our commandment, certen corseletts for furniture of our soldiors that shall come thyther; our pleasure is, that ye shall cause all our Almayn ryvetts there remayning to be delyvered to such person as the master of our sayd armory shall appoynt, to be brought hyther by sea.

20 A MEMORYALL OF A FURDER MATTER TO BE OPPENED TO THE FRENCH KYNG, THE QUENE HIS MOTHER, AND THE KYNG OF NAVARR BY SIR THOMAS SMYTH KNIGHT, SENT TO BE HIR MAJESTIE'S EMBAXADOR WITH THE SAYD FRENCH KYNG.

**A**FTER that ye have delyvered our lettres to the french kyng and the quene his mother, and have declared the cause why we send yow thither to take the place of sir Nicholas Throkmorton; ye shall saye to them, that, because at your comming from hence we wer constrained to putt a certen number of our subjects in arraye defensible,  
 30 and that (as we perceyved by the french embaxador) the same our doings wer diversly interpreted, and not without some suspicion of woris meaning than we intended, we thought mete to make manifest to our good brother, both our whole doings; and the just causees therof, and our full intent and purpoose; wheruppon he and his mother, with his good and quiet counsellors, might be well satisfyed, and rather allow our doings, than to mistrust or mislyke them.

A Memorial  
for Sir Tho-  
mas Smith.  
19 Sep. 1562.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecil's  
hand.

FIRST yow shall praye them, that this principle may be credited with them, as a fundation of all our doings: We have ever loved peace

and so doo contynew; and we meane no other thyng to the kyng our brother and his contreys but peace, quietnes, and at this present tyme some meanes to make a good end of these calamitees. Secondly yow shall saye, that we have well perceaved from the begynning, and so doo more and more, that the begynnors of these troobles in that contree ar not disposed of themselves to have any end made of ther troobles, but such as shall be daungeroos and prejudiciall to the kyng and his people: and therwith also we evidently see, that by there proceedings our daunger is so joyned with his, as we cannot but have regard therunto: and uppon these two grownds specially yt is, to procure the preservation 10 of the kyng and his people in this his tender yeares, and to divert the daungers that otherwise might follow to our owne estate, we ar constrained to use such meanes as we doo.

AND because the matter may seme very straung to such as ar not privie of our intent, and the just causees therof; and that we wold be lothe, that any prince or other state shuld misjudg of our doings: yow may saye, we caused before your departure hence a certen collection to be made in wrytyng, conteyning the substance of the intent of all our actions, with the necessary causees therof; which is putt unto the french tong, though percase with some faults in the manner of the langage. 20 And if it maye please the french kyng, or the quene his mother, to receive the same at your hands, yow ar willed to delyver the same wrytyng to them: and if they shall seme contented so to doo, ye shall delyver it. And if they shall make it strang to receive the same; than maye yow require, that ye maye declare the substance therof to some of there counsell: for which purpoos yow shall have delyvered unto you by our secretory the same wrytyng, contening the declaration and justification of our doings at this present.

FYNALLY ye shall indevor all your speche to acerteyn the kyng and his mother, that we have bene so constrained herunto, both for there 30 weale and our owne, that, if there may be any good meanes thought upon, how the kyng there might be in suerty, and habilité to rule and direct both partyes now at division (as it is seene manifestly that he can not) and we also free from the daunger of these troobles manifestly depending theruppon, we shall be of all other most gladd therof: and of this our meaning we desyre to have some good prooffe made.

Indorsed: 19 September 1562. A memoriall for sir Thomas Smyth &c.

ANSWER TO THE FRENCH EMBAXADOR MATIGNY CONCERNING  
LA HAY &c.

**T**HE quene's majestie hath considred the request made by the French Ambassadour to have certain Frenchmen to be delivred to him which he named in a litle billet of paper. And for that her majesté hath never herd of the names of the moost part therof, neither knoweth of any suche malefactours, nor of any other the French King's subjectz that ar cum into this realme as against the king, or such as by any treatye with the king she ought to deliver: her majestie cannot at this present  
 10 satisfie the Ambassadeur's request, without more certayn knowledge, and request had from the king by his lettres; according to the auncient manner used, declaring the persons certainly, and their very faults and crimes. And yet she assureth him, that she will permitt no subject of the French king to remayn in this her realm, whom she may knowe to have attempted or shall attempt any thing against the honour and suerty of the king or his estate.

The Queen's  
Answer to  
the French  
Ambassa-  
dor.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

20 Sep. 1562.

From a copy  
indors'd by  
Sec. Cecil.

Indorsed: 20 September 1562. Answer to the French embaxador Matigny concerning la Haye.

## TO MR SECRETORYE.

**S**IR, you shall perceave by my letter to hir majesté, in what case I  
 20 ame, wher I ame, howe I have proceadyd, and howe I ame pro-  
 ceadyd with. Me thinketh, I ame, as well from thence as from hence,  
 straingelye and unkyndly dealt with: and wheather yt be so, or by mis-  
 hap or mystakyng; I take yt so, yt were not amisse for hir majesté's bet-  
 ter service, that I were rydd hence: and I humblye pray you, lett yt be  
 so: for I ame here where I ame odyous to manye, and those of the  
 greatest; and, as yt seamethe by my handelynge, have for my service  
 and tyme spent wonne smale favour and grace there: what profett ys  
 growen to me, I and myne doo and shall feale. Sir, I ame not so insen-  
 sible, but I canne se and feale myne owne perylls and ruyne, and the  
 30 connyvence (I pray you, lett yt offend no bodye, that I use this speache)  
 which ys usyd towards me.

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmor-  
ton to Sec.  
Cecil.

20 Sep. 1562.

Throkmor-  
ton's Papers.

A. S.  
No XXVII.

From the  
original  
draught.

SIR, if your men be landed on this side, as it is verely beleved heere they be, and I therof nothing advertised; I can not see, that there was any greate care had of me; but to leave me to God's mercy, if casualtie and daungerous mishap had not brought me to this towne. This one thing I marvail of, that concydering your procedinges theere of open hostilitie against these men, and concydering the restraintes which are used towards me, and the difficulties which is made to empeache my

sending thether: I marvail, I say, that the French Ambassador there, the hostages, the frenche spyes and ministers, be suffered so lyberally and quietly to sende and comme so often as they do from thence. And thoughe the passage of your ordinary curroure be empeached at this tyme, as I take it to be, to comme hether; if it please yow, yow may assay, either by the advyse of the Governour of Diepe, or by th'advise of Monsieur de Bricquemort, Governour of Rone, to sende unto me where I am: from whence I do not intend to remove, onlesse I have this kinge's sauf conducte, or be otherwise comaunded from her majestie.

Indors'd: 20 September 1562. To mr secretorye.

10

ARTICULI CONVENTIONUM INTER SERENISSIMAM PRINCIPEM, ELIZABETHAM, DEI GRATIA, ANGLIÆ, FRANCIÆ, ET HIBERNIÆ REGINAM, FIDEI DEFENSOREM &c. ET ILLUSTRISSIMUM LUDOVICUM BORBONIUM, PRINCIPEM DE CONDE, ET EJUS CONFOEDERATOS, QUI SESE IN GALLIA, AD SUI PRINCIPIS MAJESTATEM DEFENDENDAM, ET LEGES AC LIBERTATES REGNI GALLIÆ TUENDAM, CONJUNXERUNT.

Conventio  
inter Eliz.  
Angl. Regi-  
nam et Prin-  
cipem de  
Condé &c.

20 Sep. 1562.

BIB. COTT.  
CAL. E. V.

Ex Autogr.

**I**LLUSTRISSIMUS Princeps de Condé, ad defendendum Rothomagum, Diepe, et Havre de Grace, in Normandia, et eorundem oppidorum habitatores, aliosque serenissimi Francorum regis subditos qui sese in hæc oppida receperunt, a cæde et interitu qui in eos a duce Guisio, ejus fratribus, et aliis Guisianæ factionis hominibus crudeliter intentatus est; et pro auxilio quod serenissima regina pollicetur propter defensionem suam et reliquorum ejus confœderatorum, in obsequio suo præstando erga suum regem, in tuendo Dei honore, et in propugnando communi commodo totius regni Galliæ, curabit et efficiet, ut oppidum de Havre de Grace hujusmodi locumtenenti ejusve deputato tradatur, quem serenissima Angliæ regina illi oppido sit præfectura; una cum universis et singulis arcibus, castris, munitionibus, armamentariis, omnibusque armorum generibus, et aliis rebus quibuscunque quæ ad prædicti oppidi defensionem atque custodiam ullo modo spectare possunt vel poterunt: cum hac etiam conditione, ut nemo miles Gallicus in eo oppido maneat, nisi cum consensu et approbatione locumtenentis ejusve deputati; ut illud oppidum teneatur et custodiatur per illam serenissimam Angliæ reginam ejusve locumtenentes, ad conservationem Principis et confœderatorum suorum, reliquorumque subditorum regis qui solummodo propter religionis evangelique professionem edictique regii observationem vexantur et oppugnantur a Guisianis.

ET propterea serenissima Angliæ regina ejusve locumtenens curabit et efficiet, ut tres sufficientes obsides capitaneo prædicti oppidi de Havre de

40  
de

de Grace, ejusve deputatis illud petentibus, tradantur apud Diepe, ut in eo oppido, ejusve præcinctu, libero more versentur, donec isti articuli, manu et sigillo serenissimæ reginæ Angliæ consignati, illustrissimo Palatino Rheni principi electori, aliive principi Germano protestanti de quo inter partes convenerit, tradantur; in quorum manibus dicta regina tenebitur de novo bona fide promittere, se omnia hic contenta perimplenturam: et istis articulis traditis, et dicta promissione facta dicto illustrissimo Palatino Rheni, vel alii principi Germano, prædicti obsides in pristinam suam libertatem restituentur: interea vero temporis, dum illi per-

10 manserint in Diepe, cum non minori favore tractandi sunt, quam Gallici obsides in præsentī Londini solent tractari.

ITEM serenissima Angliæ regina curabit et efficiet, ut centum millia aureorum coronatorum Gallicorum, vel ea pecuniæ summa quæ ejusdem erit valoris, prædicto Principi de Condé ejusve certo deputato, vel Argentorati, vel Francofurdia, aut alibi, ut inter partes convenerit, persolvantur: videlicet septuaginta millia coronatorum, quamprimum certo, vel Argentorati, vel Francofurdia, sciri potest de tradito illo oppido de Havre de Grace in manus serenissimæ reginæ Angliæ ejusve locumtenentis; et reliqua triginta millia coronatorum intra spatium mensis proxime sequentis, in prædicto loco, sive Argentorati, sive Francofurdia, similiter persolventur.

20

ITEM quo melius defendantur oppida etiam Diepe et Rothomagus contra eorum hominum vim qui vastitatem et cædem fidelibus subditis serenissimi regis Francorum istic habitantibus, sive eo confugientibus, conantur intentare; præter ter mille præfidiarios milites destinatos pro præsidio de Havre de Grace, serenissima Angliæ regina mittet alia tria millia hominum pro custodia vel auxilio aliarum urbium; videlicet Rothomagi, si id necessarium ac tutum videbitur locumtenenti serenissimæ reginæ, et pro custodia villæ de Diepe, si in illam villam tuto auxilia possint ad-

30 mitti. Quæ militum præsidia serenissima regina continuabit, donec eo modo quadraginta millia coronatorum aureorum expendantur; nisi interea temporis concordia facta fuerit inter dictum Principem et suos adversarios: in cujus pecuniæ expensione illa quidem pecunia computabitur quæ mandato serenissimæ reginæ persolvetur capitaneo de Havre, illiusve deputato, ab ultimo die mensis superioris Augusti ad usque dum prædictum oppidum de Havre de Grace serenissimæ reginæ Angliæ ejusve locumtenenti, prout ante declaratum est, tradatur. Si vero is locumtenens non queat, pro commoditate rerum gerendarum, præsidium mittere Rothomagus; tum serenissima regina, vice illius auxilii, curabit et

40 efficiet, ut viginti millia coronatorum Principi de Condé, ejusve certo deputato in Normandia, ad defensionem Rothomagi, vel ad alium usum Principis, persolvantur: et si regina non expendat summam viginti millium coronatorum in defensione villæ de Diepe, tunc reliqua pars viginti

millium coronatorum non expensa simili modo Principi persolvatur; hac quidem ratione, ut et illa et ista summa viginti millium coronatorum in summa illorum prædictorum quadraginta millium coronatorum computentur: et tunc etiam serenissima regina non tenebitur continuare diutius in oppido Diepe illud præsidium, quam per illud præsidium ipsa expenderit viginti millia coronatorum, computandorum etiam in illa pecuniæ summa quæ prædicta jam ratione persolvenda erit capitaneo de Havre de Grace ab ultimo die mensis superioris Augusti. Promissum etiam est atque conclusum, ut illustrissimus Princeps de Condé, curet diligenter ac provideat, ut milites serenissimæ Angliæ reginæ, qui mittendi sunt ad suppetias ferendas vel Diepe vel Rothomago, possint sine offensione et molestia ingredi in illa oppida, et istic libere versari ingenueque tractari, prout par est ut tractentur amici et fautores prædicti illustrissimi principis. Et quo certior et exploratior ratio habeatur illarum expensarum; serenissima regina concedit, ut certi ministri illustrissimi principis, de die in diem, de eadem expensarum ratione certiores una reddantur.

ITEM serenissima regina permittet, ut subditi serenissimi Regis Francorum, sive in illis oppidis, sive aliis in locis habitent, bonis suis atque libertate utantur, fruantur; et quod jus dicatur in illis oppidis per officarios et præfectos dicti regis Francorum solummodo, quantum ad dicti regis subditos pertinet. Permittet etiam serenissima regina, ut in oppida de Havre de Grace et Diepe perfugium et receptus pateat illis serenissimi regis Francorum subditis, qui, vel purioris religionis nomine misere exagitentur, vel suo regi sub ductu illustrissimi principis de Condé fideliter inserviant. Hoc interim cautum sit, ut liberum et integrum relinquatur locumtenenti serenissimæ reginæ, ut possit prohibere eum numerum hominum ab introitu in oppidum de Havre de Grace, qui, suo iudicio, ulli detrimento securæ custodiæ illius oppidi esse queat.

ITEM serenissima regina promittit restituere illud oppidum de Havre de Grace, cum omnibus adjacentibus, sine avectione alicujus apparatus bellici illic reperti cum sic traderetur, aut repetitione expensarum quæ fient pro reparatione dictæ villæ, ceteraque loca illic per suos possessa, in manus serenissimi regis Francorum, quamprimum labore et opera illustrissimi principis de Condé oppidum Caletum, una cum singulis aliis territoriis adjacentibus, in manus serenissimæ Angliæ reginæ aut ejus locumtenentis restituatur, secundum tenorem conventionis illorum fœderum quæ apud Casteau juxta Cameracum inter serenissimam Angliæ reginam et serenissimum regem Francorum Henricum II pacta conclusaque sunt, licet de longiore illius oppidi Caleti restituendi tempore in prædictis fœderibus cautum sit; et quamprimum etiam prædicta summa centum quadraginta millium coronatorum serenissimæ reginæ, vel ejus deputatis, denuo persolventur absque ullo interesse.



ITEM serenissima regina non restituet oppidum de Havre de Grace in manus serenissimi regis Francorum, nec ab eodem rege Caletum oppidum recipiet, sine expressa consensione illustrissimi Principis de Condé, vel illorum qui primas partes in dicta associatione tenebunt; et nisi facta illis nobilibus compensatione bonorum quibus propter illam traditionem dicti oppidi de Havre de Grace in manus serenissimæ reginæ Angliæ deprivati sunt.

ITEM locumtenens serenissimæ reginæ patietur capitaneum de Havre de Grace, sive ejus deputatos, postquam illud oppidum commissum  
10 fuerit protectioni serenissimæ reginæ, avehere ex oppido eas res quæ meræ merces sunt, et quæ non proprie spectant ad defensionem illius oppidi.

ITEM licitum erit eidem capitaneo, sive ejus deputato, abducere duodecim naves gallicas istinc quæ jam illic sunt, una cum armamentariis omnibus atque munitionibus quæ non adhibitæ sunt ad defensionem illius oppidi, sed usurpantur proprie ad alias marinas negotiationes.

AD extremum, neque serenissima regina, neque illustrissimus Princeps de Condé quicquam paciscetur, transiget, aut faciet, quod alterutri parti præjudicio esse queat, absque consensu partis cui præjudicabitur.

AD harum rerum certissimam confirmationem, serenissima Angliæ re-  
20 gina, et suam manum, et magnum Angliæ sigillum huic scripto apposuit.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
CHIEF SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S HIGHNES.

HAST, POST HAST, WITH ALL POSSIBLE DILIGENCE.

SIR, I have sent yow agayne the declaration which I had of yow, for  
so mych as I have received th'other written by Mr Nicasius; which  
I like verie well. Yersterdaie becawse I harde no more of it, nor of the  
ciphre, I sent a lettre by the post of Sittingborne; not onely for that,  
but if there were eny other accident which youe wold have me know,  
that I might know it before I passe the seas: which shal be with as  
30 mych spede as I may, as sone as I can get myne horses shipped, so that  
I may arrive at Bologne in the morning; for with good will I wold not  
arrive there in the night.

I BESECH yow, let me be certefied often of your occurrents in Eng-  
land. As Mr Wotton can well declare unto yow, yt is the greatest grief  
in the world for an embassatour to be a stranger to affaires of his own  
realme; besides that it maketh him les able to serve his prince, and lo-  
seth his estimation emongs other embassatours. Wherefore I must most  
humblie crave of yow, that Mr Allington, or som of the clarks of the  
counsell, may make notes of such occurrents from tyme to tyme as shal  
40 be thought necessarie for me to know; especially what is done in Fraunce  
or Scotland, yea and also in England. My knowledge of them may do

Sir Thomas  
Smith to Se-  
cretary Ce-  
cil.

From Can-  
terbury.  
22 Sep 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

moch good to th'advancement of hir highnes service here: I trust, it shall do no hurte at any tyme. And yf they be from tyme to tyme notid; thoughe theie com seldomer, yet when they com they shal be full. And if the occurrents be good, yt shall both make me the merier, and my freends will congratulate with me, be the hartier towards the quene's Majestie: yf they be evell, as God forbid theie should (but yet, when many things be attemptid, ΚΟΙΝΟΣ ΑΡΗΣ) well then yet I may excuse them; and knowing the truth convynce the fame, which willingly makith all evill things worse then they be in dede. Marie, when occasion shall serve, that it shall please yow to write yourself, I do loke to have, non 10  
folum eventum rerum, sed etiam consilia et occasiones: for ells I shall not thincke to know yt in dede, and from yowe. Thus I comitt yow to almightie God. From Canterbury, the xxii of September 1562.

Yours most assurdly

*J. Smith*

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR THOMAS SMYTH KNIGHT,  
EMBASSADOR SENT FROM THE QUENE'S MAJESTY TO THE  
FRENCH KYNG.

Sec. Cecil to  
Sir Thomas  
Smith.  
From Hampton-court.  
22 Sep. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
original in  
his own  
hand.

SIR, this xxii, at seven in the morning, I received yours wrytten at 20  
Syttyngborn yesterdaye; by which yow wryte, that youe have not  
the memoryall, nor the ciphre: wherof I marvell. On sondaye at night  
they were delyvered at your hows in London; and I trust, they be now  
with yow: so as I looke, that yow will retorn the first copy of the de-  
claration. Sir, I praye yow, enter not into the messadg of your last  
chardg to oppen the declaration, untill yow may be suer, that we shall  
enter into the port on the other syde: for yow know, as yow wryte  
your self, ΠΟΛΛΑ ΚΑΙΝΑ ΤΟΥ ΠΟΛΕΜΟΥ. When our men shall goo, or  
whyther they shall goo or not, I cannot mak certen. I meane to send to  
yow as soone as the fact is enterprised: but if yow here there certainly 30  
of it, yow maye follow your chardg. We begyn to here of towardnes  
to accord, and then shall we lose much labor: which noys causeth some  
hovering here amongst us. From Hampton court, xxii September 1562.

Yours assuredly

*W. Cecil*  
To

## TO THE KING OF SPAYNE.

**A**LTHOUGH your Ambassadour here resident with us hath of late times in your name delt with us, to understand our disposicion towching these troubles in Fraunce; and the rather becawse he perceived, that we did putt a nombre of our subjects in order of defence, both for the sea and land; to whom we made such reasonable answer, as ought to satisfy him: yet becawse we have ben in mynd, now of a long tyme, to impart to yow our concept and judgment herof; wherein we have ben occasioned to forbear, only by the mutabilitie  
 10 of the proceedings of our neighbours in France; (\*and for that also we have some cause to dowbt of the maner of the report of your Embassadour; having found him in his negociations, dyvers tymes, to have more respect towards the weale of others, then of us and our contry) we have thought, not only to give speciall charg to our Embassadour there resident with yow to declare plainely and sincerely our disposition and meaning, but also by these our owne lettres to imparte what we think of these troubles in France, for our particuler; and secondly, what we are adviced, upon good considerations: not dowbting but, bothe for your syncere and brotherly frendshipp, and for your wisdom,
 20 ye will interprete and allow of our actions with such equitye as the causes do require.

SUERLY we have bene much troubled and perplexed from the beginning of these divisions in France, and upon diverse causes: fyrst, becawse we had a great compassion to see the yong King our brother so abused by his subjects, as his auctoritie could not direct them to accord. Next thereto we feared, that herof might followe an universall trouble to the rest of christiendome; considering, the quarrell was discovered and published to be for the matter of religion. Lastly, which towcheth us most nearely and properly, we perceived, that
 30 the duke of Guise and his howse was the principall head of one parte; and that they daylie so increased their force, as in the end they became commaunders of all things in France; and theruppon such manner of hostile dealyng used, in diverse forts, against our subjects and merchants in sondry parts of France, as we were constreyned to looke abowte us, what perill might ensue to our owne estate and contrey.

AND thereupon could we not forgett, how they were the very parties that evicted Callice from this crowne; a matter of continuall greef to this realme, and of glory to them; and unjustly observyd also the first capitulations, for the reddition thereof into there hand.
 40 Nether cold we forgett, how hardly by their meanes we were delt withall at the conclusion of the peace at Casteau in Cambresy; where

Queen Eliz.  
to the King  
of Spain

22 Sep 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught corrected  
by  
Sec. Cecill.

\* This concerning the  
Spanish Ambassador is  
not in the  
latin copie.

(yow, the duke of Savoye, and others, having restitution in possession) our right, notwithstanding your good will to the contrary, was differred to the end of certen yeres, without restitution of any thing: and than how immediately, notwithstanding a shew of peace made with us, they privately for their owne particuler estates, by practises, by counsells, by labours, by writing both publick and private, by publishing of armes and such lyke, and lastly even by force and armes conveyed into Scotland for our offence, they invaded the title of our crowne. And finally, being disapointed of all their purposes, and constrayned to comme to a peace with us; which was concluded 10 by aucthorytie of the French Kyng, and the Quene their nece, whom they only had then in governaunce; by their direction and counsell the confirmacion therof was unjustly and unhonorably denyed, (and so remaineth untill this day) contrary to the severall promyses and solemne covenants of the said French King and the Quene their nece, remayning with us in wrytyng under the great seales both of France and Scotland.

UPON fresh remembrance and good consideration of which things, we, seing no small perill towards us and our realme growing by these procedyngs, for the remedy therof, and for the procuring of quietnes 20 and peace in France by cessing of this division, did first seke, by all maner of good meanes that we could, to bring them and the parties at controversie with them to some accord. And seing we find playnly them of the howse of Guise, who hath both the power and aucthoritie of the king at their direction, utterly unwilling hereunto, and the onely stey therof; we are constrayned, contrary to our owne nature and disposition towards quietnes, for the suertie of us, our crowne, and realme, to putt a reasonable number of our subiects in defensible force; and by that meanes to preserve such ports as be next unto us from their possession, without intent of offence to the kyng, untill we 30 may see these divisions compounded, or at the least them of Guise, whom onely we have cause to dout, out of armes in the parts of Normandy next to us. And so we meane to direct our actions, as, without any injury or violence to the French Kyng or any of his subiects, we intend to lyve in good peace with the sayd French Kyng, and to save to our realme in this convenient tyme our right to Callice with suerty: which manifestly we see by there procedings they meane not to delyver; although in very dede we can prove, that they owght presently to restor it to us.

AND now, our good brother, seing this is our disposicion and intent; wherein it may appeare, that we meane to do to no person wrong; but to provide and forsee, how apparant dangers to our estate may be diverted; and that we might not remain in this kynd of unsuerty to 40

have our Callice restored to us (wherof, we be assured, yow for diverse good causes wyll have speciall regard :) we trust, yow will not only allow of our intent, but also, as ye may conveniently, furder us, as farr furth as our purpose to have Callice, and peace with our neighboures, doth extend. And in so doying, we assure yow, that we shall be found most redy to revoke our forcees, and to lyve, as we didd before theis troobles, in full and perfect rest: to the recovery wherof we doo hartely require yow to be such a meane, as maye stand with the indifferency of your frendshipp, and with the opinion that the world hath conceyved, how redy yow ought to be to procure the restitution of the towne of Callis to this our crowne of England.

SERENISSIMO PRINCIPI, PHILIPPO HISPANIARUM  
&c. REGI.

**E**LIZABETHA &c. Quamquam Alvarus de Quadra Episcopus, vestrae serenitatis apud nos assiduus orator, nuper vestro nomine nobiscum egit, ut intelligeret, quid nos sentiremus de isto turbulento rerum Gallicarum motu; id quod fecit, quia viderit milites praesidarios terra marique a nobis instrui; cui id dedimus responsi in quo jure debeat acquiescere: tamen cum nostrum diu jam consilium fuit omnem animi nostri sensum de hoc toto negotio cum vestra excellentia communicare, quod facere hucusque distulimus propter mutabilem indies rerum in Gallia gerendarum rationem; consultum nobis est, non solum dare mandatum oratori isthuc nostro, ut is coram, aperte et ingenue mentis nostrae sententiam explicet, verum ut ipsae nos etiam his nostris literis declaremus, quid de his in Gallia turbulentis temporibus sentiendum esse judicamus; deinde, ratione horum temporum recte subducta, quidnam imprimis nobis consilii suscipiendum, et quid potissimum rerum nobis agendum esse ducimus. Nec dubitamus, quin vestra serenitas nostram omnem et instituendi consilii, et gerendi negotii rationem sit comprobatura; quomodo mutua illa arctissima et fraterna inter nos amicitia, quomodo rerum utrinque nostrarum ratio, et horum temporum praesens conditio videantur postulare.

Iste rerum in Gallia motus ab initio, multis justis de causis, nos vehementer sollicitavit. Primum magna impuberis regis commiseratione movebamur, cum certi illius subditi ejus imperio, pro sua libidine, ita essent abusi, ut illius autoritate tanta animorum exulceratio nullo modo sanari potuerit. Deinde periculum fuit, ne hoc in Gallia incendium faces etiam immitteret in alias circumcirca regiones; praesertim cum jam aperte et in vulgus constabat, has omnes partium contentiones religionis ergo excitatas fuisse. Postremo, quod nos praecipue propiusque perculsit, plane perspeximus, ducem Guisium Guisianamque

Elizabetha  
Angl. Reg.  
Philippo  
Hisp. Regi.  
22 Sep. 1562.  
ARCHIVA  
REGIA.

familiam alteri factioni quasi primariam facem præluere; quorum vires, dominatus, atque libido eo tandem sese extulit in Gallia, ut ad eorum imperium atque nutum summa in eo regno rerum, præsertim bellicarum, gereretur. Imo nostros subditos atque mercatores, in variis passim locis Galliæ commorantes, tam crudeliter hostilemque in modum ausi sunt vexare, ut nos coactæ fuerimus sedulo circumspicere, ne nos ipsæ, et hoc nostrum Angliæ regnum, aliquid inde caperemus detrimenti.

IN recenti etiam habuimus memoria, quod isti Guisii illi fuerunt qui Caletum sorori nostræ charissimæ surripuerunt: facinus illis quidem gloriosum, Anglis vero doloris et stomachi etiam plenum. Meminimus item, quam injuste fidem suam violarunt, in infringendo primos illos articulos quos paciscebantur cum nostris quo tempore primum oppidum illud in eorum tradebatur manus. Neque e memoria nostra excidit, quam exigua et dura nostri nostrarumque rerum ratio, Guisiorum quidem opera, habita est in colloquio illo apud Casteau in agro Cameracensi: ubi vestræ serenitati, duci Sabaudiaæ atque aliis præsentibus res restitutæ sunt, cum jus nostrum omne ad aliquot annorum exitum, et id quidem contra vestram voluntatem, fuerit rejectum. Et non ita multum post, licet ad tempus nonnullam pacis speciem ostenderint, ob privatam tamen dominandi libidinem conferebant omnia sua studia, consilia, labores, opes, et opem; scribendo literas, divulgando insignia, et nihil non persequendo, et tandem apertas vires, arma, et ab omni apparatu instructum militem in Scotiam trajiciendo, nomine quidem, ad sedandas isthic discordias (cum longe aliud palam clamitaret magna illa magnorum tormentorum vis) re vera ipsa, ad invadendum cum ferro et flamma in jus et majestatem hujus nostri regni. Et cum omnis hæc illorum molitio in nihilum tandem reciderit, et cum ad pacem nobiscum faciendam compulsi fuerint; quæ pax regis Gallorum, reginæque Guisiorum neptis autoritate est conclusa: tamen ipsa pacis sanctio atque confirmatio horum hominum opera atque consilio, spreto et violato omni fidei, promissi, et æquitatis sacramento, elusa prorsus ab his et recusata est. Quod scriptum, magnis Galliæ et Scotiæ sigillis consignatum, ad hunc usque diem apud nos asservatur.

HARUM rerum recens memoria præsensque cogitatio cogit nos necessario circumspicere, ne quid periculi nobis et nostris ex hoc Guisiano motu oriatur. Et ob hanc causam, et ut quies atque pax in Gallia, reductis ad concordiam omnium animorum distractionibus, revivisceret; nos primo quoque tempore persecutæ sumus omnes rationes atque vias conciliandi utrasque partes. Et cum illa factio Guisiana, in cujus manu atque jussu potestas omnis et autoritas innocentis regis jam residet, prorsus aliena sit ab omni tolerabili pacificatione, et omnes

nes quærat causas, quibus reconciliationem omnem impediat; cogimur nos tandem, contra nostram et voluntatem et naturam, armare aliquem numerum nostrorum subditorum, præcipue ad nostram nostri-que regni opportunam defensionem, deinde ad tuendum et servandum a vi et occupatione Guisianorum illos Galliæ portus qui Angliæ sunt viciniore, sine ullo detrimento, aut injuria instituta in regem impuberem, fratrem nostrum charissimum: id quod nos facere statuimus, donec sentiamus, istas animorum ardores aliquantulum deferbuisse; aut saltem donec videamus, Guisianos in Normandia arma deposuisse. Huc,  
 10 Dei voluntate, referentur omnia nostra consilia, omnes nostræ actiones, absque omni vel injuria offerenda Gallorum regi, vel vi intentanda in illius subditos: sed cum illo et principe amice, et populo humaniter, cum bona fide, et bene agere omnino constituimus. Respectum etiam habere cogitamus, in hoc opportuno tempore, ad secure tuendum nostrum jus in oppidum nostrum Caletum: quod oppidum, quantum nos colligere possumus ex aliis Guisianorum consiliis, reddere nobis in animo non habent; quanquam nos justas ostendere causas possumus, quamobrem in præsentiarum illud reddere debeant.

ITAQUE cum hæc nostra prorsus mens sit, non injuriam aliis facere,  
 20 sed nobis ac nostris imminens periculum prohibere, et ut certa aliqua et explorata ratio recuperandi nostri oppidi Caleti nobis constet; de cujus restitutione, nos non dubitamus, quin multis justis de causis vestra serenitas, et frequentem cogitationem, et præcipuam curam suscipiat; plane confidimus, vos non solum valde probaturos hoc nostrum consilium et animum, verum etiam, pro opportunitate rei gerendæ, conjuncturos nobiscum consilia et vires, quatenus ad recuperationem Caleti, et pacem componendam inter nostros vicinos negotium hoc spectare queat. Quibus rebus ad felicem exitum perductis; sancte pollicemur, nos primo quoque tempore revocaturas nostrum militem, et  
 30 deinceps, quo modo ante hos exortos motus fecimus, amice, quiete cum nostris vicinis victuras; ad quas res optato perficiendas rogamus vestram serenitatem sic consilia et opem suam adjungere, prout studium vestrum ad constituendam publicam quietem requirere, et communis omnium hominum opinio de animo vestræ serenitatis procurandi restitutionem Caleti in manus Anglorum postulare videatur. Deus serenitatem vestram &c. Apud Hampton-court, vicesimo secundo mensis Septembris A. D. 1562, regni vero nostri quarto.

A CHARGE GYVEN TO EDWARD ORMSBY ESQUIRE, ON OF  
HIR MAJESTIE'S GENTILLMAN PENSIONERS, BEING SENT  
TO RYE, AND FROM THENCE TO SAYLE TO DEPE.

The Queen's  
Instructions  
to Edward  
Ormsby.

23 Sep. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecil's  
hand.

**F**IRST, at your arryvall at Rye yow shall joyne with Armigill Wade (who is sent thither for that purpose) and muster all such bands as arr come thither; which ought to be 600: and yow shall also gyve order for the furniture of them with such armur and weapon as it shall be found that they shall want. For the which, both we have caused a stoore to be sent thither, and the justicees of peace from whence the companyes doo come have sent monny for the same purposes: wherof ye shall have regard that the same be deuly answered to us, by paying the same to the hands of Armigill Wade. 10

**ITEM**, as soone as yow have mustred and furnished the bands, ye shall have by the hands of the sayd Armigill Wade monny paid to yow for yourself and all other the captayns and there bands for 28 dayes wages. And by that meanes yow shall cause provision to be made for your numbers, of victell to serve yow four or five dayes, and in beare for 20 dayes; and cause the same to be putt into the shipps that ar appoynted to transport yow.

**ITEM**, as soone as ye can have fynished these thyngs, ye shall with spede embark yourself with the rest of the bands (not stayeng thereupon, though in the whole there may lack one hundred) and pass over to Depe. And for that purposes yow shall at your first comming to Rye gyve notice to Monsieur de Forts, captayn of Depe, and signify to hym by what daye yow thynk yow may be redy to embark. 20

**ITEM** at your arryvall there yow shall lett them to understand, that we have sent yow with that number to ayde them, for defence of that towne and the people there from such destruction as is determyned to make of them by the duke of Guise and his adherents. And ye shall, after yow have considered that towne with the two fortifications, that is, the castell, on the west part of the towne, and the Pollhed, on the east, require to be placed with your company in one of them or in the towne, as ye shall thynk mete; and so enterr into the same. Yow shall gyve order, that none of your company gyve any offence, by any meanes to putt them in mistrust, that yow or they meane any other thyng but to joyne with them for there defence. 30

Yow shall, after yow ar arryved there, advertise our Governor of Newhaven of your estate; and when the erle of Warwyk shall be there arryved, yow shall be directed by hym from tyme to tyme. Yow shall lett them of Depe know, that within a few dayes there shall come thither to that towne so many moe as shall make 3000 40



men of warr, to serve for the succor of other parts of Normandy; and therfor yow shall devise with them, how victell may be provyded for them: and for your owne victellyng, specially for beare, the same shall be sent to yow from tyme [to tyme,] ether from Rye or Portesmouth.

ITEM, if any question be asked yow, or messadg be sent yow, from any of the part of the house of Guise; ye shall bend your answers, that yow ar there appoynted to serve in such fort as our Governor or Lieutenant at Newhaven shall direct yow; and that is, to help  
10 to preserve the French kyng's people from slaughter and distruction, and therein to serve the French kyng, untill his person may be at liberty out of the hands of the house of Guise.

TO ARMIGILL WAAD.

TRUSTY and welbeloved, we grete you well. Whereas we  
have appoynted our trusty servunt Edward Ormesby, one of  
our gentlemen pensioners, to conduct the number of six hundred soldi-  
ors from Rye to the other partes of the seas for our service, with four  
other captayns in his company; we have thought mete to sende you  
to Rye, for th' execution of these things following.

20 FIRST you shall by way of mustars see, that our said servunt with the other four captayns have the number of 600 soldiors; whose names you shall cause to be inrolled. And after ye have mustred the same, ye shall, owt of a prest that sir Moryce Dennys shall pay to yow, delyver to every of the captayns a prest for themselves and their bands according to their numbers for 28 dayes wages, according to the rates which ye shall receyve of our counsell; making their entree into wages from the daye of their arrival to our said town of Rye, accomptyng therwith a prest allredy delyvered to them for four days.

AND where by our commandement certayn armour and weapons  
30 are sent thither by sea, for the furniture of such our soldiors as shall come thither and lack armour: our pleasure is, that ye shall cause the said armour and weapons to be receyved by indenture, and delivered to the save custody and charge of the mayour and principal jurats there; and therwith to furnishe suche of the souldiors as shall want, upon the prices of our armour and weapons conteyned in a paper here included, signed by th' and of our secretary; receyving redy money of them for the same: which ye shall cause to be kept by yourself, or els leste there in savety, to be defrayed as hereafter by us and our counsell shal be ordered for our further service there.

40 OUR pleasure also is, that by the helpe of the mayour and the jurats there you shall do the best you can for expedition to ship and

The Queen  
to Armigill  
Waad.

23 Sep. 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Secretary  
Cecill.

transport our said servunt Edward Ormesby, with the bands of the same 600 men; and shall procure, that he and the bands may be furnished of victuel to be transported with them, if it so shal be thought mete or necessary, for ten or twelve dayes, or less or more; so as the capitayns and their bands pay for the same reasonably redy money. You shall also cause the mayour and the jurates provide shipping to be redy there for transportation of the number of 1400 more within eight dayes after the departure of these forsaid numbers. And in this our service our pleasure is, that yow shall also dischardg and paye the owners of the shippes for the transportation of the sayd soldiours. 10

FOR th' advancement of the said pay to be made to the said cap-  
tayns and their bands, our pleasure is, that you shall receyve of our  
trusty and welbeloved sir Morrys Denys, knight, the somme of  
eight hundred pound in prest; and therof to kepe an accompt of the  
particuler payments, and the same to delyver to the said sir Morrys  
Denys, so as he may, as our Treasurer, make an accompt therof.  
And therupon for your charges and your clerk, we will that you shal  
be allowed six shillings and eight pens for your self, and two shillings  
for your clerk, by the day, from the second day before your arrivall  
there untill our pleasure shall be determyned. And as soone as yow 20  
have herd certeyn worde of there landyng at Depe, and their satlyng  
there; ye shall ether retorne hither ageyne, or advertise our counsell of  
your doings.

THE PROCLAMATION AT PORTSMOUTH CONCERNING THE  
EXPEDITION INTO NORMANDY.

Proclamati-  
on directed  
to sir Adri-  
an Ponynge,  
24 Sep. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Secretary  
Cecill.

ELIZABETH, by the grace of GOD quene of England, France,  
and Ireland, defendour of the faithe &c. to our trustie and wel-  
beloved sir Adrian Poynings knight, captaine of our towne and ile of  
Portesmouth, greting: We will and commaund you, that you cawse  
proclamation to be made in the most notoriose place of our said towne 30  
of Portesmouth, at such convenient time as ye shall see mete, of our  
will and commaundement expresse in these words folowing.

THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE, upon diverse great and necessary caw-  
ses, tending to the honour of GOD, the preservation of hir realme and  
subjects, and lastly, for saving to the crowne of England, in good sea-  
son, that which of late times being evicted from it ought to be restored,  
hath ben moved to putt in order a certen number of hir faithfull sub-  
jects to be in defensyble array; the governance of whom hir Majestie  
hath intended to committ to certen noblemen and gentlemen of good  
experience. And presently hir Majestie, having ordered the Erle of War- 40  
wick to be hir Lieutenant over the same, hath determined, whylest he  
may

may be in redynes, to send spedely before hand a certen part of hir power under the conduct of sir Adrian Poynings knight, capten of hir towne and ile of Portesmouth, to the next port of Normandy, to preserve it owt of the hands of such as otherwise be determined to surprise and possesse the same by violence, to the danger of this realme; as to hir Majesty is evidently knowen and discovered, and to all men may appeare by their former enterprises from thence extended.

WHEREFORE hir Majestie letteth all hir subjects assembled ether at Portesmouth or at Rye to understand, that this hir entent is not to  
10 make any warr, or use any hostilitie against the French king, or any of his faithfull subjects (with whom she chargeth all hir subjects to kepe good peace) but only to preserve the next ports and townes in Normandy, by defensible maner, from the usurpation of such as, being the first authors of all these troubles in France, have manifestly advanced themselves in force owt of the compass of the authoritie of the French king, hir Majestie's good brother; and intend nothing more then, by getting into their power the portes next to this realme, to prosecute their former unjust and violent purposes against the same.

AND therefore hir Majestie willeth and streightly commaundeth all  
20 maner hir subjects that shall passe over the seas at this present, ether from Portesmouth or Rye, to be obedient to such as have charge by hir Majestie, with the power committed to them only to defend and preserve the ports and townes of Normandy wherein they shall enter, with the French king's subjects therein, from distruction. And hir Majestie willeth and commaundeth, that, untill the comming of the sayd erle of Warwicke, hir Majestie's Lieutenant, all such as shall passe from Portesmouth shall obey the said sir Adrian Poynings as their head, captain, and governour; and shall permitt Cuthbert Vaughan Esquier to use the office of comptroller and muster-master over all the numbers  
30 assembled at Portesmouth, and consequently all other captains and officers; obeying them in these their offices as shall become faithfull and obedient subjects.

TO THE QUENE'S MOOSTE EXCELLENT MAJESTYE.

PLEASITHE it your Majestie, I have proceeded with the queene  
mother and the kinge of Navarre for my accesse to the courte,  
and for the demaunding of my safe-conduict, according to your Ma-  
jestie's order and instructions: which safe-conduict hath ben by the sayd  
queene-mother refused unto me, as shall appeare unto your Majestie  
at good lenght by the copy of her lettre which she lately sente un-  
40 to me. Even so your Majestie shall perceive, what hath passed be-  
twixt the kinge of Navarre, the connestable, and me, since my de-  
VOL. II.

Sir Nicholas  
Throk-  
mor-  
ton to the  
Queen.

24 Sep. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

Q

spatche of the 1xth of September sente by your currouer Francisco, by the cobby of theirs and my lettres which I sende your majestie herewith also.

YOUR majestie might also perceave by my dispatche of the 1xth of this present sente by your currouer Francisco, that I mynded, as soone as I coulde be in any case, to departe from this towne to repaire to the kinge's campe, to accomplishe suche charge as your majestie gave me by your instructions of the sixtentb of August: since which time I never heard from your majestie. And for that the queen-mother and the king of Navarre have been lately advertised, as well from monsieur de Foix (who in shorte space hath sent to this court two or three currors) as also from the cardinal of Bourbon, monsieur de Senarpont, and others, that part of your majestie's force is landed at Newhaven, and more in readiness to come on this side: and seeing also their procedinges with me and other your majestie's subjectes, as shall appeare unto you by the copy of my letter lately sent to the queen-mother, together with other advertismentes and intelligences from sundry of my friendes, who warned me to take heede of faulging into their handes; I have thought good, as well for your majestie's service as for mine owne securitie, to desire of the queen-mother a sauf conduict from the king and her, for my safe accesse to the court, and for my returning from thence to your majestie, when it shoulde plesse the same to comaunde me: grounding my demaund upon suche reasons, presidentes, and occasions as is alledged in my letter sent to the queen-mother; the copy whereof your majestie shall receive herewith, together with the copy of her letter and others, whereby may appere unto your majestie her refusal of graunting of my sauf conduict, and what answer I have made unto the said queen-mother thereupon.

So as your majestie may perceive, that I do remaine here at Orleans untill I may knowe your further pleasur uppon the respectes aforesayd: and do not mynde to departe from hence, untill your majestie doo otherwise comaunde me. Which place though it be accompanied with dangers enough, as the plague, the casualties of the war, and divers others: yet I do take it at this present to be for me, your majestie's ambassador, the best and safest place of all evil, except Diepe or Newhaven, within this realm; onles I might be assured of more safety by them that rule all here, then I perceive is intended towards me. For, as I wrote unto your majestie long ago, it is not monsieur de Foix that shall redeme me; at the least, as I am given to understand.

AND now that your majestie doth perceive, that I am here as it were besieged, and can by no meanes give you advertismentes; for from hencefourthe, I am sure, they will suffer no curror nor messanger of mine to passe thither; it may please you to give suche order to the french ambassador there, to the hostages, and to suche as give advertismentes to the

French from thence, that they and every of them may be in no better case to send advertismentes hither (which be greatly to your majestie's disadvantage) then I am here. My servantes which I send to the court from time to time are constrained to have trompettes to and fro to accompany them for their safe-garde, whereby I am compelled to be at great charge; and being at the court they are garded in suche sort as they were prisoners: so as I and my folkes are used as though we were in open hostilitie; and yet this usage is coloured to be done only for the safegarde of my servantes: and this, as I doubt not, will be  
 10 made unto your majestie. But how unequal dealing this is, and how unmeet for your majestie's service, that the French there may have liberty at all times and seasons to send hither what they will, and when they will, to go into all places, to have all favour and curtoisie without empechement; and your majestie's ambassador, and his, to be used like prisoners, I referre to your majestie's grave judgement and consideration. For by the space of these seven monethes past I could never have comoditie, libertie, nor oportunitie to send unto your majestie any despatche, but the French king and his counsell must be privy unto it; and be privy also to the time of my despatche, and to the way my curror  
 20 toke; I being constrained always to sue for a pasporte, either of one or other, for the despatche of my curror; and sometime obtained the same with great difficultie and delays; and sometime, and for some voiage, coulede in no wise obtaine the same. All other ambassadors have liberty and permission to send when they will, and whither they will, without difficultie. I am very well assured, the French will desire no other advantage of your majestie, than that their ambassador, hostages, ministers, and spies may have liberty to do as they do, and to send as they do; and that your majestie's ambassador, and his, may be restrained and limitid as they be: for, in my simple judgement, they can wish nor desire no  
 30 greater advantage to themselves, nor no greater disadvantage to you and your service. And, your majestie not offended, I have some cause somewhat to complaine of my usage from thence, in case your force be landed on this side, or in readines so to do, and I kepte in this ignorance of your proceedings and intentes; whereby these folkes, which would me no great good, might with some collor excercise their mallice upon me, as I am well assured they wolde be gladd to do: which they think they may lawfully do, in case the war breke forth on your part whilest I am here.

SINCE my last dispatche before spoken of, the kinge and his campe  
 40 hath marched by those townes and countreys betwixt Bourges and Estampes, as Gian, Montargis, Chasteau-Laudon; which were noted to be at the Prince of Conde's devotion, and to embrace the protestant religion; therby to spoile and punishe the inhabitantes of those places, and to restore again the masse and papistry. At Mountargis, where the

*duches of Ferrare doth lye, they coulde in no wise obtaine by faire meanes, that the masse shoulde be restored; for the said duches wolde not conforme her selfe to their intentes, so as the said duches doth retaine her town in order as before. In other places they have gone to worke violently.*

AT this present the kinge, accompanied with the queene his mother, the kinge of Navarre, the duke of Guise, and the connestable, with part of his campe, is at Estampes, fourty englishe myles from Orleans towards Paris. Notwithstanding, there is garrisons bothe of horsemen and footemen in all townes of passages rounde about Orleans, twenty myles distance every way from thence. So as that gevethe some suspition, that the papistes do meane either some volant siege to Orleans, by cutting off all passages; or else they meane to make some attempt to Orleans as they have done at Bourges. Neverthelessse the brute is verery ryfe in the kinge's campe, that the voyage into Normandy is intended; there to assaile Roan, Newhaven, and Diepe. In what state those places be, I am sure your majestie is better advertised by your ministers from thence, than I can give you to understand. 10

OF late the prince of Condé and the admiral did send into those parties a very wise and sufficiente gentilman, named monsieur de Bricquemort, as well to accomodate, as they told me, your majestie's men on this side, both at Newhaven, Diepe, and Roan, as to give order in those places and countreis according to the prince of Condé's devotion. Monsieur de Morvilliers being retired from Roan, who had the principal charge, the count Mongomerie is appointed by the prince of Condé to joine with your majestie's force, which these men make accoumpt of shoulde marche, or, at the least, a great part thereof, with their force in those parties both of horse and foot, towards Paris. And for that purpose the prince of Condé and the admiral of late made great instance to me, to require your majestie on their behalves, that your army might stand them in steade to reduce Paris to some order: which being once, as they say, brought to passe, they do not doubt, but their adversaries and the adverse religion shall be ranged well enough in this realm. 20 30

THE said prince and admiral also desired me to tell your majestie on their behalves, that it shall be unto them a great note of infamie, and they shall run into great obloquie in this realm, in case your majestie be by their meanes introduced into Newhaven, Diepe, and Roan with six thousand men, only to keape the same pieces; whereof they are advertised by mounseigneur de la Haye: which being in your possession, [you] may deteine the same at your pleasure, as the king their soverain shall be expelled from the chefest flower of the duchie of Normandie. They say also, they be stronge enough to defende the same peeces, but not stronge enough to offend the enemies of God; which they take to be your majestie's enemies. 40

enemies. I do perceive in conclusion, they coulde be very well contented, your majestie shoulde as well serve their tourne as your owne: both which thinges, if they might conveniently be brought to passe, shoulde not in my opinion be prejudicial to your majestie.

IN this or any other language I use to your majestie by way of discorse, it may please you and your counsell to enterprete the same to the best. And, hoping thereupon, I do think, and therefor do say, your majestie not offended, that in case the prince of Condé, the admiral, and the protestant faction in this realm, be either overthrowen by their adversaries, or, by  
 10 your majestie's doing, their mindes and good devotions so alienate from you, as they do accomde with them without you: though you have Newhaven, Diepe, and Roan in your possession, and have good meanes to kepe the same for a time; yet, the thinges before spoken of coming to passe, your majestie shall have much to do to defend the said peeces, or any of them, against the hole force of France with the friendes and alyes of the same being united together against you, if you want or be destitute of some great faction here. Thus much I have thought good to write unto your majestie, stayenge myselfe upon your gracious acceptacion.

THE said prince and admiral, and so consequently all the chieffes of  
 20 their partie, do esteame your nation very valiaunt, and most able to daunt their enemies: for which cause they do desire to have the succours of some good number of them to accompany their force for the daunting their enemies, and specially the Parisians. And as these men have reason to demaund and desire for their owne comoditie and suretie: so your majestie, and suche as shall have the principal conduct of your force on this side, may and will consider, that your people marchinge to any place or any enterpryse, besides artillery, victual, munition, and all other necessary armes and other thinges, must be fortessed with barquebous shot and good troupes of horsemen in good equippage, to counter with the  
 30 enemy; who is stronge both of horsemen, and shot both on horsebacke and foote; and thereby shall be able to defeat your force or any other, if they be not by these meanes contregarded.

THE prince and the admiral have had no advertismentes from monsieur d'Andelot, nor of his doinges, since my last letter to your majestie of the nineth of this present; by which you might perceive, the said mounseigneur d'Andelot was to muster in Lorraine the fiftene of this present, accompanied, as it was said, with four thousand horse and six thousand foot. The duke de Nemours is gon with some force of horsemen and footemen to besiege Lions: with whome there joynethe three thou-  
 40 sande Italiens sente from the bushop of Rome, and as many from the duke of Savoye, with the force that may be assembled at the papistes devotion in those parties.

As farre as I can perceive into the doinges of these men heere, bothe

on the one syde and the other, and by suche intelligences as I can learne from all places, it shal be mooste necessary and expedient for the prince of Condé and his party, and for suche as do favour his cause and prosperitie, and suche as have interest in the matter, to go to worke roundely and indelaiedly, and to make an end of the matter this winter; or, if it be possible, within these six wekes: for I do espye, the papistes be at a bay; and do begin now to worke their practises, for their aides to be good against the next springe. I cannot perceiue hitberto, that the king of Spain doth any other thing but lye in waite, and comaunde his ambassador here and elsewhere to use good threatninges; thereby to make 10  
all other folkes afraide.

If this my lettre do safely come unto your Majestie's handes, whereof I greatly doubt; it may please you to take suche order with the french ambassador there, as either I may sende unto your Majestie from tyme to tyme without difficultie or stay, as he doth often sende hether without any of these lettes; and also that I may heere from your Majestie, whether this and my former dispatches, sent since my departure from Paris, be safely come to your handes. In the case that I am in, your Majestie is not lyke to heere from me of longe tyme: so as I doo but lyve heere in daunger, agony, and perril, and do yow no service. It 20  
may therfore of yourselfe please yow to have confyderation of my case, bothe for your owne service, and the relief of me your servant: which if the same be not by your Majestie mynded and remedied; I have some cause to thinke, that there is fewe or none which dothe otherwise take care of me, then to see me synke with your service, and your service with me.

\* From this place forwarde is more then was in my dispatche of the xxth of September.

\* IT may please your Majestie, I have of late sent unto the earl of Warwicke to Newhaven by one of my folkes, uppon the great brute spredde heere of his arrival there. I do not heere nor knowe the contrary, but that the former determination of a great part of the king's 30  
campe to go into Normandy dothe still continewe, as I wrote unto your Majestie by my dispatche of the 1xth: so as, if you meane to do any thing in those parties, it shall not be expedient, that delays be used.

IT may please your Majestie, since my last dispatche the prince of Condé and the admiral have made very great instance unto me, to require your Majestie on their behalves, to take some order, that they may be relieved at your Majestie's handes, as well of some porcion of money, whereof they have great nede, their finances being consumed with this long war; as also that your force may passe on this side with all the convenient speede that may be: for so, say they, God's cause, and your 40  
Majestie's cause, and theirs shall the better prosper.

I HAVE also advertised my Lord of Warwicke by this berer, in what termes I am in here, and howe all thinges dothe stande. It may please your Majestie, the prince of Condé hath desired me, that this lit-



*the cedula here inclosed may be safely delivered there unto Mounſieur de la Haye from him.*

I STAYED this diſpatche, untill I might heere howe my ſervaunte, ſente from hence the xxth of this monethe, ſhoulde be uſed at the queene-mother's handes for his paſſeport; who was diſpatched from the kinge's campe the xxiith of this monethe with the kinge's paſſeport: and the ſame day, the queene mother returned another of my ſervauntes, accompanied with one of the kinge's Trumpettes, by whome ſhe ſente me a lettre; the copy wherof I ſende your Maieſtie  
10 herwith, together with my aunſwer to the queene-mother ſente by the ſaid Trumpette.

AT this preſent the kinge is at Gallion, a houſe of the cardinal of Bourbon's not farre from Roan, *and his campe doth marche towardes Roan with all the ſpeede poſſible; meaning to ſurpriſe that town, before your Maieſtie can put any force into it, and to empeache the deſcente of your men at Newhaven and Diepe; but ſpetially at Newhaven. Wherefor, if your Maieſtie do meane to do any thing to thoſe peeces, it is very expedient, that you do it with great ſpeede: for the Frenchmen be ſoudain and furious in their attemptes.*

20 THE Prince of Condé is advertiſed from the count Rochefocault, that by the later end of this monethe he and mounſieur Duraffe will be well advaunced hitherwardes with eight thouſand foot and one thouſand horſe, to conjoine with the prince's force: who is reſolved at this preſent to the ſielde (leaving garrifon behind him in this town) as ſoone as he ſhall be truly advertiſed of the deſcent of your Maieſtie's force, and the repair of monſieur d'Andelot with the almain force. The ſaid prince and admiral hath aſſured me, in caſe your Maieſtie do aide them at this time, that they will never make an end in this cauſe, nor accorde  
30 no peace with their adverſaries, but ſuche as your Maieſtie ſhall be pri-  
vy unto and allowe.

IT may pleaſe your Maieſtie, the prince of Condé and the admiral have required me to be a meane unto your Maieſtie, that it will pleaſe you to ſend them over hither two or three of your ſkilful pioners: ſo may it like you alſo, not to let your owne force which doth paſſe on this ſide be unprovided of ſome ſuche like. I beſeeche your Maieſtie to have in remembrance, and to conſider, that I have not heard from you ſince the ſixteenth of Auguſt. Thus almighty God longe preſerve your Maieſtie in helthe, honour, and all felicitie. From Orleans, the xxiiiith of September 1562.

40

Your Maieſtie's mooſte humble, faithfull,  
obedient ſubject and ſervaunte

*M Throelmorſon*

TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE  
YEVE THEISE.

Sir Adrian  
Ponyngs  
and Mr  
Vaughan to  
the Queen.

From  
Portsmouth  
26 Sep. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original

**H**YT may please your highnes, I have receyved your lettres by  
MR HORSEY this presente night at the hower of seven. Wherin  
your pleasur is to alter your former articles, in somme parte, between  
your majestie and the vidame; and therin willinge me to receyve in  
company the said vidame at the tyme of my embarking, and also to  
passe with him unto the harboroughe before Newhaven, and ther to  
devise with the said vidame, howe we might most quietlye take the  
possession of the said towne, not offendinge th' inhabitaunts of the same; 10  
and that also I should procure the hands-wrightinge of Monsieur de  
Bevoyes, and other captaynes and gentilmen: all which your highnes  
pleasure I should, according to my bound dutie, have followed with  
all convenyent sped. As I understand by MR HORSEY, that the vidame  
is returned unto your majestie uppon lettres which he mete uppon the  
waye, which landed heare this mornynge at 1x of the clock; he hathe  
sent hither a gentilman, an Italyan, whose name is Macell del Bene,  
who he dysfirythe shold passe the seas with me. Wherin I dysfire, I  
may knowe your highnes pleasur, as also whether I shall proced ac-  
cording to the first instructions: and in the meane tyme I shall make 20  
all things in suche redynes, as, your pleasur beinge knowen, I shal be  
redye to hoysse uppe the sayle, and to passe, yf wind and tyde shall  
serve me. I have receyved this daie answere frome sir William Kel-  
waye, by the messenger that caryed him his lettre, that he intendyth  
to be here to morrowe by none. Thus dysfiring the lyvinge God to  
send your majestie longe lif, with contenewaunce of moche honour.  
Frome Portesmouth, the xxvi of September 1562.

Your majestie's servaunt and  
most humbly to commaunde

To

A DECLARATION OF THE CAUSEES THAT MOVE THE QUENE'S  
MAJESTY OF ENGLAND TO PUTT HIR SUBJECTS IN ARMES,  
AND PREVENT THE DANGERS OF THEM WHICH TROOBLE  
THE KYNGDOM OF FRANCE.

**A**LTHOUGH all good acts of there owne nature be commendable; yet in this tyme nothyng can be so syncerly ment or intended, but the same is at the first ether depraved by malyce, or at the left by reason of ignorance misreported. Wherefore the queen's Majesty hath at this present, for satisfaction as much as may be of all sorts entryng  
10 into the judgments of hir doings for lack of knoledg, thought mete to notefy the causees that moveth hir Majesty to arme hir subjects, and therby to have regard to preserve the subjects of hir good brother and ally the french kyng from utter destruction in this his mynorety: so as it shall be apparant, that hir Majesty is not onely to be allowed therein, but rather to be improved if she shuld forbear to doo as she hath begonne.

The Queen's  
Declaration

.....  
PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecil's  
hand.

FIRST her Majesty, in these hir doyns, doth affirme before almighty GOD, that she meaneth nothyng more earnestly, than to procure peace and tranquillité in christendom; and, for hir owne particular, to lyve  
20 in amytie with all prynces hir neighbors and allyes, without desyrenge of any manner thyng but onely hir owne: uppon which fundation she doth lay and buyld all these hir proceedings.

IT is not unknowen to dyvers, how hir Majesty, at the beginning of theis inward troobles in France, sent thither large offers of hir frendshipp, to the uttermost of hir power to bryng the parties at controversy to some accord without sheddyng of bloode, and so consequently to restore hir good brother the french kyng to the entyer rule of his subjects, accordyng to his ordynances, edicts, and commandments. And such hath hir Majestie's devotion bene to offer hir good will therein so  
30 often tymes, as she hath cause to perceave, that on the duke of Guise's parte nothyng is less regarded than an accord, without a playne, utter ruyne and subversion of the prince of Condé and his whole cause, being the other part; who by his declarations requireth no other thyng, but mayntenance of the honnor of GOD, the repossé of the realme and the estat, and liberty of the kyng, by observation of his ordonances made by advyse of his three estats, and of his edicts.

How necessary it is to have regard to the sayd duke of Guise and theis his procedyngs may best appeare by these manifest procedyngs of ether part following. It is not nedefull to be remembred with any  
40 long declaration, how, soone after the peace made, in the yere of our Lord 1559, betwixt the kings of France and Spayne, and betwixt hir

Majesty and the French kyng, yea betwixt hir Majesty and the Queen of Scotts, wherby all christendom was restored to an univerfall peace, the duke of Guise and the cardinall his brother, with other there complices not disposed to have christendom long quiet, styrrred upp a quarrell and practise in the name of there nece the Queen of Scotts ageynst the Queen's Majesty, contrary to the treaty of peace, contrary to the advise of all the others of the French king's counsell, yea contrary to the intents of the nobilité and state of the very realme of Scotland. What troobles followed herof, both in France, in Scotland, and England, the world did behold. With what mynd and christian charitee 10  
 hir Majesty ended those troobles, she leaveth it to be noted of all posterité. How well she used the realme of Scotland, to the fuerty of the sayd quene of Scotts, is now well knowen to the sayd quene: with whom hir Majesty hath at this present good intelligence of amyty; lykely also to contynew, if the Guisees hir uncles shall not goo about to interrupt the same: wherof there may be some dout, confideryng there procedyngs from tyme to tyme.

FIRST, whan they had broken the treaty of Camberfey, (with such hast, as it was scantly ratefyed before they had broken it) and had employed all there privat practisees and forcees, both in France and 20  
 Scotland, and were therof fully weared, they wer content, that the Queen there nece shuld by commission under her great seale of Scotland gyve autorité to make peace with the Queen's Majesty; which was by hir commissioners concluded at Edenburgh: and yet, contrary to all order, right reason, and example, they wold not permitt the Queen there nece to ratefy and confirm the same treaty; as by hir grant and promiss under hir great seale of Scotland, yet remayning with the Queen's Majesty, she was expressly bound: such an example, wherwith nother the sayd duke nor his brother the cardinall can shew that in there agees any prynce, though never so meane, hath 30  
 bene tooched. So as by this there doyns they shewed, with what meaning they agreed to that peace, and how long they meane to have it kept by there good wills.

AFTER that tyme it happened, by the deth of Françoys the French kyng, that the governance which they had gotten to themselves from the princees of the bloode, contrary to the ancient lawes of France, was taken from them: and then being brought into there owne ranck, they semed well contented, both for the quene there nece and for themselves, to have assurance of the Queen's Majestie's goodwill: which 40  
 hir Majesty, as manny wayes as conveniently she cold, was redy willingly to shew; and, for prooffe therof, doth referr hirself to the conscience of the Queen of Scotts hir good sifter, and to some of hir uncles also. But, as it well appeareth, this trade to lyve in quietnes

cold not long content them; and therfor [not] now in the mynoretty of the french kyng, whylest (as comonly is seene) it is easy to raise cyvill factions in a realme. And therfor, where by assemblée of the three estats of France manny good ordynancees wer made for the weale of the realme, and releffe of the french kyng; and wher also, by the advise of the most notable and best chosen assemblée that the kyng cold make of all his parlements, an edict was made to reteyne all partees in quiet, being at difference in matters of religion: the sayd duke of Guise and his complicees, not allowyng of theis ordynancees  
 10 and counsells by which all partes wer quieted, discended secretly into a complotte with certen favoring his intent, and soddenly of privat autorité both brake the ordonancee and edict, being made with a gretor advise than ever any was made whylest he governed; and also persecuted to dethe such as observed the sayd ordynance and edict. And fynally, takyng uppon hym, without knoedg of the kyng or his mother, to assemble force, he and his complicees, being armed, obteyned the possession of the person of the yong kyng, queen mother, and the king's brethren, being all unarmed; whom with the queen his mother they have compassed to yeld to there force and violence.  
 20

AND so by meanes therof the world seeth, and all christian herts may lamentably behold, what miseryes, what distructions, what spoyle, what horrible murders of manny thowfands of people, have followed, in sondry placees where they fynd any not hable to resist them. The hearyng or thynkyng herof is so horrible to all naturall men, as the crye therof must nedes ascend to heaven, to call for avendg. And now such is ther boldnes, that no meanes nor intercession will satisfye them; but that they must and will rule, without obeying of the ordynancees and edicts of the kyng. Nether will any thyng content them, but ether  
 30 that an infinite multitude of the king's subjects, both noble and poore, must ether avoyde the realme and gyve them place, or dye uppon there swords, or, which is worst, condemne there sowles to hell, by refusyng the fayth which they have in the death of Christ and his sacraments. So as now it is made manifest to the world, what is intended and proposed by the sayd Guisians, not onely to the daunger and ruine of the kyngdom of France, but also to the trooble of all christiendome, by styrryng upp this enterpryse by force and armes to rule the consciences of christien men, and to take away all the hope that was left to the pryncees and states of christiendom, by assemblyng in some free and  
 40 generall counsells, to reduce christiendom to unytte ageynst this violence; the onely meanes left by authortité and example of the holly fathers and good kyngs.

As the prince of Condé, a prynce of the king's bloode, and a nombre of noblemen of all estates of France, with infynite nombres of people of other sorts, both in grete townes and contreys therof, have assembled themselves onely to there defence; offryng nevertheles there bodyes, lands, and goods to the service and will of the kyng the refoverayn, so their consciences may be saved to serve almighty God in truth: so is it tyme, that all other princees and states have regard to theis procedyngs. And if treatye and perswasion shall not be hable to temper this manner of cruelty, and to stey the horrible, abundant shedding of christien bloode; as hitherto it hath not, by reason crueltye hath stop- 10  
ped there eares: than, for compassion of the ruyne of such a christien realme, for the preservation of the person of a tender yong kyng overruled by his owne power, for the delyverance of his people from violence, oppression, and murder; yea, to provyde, that this manner of crueltee and tyrannye excede not out of the lymitts of France into other contrees, it is the very duety of christian princes, and the office of any that hath autorité and power, to releve the oppressed in this sorte, to withstand the violence of murderers, to take into protection and defence all such as in this tyme profess nothyng els but the fayth of Christ, seke to maynteane there kyng and soverayn in liberty, and aventure 20  
there lyves and possessions for God's cause, their princees savety, and quietnes of there contry.

BUT percase it may be sayd, that, although these vyolencees be used by them of Guise uppon there owne kynsmen and contreemen within the realme of France, and that theis troobles be but inward and cyvile; and that they whom they murder, whom they hang, whom they drowne, yea with what new kynd of cruelté soever they kill them, they doo it in the name of the kyng, or of the kyng of Navarr: (who also, not long passed, was nigh his ruyne by them of Guise, though percase almost now forgotten) yet it is not of necessité, that any other shuld 30  
have regard therunto, untill they themselves be directly oppressed. By this reason all christian charité betwixt prince and prince, kyngdom and kyngdom, shuld cefs: by this meanes might subjects become ether kyngs or tyrannes: yea by this meanes might neighbors see there owne ruyne presented to there face, and by suffrance provoke it: yea, to tarry the feelyng of it, is more than to late.

BUT beside all this, seing the cause is now become a manifest denunciation and entreprise, not by techyng, but by violence and the sword, to force men's consciences; the quarrell cannot long be kept within France, but will shortly, if remedy be not provyded, be brought 40  
into other contrees nere adjoyning, wher the name of the French kyng hath no place to kill or offend any. If they meane never to force any men's consciences but there owne contrey men, why ar they so busy to compass

compass a great leage which they wold call catholyk? to subvert all persons and states being contrary to them in there religion? yea, why doo they sufferr, after many admonitions and requests, there furioose people to robb, to spoyle, to kill the subjects of the queen's Majesty, comming onely in trade of merchandise quietly into Bryttayne, into Normandy? the particularities wherof hath bene duely notefyed, and be not fayned; and yet no redrefs will follow. It is become a sufficient cause to take any english merchant's shippes in ther ports, and to robb the merchants, yea to kill them if they resist, with this onely  
 10 quarrell, to call whom they list to spoyle huguenots: a playne violation of peace for the tyme. How bestially they spoyle and kill there owne people, with a cry of that word huguenots, Paris gyveth dayly testimony, and there owne counsellors abhor it: but yet remedyless. And how they meane to use Englishmen, they also have manifestly begonne, not onely in sondry ports of Normandy and Brittain, but also uppon the seas, playnely to signefy.

AND how maye it be excused to saye, that this is the fury of people, whom they will saye they cannot rule, when they themselves with there owne hands have gyven the bloodyd examples? If theis  
 20 rulors shuld gett there purpoose, and shuld rule as they did in kyng Francoise tyme, when the Prince of Condee was taken and putt in prison, with a sentence of dethe; whan the kyng of Navarr (whom they now for a tyme use to there purpose) was also attached as there prisoner; and both delyvered, ageynst ther wills, by God's provydence; what accompt is there to be had of peace? which, whan it was made first at Cambresy, they wold not suffer it to be kept; whan it was last made at Edendurgh, they wold not sufferr it to be confirmed. Yea what accompt is ther to be made, that they will permitt Callise to be  
 30 restored in tyme convenient? which whan they tooke, they manifestly brake there very first promyses and capitulations with there prisoners: and sence the accord was made for the restitution of the towne, they have in tyme of there governance committed dyverse thyngs concerning the same towne and contrey, that expressely by the treaty ought not to have bene; and so manifestly broken the treaty dyvers wayes, as in tyme convenient may be shewed.

THEIS thyngs well considered, and such other dependences ther-uppon, as wise men may easely see and gather, ar sufficient causees to move the queen's Majesty to doo that she doth, and much more. And as she heareth not in dede from the prynce of Condee, or any other  
 40 of his compaigny, otherwise but that becommeth and standeth with the duety of godly, trew, and faythfull subjects to the kyng and the crowne of France: so meaneth not hir Majesty in any hyr actions, to prejudice the crown of France, nor to doo any other thyng, but that

which shall stand with the honor of God, the preservation of the French kyng, both in his person and his rights, the savegard of the Prynce and his company, with all other the kyng's trew subjects, ageynst the manifest cruelté of the duke of Guise and his complices: so as her majesty dowlth not, but the world shall see good prooffe of hir syncerité and just meaning, accordyng to hir first fundation.

A DECLARATION OF THE JUST CAUSES WHICH HAVE MOVED  
HIR MAJESTIE TO PROCEDE AS SHE HATH DOON SENCE  
THE BEGYNNING OF THESE LAMENTABLE TROOBLES IN  
FRANCE.

10

Another  
draught of  
the Queen's  
Declaration

.....

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From a co-  
py corrected  
by Secretary  
Cecill.

**T**HE quene's most excellent majestie, perceyving the judgements of the worlde to be dyvers commonly uppon all publick proceedings of princes, and in the begynning rather inclyned to misjudge and erre then to think well and trulie, untill the events and issues of matters doo declare themselves, hath thought mete breiefely to notefye some parte of the just causes which have moved hir majestie to procede as she hath doon sence the begynning of these lamentable troobles in France. Whereuppon hir majestie doubtith not, but all suche as be governed by reason, and not by passion, shall see, that hir majestie coulde not otherwyse performe hir bounden duty to almighty God, 20 nor the office of a neighbour and good syster to the Frenche king hir good brother, nor in the ende aunswer hir charge committed to hir by God in defence of hir realme and subjects from daunger and ruine.

IN the begynning of these troobles, in Marche last, whan the duke of Guise came by Vassy armed to the courte, and the Prince of Condé departed to Orleance, hir majestie began to feare, that, except some mediation were used betwixt those two parties, the matters as they were set forth on both partes, the one tending manifestly to breake and dissolve an ordonnance of the king's made in January before by the counsell of all the parlements of the realme, for the quietnes of the king's subjects in the matter of religion, the other to maintayne the observation thereof, both for respect of the king's authoritie and quietnes of the realme, there wolde insue suche daylie increasse of quarrells and matters of devision, that the whole realme wolde be drawne into partes, and so the yong king and the quene his mother with theyr good quiet counsellours, for lack of present power, sholde be drawne rather to maintayne one of the parts, then to rule any one. Whereuppon hir majestie, lyke a prince carefull of christian peace, and lyke a good neighbour and syster to the Frenche king, besydes other good meanes used before, sent one of hir counsellours of good credit 30 and understanding in ambassade to the sayd king and his mother, to 40



move a reconciliation betwixt the parties in controversye; and therein offered to the king and his mother his advise and frendship to his uttermost, hoping thereby to have procured quietnes. But as his Majestie feared in the begynning, so it proved. The king and his mother, being abused, were constraigned by the excesse of the greatnes and force of the one parte altogether to yeld to the direction and counsell of the same (a caase very lamentable): and so the quene's Majestie's Ambassadour was returned, without doing any good therin.

AFTER this tyme what miseries have followed no christian hart  
 10 can consider, withowt inwarde greeffe. What daylie slaughters of the multitud of unarmed symple people; how many wayes devised secretly to distroye, kyll, burne, and drowne the poore symple innocent subjects of the king in all partes, without respect of age or sex, where resystance coulde not be made, is by dyverse wayes to manifest. These and suche lyke still moved the quene's Majestie to suche commiseration and pitee, as she could not forbear but to renue hir motions, that this manner of cruelties might cesse, and the matters herd and compownded by mediation of frendes. But in vayne was those hir private motions, seing the direction of the king and his mother, with theyr best  
 20 and wysest counsellours, was all now at the commandment of the one parte: so as now no end cold be herd of, but with ruyn of the other part.

AND therefore when his Majestie perceyved, that no suche private motions of peace could avayle; and that nether the king nor his mother were in theyr entier liberty, state, and rule, either to receyve advise or to followe it, but driven to obey the partialities of others; and that she dyd manifestly see, how the proceedings of the one parte daylye and spedely tendyd, by distruction of christian people for theyr religion, to set all christendome on fyer with the quarrell of religion:  
 30 and joyning thereunto the former manifest unjust enterprisees by the same parties against his Majestie, his crowne and realme, she thought it very nedefull to thynk uppon all the best meanes that she coulde for some remedy herof. And therefore, meaning to overcome the parties that wold here of no mediation with some importunitie of outward proceeding, his Majestie determyned to sende a solemne, open ambassade of personnes of his privie counsell, both of nobilitie, authoritie, experience, and indifferencie, to induce, the rather by authoritie of theyr ambassade, that some mediation might be had in those controversies, and some stey of shedding of innocents blood. But when  
 40 mention was made of this by his Majestie's ambaxador, no aunswer coulde be had from the king or his mother, how willing soever they wer both knowen to be, but by direction still of the one parte: which, persistyng still in ther former mynds, wolde not allowe of any media-

tion; but, for fashion sake, caused one of the Frenche King's privie counsell, a man of good creditt, to come hither, and to thanck the quene's Majestie for hir gentle offers, withowt any commission to allow the embaxade, though not without privat good meaning towards a concord by mediation.

WHYLEST hir Majestie was thus occupied in devising, in requiring, in advising, in preparing of ambassades, in pitying of theyr troubles, in devising of remedies to help the king hir good brother and the quene his mother, and to staye the bloodshed of theyr people; hir Majestie's subjects, resorting into sondry portes of France both in Britayn and Normandy for trade of merchandise, were in lyke manner cruelly used there as they used theyr awne; and the same quarrell and pretences made to them to kyll and spoyle them, as was made to others the Frenche King's subjects. So as hir Majestie had not so soone endyd this hir last travayle to procure the stey of the distruction of the Frenche King's subjects, but she was forced to gyve care to daylie complaynts of a great nombre of hir awne; some honnest and ryche merchaunts, some masters of shippes, some maryners, some of one porte, some of other; not withowt some perplexitie to hir Majestie, to see all things so untowarde to bring quietnes and peace. Hereof hir Majestie caused due and particular informacion to be made by dyverse means, as well to the Frenche Ambassadour by some of the parties that, being robbed, escaped secretly away, as also in France; and hath requested remedy, but none can be gotton; nor, as it semeth by the answers, can be by the King's authoritie, whylest he is thus abused. Whereby is made manifest to hir Majestie, what inconveniences must nedes insue hereof, if no other good meanes be sought for to mayntayne the Frenche King in his entier estate, to be hable to aunswer hir Majestie commen and safe traffique for hir subjects, in such sorte as his have here.

AND therefore hir Majestie being desyrouse of nothing more, then to kepe good peace with the Frenche King hir good brother and his countrees; and fyndinge manifestly, that his personne, authoritie, and force is at this present in the possession of them which use it to the satisfaction of theyr awne privat purpooses, to the distruction of his naturall subjects, and for theyr particuler appetites and glorie to sture upp a commen warr in christendome, to subvert the knowledge and profession of the gospel in all partes of christendom, and consequently to enable themselves to revive and prosequete theyr former unjust and glorioose enterprises against hir Majestie and hir realme, hath thought mete and necessarie, after long consideration and prolongation of tyme, to put parte of hir subjects in armes; and not to suffer the Frenche King hir good brother and allie in these his tender yeres to be so misused, as his people

people and townes lying next to hir contrees, piteefully cryeng and calling for defence from manifest tyranny of one parte, and, for lack of defence, looking assuredly to come to utter destruction and subversion; and consequently they the manifest purposees and enterprisees intendid, not onely ageynst the repooise of christendome, but also manifestly against hir Majestie and hir realme; and so to seke occasion, if it may please almighty God, that some good meanes may be accepted to recover quietnes, as well betwixt hir Majestie's subjects and the sayd frenche king's, as betwixt themselfes; whereby the blood-  
 10 sheding of christen people may stey, christendome may enjoye that quietnes which it had at the begynning of these troobles, and hir Majestie and hir good brother, by ruling theyr awne subjects, may continue in perpetuall peace, and either of them to enjoye theyr awne: for suche is hir Majestie's full intent and purpose. Which shall best appeare, whansoever it shall please God to gyve the authors of these troobles his grace to yelde to quietnes, and to content themselves to lyve every of them in the compasse of theyr awne degrees and estates, lyke quiet subjects, and favorours of the commen peace of christendome.

20 CAUSES MOVING THE QUEENE'S MAJESTY TO ARME HER  
 SUBJECTS.

**T**HE beholding of the afflicted estate of France at this present hath from the begynning therof so inwardly movid the hart of [the] queen's Majestie, that, besyde hir great compassion and pitee, she cannot be voide of contynuall care and study, how the same, with the manifest perilles hanging therupon, might be best remedied; the same being with that crowne of France commen to all the reste of christendome, and amongst others not lest to this hir realme of England. For indeede to behold such a noble, entyer, and puissant kyng-  
 30 dome so spoyled, febled, and torn into peeces by division in it self, so great destruction and willfull wast of the blood of christien people; to behold a yong, tender, verteoos king, unable onely for lack [of] yeres to govern, not to be hable by any meanes of his owne to reamedy the destruction of his awn naturall people and good servants, that offer and dayly lese there lyves for hys savety and his contry; to behold those subjects chiefly persecuted that demaunde, maynteane the observation of ther king's ordonnances and edicts, devised by the best advise of the wisest of his realme; and, on the other parte, to see the breakers and vyolaters therof to possesse both the yong person of the  
 40 kyng and his autorité with force, to their private and partiall purposees, must nedes move any good christien person, and much more

A third draught of the Queen's Declaration  
 PAPER OFFICE.  
 From a copy corrected by Secretary Cecill.

a christien prince having countrees and people, not only to compassion and sorrow, but also to great care and studye, how such a realme and kyng might be delyvered or eased of such miseries and calamities.

AND if it be furder considerid, by whome theese troubles have had their begynning, and now have their increas and contynuanee; and how by processe of tyme the principall cause and quarell is now many weys notified to concern onely mater of religion; and in the end what is sought and intendid therby, to the trooble of the whole repose of christendome, by subversion of all estats both there and elsewhere 10 not agreing with them in religion by professing of the gospell trewly, and principally of the state of this crowne of England: no parson, of what sort soever he be, publick or private, can justly reprove the queene's majestie, if in this tyme she be very earnest and carefull to procure by all good and frendly meanes some good ende of the said troubles and divisions; and if that cannot succede, then to provide, that they which contynue the troobles and refuse quietnes, and by there manifest dedes intend and devise the trooble of the common quietnes of christendom, may be interrupted in that their course.

FOR which pourposees her majestie, having first by ambassade and 20 fundry messagges treated for quyetnes, hath, for not obteyninge therof, ben necessarily constrainid to arme her subjects and sea coasts; hath thought mete, after long consultation, for the deare love of the yong king her good brother, confederate and allye, to putt some part of hir subjects in armes; and not to suffer the said french king's true subjects and servaunts manifestly to perishe in her fight and before her doores, (as farr forth as she may honorably and conveniently save them for the service of the said king, to whose use onely they lamentably desyre to be preserved) neither to be [so] negligent of the townes and principall 30 ports of France next adjoyning to her realme, as to permit the same to be violently surprised, taken, and possessid by them which apparantly by such meanes seeke and desyre nothing more then, for their pryvate pourposees, therby to make attempts against her majestie and her realme, and consequently gyve cause, as much as in them may lye, to breede unkyndnes or worse betwixt both theese realmes; as in tymes not long past they did attempt.

WHEREIN whatsoever her majestie doth or shall do; she letteth all persons well to understand, that she meanith nothing therby prejudiciall to the savetye of the french king her good brother and his realme; but that which shall in the end apparantly sownd to the honour of al- 40 mighty God, the quyetnes of both the realmes and people of France and England. And in this maner her majestie intendeth also to keepe peax with the crowne of France, and with all the good and faithfull

subjects therof, without offendyng of any, if it be not such as will maliciousely or violently provoke hir Majesty or hir subjects to the contrary.

DECLARATION DE LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE, BAILLEE A SON LIEUTENANT, LE CONTE DE WARWICK, POUR ESTRE PAR LUY, OU PAR SES COMMIS, MONSTRE ET MANIFESTE A TOUTS SUBJECTS DU ROY TRES-CHRESTIEN, QUI ONT REQUIS OU REQUERRONT SON AYDE, FAVEUR, ET SECOURS.

- 10 **E**LIZABETH, par la grace de Dieu, royne d'Angleterre, France et Irlande, défenseur de la foy &c. a tous, tant Anglois que François, qui ces presentes verront ou oiront salut. Comme depuis peu de temps en ça plusieurs lamentables doleances ou plainctes nous ayent esté faictes par une grande multitude des subjectz de nostre bon frere le roy tres-chrestien, habitans en Normandie; dont il appert manifestement, qu'ils se trouvent en grandes et pitoyables extremitez, a cause des cruelles persecutions dont l'on use, ou qu'on a dressé contre eulx par voye d'une grande force de gens de guerre, levée et amassée en la duchie de Normandie par le duc d'Aumale, et ses adherants de la
- 20 maison de Guise, pour les ruiner et saccager, et les contraindre de laisser la pure religion, les persecuter en leur corps et biens, comme deja ilz ont faict en plusieurs endroicts et lieux. Considerant aussy (comme piteusement ilz remonstrent) que le roy leur souverain et la royne sa mere ne peuvent presentement les secourir et defendre en leur obeissance, a raison que la dicte maison de Guise et leurs adherants se sont emparez de la superiorité du gouvernement en tous affaires d'estat et militaires au dict royaume; ne voulans permettre aux dicts peuples de vivre, selon les edicts du dict pays, en la liberté de leurs consciences envers Dieu et le roy leur souverain. Sur ce souvenants, com-
- 30 ment puis naguaires nous ayt advisé a delivrer le peuple et subjects de la royne d'Escoce, estans lors en la mesme misere et adversité par la semblable persecution d'icelle maison de Guise, du danger, destruction, et ruine; les contraindre par tel moyen a l'obeissance de leur royne, de laquelle presentement elle jouit: ilz nous ont requis avec toute humilité, et pitoyable lamentation a grosses larmes, (comme le prince qui est en bonne amitié avec le roy leur souverain, et proche voyfin au dict pays; et pour l'amour que nous portons et devons au dict roy en sien jeune aage, et fascheux temps; et pour le regard que comme prince chrestien devons avoir a la conservation du sang des chrestiens,
- 40 et de tant plustost estans les plus prochains a nostre royaume) de vouloir solliciter et moyenner quelque fin et heureuse issue de ces cruelles et sanglantes persecutions; et cependant de faire transporter vers eulx quelque bon nombre de noz subjects, sous conduite de quelques fi-

Manifeste  
d'Elizabeth  
.. Sept. 1562  
BIB. COTT.  
CAL. E. V.

deles, assurees et discrettes personnes et d'honneur, pour la conservation d'aucunes de leurs villes maritimes et aultres adjacentes, et peuple d'icelles; ensemble pour sauver leurs vies et liberté de ruyne, subversion, et totale desolation.

CE consideré (bien que pensafmes nous deporter en tout de ne nous y entremeſſer) avons esté mové de ſoliciter premierement par tous bons moyens, que ces perſecutions faiſtes par ſa maiſon de Guiſe ceſſaſſent; et les ayant trouvé a ce peu inclinans, et entendant auſſy pour vray, que le dict peuple de Normandie, principalement les habitants de Rouen, Dieppe, et Havre de Grace, ſont en danger evident d'eſtre 10 en tout deſtrainctz par force, ſi a temps ilz ne ſont ſecourus de quelque ayde, et que l'occafion de leur perſecution n'eſt pour aultre choſe ſinon qu'ilz cherchent le conſerver leur conſciences libres au faiſt de la religion, ſelon qu'il a eſté ordonné par le roy en ſon edict faiſt et publié au mois de Janvier dernier: nous, avecques bonne et ſincere intention envers le roy noſtre bon frere, (lequel nous ſçavons, que a raiſon de ſon jeune aage ne peult contenir et empescher ſes ſubjects de ſe ruiner et deſtruire les ungs les aultres) avons ordonné et commandé d'ayder et defendre icelles villes, et toutes aultres qu'ilz pourront, de confuſion et deſolation, et conſerver tous les ſubjects du dict roy es dits lieux, 20 de quelque qualité qu'ilz ſoient, en leurs vies, liberté, biens et poſſeſſions, contre ceulx qui par violence les voudront invahir, ou leur deſmeurances.

ET, pour ample declaration de ce qui deſſus, avons faiſt mettre en eſcript ceſte noſtre intention; laquelle, eſtant ſeellée de noſtre grand ſeel, avons baillé a noſtre lieutenant, pour eſtre par luy, ou par ſes commis monſtré et maniſeſté a tous ſubjects du dict ſieur roy qui ont requis ou requerront noſtre ayde, faveur, et ſecours. Aux quelz nous promettons, en parole de prince chreſtien, que n'entendons ne voulons ſouffrir, qu' aucun de nos ſubjectz, armé ou ſans armes, ne nuiffé 30 ou offenſe aucune perſonne dedans icelles villes qui requerront noſtre ayde; ains, a leur poſſible, les ſouſtiendront et maintiendront en leurs habitations, libertez, biens, et poſſeſſions. Et, quant a nous, cependant nous ne oublierons de leur ſoliciter et procurer tout bon moyen de repos, paix, liberté et deliverance de la violence de la dicte maiſon de Guiſe, ou d'aucuns adherants d'icelle. Donné a noſtre maiſon de Hampton-court le . . . . jour de Septembre l'an 1562, et de noſtre regne le quatrieme.

To

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE, AND OUR VERY GOOD LORDS,  
THE LORDS OF THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S HONORABLE  
COUNSELL YEVE THESE. HAST, HAST, HAST.

**H**YT may please your honours, this present daie we have embarked all our soldiours by eight of the clocke in the morninge, and so passe this tyd to St Helen's, and there to remain untill fyve at night; and so, God willing, to take our viage towards Newhaven: so that, by th' oppynyon of the masters, we trust to be in the roode by twelve of the clock the next daye. Wherin we intend with  
10 diligens to followe our instructions; savinge in this article concerning the receyving of great ordinaunce and munition that we should receyve of them by indenture, which shold have beane the chardge of the master of the ordynaunce: and for the waunt of him we have devysed to take from hense the master gonner and fyve other of the great ordynaunce, to serve the turne untill hyscommynge; whome yt may please yow to send with sped.

Sir Adryan  
Ponyngs and  
Mr Vaughan  
to the Lords  
of the coun-  
cil.

From Port-  
smouth.

28 Sep 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

AND wheare I understod at my departur frome your honours, ther was money appointed for the paymente of the soldiour for fourteen daies, and further should remayne in the master treasurer's clark's  
20 hand for fortene dayes more: he hathe declared unto me and to Mr Vaughan, he hathe but one hundrythe pownds towards the same: praying your honors to have concederations herin according to your wisdomes, or otherwise we shall not be able to do our servis according to the quene's majestie's expectations. Thus dysfiring God to prosper yow with increase of moche honour. From Portesmouth, the xxviii of Septembre 1562. Your honours humbly to commaund



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WYLLIAM CICELL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUYNES MAJESTIE.

Mr Kyly-  
grew to  
Secretary  
Cecill,

30 **S**INCE the dispache of my last lettres, which departid hence yesterday at none, here aryved the gally from Rone, and monsieur de Mauvesier from the court, sent to monsieur de Beauvays from the quyne-mother, with great offres and promesses yf he wold impech the landing of our men. I saw the lettres (which were sent immediatly to Portesmouth, to the vidame) and did here the sayd Mauvesier's aun-

From New-  
haven.

1 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

swer; which was, that he shold not depart the towne, untill he myght cary assured newis of th'Inglyschmen's aryveall. To be short, in this matter I se no cause to suspect these men. The cause whye the gally came from Rone is this; for harquebuses, powder and shott, and certayne brasse peces to the nombre of vi: which were all imbarcked this morning, and shall departe this day, together with the contés of Montgomery (yf the weather serve) and her chylderne.

THE gally brought newes, that at Rone they did loke for the seige within too dayes: and I belyve, they shall fynde the siege ther befor ther retorne, onlesse they meane to com hether; wherof the governour 10  
hathe had good intellygence, that they meane to impeche, yf yt were possible, our landing, and dothe here provide thereafter. Yf Rone be lost, you must make account to doble your garysons at Diepe and this towne, and to kepe the seas, and to victayle them bothe of force. Yf yow succor them, bothe Diepe and this towne may lyve in peace. Yt may pleas yow to consider therof; for yt is high tyme, and also to hasten the reast of your forces that com over: wherin I most humbly besech yow to have in mynde the soldiers of Barwich; for dowbtles here wyl be great nead of them, espetially yf the seage com hether or 20  
to Diepe: and I most humbly besече yow to belyve me therin, and to debat yt with my-lord of Penbrok and my-lord Admyrall, yf yow se cause.

AT Rone ther is two thousand good men, besides the cytefins; and [they] be well bent to abyde the uttermost, and not to fall to any composition. The quyne-mother did wysch that hyt had cost her 100000 crowns, that the conte of Montgomery were out of Rone; for- bycause his hardines, after her jugment, wyl be the destruction of that towne. All the meanes she cold use to impeche our desent and land- ding hathe bin essayed in vayne, so that our men com in tyme. The wynde is now good. I never hard thence, I meane from Portsmouth, 30  
since my departure; and yet since my coming hether I have sent them three messengers expressely to advertis them of th' estate of things here, to hasten them; last of all yesternight, by the captayne of the Sacre, who came over with the vyttlers from Rye. Ther lengerling dothe great hurt, and is cause to put the whole in hazard, by reason of the dispayr these men entre into when they perceave promes broken but one day. Great practis, ye all meanes possible, is used to corroupt men, bycause our nation and ther landing is so myche feared: which wyl be all and easely preventid, yf our men aryve in any tyme.

THE soldiers of this towne, as I wrote, and those of Diepe mynd 40  
incontynent upon the landing of our men to goe to Rone: but yf the sege be ther befor ther landing, then must they of force entre by wa- ter; which they can not well doe, without the helpe of our gally and



brigantin. For this towne yt is most requiset to send pioners and ingy-  
nyers, and also as many men more as com in the first navye, and that  
with spead. The governour here dothe rather dowbt this towne then  
Rone. Here be not at this present v hundred soldiers. Our victuy-  
lers came in good tyme to confort us, I meane the French; that were  
lyke to founde, for fere our men wold not com. Ther is advertyf-  
ment, that this night or to morow here aryvith new garyson bothe  
to Herflu and Montevyller. Howbeyt all mene's jugment here is,  
that yf our men land in any tyme, yt wyll be the ruynes of the howse  
10 of Guyse, and occasion to constrayne them to make a good agry-  
ment.

THIS pollycye they have used in the king's camp. First, they  
have proclaymed th'ediēt of January: the cardinall of Lorrayne gon  
to Trent: the duk of Guyse gon to Nantoyle. Juge you of this dis-  
simulation; for these men here be not deceived therewithall, which  
dothe not a lytell conforte me. Monsieur de Beauvays, Gover-  
nour here, aunswered Mauvesier openly in the presence of all the  
captayns, that he shold not depart untill he saw the Inglyschmen land-  
ed; to th'end, the quyne-mother might be assured, that none of her  
20 fyne practyses cold abuse them. From Diepe newes came this morn-  
ing of certayne Scotts landed ther for ther ayd, and more loked for:  
you know, whether yt be tru. The gally which came from Rone  
brought newes, that they loked for no succor ther owt of England;  
which grew, I am shure, by meanes of Vylliers that was stayed at  
Rye: but the gally shall cary them more assured newis, haveing seane  
our victulars aryve. At Rone they have printed our declaration;  
wherof I shaw a cotype in this towne: monsieur de la Haye sent yt  
over by one that came from the prynce: yt is caryed to Orleance,  
and hathe don myche good here; and wyll doe more, yf our men  
30 com. Thus, in hast, I besiche the Lord to preserve yow. From  
Neuhaven, this first of Octobre, by

Your humble to comand.



I AM now fac-totum untill the reast com; I meane harbenger,  
flower of victuales, and shepe keeper: which may serve to excuse my  
faultes in this lettre. Monsieur de la Ferté's wyffe is here for reli-  
geon, and lokyth to imbarke for London this day or to morow.

## TO SIR ADRYAN PONYNGS.

The Queen  
to Sir Adry-  
an Ponyngs,

2 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand.

\*So the MS.

**T**RUSTY and welbeloved &c. We understand, that uppon the ar-  
ryvall of yow, and such nombers with yow, to Newhaven, as  
maye govern and kepe that towne, monsieur Beauvoifs, now captayn  
there, will depart with all the captayns and soldiors there; so he maye  
have a somme of monny to paye them. And understanding, that les  
than 300 lib. sterlyng cannot serve; we have gyven order, that one  
thowfsand pounds shall be sent to yow by sir Moryce Dennifs: wherof  
ye shall to that end paye to the sayd monsieur de Beauvoys the sayd  
300 lib, usyng therin the knoledg of Henry Killigrew. And for the 10  
rest, being 600 lib. \*; if ye shall fynd it to the advancement of our ser-  
vice to paye the same to the sayd monsieur de Beauvoifs, to be by hym  
delyvered to the captayn of Depe; yow shall see the same doone, and  
receyve bills of there hands testefying the receipt therof to the use of  
the Prynce of Condé and his confederats. And if Cuthbert Vaughan  
shall pass over before yow; we wold that the 300l. might be delyvered 20  
to hym, to be payd in manner above sayd to the sayd monsieur de  
Beauvoys.

A TRES-HAULTE, TRES-EXCELLENTE ET TRES-PUISSANTE  
PRINCESSE, NOSTRE TRES CHERE ET TRES AMEE BONNE  
SEUR ET COUSINE LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

Le Roy tres-  
chretien a  
la Reine d'  
Angleterre

De Gaillon.

2 Oct. 1562.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

De l'Orig-  
nal.

**T**Reshaulte, tres excellente et tres puissante Princeffe, nostre tres  
chere et tres amée seur et cousine, vous sçavez, que par le  
traicté de paix faict et accordé au Chasteau-Cambresis, le 11<sup>me</sup> jour  
d'Avril mil cinque cent cinquante neuf, entre les deputez de feu no-  
stre tres honoré seigneur et pere le roy Henry dernier decédé (que  
Dieu absoille) et les vostres, il est dict par expres, " que nul de nous  
" ne pourra recevoir, garder ou retenir, ny par aucun de ses subjectz  
" faire recevoir, garder ou retenir, aucun rebelle ou traistre, estant  
" chargé de crime de leze majesté: et ne luy donnera, ne permectera 30  
" qu'il luy soit donné en son pays retraicte, conseil, ayde, faveur,  
" confort, et assistance: mais sera tenu, vingt jours apres qu'il en au-  
" ra esté requis par lettres de celuy de nous de l'obeissance duquel sera  
" le dict rebelle, de le rendre, ou faire rendre au porteur des dictes let-  
" tres, ou aultre qui sera nommé par icelles, et deputé a ceste fin.

ET pource, tres haulte, tres excellente, et tres puissante princeffe,  
que nous avons sçeu de verité, qu'il se retrouve aujourd'hui en An-  
gleterre grand nombre de noz subjectz, declairez sedicieux et rebelles  
par arrest de nostre court de parlement a Paris; entre lesquelz est le  
sieur

sieur de Maligny vidame de Chartres, la Haye, maistre des requestes de nostre hostel, le sieur de St Aulbin, le sieur de la Rocque, le sieur de Vertigny, Jourdemare, garde de nostre artillerie au Havre-de-grace, Jehan Fercy, esleu au dict Havre, ung nommé Bouchart, receveur de Rouen, le bailly de Dieppe, et plusieurs aultres; et que l'asseurance que nous avons tousjours eue de vostre amitié, et de la fermeté et constance des choses par vous promises et jurées, nous faict croire, que vous ne refuserez jamais de satisfaire a ce a quoy le dict traicté vous oblige; et mesmement, a l'endroiect de personnes si peu favorables  
 10 que sont subjectz rebelles et infideles a leur prince naturel et seigneur souverain: nous avons bien voulu vous escrire la presente, pour vous pryer et requerir, que, en ensuivant le dict traicté de paix, vous vueillez faire delivrer au sieur de Foix, nostre conseiller et Ambassadeur resident aupres de vous, tous les dessus dictz sedicieux & rebelles, pour les nous envoyer, ainsi que nous luy escripvons presentement: vous prians, que, tant sur cela que sur les aultres particularitez que nous luy donnons charge vous dire de nostre part, vous le vueillez oyr et croire comme vous feriez nostre propre personne. Tres haulte, tres excel-  
 20 lente, & tres puissante Princeesse, nostre tres chere et tres amée seur et cousine, nous prions Dieu, qu'il vous ayt en sa tres sainte et digne garde. Escrypt a Gaillon le 11<sup>me</sup> jour de Octobre 1562. Vostre bon frere et cousin

Charles  
 }  
 Laubespme

TO THE RIGHTE HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CICILL KNI<sup>TE</sup>, Mr Vaughan  
 PRYNCYPALL SECRETORYE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE. to Secretary  
 Cecill.

AS by Mr Poyning's lettres to the quene's Majestie of this date, in  
 answer of her highnes lettres to him and me directed, for my  
 passinge with five hundred men before to Newhaven, you may per-  
 ceive the perfecte estaet we were in then, and also of our determi-  
 ne.

VOL II.

Y

From  
 Portsmouth,  
 3 Oct. 1562.  
 PAPER  
 OFFICE.  
 From the  
 Original.

nation to do therein that maie lye in us for the accomplishment of her  
 Majestie's pleasure; and therefore I dyd omitt to wryte to you with the  
 same. And fins having conferrens with Mr Poynings of the hand-  
 ling of all things ther after my arrivall; bycause for his contentacion  
 I wolde seme to followe his direction (which in deade I meane to do  
 everye waye that maye be to the furtheraunce of the service) so I  
 thoughte good to put him in remembraunce, that hit woulde be veary  
 necessarye to carye with me the device of Mounseur vydam that is un- 10  
 der the greate seale, that yt mighte be proclaymed, according to the  
 purpose yt was devysed for. But he thinketh, hit is not the quene's  
 Majestie's pleasure, yt shoulde be proclaymed before his comynge; by-  
 cause ther was no mencion made therof in her highnes lettres. And  
 bycause also that he was speciallye appoynted to receyve the towne;  
 he thinkethe, that he maye not, withoute farther commysyon, suffer  
 that to be proclaymed other then by himselfe at his commyng. He  
 hathe willed me also, not to medle with the receyte of the chardge of  
 the towne, the artylery, nor monycion, byfore his commynge; but to  
 use our aide and helpe to theym in the meane tyme. Neverthelesse, I 20  
 thoughte good to advertyse yow, that I mynde not to refuse to receve  
 the possession of the castell, or enye other streinghe or thinge that they  
 of theymselfe will offer, or consent unto; alweis having respecte to the  
 mayntenaunce of good amytie, according to the quene's Majestie's  
 meaning yt should be. I have sent you th'artycles of our orders,  
 which nowe Mr Poynings hathe consented unto: which thoughte I  
 have no commysyon to execute before his commynge, yet ther shall  
 none of theym be omittted; wherin I muste desyre yow to be my buc-  
 ler.

I B E G A N this lettre yesternight, but being ill at ease was dryven 30  
 to fynishe hit this morninge; and now, being entring into the barke,  
 cannot so lardglye certyfye yow of all things. The wynd ys now  
 come well aboute: so that I trost we shall go all togyther. I goe my-  
 selfe in the Swallowe: God maynteigne her wings. Thus, in haste,  
 I praie God preserve yow, and further our journaye. I take my leave  
 this present satirdaye, at four of the clocke in the morninge, at Portes-  
 mouthe.

Yours to commaunde during lyff

ORDERS TO BE OBSERVED BY THE ENGLISH SOULDIARS NOWE  
SERVING THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE OF ENGLOND IN NEWE-  
HAVEN, SET FUERTHE BY SIR ADRYAN POYNINGS KNIGHT,  
LIEVETENANT TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE IN TH' ABSENCE  
OF TH'ERLE OF WARWICK.

- F**IRSTE, that everye captayne and souldyar, imedyatlie after their  
arryvall in the church or market place, shall devoutlye togy-  
thers yealde thanks to GOD, by singeing of some salme or other prayer  
that shal be appoynted, for their good passaige and saelſe arryvall.
- 10 II. That everye souldyar behave himselfe towards the Frenche in all  
loving, curteouse, and gentill maner: and that no man, of what de-  
gree soever he be of, presume to lodge himselfe other then shal be  
appoynted by suche officers as have aucthorytie for the same, apon  
payne of imprysonment. III. Item that no souldyar presume to  
taeke any victualls or anye other thinge by violence or otherwyſe frome  
the Frenche, withoute agreinge and payeng for the same, apon payne  
of deathe. IV. That no souldyar presume to make any quarell or  
brawll with anye of the Frenche, apon payne of deathe. V. That  
souldyar or other, of what degre soever he be of, being englishe, [if  
20 he] presume to drawe any weapon within the towne, shall suffer  
the payne of death for the same. VI. Item that no souldyar nor  
other, beinge english, presume, apon any quarell or cawſe, to drawe  
weapon or fyghte withoute the towne, upon payne of losse of his  
right hande, and banishment of the towne. VII. Item that soul-  
dyar that presumeth to gyve any blowe within the towne, by day or  
nighte, though it be withoute weapon, shall loze his hande, and  
be banyshed the towne for ever. VIII. That no souldyar pre-  
sume to passe the presincte of the towne withoute lycence of his cap-  
tayne, apon payne of fixe daies imprysonment. IX. Item that no  
30 souldyar do imbesyle or steale any weapon or armur to the valewe of  
fixe pence, apon payne of deathe. X. Item that souldyar that is ta-  
ken ſwering any detestable or horryble othe, or shal be founde dronke,  
shall receave fixe dayes imprysonment for the firste tyme, and paye one  
daies wages to him that shall present the same; so the same be pre-  
sented within three owers after: and for the seconde defaulte, shall re-  
ceave ten daies imprysonment, and [be] banyshed the towne as a dis-  
ordred persone. XI. Item that no souldyar or other use any unlaw-  
full game, as dyce, cardes, tables, making or marring, apon payne of  
fixe daies imprysonment, as often as he or they shal be founde or ta-  
40 ken with the same. XIII. Item that souldyar that shal be taken oute  
of his lodgyng wythoute his sworde and dagger shall receave one daies

Orders to be  
observ'd by  
the English  
soldiers in  
Newhaven.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From a co-  
py sent by  
Mr Vaughan  
to Secretary  
Cecil.

imprysonment, and shall paye one daies wages to hym that shall so take hym. XIII. That no souldyar or other lende any money apon any weapon or armure, apon payne of ten daies imprysonment, and losse of the money so lent. XIV. That no captayne taeke or retayne into his bande anye that is already entretained by any other captayne, or for any disorder dischargd, withoute the consent of his said laete captayne. XV. That souldyar that departethe frome his watch before he be lawfully dischargd, yf the same be in scout or on the walles, shall suffer deathe: and yf yt be of the search or market watche, he shall receyve losse of bothe his earis, and be banished the towne. XVI. That no souldyar keape anye woman, other then his wedded wyef, apon payne——.

## TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELENT MAJESTIE.

IN HAST, HAST, HAST.

Sir Adryan  
Penynge  
and Mr  
Vaughan to  
the Queen.

From New-  
haven.

4 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**H**YT may please your majestie to be advertised, that one satter-daie last we seatte forthe ought of Portismouth haven, about seven of the clocke in the mornynge, havinge the wind at the north est; and so conteneded saylinge all that daye, and night followinge. And the next day, beinge foundaie, we entered the roode at three of the clocke in the afternon; and imedyatlye, with as moche conveyent spede as we might, landede as many of our men as we might with that tyde, beinge somme parte spent before our arryvall within the harrboroughe: our commynge beinge very joyfull to Monsieur Boyvoves, the gentilmen, and all the wholl towne. For imedyatly, as we hadde cast ancre, thay shotte of all ther ordynaunce rownd, beinge very great, and conteneded longe; and at our landing [we were] receyved of the captayne, and gentilmen with great thanks, and moche humylytye to your majestie. And beinge entered into the towne, after a certeine space, conferringe with him of your majestie's wrightings undre your highnes seale, sent unto me by Mr secretory, he liked yt very well; and required, for that it was late, yt might respite till the next daye; in which tyme, he said, he wold imparte yt unto the rest of the gentilmen, and so to cause yt to be proclaymed. Hys offer was at my first entreye, to have delyvered me, in your majestie's behalf, the castell which staundythe uppon th'entrie of the haven; and further, chardge of the towne. And for as moche as our arryvall was so late, I required him to respite till the next daie: the ordre wherof I shall advertise your majestie in my next lettres.

THE same night, beinge dyffired of him to supper, he declared good newes which he receyved frome Rounne, beinge partlye beseged by Monsieur d'Emayle; and, as he saythe, ther is also in the campe the

the kinge and hys mother : but as yet thay have not layed therto no batterye: neyther ys very well able, yf the towne conteneue in that strengthe and courrage that he hathe reported yt to be by the comfortinge of the countye Mongomberry; as your Majestie hathe byne advertysed by other lettres: notwithstandinge, thay are very dyssyrous to have the succur of mo men; for that thay doubt a forther power commynge to besiege them. Ther weare also, at our commynge towards the shore, certeine of Hartflewe and of Mownt-velier came unto the clyffes sides, to vue and se our enterye: and monsieur Boyvoyes, undrestanding therof, sent out of the towne fyfty horse well  
 10 appointed; whose chaunce was to encounter theme of Hartflet and Mont-velere, and toke of theme fyve and twentye prisonners, and slewe twenty more. As towchinge ther soldiours heare, thay are determened to send to Ronne, yf thay hadd money to relyve them: wherin yt may please your Majestie to conceder. And wheras thay have moche rejoyced at the commynge of theise which your Majestie hathe sent, so are thay moche more dyssyrous to have my Lord of Warwick; whose being heare will greatly incorrage them, and dyscoreage ther enny-meys: whom I praye God to send with good sped. Thus beseechinge the leving God to prosper your Majestie with long lif, and honorable  
 20 successe in all your affayeres. From Newhaven the 14<sup>th</sup> of Octobre 1562.

Your Majestie's most humble servaunts

*Wm Vaughan*

*John Cecil*

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CICILL KNIGHTE,  
 PRYNCYPALL SECRETORIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

HASTE, HASTE, HAST WITH DILYGENS.

AS Mr Poynings and I have advertysed the quene's Majestie of  
 our false arrivall and good entretaynement here, as by the same  
 more at large may apere unto yow; so I thoughte good to open some  
 parte of my owne opynyon unto yow, to be sett forward or suffer to  
 lye dead, as by your wyfdome shall seame beaste. Howe honorable  
 30 and profytable an enterpryse nowe begone this ys, and shal be to the  
 quene's Majestie and realme of Englonde, yf the same be foreseene and  
 mainteyned, I ame not in doubte but yow knowe: and what a plage  
 and skorge this same wil be, not only to the realme of Fraunce, but  
 to alle other realmes and princes that shall have to do in the narrow

Mr Vaughan  
 to Secretary  
 Cecill.

From New-  
 haven.

4 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
 OFFICE.

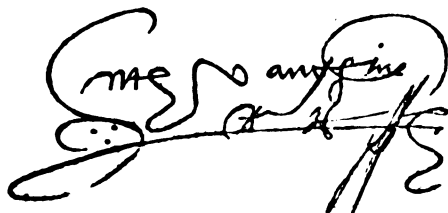
From the  
 Original.

seas, I doubte not also but yow see. Then, if this be so, th'expençe of money is not to be weyed, to bring the same to passe. As far as my symple hed is able, I have thoughte, not only of the present estaete of theis matters, but also what may followe, yf yt be not forfene.

THE captaynes, souldyars, and inhabytants here are so revyved with our arrivall, that I cannot well expresse hit; being in hope of further nombers for th'ayed of Rowan, nowe beinge besieged. Wherin, for my parte, I put theym in comforte; and wishe indede yt shoulde be so: for yf the same, for lacke of aide, should be surprysed; hit mighte geve the Frenche [suspicion] on owre parte, that the quene meaneth 10 but an apparaunce of aide; therby to optayne into her handes suche things of theirs as may be mooste profytable to her, and in tyme to come mooste noyfull to themselves. And I exteme Rowan to be such a jwell and good neighbour to thys towne, and the reste that the quene's Majestie hath, and may have by keaping of yt, that by no meanes hit is sufferable to become an enymye. Suerly thoughte the chardges of these matters at the first sighte seme greate, and wil be so in deade; yet the manyfolde gayne that is like to come to the realme, with the renew that will shortly growe therby, will farr surmounte the chardge: and I 20 say ageyne, yf Rowen be suffred to perishe; yt will gyve a greate cracke, not only to the subvercion of religyon, but also to the credyt which that sort have in her Majestie; and so may dryve them to seke some other anckerholde. Thus bolde I ame with yow, upon assu-  
rauns of your frendship and good favor yow bear to me.

Now that Mr Poynings seethe sufficyent cawse to wythdrawe his greate suspycion in dealing in these matters, I dowbte not but yt will come, as touching this towne, in every behalfe as the quene's Majestie woulde have yt: and ther is none other staie nowe in them but the lacke of money; withoute which they cannot be offered to go oute of the towne by no resonable persuacion, yf the same wer promysed, 30 as they allege. In Newehaven, this present foerthe daye of Octobar, anno 1562.

Yowrs ever to commaunde





## TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELENT MAJESTIE.

HAST, HAST, HAST, WITH ALL POSSIBLE DELIGENS.

**H**YT may please pour Majestie, I have, according to your com-  
 maundement, and articles agreed uppon by the vidome, re-  
 ceived at the hands of Monsieur de Boyvoyes, hys brother in lawe, the  
 castell and towrie this present daye, with all the ordynance and mo-  
 nyction appertaynyng to the same; savinge a proportion which Mon-  
 sieur de Boyvoyes hadd appointed, befor the delyvery of the towne,  
 to send with sped to the succore of Roan; who staundith at this pre-  
 sent in great neade, and dyffirthe moche to be ayded. To the ayd-  
 inge of the which, all those soldiours which weare in the towne befor  
 our commyning \* are goyinge thetherward, with als moche sped as  
 they maye convenyently. Wherunto I have bene earnestly requested,  
 bothe by the captaine, and the rest of the gentilmen, to send some  
 good nombre of your Majestie's soldiours appointed hether: whiche I  
 have denyed them very oft; and declared unto them, that I hadd no  
 further commaundement of your Majestie, than with all convenyent  
 sped to repayer hether to this towne, for the better deffence of the  
 same. Yet notwithstanding, ther vehement dyffiers hathe beane so  
 importunate uppon me; declaringe ther meserable estate, and in ef-  
 fect ther utter undoyng, yf thay weare not presentlye ayded by some  
 of your Majestie's soldiours heare; and further, chardging me by the  
 words of your Majestie's wrightinge, sealed with your great scale,  
 which hathe bene heare proclaymed, and very well excepted of all;  
 so that in the end I have agreed, thay have two hundrethe soldiours,  
 undre the ledinge of Mr Layton.

THAY have further demaunded certeine money, which your Ma-  
 jestie did promise to be answered heare for the paymente of ther sol-  
 diours: for the which somme I have, with great payne, and empty-  
 ing of many purses, answered them the somme of four hundred frenche  
 crownes, to send them the better one ther journey towards the succorynge  
 of Roane; for the which somme I staund bownd: most humblye be-  
 seching your Majestie, that herin I may undrestaund your pleasure;  
 as also, yf thay shall requier any further ayde, to what nombre your  
 plaasure is I shall ayde them. And further, to knowe your pleasure  
 for the use of the inhabytaunts heares \* concernyng matters of lawe: \*So the MS.  
 ther dyffier ys moche to have the use therof in the name of the Kinge,  
 accordinge as thay have bene accustomed; and by suche as before  
 this tyme have hadd the knowledge of ther lawe. Thus humbly be-  
 seching the levinge GOD to prosper your highnes in all your pro-

Sr Adryan  
 Ponyns to  
 the Queen,  
 From New-  
 haven.

6 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
 OFFICE.

From the  
 Original.

\*So the MS.

cedings to his good will. Frome Newhaven the vi<sup>th</sup> of Octobre  
1562.

Your Majestie's most humble servaunt

*Wm. Ponnyng*

TO THE SHERRIFF (LORD COBHAM) AND JUSTICES OF  
PEACE IN KENT, THE SHERRIFF (SIR RALPH SADLER) AND  
JUSTICES OF HARTFORDSHIRE, THE SHERRIFF AND JU-  
STICES OF BUCKS, THE SHERRIFF AND JUSTICES OF OX-  
FORDSHIRE.

The Queen  
to the Sher-  
riffs, and Jus-  
tices of peace  
in Kent &c.

7 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Secretary  
Cecill.

**T**RUSTIE and welbeloved, we grete you well. Where, by our 10  
former commandement given by our letters, yow cawsed the  
number of soldiours to be putt in good order and redines in that countie  
to be employed in the service of our realme by our direction: we lett  
yow to understand, that presently the service of them, with diverse  
others of the lyke sorte, is to be used upon the sea coast of Normandy  
next adjoyning to our realme, for the service, fuertye, and honour  
of the estate and crowne of this our sayd realme; as we dowbt not  
but by GODD's grace the succeffe shall well declare. And therfore we  
will and command yow, settyng aparte all other busines, with diligence  
to send all the said nombres, well and sufficiently chosyn, and ap- 20  
pointed under the conduct of some discrete persons, to our towne of  
. . . . . so as they may be there, the . . . of this moneth, or soner if  
ye may possibly; where the conductors shall have redy money delivered  
unto them for the coats of the said soldiours, at 4 s. the piece, and con-  
duct money, for eny conductor, 4 d. the mile, and eny soldior, ob.  
from the shire towne there to the sea side: and whatsoever armure or  
weapon they shall lack shall also be there delivered to them upon redy  
money, and for such prices as hath ben heretofore signified to yow;  
and the conductors shal be there discharged and disburdened of them.  
And we estsones streightly chardg yow to see this executed spedely, 30  
faithfully, and throughly; for so doth the service require. And if  
any maner of person shal be found negligent herein, we charge yow to  
advertise our counsaile therof immediatly.

A SPE-

A SPECIALL INSTRUCTION FOR THE EARLE OF WARWICK,  
LIEUTENANT GENERALL FOR THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE IN  
NORMANDY, AND DEFENDOR OF THE TOWNE OF NEWHAVEN.

**F**YRST at your arryvall yow shall conferr with sir Ardrian Poin-  
ings, knight, and Cuthbert Vaughan; and shall followe such  
devise as shall seme mete to yow, upon conference with them, for  
the maner of your entrie into the possession and defence of that towne  
of Newhaven. Yow shall first resort to the chirch with your com-  
pany, and cawse divine service to be saied. And that donne, ye shall  
10 cawse your commission to be openly redd without the church in la-  
tine, and afterward in english and french. And that donne, ye shall  
enter againe into the church, and there take your othe to be faith-  
full to us as your soveraigne, and to execute the office of our Lieu-  
tenant and defendor of that towne; and consequently cawse all the  
rest of the officers to take their othes agreeable to their severall officees.

Privat In-  
structions to  
the Earl of  
Warwick.

7 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Sec. Cecil.

THIS donn, if no accident shall move yow to the contrary, yow  
shall, being honorably accompanied, repaire to some convenient place  
where the principall gentlemen and inhabitants of the towne may  
come to yow; and ye shall give them to understand, that the prin-  
cipall cawse of your coming is, upon the lamentable complaints brought  
20 to us from them and many others in Normandy, to defend them and  
that towne from the violence, ruyne, and oppression which hath ben  
notoriously intended against them in this the french king's infancye:  
and that yow, and all the force that yow have, shal be employed there-  
in, and to the saving of christian blood to your uttermost: and that  
yow will maintein them in their liberties, lawes and customes; requir-  
ing of them no other thing for the same but their love and good will  
to further yow therein.

AND this done, you shall cawse the strength of that towne to be  
30 well considered, and shall make provision for all things nedefull to re-  
pare and renforce the imperfections and weaknes therof. For which  
purpose ye shall procure every capten and his band to be voluntarily  
ayding with their hand labour; and shall, if ye so think convenient,  
procure also ayde and voluntary help of the inhabitants of that towne.  
Ye shall cawse all placees being without that towne and noyefull to the  
same to be remedied as the case requireth: and if the same shal be to  
the pulling downe of any steples or buyldings, or to felling of any  
woods; ye shall devise, that the inhabitants may be induced to allowe  
therof, in respect of the suerty of that towne.

40 ITEM ye shall procure knowledg, what townes and people be fa-  
vorable to your being there, and who be of contrary meaning. And

VOL. II.

A a

to your frendes yow shall offer and shew frendshipp; and to the others yow shall offer, that if they will not offend yow, nor those whom yow favor, ye will forbear to offend; if contrary, they must receive as they shall deserve. And your generall scope shal be to recover the good will and favour of your neighbours there; so as ye may more quietly govern your owne charge, and that their may enter into the hartes of the stats and people there an allowance of your governement.

ITEM yow shall give as much comfort as yow may to all such as favor the Prince of Condee, and his confederats. And if yow shall be requested to send ayde to Roan or other place; ye shall make some 10 reasonable delaye, without giving them cause of discomfort: and yet yow shall well consider the nature of the request; and how the same may profit and advance our service, and what commodities or discomforts may therof follow; and with all speede advertise us therof, and therupon ye shall receive answer. But for the ayde of Deepe, our pleasure is, that ye shall not forbear to do therein as much as may be thought reasonable, and not dangerous for that towne, nether manifestly over dangerous for our owne people that shall be sent thither.

If yow perceive, that it be looked for, that yow should send any message or answer to the French King, or to any of his counsaile, or 20 to any of the faction of the howse of Guise, or any other that misliketh of your being there; yow shall direct the same to this end: that yow are sent thither by us only to defend that towne and people from ruine and subversion; which yow meane to do, and trust therein to deserve thanks at the French King's hands, when he shal be able to judg of our good intentions and doings: and that yow know, we meane to observe and kepe good peace with him, without violating or oppressing of any of his subjects; as, if it shall please him to inquire and understand from us, it shall well appeare. And if ye shall be willed to depart from that towne; yow shall saye, that nether yow nor any 30 other of ours entred therein by force, or in manner of warr, but peacefully and quiet; and so, being entred peacefully, yow are commanded to kepe it as peacefully as ye maye; and to use no hostilité but onely for your defence, which by the lawe of God and man is lefull for yow to doo.

ITEM ye shall secretly cause to be understand, what profits, by reason of rentes, customes, or other taxees, the French King was wont to have of any maner of merchandise, or other thinges usually brought thither or carryed thence; and therof secretly certefy us. Ye shall also cause it to be considered, what reasonable customes, subsidies, 40 talladges might be devised there, with contentation of the inhabitants, towards the help of the keeping and defence of that towne.

ITEM, if ye shall at any time be so pressed with any seage by your

ennemys, that, ether for saving of victell or suerty of the towne, ye shall find it necessary to avoide any number of the inhabitants there; ye shall use the same with as much curtesye as yow maye to the most suertye of the towne, and procure such number of the inhabitants thereof as shall be seene necessary, ether to some sauf place in France, or if that cannot be by any good meanes, then shall ye grant them so much favor as to permitt them to come into England, with such sufficiency of their owne wealth and goods as may here preserve and kepe them untill they maye be provided to returne into France.

- 10 ITEM you shall use the best meanes that ye can in curtiouse sorte to sequester out of that towne such Frenchmen or other strangers, as ye shall think to be of any martyall understanding, and not to be certainly trusted. And if there shal be any person there residing, that, for respect ether of relligion or any other motion, shal be favorable to your enemyes; ye shal use the meanes, that such persons be avoyded without any rigour or crueltie; except the partie shall otherwise maliciously provoke the same: and in your so doing you shall lett your frends understand the just occasion of your doings.

- 20 ITEM ye shall cause a view to be made, by the consent of the principall of that towne, what nombre of people be in that towne, beside Englishmen; and what store of victell they have, and in what sorte they are victelled, and how the same may contynew; and to forsee, that they expend none of the victells of our staple or stoore, but rather that our staple be increased by the victell of France.

ITEM, ye shall also cause a good view to be made, what merchandizes there be in that towne belonging to any persons not inhabiting there, or not knowen notoriously to be favorers of the Prince of Condé: and such merchandizes ye shall cause to be staied, untill yow have advertised us therof.

- 30 ITEM ye shall, as far furth as the same may stand with the suertie of that towne, not refuse to admitt such of the French King's subjects to enter into that towne, as ar notoriously knowen to flee thither for succor and defence of relligion.

- 40 ITEM ye shall cause a view to be taken of all maner shippes within that haven; noting to whom they belong, of what name and burden they be, whether they be emptie or laden: and ye shall cause it to be considered, whether there may growe any perill of their remayning in the haven there, by any practising of firing of them, therby to fyre the rest of the towne; for the which ye shall think of good remedy. And ye shall understand, that it shall prove some suertye for us, that such of the same shippes, as being in the enemye's hands might offend us, may remain ether there in savetye, or be brought to Portesmouth to remain, untill these troubles may have some end.

ITEM ye shall, as sone as ye have considered of the state of that towne, and these your instructions, retourne hither to us some sufficient person instructed to declare your intent and meaning in any thing mete to be declared to us for our service.

ITEM we have determined, that there shal be of counsell with yow the Marshall, the Thresorer, the comptroller, the Master of the ordinance, and the Gentleman-porter of that towne: to whom ye shall cawse othe to be severally given to be of our counsell in that towne, for the governance therof to assist yow as our Lieutenant with their best advise from tyme to time: and to kepe secret all matters committed to them by yow in counsell, or otherwise determined to be kept secret. And if ye shall at any time see necessary cawse to require th' advise of any other person in that garrison, mete to give good counsell; ye shall conferr with such person, and admitt the same to be present with yow in your consultations, at such speciall tymes only as ye shall see cawse necessary; but not to accompt the same as one of the counsell of that towne, without our speciall warrant in that behalf. 10

PRIVAT.

A LA REINE-MERE DE FRANCE.

Monsieur de  
Beauvoir la  
Nocle a la  
Reine-mere  
de France.

7 Oct. 1562.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

MADAME, Je n'ay peu plustost vous depeschier le sieur de Maulvissieres. Je supplie Dieu, que la certaine nouvelle qu'il vous portera de la descente de quatre mille Angloys, tant a Dieppe qu'en ce lieu, oultre quatre mil qui arrivent encores demain, ou apres, conduictz par le conte de Varuic, qui vient acompaigné de douze cens chevaulz, vous face congnoistre, combien il est soigneulx de tirer ceulx qui mectent toute leur fiance en luy hors d'affliction et misere, apres les y avoir trouvez ung temps. Madame, vostre majesté ne se doit aucunement estonner de leur descente; et m'assure, que quand vous serez bien informée de la capitulacion qu'ilz ont faicte, que vous serez merueilleusement contente. Car tout leur but ne tend que [a] deulx pointz; le premier a la gloire de Dieu, le second a la delivrance et seurté de la minorité du roy: les protestacions de la royne d'Angleterre vous en rendront telle foy que vous en demeurerez satisfaiete. 20 30

IL est certain, madame, que si en lieu d'adoucir le courroux que vous pourriez de prime face concevoir contre nous, vous vous y aigrissez d'avantage, a la persuation de ceulx, qui, apres avoir ruyné en partye vostre royaume, ne cesseroient, s'il estoit en leur puissance, de destruyre celuy de Jesus Christ; c'est le plus court chemin que pourriez choisir pour les assommer en leur desir, qui est d'hazarder la domination de voz majestez, plustost qu'ilz ne destruisent l'eglise de Dieu. 40

Madame,

Madame, je supplýe tres humblement vostre majesté recevoir ce mot comme d'un tres fidele subject et serviteur. Je suy certain, que les ennemyz de Dieu, et les plus grandz que vous ayez, encores qu'ilz soyent pres de vostre personne, s'effayeront de convertir cest advertissement que je prend la hardiesse vous faire en une menace. Ja n'advienne, que je' m'oublie tant. Mais, madame, avec l'advertissement, et en deussent ilz mourir de despit, je vous supplie trouver bon, que j'ose vous dire, que vous n'avez moien de paix et repoz assure en vostre royaume, qu'en les chastiant, et de leurs larcins du passé, et  
 10 de leur rage presente, executée en plusieurs parts de ce pauvre royaume avec cruelle effusion du sang des voz plus fideles subjectz. Et sommes deliberez de ne mespriser les moyens que Dieu nous donne de nous en ayder : de façon que, s'il y a de la ruyne, que ce soit pour noz ennemyz, ou, pour le moins, qu'elle leur soyt commune avec nous.

MADAME, vostre majesté doit croire, et est tres certain, que si vous prenez opinion de vous servir de monseigneur le Prince de Condé, et de ceulx qui sont avec luy (lesquelz et luy aussi vous sçavez par assez de preuves qu'ilz vous sont tres fideles, vous preferans \* toutes choses, et mesmes leur propre vye, au repoz public, et seureté de voz  
 20 majestez) que vous tirerez telle obeissance de tout vostre peuple, qu'en peu d'heure vous vous apercevrez, combien les ambitieux conseillers font de mal aupres d'un grand prince. Et ne fault doubter, que la Roynes d'Angleterre, estant vertueuse, chrestienne, et craignante Dieu, qu'elle verra le repoz aux eglises reformées de la France, la persecution cesser, et voz majestez en liberté: qu'aussy librement elle ne sorte de voz places, comme volontairement et charitablement elle a entrepris la guerre contre la maison de Guise ; contre lesquelz elle a juré employer tout, ou en delivrer et voz majestez et la France.

Endossée

Coype d'une lettre escripte par monsieur de Beauvoir a la royne, le  
 30 vii<sup>me</sup> Octobre 1562.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECYLL KNYGHT,  
 PRYNCYPALL SECREATORYE TO THE QUEN'S MOSTE EX-  
 CELLENT MAJESTIE.

IT maye please your honour to be advertysed, having receaved the  
 quene's majestie's lettres on frydaye last, being the 2<sup>de</sup> of Octobre, we imbarqued our selves with our companyes that night, according to  
 the order gyven in her highnes saide lettres, the winde at our said im-  
 barking being very skant: and yet, within two or three howeres af-  
 ter, [it] became verely good, not onely for us but also for the bands  
 40 at Portesmouth, for their transporting to Newhaven ; continewing  
 so all that night, and likewise the daye following. Whereby I toke

Mr Ormes-  
 byeto Secre-  
 tary Cecill.From  
 Dieppe.

8 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
 OFFICEFrom the  
 Original.

VOL II.

B b

occasion to alter my determined pourpose of going to Newhaven with the bands appoynted, and turned my course to Deepe: where as we arryved on saterdaye night abowte 1111 of the cloke, and sending two hundred ashore, I laye my self with the reste at sea all sonday and mondaye till it was night. At whiche tyme having certayne intelligence, as well by sea as by lande, that our saide bands of Portesmouthe were arrived at Newhaven; I then lykewiese with the rest of our companies put ourselves a land in Depe: where we were mozte joyfullye receaved of all sorts, specially of the best sorte; who had prepared to have sent theyr wiefes and children into Englande, being in feare of 10  
th'ennemye, and lykewiese in doute of our cummyng: and [they] yet remayne in lyke feare, till they maye receave greatter succours coming. And I doo see, it ys not withoute cause; for things ar not here in so good force, as happlie reaporthe hathe ben made.

TOWCHING the forte Pollet, yt is not in anye perfection to that that is already begon; nor can not be made defensible with the daylye labour of three hundrethe men at the left in thre monthes. Th'ole state of the towne and haven depends onely uppon the keypyng of that pece: and, lacking perfection of fortification, yt must onely be supplied with men. And having conferred, bothe with Monsieur de Fortz, 20  
and Monsieur Bryquemall (a jentleman sent from the prince of great creadit and no lesse experyence of fortifications, and all other th'affairez of the warres) ys of this oppynion, weying th'ympfection of the saide pece, that it can not be sufficyently gardded against the force of th'enemye with no fewer then fifteen hundred; whereof he wolde wyshe to be twelve hundred Englyshemen, and the rest Frenchemen: for they let not to declare unto me the mistruste they have of theyr owen people.

FURTHER they be here but a small numbere of souldyors; having sent the greatest parte of theym to the soccours of Rone: where as they 30  
layde theyr seege to Mount Saynt Katharin the xxix of Septembre, and as intelligence cummes dayly from thense, they ar in greate distresse. Wherefore I am procured by Monsieur de Fortz and the sayde Monsieur de Bryquemall, to make request unto your honour for the numbere that the quene's majestie hathe promysed in my instructions, and those to be sent with all pooffible diligence: for otherwiese, I doo assure yow, this our enterpryce ys lyke to be dishonorable to the quene's highnes, and great daunger to us her subjects.

FOR vytall, other then of corne, wyne, oyle, and ryce, theyr ys not in the towne for a weke, but as yt ys brought oute of the pore 40  
villages nighe unto the town. Ordynaunce they have indyfferent store; but the same; for the mooste parte, ys not mounted uppon carryages. And, as I can perceave, they have ben verrey negligent for theyr de-



fence; supposing, that the brute of our landing had ben suffycient to kepe the enemye from this town: but they fynde the contrayrye, and loke for hym dayly; for that this present wednesday, th'eight of Octobre, came two Englisshemen, merchants servaunts of London, and lykewiese two Frenchemen who were sent from monsieur Mongomerrye, with the newes of the losse of the forte of St Katheryne's hyll: and presently they have begon theyr batterye to the town. Theyr be allso cum this afternone to a forte, whiche the pore protestants of the countrey dothe kepe, vi englishe myles oute of thys town, eight hundred roytters pystolers, that have enclosed the same forte. Thus, referring the spedye provision of these things to your honorable wiesdome, I commytt your honour to the lyving God: whoo send us hys grace. From Deepe, th'eight of Octobre.

Yours mooste humblye to be commaunded

*Edward Arme Stronge*

I most humbly beseke yow, to participate these my lettres with my singuler good Lorde Admyrall; making my humble commendacions to hys honor.

Thys daye, in the afternone tyde, ther arryved here three score light horssmen out of Skottlande: whiche be cum hyther of theyr owen aventure. They shall stand us in verey great stede; for that there were non lefte, but sent awaye to Roone.

TO SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON

SIR, I have sent yow by this berer, your cowsyn Mr Midlemore, two lettres directid unto yow (as youe require) wherof th'one is from the quene's majestie. I was lothe to send them by enie bodie els, bicawse partlie they do towche me and the quene's majestie's affaires: and I did not know, in those confynes betwixt the protestaunts and the papists, how saufelie theie could be conveyed without serche; especially understanding how such maters have bene handled before this tyme here in Fraunce, and (as aperith also by your lettres to the quene-mother) even som of your paquets, or such as should have come to yowe.

It is no small grief unto me, that I do mysse your companye all this while; and specially that I should misse yow for suche cawses as yow write, and as Mr Midlemore hath declared unto me. This absence

Sir Thomas Smith to Sir Nicholas Throk Morton.

From Paris

8 Oct. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From a copy sent by

Sir Thomas to Secretary Cecill.

of yours is hynderaunce to the quene's Majestie's affaires: for long ere this should I have declarid my message to the kyng; yf I might have conferred with yow furst, and have bene by yow presented, accordyng to the custome and maner of Ambassators. But beyng such daunger as by your judgement and estimation ther is (who for your wisdom and experience in this cowrte can best judge) comyng or entrudid toward your persone; I thynk, the quene's Majestie, when she shall understand yt, will the les marvel, and the better bere this my tarieng and forbearyng to go to the cowrte without yowe: which I did not myend to do, till I hard further from yow; and now havynge 10 your advice and opynion the same waye, I am the better content to follow it.

OF your man which we met betwixt Marguise and Calais I could lerne nothyng, but that as yet youe were at Orleance: upon what cause, he could not tell; but, till youe hard of my comyng, as he thought. Wherupon, havynge sent Nicholas your servaunt in post to yow from Abbeville, when I cam to Bretoell, I strooke over to Gisors in Normandie; myndyng to lie betwixt yow and the cowrte, if in the meane while yow had chaunced to com toward the cowrte. From Gisors I sent a servaunt of myen to the cowrte with a lettre to secre- 20 tarie l'Albepine; who beyng not there, I received answer agayne from the quene-mother by secretarie Bourdyn: the copie of which two lettres I sent unto yow. And yet bicause ther was no post laid at Gisors, I removid from thence to Pontoise; where I met Nicholas your man, whom I sent from Abbeville: who when he could not have his passport at Paris, from thence to Orleance, from maresshall Brisac, was com from the court where he had it. Wherfore perceiv- yng, that it should be som tyme to tarie yow; I thought, better at your host's howse, Monsieur de Verberie's, at Paris, then eny where 30 els.

WITH my man that cam from the cowrte ther cam also Monsieur de Sevre, in apparaunce, to se that I should be well entreatid by the way till I came to the cowrte, in dede (as I take it) to se who should resort unto me, and if he could deciphre me and the quene's Majestie's doengs: for th'one I do give the quene's mother greate and humble thanks; for the rest, I thynk, he hath lost his travail. Howbeit, he is indede an handsom man, and a great discourser, and one very myche travailid, and who knoweth myche of the state and ordre of Eng- land, bycause he had bene Ambassator there. Of the comyng of our Englishmen into Newhaven or Diepe, as yesterday (when he dyned 40 with me) he knew nothyng of certayntie: for eftsones I axed hym the question, bycause I hard, I said, such a report still here and by the way; wherof, I told hym, I knew nothyng, but that at my de- partyng

partyng out of England there was then none gone over. Fayne wold he fishe out of me my message to the kyng, and what the quene's majestie wold do, either in helpyng the protestaunts or levyng of them; but in vayne hetherto. And I am afraid of nothyng, but that the quene's majestie, supposyng that alredie I have bene at the cowrte, should deliver the copie of that which I have to declare here to the kyng to the French Ambassatour in England: which if it be done, it should make myne embassade for that mater superfluous, and in manner as a mocquerie.

- 10 DE SEVRE tellith me of a proclamation (so he calleth it) in our quene's name proclaimed at Diepe, and set up upon the gates: the which, he saith, was red in the quene-mother's chamber; but as yet he had not sene it hymself. I know of no such thyng myself, and Midlemore tellith me of such a thyng which yow have at Orle-  
 20 aunce: I pray yow get the copie of it, that I may se it. There ys such uncertayntie in our doengs at this tyme about theis maters, that I assure yow I dare affirme nothyng. What was ment and desygnd to do at my departing I have shewid to your cowfyn. In all the way hitherto in Fraunce I fownde nothyng but competent courtesie,  
 30 without eny offeryng injuries to me or myne: wherfore I thought also no danger to yow; which was the cawse whie I wold your man to take your carte with hym, that youe might immediatlie remove hither. Youe do perceive, what hynderaunce I do feare in your long tarieng. Thus havynge declared to Mr Midlemore all the case how our maters do stand (to my knowledge) I commyt yow to almighty GOD; wyshing yow her as shortlie as might be. From Paris the eight of October 1562.

- I PRAY yow do myne humble and hartie commendations to the Prynce of Condé and to Monsieur l'Admyrall Chastillon: to whom  
 30 (altho I am as yet unacquaynted) yet I wish as good succeffe in this cawse of GOD and religion, as they themselves do desire: and if myne pore habilitie can do them eny service; let them be well assurid, yt shall allwais be redie: and especially if I could helpe, that som good meane or appoinctement might be made; that there might be peace and agreement in this realme, and the worde of GOD have som convenient libertye for the quietnes of troblid consciences.

#### A LETTER FROM NEWHAVEN.

- UPON saterdaie the third of this moneth, about five of the clock  
 in the mornyng, we departed from Portesmouth; and having  
 40 but an easie wynd, on the next daie about five of the clock in the afternoon we arryved at Newhaven. At which our arryvall the towne  
 VOL. II. C c

Letter from  
Newhaven.

..O&..1562..

PAPER  
OFFICE.

showed themselves verie joifull; and the Governor and rulers gave frendlie enterテインment to our captens. We find within the towne the number of 500 soldiors of thers, verie apt men for service. The duke of Guyse, the constable of Fraunce, duke d'Emal and others applied their force upon tewsfday last unto Roan; and upon wensday began the siege, which contynueth in most terrible fount on both sides. Sithens which tyme by salies furth of the towne th'enemye hath lost 500 men. It is reported that the prince of Condy with his force will mete with others of his frends the tenth of this moneth, and joyne together for to remove the siege. The same daie that we arryved, in the after- 10  
noone, certen horsemen of this towne salied toward Fekkam, being a towne of the papists, scituat 18 English miles from this towne; where they wer incountred with fundrie of the papists: and the fight was dowtfull; but in th'end the horsemen prevailed, and toke thirty of the papists harquebuffiers and two men of armes, and brought them home; rejoising moch, accompting it a token of good luck on our arryvall.

THIS towne as yet is of no such force as hath been reported; and, for my part, I think them skant true men that adverticed the coun-  
cell of the strength thereof. For I assure your honour, if the Guyse 20  
come unto one parte of the towne, (wherein he and his ar not ignorant) we shall not hold out two dayes: for ther is no other fortification in manner about the towne, saving a litle erth throwen upp; and in the est parte wourst of all, for it lieth drie, hard to the wall. The other parts is somewhat more defended, either by water or marrish. The towne is above a mile about, and bulwerks ar made in sondrie places for defens, in such hast, and with so small circute, as I pray God we have no nede to use them. Ther is a hill which compassith the gretist parte of the towne, like as a bowe yeldith toward the string: the same is half a mile from the towne at the most; and the hill is 30  
stepe, of a great height, bending like a browe towards the towne, where nothing can store within the towne but they on the hill shall discover, and, if th'enemy will, leave not a house a yerd hie in all the towne: and the fortifications about the towne is moch lower then the buylding within the towne. Marye, the hill can make no batterye at all. Nowe if we shall enjoy the towne, we must cast such rampier as may defend the towne from the hill; which is a thing in manner impossible without many men and long tyme, and specially as tyme fallith out; or els fortify upon the hill, which will be both chargeable, and require many men to defend it, for a season. But 40  
this is certen, if the hill may be kept by us, all th'emies in christendom cannot hurt the towne; for no man can lye out of the danger of the hill, nor trench they cannot by reason of the marrish and water.

WHAT will be done I cannot tell: but surely I see no forwardnes as yet; and enemyes we have ynough. The master of th'ordnance, who is a wise gentleman, and his company, which ar auncient men and very expert, I mean the gunners for the great ordinance, ar marvelous desirous, that all men shuld fall to wourk to fortifie the pece. But we ar so lapt up in french enterteynements, as though we wer at home, that he is not harde. I pray God send my Lord Generall hether, to reforme things before th'enemyes approch, that the quene's expectation be not disceved, nor her peple vaynly lost.

- 10 IT is said, that the prince of Condy and his frends will reise the sieg at Roan with 30000 men with all spede. It was sayed, that ther was 300 peices of brafs here: but assure yourself, there is not 60 in all the towne, and litle shot and powder; and yet the greatest part is caryed away to Roan. The vi<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, the governour delyvered the keyes of the towne to Mr Poynyngs and Vaughan. The same daie the castle, which indede is a very small tower, with the charge of the walles, bulwerks, and ordenance in the towne, was delivered to the'ands of the master of th'ordenance: and our peple kepe the wetch and ward only, and our english gonners have the
- 20 charge of all the peices. The names ar theis: the castle, bulwerk St Dresse, Englesfeld gate, bulwerk St Michael, bulwerk St Frauncis, bulwerk Royall, bulwerk de la Grange, fort de Vidame, the steple. In thies ar the gretist parte of all th'artillery.

- OUR munition that was shipped from the tower is not yet come in hether. \* Capten Leighton with his whole band is embarked toward Roan; with whom Strangwiche is gone, and in their company 500 soldiors of the French that wer in the towne, and 3 or 400 more for the relief of Roan. It is thought, that Roan is one of the richest townes in all these parts, by resson the countrey about have
- 30 brought thether all their wealth: and therfore the Guyse and his company will hardly assaye \* it: and ther ar verie many in the towne to defend it: for if the Guyse prevail, those within the towne ar fuer to dye, man, woman, and childe. There is within Newhaven towne about 100 faile of shippes; wherof the most part ar of 100 tonn and upwards. They ar so close thurst up together, that one toucheth another. What shal be done therwith is not yet determyned: but it is very dangerous having them within the towne.

\* vii<sup>th</sup> day.

\*So the MS.

INSTRUCTIONS GYVEN TO SIR RICHARD LEE KNIGHT, SENT  
BY THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE TO NEWHAVEN IN NORMAN-  
DY, FOR THEIS THYNGS FOLLOWING.

The Queen's  
Instructions  
to Sir Rich.  
Lee.

.. Oct 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Secretary  
Cecill's  
hand.

**Y**E shall use all spede to transport yourself to Newhaven in Nor-  
mandy: or if the wynd shall not commodiosely serve to carry  
yow thither; yet if yow may arryve at Depe, yow shall rather so doo  
than to remayn uppon the cost of England. Your principall purpoose  
shall be to goo to Newhaven: but if ye shall be constrayned to land  
at Depe; ye shall consider the state of that towne, and of the forts at  
both ends of that towne, and conferr therein with such principall english  
captayn as hath chardg there, and shew to hym your opinion of the  
strength or weaknes therof, and gyve advise for the amendment of  
any default there to the best of your knowledg, and use as much spede  
as yow can to depart from thence to Newhaven. 10

**A**T your comming to Newhaven, ye shall conferr with sir Adrian  
Poynings, or any other of the capitanes at your plesure; and therup-  
pon view and consider the strength and weaknes of that towne in for-  
tification: and theruppon shall shew your opinion to sir Adrian Poy-  
nings and the comptroller there, what were mete and necessary to be  
doone; and move them furthwith to procede with spede to the refor- 20  
mation or fortification of that which ye shall judg mete. And as soone  
as ye have so considered and devised; we will, that ye shall certefy us  
or our counsell, and abyde onely till yow may receave answer, which  
shall be sent to yow without delaye: and theruppon yow may retorn  
hyther ageyne. In your devise yow shall have regard, that our char-  
gees grow not grete therby; but that the garrison may voluntarily fur-  
der the same with their labor.

TO EDWARD ORMESBYE.

The Queen  
to Edward  
Ormesbye.  
10 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

The original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand.

**T**RUSTY and welbeloved, we grete yow well. Where by your  
letters to our secretary, wrytten at Depe the . . . of this month,  
it appeareth, that the forte there called the Pollett is not perfected, nor 30  
can be of long tyme; and that the numbers of Frenchmen there, mete  
to defend that towne, ar very few; so as, without a reinforce of nom-  
bers from our realme, if the same shuld be assayled by the ennemy,  
yow have cause to dout the suerty of your self and the rest of our peo-  
ple with yow, besyde dyverse other parts of your letters tendyng ther-  
unto: we have thought mete to send thyther with all spede our trus-  
ty servant William Wynter Esquire, to conferr with yow, and to con-  
sider what wer metest to be doone for our service, and the savety of  
our

our people with yow: to whom we pray yow gyve credit; and that which shall be thought mete uppon your conference, ether for your tarryeng there, or resortyng to Newhaven, or retorning to Rye, we doo authorise yow to follow the same, and shall allow therof very willyngly. By William Wyntar yow shall perceave, in what redynes the 800 soldiors ar that ar appoynted to come thyther for your renforcement.

INSTRUCTION GYVEN TO WILLIAM WYNTAR ESQUIRE, MASTER OF THE ORDYNANCE OF ALL HIR MAJESTY'S NAVY  
10 AND MARYNE AFFAYRES, SENT TO DEPE.

**I**N PRIMIS ye shall repayre to Rye, and ther conferr with Armigill Wade concerning the state of Edward Ormsby and our bands being at Depe: and theruppon ye shall transport yourself, with such spede as yow shall perceyve the cause requireth, to the towne of Depe, and delyver our letter to Ormsby for gyving to yow credit in these matters committed to your chardg.

The Queen's  
Instructions  
to Mr Wyn-  
tar.

10 Oct. 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.

YE shall first understand the estate of hym and his soldiors; and shall lett hym know, that 800 moo soldiors with there captayns ar appoynted to be at Rye the 13 of this month, which are ordred to be transported also to Depe to ayde hym for defence of that towne, as shall be thought metest for the same.

From the  
original.  
draught in  
Secretary  
Cecil's  
hand.

ITEM, ye shall also conferr and declare the same to Monsieur de Fors and Monsieur de Briquemault: and after that yow have well conferred with our servant Edward Ormsby; as yow shall fynd it mete for our service to have hym remayne with those nombers which he hath there, untill the 800 maye come to hym, ye shall so with his consent direct hym. But if ye shall perceyve, that his abode there, nether untill the rest may come, nether when they be come, may serve to kepe the same towne, or the port, from the ennemy assaylyng and besegyng it: than shall ye use all the pollicy that ye can to procure his departure with all his men; and if the wynd maye serve, to send them, or the choifest of them, to Newhaven; and if it cannot, to return to Rye.

IN this matter yow shall devise, how Monsieur de Fors and de Briquemault maye be induced to be content with your purpoose; assuryng them, that as farr furth as our subjects might be hable to defend them, they shuld so doo: but, confideryng the weaknes of there pecees, with such other imperfections as yow maye well alledg, ye maye reasonably move them to be content, that our people comming to them for frendshipp maye not be willfully cast away, and yet no succor nor benefitt to come to them therby. On the other part, if ye shall per-

VOL. II.

D d

ceave, that the men that be allredy there, with the number of 800 comming, maye be hable to defend that port from the ennemy (as for dyvers respects we wish they might); we wold that ye shuld comfort our men so to doo, and devise the best wise that ye maye to strengthen them and help them to your uttermost.

BEFORE you shall pass from Rye, if ye here not any thyng to move yow to the contrary, ye shall cause, that the soldiors comming thither, as fast as they come, may be imbarcked and sent away; with such furniture of victells as conveniently can be sent from thence. And yet ye shall forsee, that none of them disembark themselves out of the 10 shipps in the port of Depe but as yow shall see cause; but rather to retorne ageyne to Rye, if yow fynd it not convenient for them to remayne there. And in case it shall be sene mete, that nether those 800 shall land, nor the former 400 remayne there at Depe; we wold, that, if the passadg might serve, the choifest of them, to the number of five or six hundred, might pass to Newhaven, to reenforce our numbers there.

IN this matter yow ar to consider what is mete for our honor, and what is lykely for the preservation of our people there from apparant danger and manifest ruyne. And therafter, uppon the great trust we 20 have in your fydelité and knoledg, we doo authorise yow to procede; and to use all the expedition that yow maye to advertise us what ye shall fynd uppon your arryvall mete to be imparted to us; and yet to procede as the necessité shall require. And if monsieur de Fors or de Briquemault shall fynd lack, that our succors cam no soner; ye may saye, that our counsell told yow, that they hadd come almost one month sooner, if they which wer sent to treate with them here had not prolonged the tyme with there delays.

TO SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON, AND SIR THOMAS SMITH.

The Queen  
to her Ambassadors in  
France.

11 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand.

RIGHT trusty and welbeloved we grete yow both well. We have 30 thought it very straung, that yow sir Nicholas Throkmorton have so long remayned at Orleance; and specially being so provoked by the lettres of the queene mother to come sassyly thither, as by the copyes of hir severall lettres sent to us by yow doth to us appeare. And what we doo therin thynk shall be declared to yow rather by our speche at your retorn hyther, than now by our lettres. We trust, that uppon knowledg of the comming of sir Thomas Smyth towards Paris yow cam from thence to mete and confer with hym, and to procede as our pleasure was signefyed by our lettres and instructions delyvered to hym: and in what state our affayres than wer sir Thomas Smyth 40



cold informe yow. Sence which tyme what hath happened shall appeare by this that followeth which we wryte to yow bothe.

ABOWT the xxiii of the last month order was gyven, that sir Adrian Poynings shuld pass over from Portesmouth to Newhaven with 1600 men beforehand; because we herd from Newhaven, that they feared the comming of there ennemyes with great spede: and they being redly than to pass, message cam from thence, that the Prynce of Condee had sent expresse commandement to Monsieur de Beavois captayn of the towne, that it shuld not be delyvered in the name of the sayd Prynce. Wheruppon some stey was made, and  
 10 uppon conference had herof with some that wer content to devise remedy for this, a wrytyng was devised and graunted and sealed by us, (wherof herwith ye shall have the copy) and the same was sent to Portesmouth about the 28<sup>th</sup> of September, to be carryed to Newhaven: at the comming wherof the wynd was become so contrarioose, as from that tyme untill the 3<sup>d</sup> of this month, though many attempts had bene made to pass to the seas, yet none cold pass untill that third: in so much, that, for avoyding of despayre in the towne, the 2<sup>d</sup> of the same month captayn Ormsby passed from Rye with 400, and 200 wer the same daye sent to Depe. Sence that, order is gyven to the  
 20 Erle of Warwyk with all the rest to pass with as much spede as may be towards Newhaven.

AND from that thyrd of this month the wynd hath onely served to pass from our cost to the cost of Normandy, and not to come from thence: [so] that we have remayned in some perplexité, expectyng continually report from thence; duryng which tyme, that is to saye from the xxiii of September hytherto, we cold never rest uppon some such certenty, as wer convenient to impart to any of our ministers abroad. And as uncertentyes here have gyven occasion to suspend advertisements both thyther and to other placees: so we thynk, some  
 30 lyke matters hath stayed yow from wrytyng or sendyng hither, having not herd from yow sir Nicholas Throkmorton sence your lettres of the . . . ., nor from yow sir Thomas Smyth sence your departure from Callise the xxii<sup>d</sup> of the same.

THUS farr wer our lettres wrytten the vii<sup>th</sup> of this month, and so remayned expectyng some certenty of the arrayvall of our men at Newhaven; to which place they passed both from Portesmouth and Depe the 3<sup>d</sup>: and now untill this x<sup>th</sup>, by reason the wynd hath contynued streynable in the north, we cold never here of them; and this morning we be acertened, that they arrayved all very well on the 4<sup>th</sup> in the  
 40 morning with great joye, and wer all landed by xii of the clock.

Indorfed: 11 October 1562. Copie of the Queen's majestie's lettre to sir Nicholas Throkmorton and sir Thomas Smyth.

TO SIR THOMAS SMITH.

Sir Nicholas  
Throckmor-  
ton to Sir  
Thomas  
Smith,

From Orle-  
ans.

12 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From a co-  
py sent by  
Sir Thomas  
Smith to Sec.  
Cecill.

**S**IR, I have receaved your lettre of the viii<sup>th</sup> of Octobre the xi<sup>th</sup> of same, together with the quene's Majestie's lettre and instructions for our negociation with the Frenche kinge and the quene his mother: in which charge I am not, throughe the present indisposition of my body, able to accompany you; for the which I am very sory: soe as you must be dryven to repayre to the court without me, and to present yourself, insteade of your collegue. I doe meane to sende you my cosyn Henry Mydlemore within a day or tow, accordinge to the quene's Majestie's commaundement, to attende uppon you for her Ma-  
jestic's service; by whome I will communicate unto you my advise for your further proceedings in your charge.

10

I DOE not thinke good, nor dare not adventure to send you the quene's Majestie's plate, untill I may see a time of more surlie for the safe sendinge therof. Neyther doe I thinke it sure nor safe for me, if I were in good estate to travayle, to accompany you to the courte; seeinge the quene-mother and the kinge of Navar do refuse to assure me to have accesse unto them, and likewise to retorne into Englande, by a sufficient sauf conducte. This manner of refusall for my surlie I cannot but interpret to the best part, on the quene-mother's behalf: who, methinkethe, doth covertly geve me to understande, that it were not good for me to come to the courte, nor into the handes of somme of the kinge's counsellours. And this my interpretation and acceptation of the quene-mother's refusall to me of a saufconducte I pray you declare unto Monsieur de Sevre: unto whom I pray you present my hartie commendations; and tell him from me, that I doe wishe, he were in Englande, to be a pledge for me insteade of Monsieur de Foix: of whome, I thinke, some here have no great care, I meane some about the kinge; and therefore they care not what harme come to me, to be revenged one him: in the meane time he is in good case there; and I here.

20

30

THUS frankly, I pray you, talke with Monsieur de Sevre in this matter: whome, I thinke, it shall not be amisse, that you desire to advertise the quene-mother and the kinge of Navarre, that you desire to have accesse to the court, and to have audience; and by him to understand the time and the place assigned you for the same; together withe some order to be geven for the place of your first accesse, and for your lodginge conveniently. Methinketh also, it shal be very convenient, that you require the said Monsieur de Sevre to procure you at the said quene-mother's hande a passeporte to sende a currouer into Englande before your departinge from Paris. The reason you may shew

40

shew

shew him, that I cannot, accordinge to her Majestie's instructions, for the respectes aforesayde, accompany you to the court for your presentation, and to joine' with you in your negociation; which it shal be mete you do in any wise advertise her Majestie.

THIS carter I have returned, who haith done me no service, but put me to muche charge. I do not thinke good, that you do departe from Paris, untill my cosin Henry Myddlemore be arryved there; by whome I do intende to write unto the quene-mother. Thus I take my leave of yow. From Orleans, the XII day of Octobre 1562.

10

TO SIR ADRYAN PONYNGS.

**T**RUSTY and well beloved, we grete yow well. Where of late we appointed, that the somme of one thowſand pounds should be sent over unto [you], to th'intent yow might out of the same deliver unto monsieur Beauvoys, late capten of that towne of Newhaven, the somme of 300 lib. for the payment and dispatch from thence of the french soldiours that served there under him: forasmuch as we now understand, that before the arrivall of the said \* treasurer there, yow were driven to make shifte to borowe so much money as might serve to discharg the said soldiours from thence; and perceaving also by the report of the visdame of Chartres, that the said monsieur de Beauvoys loked to have receaved a further somme of money then yow were by our former letters appointed to deliver him; these be to will and commaund yow to deliver unto the said monsieur Beauvoys the hole somme of the said thowſand pounds lately sent unto yow, accounting as parcel of the same such sommes of money as yow have alredy paid unto him; and receaving billes of his hand testifieng the receipt therof to the use of the prince of Condé and his confederats. At Hamptown court, XIV<sup>th</sup> Octob. 1562.

The Queen  
to Sir Adryan  
Ponyngs.From Ham-  
ton court,

14 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

\*So the MS.

A LA ROYNE.

30 **M**ADAME, Je ne ſçay, comme il nous ſeroit poſſible de vous remercier et louer aſſez dignement du bon et fidele vouloir, qu'il a pleu a voſtre Maieſté de monſtrer par eſſect, en envoyant par deça le ſecours de voz forces: qui y ſont arrivées pour reſtablir et remectre ſus le pur ſervice de Dieu, et redimer de l'oppreſſion ung jeune prince affligé, comme eſt noſtre roy en ſon bas aage; lequel on veoyt environné et forcé d'ennemys, qui ne cherchent par leurs deportemens que ſ'aggrandir des ruines d'iceluy premierement, et apres de ſes voiſins. Par où voſtre intention ſi ſaincte ne peult eſtre que grandement approuvée envers tous les princes et potentatz chreſtiens; voire ceulx qui

Monsieur de  
Briquemault  
a la Reine  
d'Angle.De Dieppe,  
15 Oct. 1562.ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.De l'origi-  
nal.

VOL. II.

E e

n'auroient aucune cognoissance du vray et seul Dieu que nous adorons, si est ce qu'ilz loueront haultement vostre entreprinse; quand ilz auront entendu la rage desbordée, et plus que inhumaine, des ennemys de Dieu et de nostre prince, a quoy vostre majesté veult employer les moyens que l'Eternel luy a mys en main pour rabaisser une telle cruauté: qui se comect et augmente de jour en jour en ce royaume; ainsi que plus au long et particulierement vostre majesté pourra entendre du sieur de Charme, affin que je ne vous ennuye de plus longue lettre.

CE neantmoins, madame, pour ce qu'il a pleu a monseigneur le 10 prince m'envoyer en ce pays, pour de sa part donner ordre a ce que je verrois estre expedient pour le progrez du dessein de la sainte association; j'ay bien osé escrire la presente a vostre majesté, pour l'avertir et supplier tres humblement, au nom de mon dict seigneur et de toute sa compagnie, de vouloir, au plustost qu'il sera possible, envoyer le reste des forces dont vostre majesté a delibéré d'ayder a telle entreprinse. Car il est necessairement besoing d'avoir vostre secours, pour l'extrémité ou se trouvent ceulx de Rouen; qui ont desia eu assaut, et les ennemys continuent de les battre et assaillir avec la plus grande furie dont ilz se peuvent adviser. Et s'il vous plaist, madame, nous secourir 20 promptement; nous espérons, avec les forces que meme mon dict seigneur le prince qui s'approche, et avec les vostres, que nous pourrons veoyr en brief une bonne yssue de ceste querelle, a la gloire de Dieu, a la seureté de l'estat de nostre roy, et au contentement des saintz desirs de vostre majesté: dont louange vous en demeurera eternellement envers tous peuples et nations, et remuneration en nostre seigneur Jesus Christ; duquel vostre majesté a entrepris la deffence en ses membres offensez. Madame, je supplie le Createur vous accroistre en toutes ses benedictions. De Dieppe, le xv jour d'Octobre, 1562.

De vostre majesté  
tres humble et tres  
obeissant serviteur

30

## TO THE QUEENE'S MOOSTE EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

**I**T may please your majestie, I dyd make a dispatche unto you of the xxvii<sup>th</sup> of September, enclozed in a lettre addressed to th'Erl of Warwicke : which packet I understande is taken by those of *the papistes campe, otherwise called the kinge's campe* : the contentes of which dispatche I did readvertise unto your majestie by my dispatche of the ix<sup>th</sup> of October, *sent by a french gentleman, named captain Gbarmu.* Therby your majestie might perceive, *and by the manner of my writing thereof, with what difficultie I may nowe send safely unto you.* The same may also perceive, I had sente then my colyn Henry Middlemore to the courte, to have the kinge and the queene-mother's saufconducte for my safe accesse unto them : wherin howe I proceded, your majestie may understande by the coppies of my lettres sente at that tyme to the queene-mother and to the kinge of Navarre, which I do presently sende your majestie herwith. My sayd colyn Middlemore founde the court at Rouville, fower leagues from Roan ; what tyme the kinge, the queene-mother, and the kinge of Navarre were mounted on horsebacke to take their journey to the campe before Roan : whether, after the delyverye of my lettres to the sayd queene, and kinge of Navarre, the sayd Middlemore repaired also ; wheare, as soone as he was arrived, *the constable committed him to the garde of a gentleman, to th'intent he should conferre with no man.*

SHORTLY after, the sayd Middlemore was brought into a place where the kinge was sette in his majesty, accompanied with the queene his mother, the duke of Orleans, the kinge of Navarre, the cardinal of Ferrare, the duke of Guyse, the connestable, the marshal St André, and sundry others of this kinge's pryvy-cowncell. The queene-mother at that tyme had these wordes unto him : Th'  
 30 Ambassadour (from whome yow come) hathe written to me and to the kinge of Navarre, to have a sauf-conducte to come to the court, and to present his successour whome the queene his mistresse hathe sente hether. I see no reason, sayd the queene, why he should demaunde a sauf-conducte, onlesse he knowe more by himselfe then any of us doo : and there is no sauf-conducte can be of greater assurance unto him, then the qualité of an Ambassadour. There be of late, sayd she, some of his nation, and some parsons of greater qualité then he is, which be come into this realme without passeport or sauf-conducte ; and that in good numbers, as we heere. But, sayd  
 40 she, as they be come without leave, and after a straunge manner ; so shall they be shortly sente hence, I trust : and or it be long, I trust,

Sir Nicholas  
Throk-  
morto-  
n to the  
Queen.

From Or-  
leans,

15 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

we shall see them. My sayd cosyn aunswered, he knewe nothing of those matters, nor had therewith nothing to do; but was only sente thether to sollicite a sauf-conducte for my safe accesse to the courte.

THEN the queene-mother made a longe declaration of my ingratitude, who had forgotten howe muche I was bounde to the kinge her husband, to all the kinge's councell, and to this realme, for my lyfe; which was in greate jeopardy in the tyme of the late queene Mary, when I departed Englande to come into Fraunce for my safety; where I was well used and conserved: and the offices which I had don since I was your majestie's Ambassadour heere were not correspondent to the favour and kindenesse that I had receaved heere afore tyme. Then the kinge of Navarre followed the queene-mother with a semblable invective against me: so dyd orderly all the reste which were there present. The duke of Guyse added this to advantage, that I had receaved to greate honour and curtesy; and that the same was yll bestowed uppon me. The sayd duke wished also, that I were with those your majestie's subiectes that were either at Newhaven or Deepe; where he trusted, or it were longe, bothe they and I should be visited as we had deserved. Then the queene-mother sayd, I will make aunswer to th'Ambassadour in writing: the copy of which her lettre your majestie shall receive herewith. 10 20

THIS the queenē-mother's refusal to me of a sauf-conducte; together with assured intelligence, *that the mariskal Brissac of late had these wordes of me, in taulking of my accesse to the court, and my procedinges heere: saienge, that, what so ever it coste, I must be gotten into their bandes; and that without delay they must cut off my head.* For, sayd he, that man may in no wise be suffered to lyve; for he is *the most dangerous instrument of his nation for us:* and to make the matter allowable to the wordle, sayd he, we will *find articles enough to make his proces.* In the meane tyme we muste leave no meanes unassaid and unpractised to bring him into the queene his mistresse disgrace; *which will be done with no great difficultie.* For, sayd he, we be well enfourmed, *his prosperitie and suretie dependeth only upon the queen his mistresse favour; for there be enough about her of great aucthorité and trust, that can be very well contented he were in heaven.* I am also by as assured meanes advertised, *that the queen-mother, and this kinge's counsell have given in charge to monsieur de Sevre and others, to practise with sir Thomas Smithe, your majestie's ambassador, by all the meanes he and they can to bring me into the evil opinion of the said sir Thomas Smithe; and so to discredit me and my doinges unto him, as that he may take occasion from tyme to tyme to deface and discredit my former doinges and procedinges on this side unto your majestie.* These difficulties, I say, for obtaining my sauf-conducte, 30 40

conduſte, with theſe and other approved intelligences and practiſes tending to my daunger, hath moved me to forbear to accompany ſir Thomas Smythe to the court at this tyme, unleſſe I had ſome ſauf-conduſte for my affurance. So as I do remayne heere at Orleans in theſe termes, as your Maſtie ſeethe, to attende your further order: which it may pleaſe yow to ſignefy unto me, with your further direction for my proceedings and behaviour, with as convenient ſpeede as ſhall ſtande with your pleaſure; and, in the meane tyme, *to interpret and accept my doinges after your moſte gracious and ac-*  
10 *cuſtomed uſage.*

My coſyn Henry Middlemore, whome it hath pleaſed your Maſtie, uppon my humble ſute, to accept as your ſervante, dothe by my order attende uppon ſir Thomas Smythe to the court; with whome alſo I have ſente ſome others of my ſervantes to ſtande him in ſtede there. I cannot as yet, for your Maſtie's ſervice as occaſion ſhal be offered me, diſfurniſhe my ſelfe of John Barnaby my ſecretary: whome alſo I do meane to leave with your ſayd Ambaſſadour, at my departing hence, as one that ſhal be able to do your Maſtie and him ſervice; and hereafter, I truſte, prove ſo honeſt and ſufficient a man,  
20 as Mr ſecretary ſhal be well pleaſed, and fynde him agreeable to re-commend him to your Maſtie's ſervice, to ſerve the ſame in ſome place of truſt under him.

*THE Prince of Condé and the Admiral ſhall not be able to depart this town, and to put themſelves into the fieldes, either to fight with their enemies, or to ſuccour Diepe or Newhaven, (for they take Roan to be loſt) until the later end of this monethe, as I thinke; in as moche as*  
*monſieur d'Andelot, partely by his ſicceness which hath retarded him, and partely for lacke of money to pay the almain ſouldiours for their*  
*levieng and for their firſt muſters, hath ſo ſtayed his advancement*  
30 *hitherwardes, as he cannot be either neare this town, or neare Paris, until it be about the two and twentieth day of this monethe. In*  
*lyke manner the conte de Rochefocault and monſieur Duraffe, which be expected heere with ſome force from Guyenne and Poictou, have*  
*ben alſo retarded by the meanes that monſieur de Montluc, with ſome*  
*force of Spaniardes (as it is ſayd) and ſuche power as he hath aſſembled in thoſe parties, hath ſo occupied the ſayd conte of Rochefocault and monſieur Duraffe, as they can not be here at the ſoonest be-*  
*fore the two and twentyeth of this monethe: ſo as the ſaving, ſuccour-*  
40 *ing, and defending of Diepe and Newhaven muſt only lye in your ma-*  
*ſtie's bandes, and depend upon your ſuccours.*

AND for as moche as *the duke of Eſtampes and mounſieur de Martigues be marched furthe of Bretaine with the force of four thouſand men, or above, to renforce the kinge's campe, and to joine with the*

same: the prince of Condé and the admiral do desire your majestie to cause some of your ships uppon the weste coste, as from Dartmouth, Plimmouth, Exmouth, Poole and those parties, to make some course to the coast of Bretaine; and there to discende and make incursion and invasion where they thinke good uppon the said townes in Bretaine: thereby, either to stay the said duke of Estampes with the brittische force in the countrey of Bretain, or else to compelle him and them, if they be advanced, or already conjoined with the kinge's campe, to retire themselves backe againe for the defence of their countrey; whereby the peeces of Newhaven and Diepe shall not be so hardly assailed, as other [wise] they 10 shoulde be. And since it hath pleased your majestie, uppon good deliberation and providence, to take this cause in hand, and to sease into your possession and garde the townes of Newhaven and Diepe, the keeping and defending of which peeces shall tourne, I trust, to your honour, suerty, and reputation in the end: it may please your majestie so to mynde, and give speedy order for the conservation and maintenance of the said peeces in your possession with a surcrease of a good number of men of war, and all other thinges necessary for them, in time; as that yow loose not th'advantage which yow have won, and the reputation and proffict which by the grace of God yow shall enjoye in 20 th'ende, if these peeces be substantially garded. And the more it importethe your majestie to go roundely to worke for the defence of those peeces, and well ending of these matters, bycause yow are noted to be the principal protector of this cause; and that these townes of Diepe and Newhaven be as thinges of your owne acquisition. I trust, all my Lordes and others of your majestie's councell, and all other your good and loving subgects will also put to their bandes and hartes to concurre willingly and gladly with your majestie in the well achieving this enterprise. Which beeing well ended, albeit your majestie shall have (as 30 of right yow ought) the principal pryse of the honour, and the greatest parte of the proffict, comoditie, and suertye: yet my sayd Lordes and others, and every of them, shal be participante of the honour due unto them, and of the proffict which shall returne to your realme; wherein they have in their degrees greate interest.

THE last advertisments from monsieur d'Anelot of the fourth of October were, that he was then at Salbourg in Lorrain; where he minded to make his musters the day folluing; and there to consume about the said musters three or four dayes: so as he makethe his reckoning to [be] at Chastillon, upon the river Seine, the twentieth day of this monethe; and so from thence to approche either towards Paris, or bi- 40 ther, as order and advise shall be given him from the prince, and the Admiral, his brother.



I DOUBT not, but that your Majestie is better advertised of the state of Roan, Newehaven, and Deepe from thence, then I can advertise yow, and with more speede: nevertheles at the dispatche herof, thus the state was taken heere of those peeces. The mount St Catherine beeing won (as I wrote unto your majestie in my last dispatche) those within the towne of Roan were contented to talke of the rendering of the sayd towne upon conditions: which parliament lasted twoo or three dayes. Sundry offers were proposed by them of the Kinge's campe: but at the lenght they within the towne, taking cou-  
 10 rage unto them *upon the arrival of four ensignes of Englishemen*, refused all manner of conditions; and they toke themselves to garde the towne: wheruppon the battrye was renewed in fundry places furiously. So as heere *we be, in manner, desperate of the said town of Roan, and yet somewhat relieved by the good hope they have of the valiantnes of your majestie's nation: of whome they be sory there is no greater number on this side.* At Diepe, it is said, *there is six hundred Englishemen arrived, under the leading of captain Ormesby: which peece, if it be assailed, would well require, at the least, four thousand men for the garde thereof.* At Newhaven, only, it was understoode here, that eigh-  
 20 tene sail were there arrived, and brought with them fiftene hundred Englishemen: which is too weke a number for the garde of that peece only; for the same will require, at the leste, *(to be well garded)* if it be besieged, four thousand men. So as of theese numbers landed at Deepe and Newehaven *there can be no convenient succours taken for the relief of Roan.* May it therefore please your majestie to have consideration of theese matters in tyme; and that *these peeces may be substantiallyly manned, before the ennemie approche to besiege them: or else it will be hard to succour them in time.*

THE marshal St André (as I wrote unto your majestie in my laste  
 30 dispatche) is gon as cheefe to empeache the coming of monfieur Dandelot. *The house of Guise, with the advise of the cardinal of Ferrare and the spanishe Ambassador here, have lately dispatched Villemort and La Crocque, servantes to the queen of Scotland, to passe throughe your majestie's realm, and there to make some trouble, if they see any opportunité; and lykewise to exasperate the queen of Scotland and her papistical counsell, to make some trouble in your majestie's realm upon the frontiere; and also to do what they can to depryve the earl of Marre, secretary Lethington, and all others which favour the protestant religion, of their credit and authoritie about the said queen of Scot-*  
 40 *land.* There is also some practises in hande to make some troubles in Ireland: which sedicions to raise and bringe to passe, the busshop of Aquila is, as I heare, greatly put in trust and set on by these men. I am by good meanes also advertised, that the last dispatche which was

*sent from this kinge's campe into England was to will the french ambassador there, and the hostages, to make as good shifte for themselves as they could, and to retire themselves by any meanes from thence; and that with as moche speede as they might conveniently.*

I AM advertised, that the messenger which caried my dispatche of the seven and twenty of September before spoken of, directed to your majestie, and to th'Erle of Warwicke, is put to deatbe in the kinge's campe, for that he was a Frencheman. The certaintie of this matter I knowe not as yet: but if it be true, your majestie may perceive, *they deale with you as with their openemie; as with whom they wolde none of their nation shoulde have intelligence, or do pleasure unto.* The cardinal of Lorrain, amongst other his projectes, dothe thinke, that \*  
 at this councell at Trent, and by his voiage into Almayn, to bringe to passe, the queen of Scotland, his neece, shall be assured to marry Ferdinand the second sonne of the emperour; and also to conclude the papistical league offensive and defencive amongst the papistes; whereof I did long ago advertise your majestie. The said cardinal will worke what he may to transferre by resignation th'empire unto the said duke Ferdinand, and to disappoint Maximilian, the kinge of Boheame, thereof. At his departing this court towards Trente, he made a long oration against the prince of Condé, the admiral, and all their fautors; terminge them arrant traitors for having intelligence with your majestie, and for the bringing in of your nation into this realme; which he the said cardinal termed the greatest and most auncient enemies to this crowne: saienge further, that there was no peace nor treaty to be kept with your majestie; who, as he said, was the maintainor of all rebelles and hereticques: and so persuaded the king, the queen his mother, and his counsel to declare you open war.

It may please your majestie, that the marishal Brissac may not be named as the aucthour of my destruction before mentioned; albeit it may lyke yow at your pleasure to speake, where, and to whome yow thinke good, of the unhonorable intent and practise: for thereby the party must needes be discovered by whome I had the intelligence, the same being spoken but to one parson. Herwith your Majestie shall receive a cipber from the prince of Condé and the admiral; sent unto you, to th'ende your majestie may from tyme to tyme heare from them, and they from you, as occasion shal be offred uppon all eventes. They do humbly desire your majestie not to impute unto them any arrogantie or inconsiderate behaviour, that they have enterprised to send you first a cipber; from whom they would gladly (and so, they say, it becomed them) to have received one at your pleasure, and agreeable to your devyse: and of the receipt of this their cipber, their desire is to be from your majestie by me, by mounseieur de la Haye, and by any other meanes, with  
 some

some expedition advertised. Thus almighty God longe préserve  
your majestie in helthe, honnour, and all felicitie. From Orleans, the  
xv<sup>th</sup> day of October 1562.

Your majestie's mooste humble, faithfull,  
obedient subject and servante

*M Throckmorton*

TO SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON.

SIR, I perceive by the lettres sent from the quene, which youe  
shall receive, that her majestie doth thincke, that we be together:  
10 and I am wonderfully destitute of such as can speake french; and  
therefore I am sory, mr Mydlemore cometh no soner unto me. The  
quene-mother is very angry, that I tary so long from the cowrt; as  
your servaunt, this bearer, can also tell. I do myend, as sone as I can  
have word agayne from the cowrt, to go thither and do my message,  
and to deliver that in writing which methincks youe shall receive in  
print, in latten, and is now belike made open.

Six small shippes, filled with Englishmen, as they weare passing  
to Roan, one of them stroke on the sandes at Cawdebecke; which  
monfieur Danville with horsemen toke. Of the men, theie say, 200  
20 slayne, four score made prisioners: I do not thincke the nomber true.  
Certayne it is, xi were sent to the cowrt, and there by the constable's  
order hanged upon a tree, with this inscription: POUR AVOIR VENUS,  
CONTRE LA VOLUNTE DE LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE, AU SER-  
VICE DES HUGUENOTZ. Such inhumane and barbare warre theis  
men do make, and then excuse their crueltie by such a vayne inscrip-  
tion! They do accompt, that 600 of our nation got then into the  
towne: and that Englishmen are there, theie without know by their  
arrowes, when theie skirmish with them. On thursday last the king  
of Navarre was sore hurt. I marvell, such a nobleman as he wolde  
30 adventure so nere the breache. They have repulfid the Guisians out  
of their trenches under their walles. This night cam into Paris four  
score horsemen from Roan: and comaundement is given to get the  
wyne out of the villages into Paris; and eche howsholder to have in  
readynes a spade and a shovell. What this doth meane, gesse yow: I  
cannot tell; except it be, that the Parisians must allwais be devising of  
one thing or other, and making of new ordynaunces: (kepe them who

Sir Thomas  
Smith to  
Sir Nicholas  
Throckmor-  
ton,  
From Paris,  
17 Oct. 1562.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From a co-  
py sent by  
Sir Thomas  
Smith to  
Sec. C. c. ll.

list, as myne host monsieur Verbery saith) or ells, peradventure, som new thing is fearid. Other newes your man can tell.

I do marvell moch, that Mr Mydlemore doth not com: there is more then one day or two sith the xii of October, when your lettre was written. I pray yow, send me word by the next, what other men of yours youe can spare, or whither youe can spare any. Here is a gowne, and shirts, and other things for Barnaby; which I entend to leave with monsieur de Verbery, when I go. I do assure yow, I do thincke long to go to the court. Peradventure, if I had ben there, those xi men had not ben hanged: I do assure yow, I thincke so. Altho 10  
their furor be great; yet, peradventure, theie wold have had som respect at my being there: and I have therfore som conscience myself of my tareing. I have comonid with monsieur de Sevre, as youe willed me; whom I fiend an honest and civile gentleman, and sorie for theis unhappie parts: yt hath don him no hurt to have ben in England. I perceyve by Mr Secretarie's lettre to me, that there is more force of men of warre now sent, and in Diepe, then the quene writs to you and me in the lettre which I sent you. Fare youe well. From Paris, the xvi of October 1562.

I WILL not faile to sollicitate the quene-mother to have yow com to 20  
the cowrte, that I might speake with yow before youe go into England: and I do not feare to obtain it; especially, if theie do not myende to breake with us. And in my dispach into England I do myend to signifie fully to Mr Secretary the cawse of your dowtes and feare, as youe have signified them to me. I do send you a draught of the be-seaging of Roan: which youe must take in good worth; for it is of myne owen hand, out of an other evell favorid draught which I got of Shakerley. Even now, as I was closing up my dispach, Mr Mydlemore cam; of whose comyng I am marvelous glad: he now writeth to yow againe by your man. I have sent yow also the copy 30  
of the quene's Majestie's proclamation at Diepe. Yf yt be not good french, do not marvell; for no more is that which was sent me: they that wrot it both in England and in Paris understod no frenche. From Paris, the xvii<sup>th</sup> of October.

I SEND yow 300 crownes; which I was fayne to take up by exchange of Gerardo Burloneachi, by reason of an bill of credite which I had of sir Thomas Gresham for 1000 crownes. Youe had nede fe me discharged therof to sir Thomas Gresham so sone as possible youe may. Of all your billes (as Mr Midlemor, I thynk, hath written) the date was out.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CICILL KNIGHT,  
CHIEF SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

SIR, the cawse of my long tarieng before I do myne errand at the courte is declarid at full in my lettres to my lordes of the cownsell: wherfore I shall not nede to troble yow forthere therewith; myne instructions be so precise in one or two places, that I should furst confer with hym and take his advice. Now he is fully resolved not to comm forth of Orleunce. His fere and dowte, I am sur, he hath declarid by his servaunt which I met betwixt Calais and Marguise, in  
10 that paquet which the said servaunt did bryng. Seyng I se hym now determyned, that he will not com hymself; I myend as to morow to keape on my jorney toward the courte.

Sir Thomas  
Smith to Se-  
cretary Cic-  
cill.

From Paris.

1808.1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

METHYNKS, the hangyng of those xi men taken beside Cawdebeck doth show somewhat more rigor, then th' order of warre doth comonlie permyt to straungers taken in warre. As I shall have occasion, I will talke of the mater at the cowrte when I com there. And the precise denyeng of a sauf conduct to sir Nicholas semeth somewhat straunge. The queene mother wold not so myche as by word of mowthe upon her honour promise Mr Midlemore, that sir Nicholas should saufelie com and saufelie go. Yow se, how dangerous it is  
20 to negotiate here and in this courte.

Yow perceive, what sir Nicholas doth thynk of ther embassadour in England: and I am certaynlie advertised by diverse Scots, that there be divers sent allredie, and more to be sent, to move *the queen of Scots to break with you, and to make war out of hand*; and that the mater is now in hand and in traffique, *that the hostages which you have shall be convoyed of into Flanders*. For the furst mater were apoyntid, and be goeng or gone, *secretary Rollet and monsieur Vyllemort*.

By the copie of sir Nicholas lettre ye perceive, how raw I am left  
30 here. Furst I thought to have had full enstructions by hym, not onely of the persones, but of the maners of the great lords here, the estate and termes wherin we do stand with them. This I now lack: all the furnytüre of the treatises betwixt England and France allredie passid; the late trafiques, wherin thei either did trulie serve the queene's majestie or no: all which ye apoynted me to receive at his hands. The lest thyng, and yet which was ever yet cownted a thyng for the queene's honor, and necessarie for the english embassadour, the queene's majestie's plate, I have it not: and in loking for  
40 that, I caried, in maner, none of myne owne out of England. But which I fynd almost most lack in; such servaunts as coulde speake and write frenche (which I did not provide for as I wold, bicawse I was promysed of hym to have them of hym) bicawse he tarieth still here, I perceive he myndeth to reteyne still with hym. And whereas here-

tofore a man might alwais had enough servaunts, Duches or Frenche : now partlie, for the plage, I dare not take ; and partlie, for religion, if I did take, I durst not trust : and this tyme also, for the warre, such persones are not to be had as they were wont. Yet if Mr Midlemore do com, I hope to make better shift ; and trust, I shall do tollerablie : though not so well as I wold, bycause of thies faults and lacks ; yet so well as can be of one who is set to flie almost with clapped wyngs, or to row in a bote with one ore and an . . . . . But bicawse my lacks be such, I shall nede the more supplie from home ; I meane, yow to excuse my defaults, and to tell me of them ; and with yowr ad- 10  
vertisments to shew me the way how I should amend them, and to tell me your opynion and advice more ample and at full, than otherwise ye should have nedid.

I SEND in this packet to yow one or two packetts of Scottisshmen ; which I pray yow doe as ye were wont, that thei should not thynk me negligent in there cawses : peradventure, at som tyme they shall helpe me as well to convey my packetts, and save a post. The complaynts of the marchaunts which were spoiled, which is specified in th' instructions that I should have, I have them not : I thynk, ye thought I should have them of sir Nicholas ; and I suppose, he hath 20  
dispachid home the answers. But methynks, we shall not stand now uppon the termes of complaynts of marchaunts, but uppon the takyng of holds : yet necessarie it were, that I had also those, either from yow or from hym.

To devyne wheruppon we shall stand, and how thei will accept me, I meane as a mediator of peax or a denouncer of warre, by avow- yng the surpreseng of that which our men occupieth, it is suerly to me impossible. And altho the meaner sorte wold gladlie beleave the first, bicawse thei wold have it so ; yet the heades of the factions be so un- supportably prowde, and so stiflie bent to hazard all, that I am mar- 30  
velously afraid, I shall have no successe as I pray for and wish. Yf they encline eny thyng, I will be bold enowgh to attempt. But I feare me, thei be so used to the noyse of the drumme and cannon, that they can not here the noyse of peaceble talkyng of eny accorde. In my next lettres I do not dowte but to describe unto yow more. In the meane I commyt yow to almightie GOD. From Paris, the xv of October 1562.

Yours to use and commaunde.

J. Smith

THUS I must tell you also more, that the quene mother now at this tyme doth nothyng but in the presence of the conestable, the duke of 40  
Guise,

Guise, or one of them, as it is shewed me. I do entend to negotiate with them in frenche; and do not dowte, but to make shift good enough to utter my myend. At the assaulte which was made on thursday last, wherat the king of Navarre was hurt, the duke of Guise also was hurt; but not with arquebuse nor pike, that I can lerne, but brused with stones and wood cast upon hym. The king of Navarre is hurt with the arquebus in the shoulder and kne, and in the flank with a pike; howbeit, men thynks, he shall lyve. The same night one cam from the camp in post hither to Paris, for such thyngs  
 10 as was necessarie: wherby the furst that I wrote to sir Nicholas I lerned; the next I lerned sith. All the next day, and, I thynk, till now the duke of Guise kepeth his bed. Yt is said also, that d'Aumale is hurt with an arqubus on the forhid; but not so certaynly. Men suppose, ther was above 600 of the assailaunts slayne. They within were never more in corage. All the while of the assault, duryng seven howres, Mongombry was ther by in the towne with his sword drawn; and if eny of his men gave back, he slew them streight, if he could. When all was done, he got uppon the contermure which they had made agaynst the breche, and there made a rare or two with  
 20 his horse, that all the camp might se hym. Yt is talked here, that, at my comyng to the camp, all the embassadours should mete together; and immediatelie after the kyng shall remove to Monceau, nerer Paris.

DANDELOT is enterid into Champayne, passing Loreyne without eny resistance: and their by reason of such as do to many dailie flow unto hym, he sendeth som horsmen to Lyons, and taketh ordre to demynish the rest, and so to com forward; whither to Orleans or hither, it is not yet knowen. The camp about Roan is not esteemed above viii thousand: they within be esteemed vi thousand  
 30 that bereth armes. I tarie here now onely uppon a passeport to send this dispache into England, and for order when and where I should com. As they were hastie to have me com upon the wynnyng of the fort St Helens; so, methynks, after this assault of Roan they be as slow. Here nothyng is done without order from the cowrte. No man stirreth any whither without pasport. From Paris, this sonday morning, the xviii<sup>th</sup> of October.

I AM so bold to send yow the copie of sir Nicholas Throgmorton's lettres and myne; bycause of them, and of such as I write to yow, ye shall know the hole discourse and historie from my departure out  
 40 of Englande to this day. Yours at commaundement.

J: Smith

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Sir Thomas  
Smith to  
Secretary  
Cecill.

From Poissy,  
20 Oct 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original.

**T**HIS day, being sonday the xviii<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, for newes this I have: that monsieur Randen, brother to the countie of Rochefalcauld, havinge his kne broken by the shot of a colveryne, or such a pece, out of the fort of St Catharyne when it was taken, is now deade. Of Dandelot here they saie, he hath but xviii cornetts of horsemen: (which should be, after a 150 in a cornet, more; but as they accompt them, 2000 horsemen in the hole good) and fotemen he hath to a four or six thousand, not past, as they say; wherof 10 one part is leadd by the mareshall of Hesse: and he is accompted here to be now lx leagues hence, abowt Chaloones. Monsieur de Nemours hath put to sacke Vienne in Daulphinoyes. And the baron des Adresses, being to bold, and not fearing eny to have could passed the ryver of Rosne, as he cam not past with xiii horses from Lions to do somwhat abowt Valence; the said duke de Nemours, knowing the same by espiall, conveying over in small botes by one and by one a certain number of horsemen, had almost attrapped him. He slew of his horses, but the baron and the rest escapid.

**I**TEM that on friday and satterday last they of Roan, the chief mar- 20 chants and captenes (except Mongombrey) were in parlaunce with the quene to make a composition for the towne. And they half say, they are accordid upon the condycions of them of Bourges: I saie half; for they that tell this tale saie, thei are not yet assuerid of it: and yet it should com from mareshall Brissac. Item thei were at an accord afore, as ye have hard; and the som assessed eight score thousand crownes, at two payments. But furst it was said, upon the rescues of the English thei brake of: now they say, they espied quelque tromperie ment then against them, and so toke hede betymes; and that was the cawse of there breaking of at that tyme. 30

\*So the MS. **T**HIS day, which is tewisday xxi \*October, abowte ten of the clocke, when monsieur de Sevres and I had broken our fast, and having gotten a pasport of maresshal Brisac to go to the cowrt, were fullie determyned to go thitherward, whither we had word againe or no, having sent allredie our cariage away, comyth monsieur de Sevre's man, and bringeth me a pasport for my man to go into England, and a letter to him from secretary Bourdin, that th'appointement that I should com to Egures, was but that I should lie there more commodiously, from thence to have ben sent for to com to the cowrt, when tyme should have ben. There was no remedie, but I must go to Poissy: 40 whither my stuf, and the chift wherin my dyspach was, was gon before.



Roan standeth still in the tearmes which it did, ever sith th'affault given on thursday; sith which tyme they have not shot at it with cannon. And as an archier of the king's, whome we met by the way, this day told us, and I know it for certain, thei are content, that the papists shall com into there churches agayne; there churches shal be amendid. Thei will give the king a 100000 crownes, either and, or els toward costs and charges of the warre: but thei will have there preaching still. Thei will have libertie of their religion; and thei will have no garrison wythin the towne, but will be masters ther-  
 10 of themselves: and upon this point thei stand. Theis men stand in a doble dowte: to wyn yt by force thei despaire; to graunt this, is to condiscend to all that the protestants do requier, and to shew plaine, that their warre was not for religion but for ambition. I thincke, I shall have no acceffe to the cowrt, till either thei do utterly dispaire to have Roan, or els thei have it. Howsoever yt be, I loke to be well bayted and overlodik of my Lords there that ruleth all, when I come thither: but I trust to aunswere them with patience and reason.

NEWHAVEN is not so strong as men do take it; and, if yt weare  
 20 sommer, they wolde attempt to asray our men thence wythe a *garden of chamillion upon the hill on this side*. They that understand the place well can understand what I meane. And thyngs begon there by *France* be not perfit. The plage ceasith not at Paris, and it rather encreasith then decreasith in other places of Fraunce: even in this towne diverse howses be therby desolate. I have sent yow the copie of such lettres as have passed betwixt sir Nicholas Throgmerton and me, bycause ye should understand th'occasion fully of this my long tarieng before I can com to do my message. Thus for this tyme I leave to trouble yow, and comyt yow to God. From Poissy to-  
 30 wardes the courte the xx of October 1562.

Yours at commaundement

J: Smith

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WYLLIAM CECYLL KNYGHT,  
PRYNCPALL SECREATORYE TO THE QUEN'S MOSTE EX-  
CELLENT MAJESTIE.

Mr Ormes-  
bye to Sec.  
Cecill,

From Diepe.

20 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original.

**M**Y dieutye don to your honor, it maye please the same to under-  
stande, that sence the departure of Mr Wynter from hense,  
I receaved a lettre from capteyne Leighton, whiche I have sent here  
inclosed; wherein youe maye perceave, that the nexte daye after the  
first assaulte, whiche was the thursdaye and the xv<sup>th</sup> of this monthe,  
there was geven an other. And the daye folowing monsieur Mongo-  
mery sent hyther a horssleman to monsieur de Fortz for succors: who  
declared, that the kyng of Navar was hurt within the trenche, and  
stroken with an harquebus in the ryght syde of hys breaste, sumwhat  
nerer the arme than the breste; and, as the reapourte cummythe  
daylye from the campe, in great daunger of hys lyef; for the bul-  
let remaynes in hys bodye.

Note, that  
the daye af-  
ter the se-  
conde af-  
saute, ther  
was request-  
ed by theym  
of the camp  
a parley till  
sonday at ten  
of the cloke.

**T**OUCHING the succors demaunded by monsieur Mongommery and  
Mr Laighton in hys behalf; I was required by monsieur Bryquemall  
to sende twoo of our bands. Whereunto I answered, that I was rea-  
dy to doo anye thing that he with monsieur de Fortz shulde wyshe  
me to doo; so the same were reasonable: but for so moche as the  
town was in parley, and what end shulde be taken by means thereof  
[not known;] I thought it not good to hazarde anye of the quen's Ma-  
jestie's people here, tyll suche tyme as bothe I myght here the con-  
clusion of theyr saide parlyament, and also good intelligence towch-  
ing the save bringing of our saide bands thither. They bothe allow-  
ed well thys mynn answere: and concluded to sende two bands of  
Frenchemen that remayned, one in the Pollet, and th'other in the cy-  
tadeyle; requesting me to supplye and to garde the sayde two fortes,  
for watche and warde, with the lyke nombre of our cumpanyes as  
they had sent for the succorring of Roane; whiche were the num-  
bre of three hundred men: and before that tyme they never employ-  
ed anye of our cumpanyes theyr, althoughe I made offer unto theym  
at my firste cummyng thither, accordyng to myn instructions.

**T**HESE frenche bands were sent towards Roane on saterday at night,  
being the xvii<sup>th</sup> of this present; and recoveryd within three leagues  
of Roane that night, bestowing theimselfes in a wood: but being dis-  
covered by the peasaunts of the countrey, the alarum was gyven to  
the camp, and intelligence of their being theyr; [and they] were dry-  
ven to breake theymselves, and pece meale to shyfte away. The cap-  
tens, being well horste, recovered Deepe; th'one upon sondaye night  
at one of the clocke after mydnight, th'other on mondaye aboute ten  
of

of the clocke afore none; and in the afternone half a score of the fouldyors.

AND Monsieur Bryquemall, so sone as he was advertised, that they colde not recover theyr entrey into Roane; (whereof he was advertised by the first capten that came) and that the bands were broken and overthrowen, as he thought: the saide Bryquemall, having made secreet provicion of a shallope before, the winde and the tyde serving within an hower after the newes came, put hymself to the sea; and sent unto me, if I wolde wryte anye thing into Englande, for  
10 that he was then taking shipp to goo thither. And thus, we thanke God, we bee rydd of one of whome fewe or non colde have anye good opynion; bothe for that he was so timerus, and lykewiese so overthrowen with every blast of evill newes, as hys face and lokes colde not but enfourme hys feare: by whiche means the common people were brought into great muttring and wyspering, and contynewallye sending awaye their goods and merchandyze; althoughe ther was precise order taken, and great chardge gyven by the capten and counsaile of the town to the contrarye.

THE morowe after hys departure, being the xix<sup>th</sup> of this present,  
20 was sent hyther with a trompet to Monsieur de Fortz from the quen mother a jentleman, calde Monsieur du Bois Dennebout, with a lettre of creans from the sayde quene-mother, signed onely with her owen hande; declaring, that Rooane had made theyr compoficyon: bringing with hym in wryting the perticulerryties of the saide compoficyon, but the same not sygned with the quen's hand or anye others of the counsaile. I have sent your honor the copyes, as well of the lettre of creans as of the composition. But the capten of Deepe, knowing certeynly by one or twoo that came unto hym after the parley broke upp, that their was nothing don in the same; but that  
30 they began to batter with great expedicion at eleven of the clocke upon sondaye; for that the abstynence was taken till ten of the same daye: the saide capten assembling the counsaile of the town with the burgeses of the same, calling me with the rest of the capytaynes thither, and theyr resolved upon theyr answer to the quene mother: th'effect whereof I have also sent here inclosed.

THIS daye in the morning, being the xx<sup>th</sup> of this monthe, came hyther a man of Mr Throgmerton's with this pakett; bringing lettres from the Prynce unto Monsieur de Fortz, whiche I have seen: th'effecte whereof ys, that Monsieur Danlotte\* will be with hym at Or-  
40 leance the xxiii<sup>th</sup> of this present at the furthest: and then he promysed the sayde de Fortz, not to lose one hower, nor to tarye the takyng of anye towne; but with all possible expedicyon seke to finde th'ennemye in the felde, and to gyve hym the battayle: requyring

the sayd de Fortz, nott onely to use all possible means for the succors of Rooane, and \* to advertise theym of this his determynacion, and to animate theym to the keping and defence of the towne; using the same perswacion to monsieur de Fortz for the keping of Deepe, in case Roane shulde not be able to holde oute: whiche God defende. Wherefore he mooste humblye desyrethe the quen's Majestie to sende hyther suche bands as be in a readynes at Rye, and that with all diligence: for that their arryvall here wil be not onely a terrour to the enemye (being alreadye in branley, as the Frenche termes it, by reason of the kyng of Navare his hurte, theyr losse of captens and best 10 fouldyors at the assautes, and yet disapoynted of the towne, [of] whiche they made a suer accompt before this daye) but also a sufficyent reinforcement for the town of Depe, if the campe shulde cum thither and besege us, to kepe the same, for the lest, the space of fourteen dayes; by whiche tyme the prynce wolde be readye to rayse the seige.

Note, that the Pollet is in good perfection, hence the departure of Mr Wynter, by the great travayle of men, women, and children.

THIS have I ben requested by monsieur de Fortz to signifye unto your honor. And lykewiese the rest of the best of the town, burgeses, and other do mooste humblye desyer her highnes of her further succors: wherebye they maye delyver the town of suche suspected persones as they shall stand more in doubt of then of the enemye hymself. And, for my parte, I am of the same opynion; considering the premisses, and the perfection that the Pollet ys brought unto by the contynewall travayle and labor of men, women, and children, as well jentlewomen, burgeses wyfes, as all others the meaner sorte of people. And thus I ende, and leave to troble your honor with these my long cyrcumstances that, as well for lacke of arte as of discreacion, I am dryven to use: not doubting, but my good will (with your honor) shall contrevaile th'imperfections of my poore servyce towards the quen's mooste excellent majestie; whiche on my behalf shall bothe 30 be trewlye ment, and faithfullye don; as knowithe almighty God, who sende us hys grace. From Deepe, the xx of October 1562.

Your honor's mooste humblye  
to be commaunded

*Edward Orme*

TO THE RIGHT HONNORABLE, AND MY SINGULER GOOD MASTER, SIR WILLIAM CECYLL KNIGHT, CHIEF SECRETARYE TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

- I**T may please your honnour to be advertised, on thursdaye last in the forenone the kyng of Navarre, walking in the trenche, was hurte in the right syde of his brest with a harquebut; lykely to dye. Wheruppon the gentlemen and soldiours in great furye, to revenge the same, cryed To th'assawlt: the which, then begynnynge abowt eleven of the clock, continued till three or four of the same daye. Where-  
 10 in as th'assayllaunts enforced themselves to the uttermoste, with th'elp also of parte of the Ryngrave's band; so the deffendauts (amongst whome th'Englishemen and Scots have deserved great commendacion) shewed themselves no lesse valeant in deffending. In which conflict th'ennemye, having mounted uppon the wall two eynseignes and a thousand men at least, were (thanks be unto allmighty God for yt) repulsed by handstrokes, with the losse of bothe their eynseignes, and the most parte of their best capytaines and soldiours; the deffendants having also great losse of men, speciallye of the best forte.
- 20 MOUNSIEUR Mounsgommerye wrate unto Mounseur Brickmall for succours; which letterre arrayved on saterdaie morning last. Whereuppon the same night were sent thither, in the conduct of capten Cowdrye and capten Mollandre, the remnant of our French bands, to the number of three hundred men: of whome newes cam on sonday night, by one of the said captins, that, being in a wood three leagwes from Roasne, their companye was discoverid, and enforst to seke what way they best might, every man for themselves, with the losse of the greatist parte of them. The same night Mounseur Bryckmall, (mynding more the sewrtie of his person then safetye of his hon-  
 30 nour) hering of this yll successe of the succors, departed in a shalopp, as he said, into England: where I wishe him to be; for that his prefence here did more harme then good, he was so tymerows.

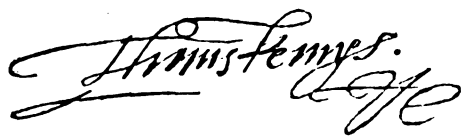
ON frydaye last a trewece was taken, by the request of the quene, to contynewe tyll sonday night following: in which meane tyme she hath parleyed for the delevy of the towne, and made new provision of powlder and shot. Yesterdaye in the morning arrayved here one of her's, with her letterre of credyt to Mounseur Fortz, Bryckmall, and Seane, with certeine articles of a composytion, which he affirmed to be made and concluded uppon with them of Roasne;  
 40 whereunto he also perswaded, in her byhalf, that the said gentlemen and townesmen here shuld lykewise agree. But they, dowl-

Mr Kemys  
to Sec. Cecil,  
From Diep,  
2008.1562.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
original.

ing anny fuche composition to be made, sent the procurer of the towne (for whome remains an hostage) to knowe the certaintye, and uppon his retorne to make aunswer accordinglye. The which howe it wil be, your honnour, uppon sight of th'articles (which I am fewr Mr Ormesby doth send yow) will sone judge. Wherein the large of-fres conteyned (yf lyke assuraunce by good hostages were ordeyned for the performauce) dothe seme to shewe some dowte which they have of themselves, and allso the deathe of the said king to be: which comonly is reported, but of no certeintye as yet.

THE Prince yet being at Orleance, from whence he meanythe 10  
this day or tomorrowe to departe, and mounsieur Dandelot lykewyse  
at Troys in Campaine, as it is sayde, meane abowt the latter end of  
this monthe, or byfore, to joyne in the field, and to feke the duke  
of Gwyse. This morning came one to towne that saythe, as he  
cam yesterday uppon his waye from Parys, he harde moche great shot  
at Roane: wherby apperith no composition is made. We here con-  
tinewe in the same estate we were; saving that the abode of the roy-  
ters here abowte in the villages have so scanted our victuayles, as the  
same is not only become very dere, but allso ill to come by for mo-  
ney: the which the mozte parte of our soldiors be now utterly with- 20  
owte. Here ar retorned divers of the soldiors that went for succors,  
and the other captaine, to the nombre of fifteen or twenty persons:  
but they can make no iuste reporte, what is bycome of the rest.  
Thus, leving for this tyme anny further to troble your honnour, I  
pray God to contynew the same in helth and long lyfe, with moche  
encrease. From Diep, this xx<sup>th</sup> daye of Octobre 1562.

By your honnor's  
moost humble servaunt



SYTHENS th'enclosing hereof, the newes is come for certaine of  
the king's deathe; and that they made an offre yesterday to give af- 30  
sawlt, but did it not.

INSTRUC-

INSTRUCTIONS GYVEN TO SIR MORICE DENNISS KNIGHT,  
TREASOROR OF THE ARMY IN NORMANDY, UNDER THE  
GOVERNMENT OF AMBROSS ERLE OF WARWYCK, LIEU-  
TENANT FOR HIR MAJESTY OVER THE SAYD ARMY.

**I**NPRIMIS, where yow ar appoynted treasoror of the sayd army, and have had sondry lettres and warrants from the queen's Majesty and us, and from the sayd erle of Warwyk, for payement of sondry sommes of monny towards the preparation, sendyng and transporting the sayd army, as well from Portesmouth as from Rye: it is  
10 now accorded for more certenty, in what sorte ye shall contynew the payments of the sayd armye; the which shall appeare unto yow in a booke herwith annexed, signed with our hands. And hir majestie's pleasure is, that for no respect any gretar wages shall be payd, than is therein particularly conteyned; except ye shall hereafter have speciall warrant from hir Majesty, or from us of her counsell.

The Council's Instructions to Sir Maurice Denis.

21 Oct. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the original draught in Secretary Cecill's hand.

And ye shall, as soone as ye arryve there, procure, that perfect musters may be made of all manner of persons serving there; so as there may theruppon be made a certayne accompt, what is dew to every person uppon the last of this month: untill which daye we wold, ye  
20 shuld see them payd; so as therein specially be forseene allowance for all prests, all victells, armur and weapon, and any other thyng answerable towards hir Majesty, or answerable to any particular victellor, or any other person to whom any of that army oweth any thyng within the towne of Newhaven, Depe, Portesmouth, or Rye; and to defalk the same, and to see every creditor fully answered, and specially Jhon Abyngton surveyor of the victells.

ITEM, after that full paye made, yow shall than kepe an accompt for the whole army from that daye; so as the monthly paye, at the most, may be certen.

30 ITEM ye shall also see, that payements be made for transportations of all the soldiors that have passed from any port of England to Newhaven or Depe, or for sendyng of any from Depe to Newhaven, accordyng to the accustomed rate of the admyralty.

ITEM ye shall at your comming thither, uppon conference with the Lievtenant and counsell there, cause an estymat to be made, what extraordinary payements ar requisite to be made there, over and above the payements mentioned in this rate hereafter following; and therof ye shall cause advertisement to be made with spede: and yet in the meane season, if great necessité doo require to imprest certen sommes  
40 of monny in such purpoofes; ye shall gyve such necessary emprests, as shall [have] bene sene very nedeful to the Lievtenant and counsell there.

ITEM ye shall make no full paye to any captayn or soldior, without warrant from the Lievtenant and controllor; nor shall paye to the controllor any somme for his band, without warrant from the Lievtenant and the Marshall; nor shall allow to your self for your owne band, without warrant from the Lievtenant and controller.

ITEM where it is ordred, that certen of the French shippes remayning within the towne of Newhaven shuld, for certen good causees, be brought from thence to Portesmouth, or some other haven of England; ye shall emprest such reasonable sommes of monny, as shall seme mete, to such officers, masters, and marynors, as from tyme to tyme 10 shal be therunto appoynted, by order ether from us, or from the Lievtenant and counsell there.

FYNALLY ye shall kepe severall accompts and reckonning of the sommes of monny disbursed, or to be disbursed, for the numbers sent to Newhaven and there serving, by themselves, and of the numbers sent to Depe and there serving.

Indorfed, xxi Octobris 1562. Instructions for Sir Mauryce Denys knight, thresourer of the armye in Normandy.

NOTES OF THINGES TO BE ANSWERID TO THE FRENCH EMBASSADOUR'S BOOKE EXHIBITED TO MY LORDS OF THE COUNSELL. 20

Notes of an answer to the French Ambassador.

25 Oct. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From a copy indorfed by Sec. Cecill.

THE letters whiche he hath delyverid, as from the kinge his master, ar onely subscribyd by the kinge. The Frenche kinge doth very well to beleeve, that it is not to his hinderance, disadvantage, hurte, nor offence, that her highnesse hath sente certeyn forces ynto Normandy; but rather that it is done for those cawses which wer declarid to Monsieur de Foix, th'embassadour, by suche of her highnesse counsell as of late went to him, to certifye him of her highnesse meaning yn that behalfe.

HER highnesse acknowledgith it to be trew, that nothing oughte 30 to be kepte with greater stedfastnesse and constancy, then faith and truthe; and that princes wordes oughte to be of more weighte, then all the obligations and othes of others. And therfor her highnesse hath greate cawse to fynde strange, that, streight after and upon the treaty so solempnely made and publishidde at Casteau yn Cambresis, Francis then dolfyn, and shortlye after by his father's deathe kinge, so litle regardinge his faith, woorde, othe and promesse, didde presume not onelye to usurpe the name, tittle, and right of the crowne and kinge of England, as well yn his wrytinges, as also by gyvinge the armes 40 of England yn his seale, and elswere yn publyke places and triumphes, by instigation of those by whome he was then chieflye con-



felid and orderidde, but also afterward didde sende greate forces ynto Scotland (that way beinge the most commodious for forayne enemyes to invade this realme) to attempte and putte yn execution the unjust clayme and tytle, so by him openlye to the sight of the world usurpidde.

AND no lesse cause her highnesse hath to fynde strange, that whereas after this ther was a treatye and certeyn agreements made and concludid at Edenborough by and betwixt commissioners having sufficyent autorité and powre therunto from her highnesse, on the one syde,  
 10 and certeyn other commissioners having lykewyse sufficyent and goode autorité and powre therto from the sayd late king Francis the second and the queene of Scottes his wyfe, on the other syde; by the which treatye emong other thinges it was agreeede and covenantidde, that the sayd treatye shuld be confyrmidde and ratified by the sayd king Francis and queene of Scottes, withyn a certeyn daye theryn expresseidde: and yet, notwithstandinge the sayd promesses and treatye, the sayd king Francis beinge requyrid to ratifye the same (as he was bownde to do) refusid to do it; notwithstandinge that the queene's  
 20 highnesse for her parte had alrede ratified it, and had delyverid it so ratified to the chevalier de Sevres, then embassadour heere resident. The which treatye remaynith yet so unratified, not onelye by the sayde king Francis, but also by the king that now is; whome it dothe concerne and touche, as well as it didde the sayd king Francis.

HER highnesse wonderith no lesse also, that whereas by the sayde treatye of Casteau in Cambresis ther oughte no parte of the fortification of Calais, or of eny other place withyn the marches thereof, to be diminsished, broken, or throwne downe by the Frenche; yet, notwithstandinge the sayd treatye, promesse and othe, the contrary is done. And lyke as her highnesse hath iuste cause to fynde these thinges  
 30 strange; so hath the kinge her goode brother no iuste cause to laye to her highnesse charge eny breach of promesse, for sendinge of these forces ynto Normandye, they beinge sent thither for such pourposes as have ben declarid to the sayd embassadour: and therfor she shall not provoke GODDE's wrathe, doing theryn nothing agaynst her promesse; but they who so meny wayes have broken promesses, wordes, and othes, and they by whose instigation and counsell they have so ben broken, have iust cause to feare GODDE's wrath and severe punishment for theyr so doynge.

NOR her highnesse dothe not entende to dessolve and forgo th' amitye and goode wille of the kinge her goode brother, nor to joyne her  
 40 self with eny subjectes disobedient to theyr prince; but rather to defend and mayntayne somme of the king her goode brother's poore subjects and townes, threattnenidde to be cruelly robbid, spoylidde,

and murtheridde ; as other to meny, to the fight and knowledge of the world, have ben alredy, by such as, having no regarde of theyr dueties to the king and his lawes, have presumidde not onelye to breake and disobey such lawes theymselves, but also to persecute by all the most cruell meanes they cowde devyse all those who, as faithfull and trew subjects, do obey the sayd lawes ; ascrybing the name of rebelles to theym that obeye the lawes, which more justely shuld be ascrybidde to theym that subverte and violate the lawes. Nor the defence of the king her goode brother's poore and wrongfullye oppressed and persecuted subjects, not onelye canne not diminishe her highnesse 10 honor, nor estimation, but rather must greatlye encrease and augment it, and deserve, an other daye, when the king her goode brother shall with encrease of yeres come to more knowledge of the state of his affaires, greate thanks of him for it. And though GODDE sometymes suffer his poore people to be afflicted: yet dothe he not ever therby witnesse how much he is displeased with every thinge that they do, but rather oftentimes therby shewith how much he loveth theym; seeing that whome he lovith he chastiseth.

AND therfor the king her goode brother dothe well not to beleeve, that her highnesse meanith to go backe from the syncere amitye and affection which she hath always assuerid the sayd embassadour to beare towards him, nor that she will forgette her othes and promesses, nor the quyetnesse of herself and her subjects, no nor yet eny pleasure receyvid by herselfe or eny of her auncesters of eny other prince; lyke as also her highnesse's noble progenitour, king Henry the seventh, didde not forgette the pleasure shewid him by one of the king her good brother's predecessors, but gratefullye did remembre it, and sundry wayes requyte it. And yet lyke as it wer unnaturallye done to shew himselfe unthankfull of a pleasure receyvid; so is it not very commendable, neither to reproche a pleasure shewid to his freende, 30 nor yet with words to magnifye it and extolle it, to make it appeere to the world greater then it is yn deede. And therfor, how greate that pleasure was, and how it ought to be regardid and estymyde, the Frenche wryters theymselves do declare: of the which the gravist and best wryter sayth thus yn effecte. " He (meaninge king Henry the vii<sup>th</sup>) had a litle money of the kinge, and abowte 3000 menne " taken up yn Normandy of the worste that cowde be pyked owte. They " passid over with him ynto Wales; wher his father yn law the Lorde " Standeley joynid himself with him, with 26000 Englishmeene: " who withyn three or four dayes after rencontrid with that cruel 40 " king Richard, who was slayne yn the feelde." These ar that wryter's wordes yn effect. And yet for this succour the sayd king Henry the vii was fayne to leave pleadges yn France, the Lord Marquyse

quyse Dorset and an other noblemanne of England. And wheras the sayd Frenche wryter sayth, that king Henry the vii<sup>th</sup> had abowte 3000 Frenchmenne with him: our cronicles affirme, that when he embarkid at Harflew, he had yn Engliſhemenne (who wer yn greate nombre fledde unto him ynto France) yn Frenchemenne and all others but 2000 menne. And this succour, ſuch as it was, was ſo longe ſewid for, and delayed er it cowde be obteynidde, that all occaſions to do eny goode yn that mater wer well nere loſte therby.

10 WHER yn the ſayde wryting it is ſayde, that the kinge her goode brother doth thanke her highneſſe of the goode wille ſhe ſhewith to beare to him, and yet requyrith her, if ſhe do love his amitye, that ſhe will ſurceaſſe from this entrepryſe, diſcharging herſelf and her ſubjects from this care and coſtes: for as much as this request is directlye contrary to the dewty and office of a prince, whoſe parte is, not onelye by him ſelfe and his owne powre, but alſo by helpe of his freendes to defend and preſerve his ſubjectes from the violence and crueltye of ſuche as travayle by all the meanes they canne to oppreſſe and deſtroy them (as it appeerith notoriously to the world, that certeyn greate menne go now abowte to do yn France;) therfor it may well appeere, 20 that this is not the goode yonge kinge's request, but rather theirs who, having the king yn their handes, do cover and cloke themſelves with the kinge's autorité, and abuſe his ſeale and powre, to the advancement of their ungodly entrepryſes, tending to the greate weakening or rather ſubverſion of the king her goode brother's eſtate and his realme, and to the oppreſſion of his poore ſubjectes: which thinge every goode chriſtyan prince, and every goode neighbour is bounde to withſtande, as farre as yn him lyeth convenyently to do.

AND her highneſſe hath not ſent forces ynto the king her goode brother's cuntry to ſeaſe upon his townes and fortrefſes, but yn ſuch 30 ſorte as hath ben declarid to the ſayd Embaſſadour; no nor yet agaynſt the kinge's wille nor conſent; ſeing that it hath ben done at the earneſt request of them that had the charge of thoſe townes by the king; who otherwyſe cowde not have defendid the ſayd townes, nor yeldid ſuch accompte of them to the king their maiſter as they ar bownde to do, but by meanes of this ſuccour receyvid from her highneſſe. Beſydes that dyvers of the chiefiſt of thoſe Lordes who have ben by the ſtates apoyntid to be of the kinge's counſell not onely have had knowledge therof, but alſo have expreſſely conſentid and requyridde it to be done.

40 AND as for that goode princeſſe, the queene mother, who is preſentlye yn the handes of them that go abowte to ſubverte the ſtate of that realme, and therefore is not at her liberty to ſay nor to do what ſhe thinkith beſt to be done; it ſtandith with very goode reaſon, that

she shulde chieflie have the oversight and ordering of the person of the yonge king her sonne, and with th'advyse, counsell, and consent of those princes and noblemenne who by the states together assembled wer apoyntid to assiste her yn the greate affayres of the realme have th'administraction therof during the tender age of the kinge her sonne; whiche (as it is notoryously knowen) she now hath not, nor canne not have; for the divisions and factions of summe noblemenne of France, who for to revenge theyr pryvate querelles search, under and by th'autoryté of the kinge and queene mother, to oppresse theyr adversaries.

10

AND whether the kinge of Spayne and the duke of Savoy have done as is conteynid yn this wryting or not, neither dothe her highnesse know, nor yet what pryvate causes may have movid theym to do as it is heere sayde they have done: but well she wotith, that herself hath done nothings but that becomith a christyan princeesse and goode neighbour to do; offeringe not onelye dyvers tymes to travayle earnestlye to pacifye these troubles and dissensions yn France, but also (seing the king is not yn case nor yn place to requyre succour himself) yn sending this succour thither, though not requyrid expressly by the king and the queene mother, being yn the handes of theym that seeke the subversion of the realme, yet requyrid yn the kinge's name by theym to whome the charge of those places wer comittid to by the kinge.

20

AND wher it is sayde, that the kinge her goode brother, being strong ynnough to reduce those agayne to theyr dueties that without cause and reason ar gone from his obedyence, hath no neede of such ayde: wold GODDE, not that they who usurpe and take upon theym unjustlye to abuse the kinge's autorité, but that the king himself yn deede wer able to do as is heere pretendidde; for then shuld lawes have ben observid and kepte, and they that obey them, and stand for the mayntenance of theym, shuld not have ben so cruelly persecutidde, nor so many a thousand have loste theyr lyves therfore. But they who presume to breake and disobey the lawes, and will rather subverte the state of the realme then be obedyent to theym, shuld be reformed and reducidde to do theyr duties; and then yn deede shuld the king her goode brother have no neede of this succour.

30

AND whatsoever is pretendidde yn this wrytinge of the kinge's libertie is so notoriously apparent to the world to be untrue, that it needith no other answer. For who knowith not, that not onelye the kinge but lykewyse the queene mother ar yn the danger of those who by force, violence, and presumption will needes abrogate an edicte made by th'advyse of all the kinge's counsell, judgidde most necessary to be observidde by a multitude of the wyfdest headdes, best learn-

40

idde menne, and of greatist experience yn all the realme of France? Lette the world therfor judge, yn what liberty the king and the queene mother ar, that ar yn the powre of theym that will rather destroye the moſte parte of all Fraunce, then submitte theymſelves to be obedyent to the lawes, with ſuch greate deliberation, by ſuch a greate nombre of wyſe menne, by the conſent of the hole cownſell made and eſtabliſhidde, and by the parliament of Paris enterynidde \* and allow-  
 10 idde. And ſeing the eſtates of France have apoyntide and namidde theym who ſhuld be of the kinge's cownſell, and by whoſe advyſe his affaires ſhuld be directidde and orderidde during his minoritye: it lyeth not yn thoſe menne yn whoſe danger the king is, by theyr authorité, withowte the conſent of the reſt, neither to alter eny notable thinge yn the ſtate of the realme, and muche leſſe to depryve the other from the authorité grawntid theym by the eſtates; ſeing that none of theym all canne clayme any authorité of gouvernement yn the kinge's minoritye, but onelye by vertu of the eſtates apoyntement.

AND wher it is ſayde, that, by ſending this ſuccour ynto France, it may ſeeme that her highneſſe ſhuld accuſe the king of Spayne and the duke of Savoy of unfaythefulneſſe and of treaſon towards the  
 20 Frenche king her goode brother: her highneſſe ſaith, that ſhe entendith to accuſe neither of the ſayd noble princes, neither of ſawtes which they canne not committe agaynſt the Frenche king, being not his ſubjectes, nor of enye other. But her highneſſe hath goode peace and amitye with theym bothe, and eſtymith and takith theym bothe for princes of greate wiſedome, vertue, and honor. And whatſoever they do yn this mater, for as much as her highneſſe knowith not upon what growndes and conſyderacions they do it; her highneſſe entendith not to judge one way or another of theyr doyngeſ. But that which her highneſſe hath done and dothe heryn, is growndid upon ſuch  
 30 reaſonable cauſes, that all indifferent menne muſt allow of it.

As for the ſentence of rebellion extortidde of the parliament of Paris; [it] is ſo notoriouslye voyde and of none effect, for dyvers reaſonable cauſes allegidde yn a booke printidde yn France concerning that mater, that it is wonder, that mencyon was made of it heere yn this writtinge. And yet much more it is to be wonderid at, that it is heere ſo boldelye affirmidde, that that extortid judgment of the parliament hath ben allowidde of all kinges, potentates, common weales and princes: which all the world knowith notoryouſlye to be untrue. And wher it is ſayde, that, yn the monith of July, thoſe who ar re-  
 40 portid to be the hinderars of the libertye of the king and queene mother retyrid owte of the campe &c.: it is wonder, that ſuch a tryfle ſhuld be alledgidde yn ſuch an ernest mater; which may be very well comparid to the playe of the catte and the mowſe. Nor it ſeem-

ith not to be trew, that then ther wer such conditions offerid by the queene mother as ar mencyonidde yn this wrytinge: for her highnesse hath diligentely enquiryd therof, and never cowde fynde that to be trew. And though it wer trew yn deede; yet, seing that th'authorité of the edicte so solempnelye made cowde not warrante theym, nor save theym from the crueltye of theyr adversaries, was it lykelye, that the queene mother's promesse cowde do it? This therfor neither proveth yn theym rebellion nor crueltye, and consequentlye no breache of peace and amitye of the queene's highnesse with the kinge her goode brother.

10

AND he that, forseing that his enemy entendith to envade him, dothe prevente him, taking awaye the occasions, and lettinge and stoppinge the wayes and passaiges wherby th'ennemy shuld come to him; will eny body saye, but that he usith defence; yea the best kinde of defence that canne be devysidde? And wherabowte these greate rulers yn France now go is not kepte so secret, but that summe ynclinge hath ben herd of it. And as for the queen's highnesse; lyke as, perhappes, she is entrid ynto France agaynst the goode wille of the sayde rulers; so is she not agaynst the good will of the kinge, nor yet entridde ynto eny place by force, nor hath possesseid eny places otherwyse then yn such sorte as hath ben declarid to the sayd Embassadour; nor hath her highnesse entrid ynto league with theym that have committid felony agaynst the kinge: and therfor is it vaynelye inferridde therof, that it is a very invasion, &c.

20

AND wher th'Embassadour saith, that he is able to prove lawfully, that the queene's highnesse hath gyven the first occasion of the spoylinge and killinge of her subjectes yn dyvers partes of France, for the cawses by him expresseid; the truthe is, that the sayd cawses prove nothing that which he pretendith: for neither was there eny such generall arrest of all Frenche shippes made; and though there had ben; yet might that have gyven some occasion to arreste our shippes likewyse yn France, till it had appeerid, what had ben mente by th'arrest of theyr shippes yn England. But to spoyle our shippes, and to emprisone and kille our menne, and that onelye upon pretense that they wer huguenotz; that was playne hostilyté upon no reasonable cawse gyven by the queene's highnesse. And as for the other pretensid cawse, that the queene did gather menne of warre, and prepare shippinge to the sea: yf that wer a suffycient reason why our menne shuld be spoylid and killid; then, whensoever the Frenche do arme any menne or shippes, it shall be lawfull for us streight to spoyle and kille all Frenchemenne which shuld be fownde yn this realme: or yf they of Flaunders did gather eny menne, and armidde eny shippes to sea; streight we might lykewyse set upon all theyr nacion, beinge yn

30

40

yn this realme, and spoyle and kille theym : which sayenge hath no appareance nor color of reason at all. Nor, whatsoever th'embassadour faith, the Britons wer not so madde to do it upon that occasion : for they are not so simple, but that they understand right well, that they who use to traffyke abroad yn dyvers countreyes might, by theyr owne example, upon lyke faynid pretenſes, be ſpoylid and ſlayne to ; wherof they wold not wittinglye and willingly gyve occasion. And certeyn it is, that these outrages wer done by the officers theymſelves ; for the common people hath no authorit  to emprisonne menne. And  
 10 although sufficient complayntes have ben made hereof ; yet shall it not be fownd, that as well shippes as wares have ben streight restawridde, and the offenders punishid. And as for the judgement of the courte of parliament ; wherby th'embassadour pretendith that it appeerith sufficyently, that it was not gyven for maters concerninge religion, but for felonies, rebellions, and treasons ; it hath ben sufficyently shewid alreddie, of what validitie and efficacy that judgement is.

AND very true it is, that the duetye of a kinge is to take heede, that those whome GOD hathe committid unto him do lyve under the due service and feare of GODDE ; and that he hath onely the right  
 20 of the sworde apoyntidde by GODDE to defende the innocentes, and to punishe the offenders : and therefore it is the more to be lamentid and pytied, that certeyn greate menne of France, contrarye to theyr duty, have taken the kinge's sworde owte of his hande, and therewith have alreddie slayne so meny a thousand of his poore subjectes ; nor yet ar wery thereof, but contynew yet stille yn so doinge, as though the shedinge of the poore inocents bludde wer a singuler delyte and pleasure unto theym. And yn such a cace as this is, who can say, but that the parte of eny christian prince and goode neighbour is to succour  
 30 that prince so oppressid by his awne subjectes ?

Indorsed 25 October 1562. Notes for answer  
 to the French embaxador's wrytyng.

ANSWER TO THE FRENCH AMBASSADOUR'S BOOKE &c. DEVISED BY MR MASON.

\* \* \* \* \*

II. AUNSWERED by sir John Masone and Mr Wotton.

III. THE king hath reasone so to thincke : for he shall never fynde the queen's highnes meaning to bee to hynder him by anny meane ; but rather to preserve him, and to see unto the saulſfety of his subjects, in soch sorte as they maye bee in state to serve him when he  
 40 shall bee come to his yeres.

VOL. II.

M m

Draught of  
 an answer to  
 the French  
 Ambassa-  
 dour by Sir  
 John Mason.

.....

PAPER  
 OFFICE.

From the  
 original cor-  
 rected by  
 himself, in-  
 dorsed by  
 Sec. Cecill.

IV. HER highnes would bee sorrye, that ever yt shoulde be founde, that she had broken anny promyse, whatsoever examples she hathe founde and seen of the contrary in others; being as carefull to kepe her woordde, as anny prynce lyving &c.

V. HER highnes hath hitherto kept the treaty inviolablye, whatsoever hath bene on th'other syde donne contrarelye; and myndeth so to doe, whatsoever maye appere to yll enterpreters of other meaning. She hathe shewed no kynde of hostillitye, neither used anny vyolence toward anny pece or subject of the king's. If there have ben any subjects of hers that have doon any thing too the contrary, itt 10 hath ben without commiffion. Onely she hathe receyved a towne peaceablye, which quyettlye was delivered into her handes. The meanes used in the receipte therof can importe no breache of treatye; and th'ende shall declare, nothing to have bene ment therein, but the king's suretye, the preservation of his subjects, and her owne defence. And touching GODDE; so farre ys shee from the provoking willinglye of his wrathe, as his quarrell hathe bene one of the greate occasions of her entrepryse.

VI. HER majestie maketh accompte of the king as her best beloved brother; from whome she meanneth in no sorte to disjoyne her selfe, albeyt she have good cawse to myslike and doubte also some of his bloody gouvrenours: whose mallice tending to her ruyne, being so well knowen, forceth her by all good meanes to forsee th'execution therof. And whatsoever hath of late bene donne by her, by sending over of men or otherwise, hath bene, as ys before saide, for the king's service, and her owne suerty and defence: wherby she trusteth (whatsoever ys alleaged to the contrarye) to gayne soch honnour and reputation of the world, as her good meaning doth deserve; not intending in anny case to maynteyn rebellion, albeyt she wold be gladd, that GODDE's cawse mought prevayle against a nombre of soch 30 as goo about to oppresse the same.

VII. TH'EFFECT ys allredye aunswerd. And touching king Henry the VII<sup>th</sup>; albeit she ys not so well learned, as to knowe what commodety he hadd owte of Fraunce (having hadd, as she hath hardde, moste of his succour and commeforte in Bryttayne) yet dothe she well knowe the dewtye that one prynce ought to beare to the other: which hath bene well shewed to the crowne of Fraunce by her father especially, as well in the rawnsoming of king Frauncis and his children, as by the falling owte at that tyme with the best frendes he hadde for the weale of Fraunce; which she trusteth ys not there 40 forgotten. The lyke affeccion wherof she myndeth to contynewe; as shall well appere in tyme and place.



VIII. IX. X. As treweth was.

XI. TH' OCCASYONS of her entrepryse bee for her owne defence, the suretye of the king, the preservation of his people, and the mayntennance of GODD's glorye. Which cawses she taketh to be so sufficient, as she maye not alter anny parte of the saide entrepryse; but contynewe the same, untill soch tyme as yt maye please GODDE to make the king her good brother hable to bee his owne gouvernour.

XII. HER highnes hathe used no kinde of force or hostillitye: onely she hathe possessed a towne quyethye, offred and delivered unto  
 10 her by soch as therbye thought to doo the king and the realme good servyce. Her meaning wherin albeyt she trusteth dothe alredye sufficiently appeare to the worlde to bee good and reasonnable, by soch wrytings as for her justification she hath cawsed to bee sett abroad; yet doughteth not she, but yt shall better appeare so to bee, when the king her good brother shall come to the yeares of judgement. And albeyt she were not required thus to doo by the queen mother, nor yet by the king of Navarre (whose small aucthorety in the gouvrenment is well knowen); yet was she required so to doo by soch as by  
 20 the states were ordeyned to bee aboughts the king's personne, in the nombre of his chief counsaylours.

XIII. OF other prynces doings she is not inquisityfe: yt suffyseth her, that her owne doings bee grownded upon a clere conseyence, and on an unfayned good meaning to the king and to his subjects. Treweth yt is, she never by expresse wordes made to the king offer of ayde with anny force: and the more is her doing at this present to bee well taken, that, seing soch abought the king as shew so manny open examples of yll meaning to him and to his subjects, she hath employed her forces for the staying of them in good and quyett sorte; which she doubteth not but himself will take thanckefullye, when  
 30 he shall have more knowlege then he yet hathe.

XIV. WHAT neade he hathe, the crewell slaughters and daylie murders of his subjects, to the greate weakening of the realme, dothe very well declare.

XV. If he werre indede in the gouvernement onely of the quene mother and . . . . .; the allegation mowght have the better coullour: but itt is well knowen, that, they bearing the name, others strike the stroke wherewith so many have lost theyre lyves.

XVI. SHE knoweth not, neither hath hard of anny succours sent by the rehearsed prynces; neither doth she maynteyn anny partye  
 40 against her good brother: who, as farre as she can heare, is confessed and knowleged by all his subjects to bee their naturall and souveraigne lorde; albeyt parte of them be dryven to take armes in hande, for their defence against the tyrannye of some that bee abought him,

(whose thruste to their bloode dothe daylie more and more appeare) and for the mayntenance of such edicts.

XVII. XVIII. SHE knoweth indede, that for a tyme some (soch as sythen, to the greate trooble of Fraunce, bee returned) did retyre themselves: all which tyme all things, for anny thing she hath harde, remayned in good quyett. Who returning shortly agayne, shewed furst by the waye their raging intents; and at their arryving at the courte brake vyolently the king's edict, ratified by the acte of parliament: wherof hath followed all the myschiefe that sythen hathe fallen; th'ende wherof GOD knoweth.

10

XIX. How necessarye this her doing was for her defence (the mallice of her ennemyes being so well knowen) yt is suffyciently declared by soch wrytings as her highnes hath cawsed to bee sett furthe touching that matter.

XX. THE best defence ys, to make sure in the place owte of the which the assayling ys feared.

XXI. XXII. XXIII. XXIV. TOUCHING the matter of Bryttayne; her highnes ys content to beleve, yt was done by pryvate aucthoretye; at the least, touching the king, and soch as meaning well are abought him: of the which sorte she wiseth the hole nombre 20 were.

XXV. THE hole grounde of all this trooble, as farre as ever her highnes coulede learne, and as she is sure other prynces doo take yt also, was th'abolishing of th'edict of Januarye; which wholly standeth of matters of religion: and that the quarrel toucheth religion, the crewell using of them that doo professe the ghospell doth well declare.

XXVI. HER highnes steppeth not into the flocke of her neighbour, but for his servyee, and for the preservacion of his sheepe from the mowthe of the ravening wolfe.

XXVII. SHE aunswereth, as before, that she will never maynteyne anny division betwene the prynce and the subject; though in her late suster's tyme the contrary was shewed from thence. Yf, nevertheles, she shew her goodwill to preserve the subject, to serve the prynce when the gouvrenment shall comme to his owne hande; she thincketh, yt is to bee taken as the parte of a frende. Neither taketh she this quarrell to bee the king's; whose name and aucthoretye ys used, to serve th'ambicion and creweltye of certeyn abusing the place that they bee in, to the satisfaccion of their owne passions and affections.

30

XXVIII. As her highnes meaning ys in this her entrepryse nothing but to preserve herself, and to staye the growing of soch as she taketh for her ennemyes, and ennemyes of the crowne of Fraunce: so trusteth she, that GODD, who knoweth the secreats of all hartes, will

40

will assist her in her doings; whose quarrell ys one of the pryncipall cawses of that she hath taken in hande.

XXIX. If the king were of that auge, as he were hable to discern, what gouernment were; th'allegacion had some reasone: but, being of soch tendre auge as he ys, by the weakenes wherof he is made an instrument of the destruction of his owne people, she thinketh not her parte to serve so moch the bloodye desyres of pryvate persons, as wherby th'innocent might hedling fall into their handes, whose desyre of bludde ys insatiable.

- 10 XXX. It were well donne, that soch as be about the king woold yelde to reasone, and to suffre soch lawes as by him, with the consent of the parlament and th'advyce of the hole counsell, have bene publeshed: the breache wherof hath, so farre as her highnes hath learned, bene the hole and onely occasyon, bothe of the begynneng of this myschiefe, and of the contynuance of the same.

XXXI. AUNSWERED before.

- 20 XXXII. TREWETH yt is, that she myndeth to kepe, for a tyme, in her handes the place she now possesseth, being peaseably delivered unto her; wherby she maye be the more sure to have Callays restored agayne to her: wherin she meaneth rather to serve herself with so good an occasyon layed into her lappe, then with the tyme; albeyt, yf she so dydde, she lacketh not good examples, no farther of then in the tyme of king Henry of Fraunce: who, using the comodetye of the rebellion in England, invaded soch peces as her brother then hadde in his handes, not by surpryse, butt by open hostilité, with an armye royall; no warre being opened betwene them, but contrarely assured promesse being made to contynue in syncere peaxe and amytie with him.

- 30 XXXIII. HER highnes having bene at so greate charges as she hath bene at in the receyving of the towne of Newhaven, myndeth not to altre, untill the king her brother (to whome she meaneth a good accompte therof) shall bee of auge to receyve yt at her handes. In the meane tyme she prayeth all good men to expownde her doings in the best parte; and to beare with her, yf she have embraced so good an occasion offred her of her owne suretye, wherby she maye bee the better hable to brydle the mallyce borne unto her by the authors of all these tragedies.

- 40 XXXIV. THE most parte named in the lettre are uttrely unknownen, nether have they ben hardde of by any of us: so as itt is is uttrely thought they never came here. Summe indede whose names ar comprehended in the sayde lettre have ben hardde of; but what is now becom of them, itt is nott knowen. If they maye be hardd of, and that itt may appere, they have ment expressely ill to the king's

parsons; consideration shall be hadd of them, as the wordds of the treatye doo require. Butt if itt doo appere, the quarrell doth touch other inferiour parsons, for the mayntenance of whose glory the king's name may be abused; the exchewing of whose furye and perfecution have dryven the parties hither, or for consciens sake ar retired hither: lyke as the treatye in those caces doth not bynde; so is [it] not ment, they shall be deliverid, as itt were, too the boucherye, for the satisfaction of such as delight so much in bloodde.

Indorsed as above.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, 10  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
Sec. Cecill.

From Dover

25 Oct. 1562.

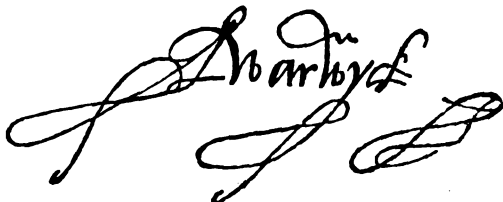
PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**A**FTER my most hartie commendations, theise shal be to advertise yow, that once agayn upon verie small occation I went to the seas, upon fryday at night; the wynde commyng then sodenly, after a litle showre, to the northe. Notwithstanding it continued not two howres, before it came to the southe agayn; yet we labored all that night and the next day so long, as we were past hope ether to geit Newhaven or Portesmouth, and therefore forced to returne hither agayn: where I landed late yesternight; and so must tary, untill it please him to give leave to whom the greatest princes in this cace 20 must obey: wherein, I trust, ther shal be founde no slacknes on my behalf.

I BESECHE yow, let me have your advice, how to use Mounfieur Briqmault in cace he do come hither; as I think he will, when he heareth of my returne: for, as I wrote unto yow, it semethe, he is verie desierous to speke with me, as thoghe his cheif comming was to that effect. I had forgotten to tell yow, that, where I was verie seke the last tyme, I was so well all this viage, that I was able bothe to eate my dyner and supper on sea borde. And thus I commit yow and yours to GOD. From Dover, this 25 of Octobre 1562. 30

Your owne assured



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHTE,  
PRINCYPALL SECRETORYE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

**W**YTHE a sowrowfull hart I do advertyse yow, that Rowen is Mr Vaughan  
to Secretary  
Cecill.  
loft. Yt was taken on mondaye last, at the third assaulte. At the From  
Newhaven!  
seconde assaulte Mr Leighton with his company, after they wer entred,  
enforced them oute ageyn. Yf there had byn but thre hondreth men 2802.1562.  
that had stode to hyt as he dyd, hyt had not byn won; as the countye  
of Moungomery hymselfe declareth, whoe is come hyther with the PAPER  
OFFICE.  
galey that caryed hym thether. He hathe broughte with hym ten From the  
Original,  
10 or twelve chieftis with his bagaige, fortie or fiftie souldyars; and hath  
lefte behinde hym his wief and children, to be vyolated by th'enymye:  
and therfor I suspecte some practyse by hym. For he sayeth, th'or-  
der of th'assaulte was, at first eight hundred; which were repulsed:  
eight hundred mor to backe theym; which entred, and wer repulsed  
by th'Englyshmen: four hundred more to realeve them; and so en-  
tred. The market being furnyshed with two thousand men never  
attempted to releve th'Englyshmen; but, upon the fighte of th'entry,  
ran awaye. But howe soever hyt was won; he is worthy of smale  
commendacions. A man, of that coraige and presentation, to steale  
20 awaye, leavinge his wyf and children behinde hym! He saieth,  
beinge on the ryver in his galley, he saw Mr Leighton passe the bridge  
with his enseign displayed, accompanied with three or four score  
Englysh and Frenche: so that, yf he coulde recover the woodes, by  
God's grace he shall recover this towne. We have sent oute six  
botes, to attend th'other shore for his companye. Hyt is possyble, he  
maye recover the brygandyn or pynas, and so set hymselfe on this  
shore, above the streight; and so, with good guydes, come thorow  
the woodes. I am in great dowpte of Mr Kylylgrey, for that he laye  
in his bed hurte: and some that cam with the company sayeth, that  
30 the duke of Guize cawled to proclayme before th' assaulte, that no  
man shoulde sawle to eny spoyle, before execution of man, woman,  
and chylde. One of the flanks was blowen up with the mynde:  
which they within the towne knew not of, before hit was don. These  
be sequells of warr, and to be excepted as matter offred us of God  
for tryall of our feythe towards him.

AND nowe ys Deape and this towne to be provyded for in tyme.  
Ther is no dowpt, upon this coraige, they will followe their victory.  
The state of Deape I knowe not: and therfor I can gyve none advice  
for yt, other then to be carfull for hyt; which neverthelesse I am  
40 shower ye will, withoute my remembraunce. For this towne yt  
shal be neadfull to have three thousand souldyars complet, tyll the

fortyfycation be better perfected: which is sufficyent to keape yt.  
 Though they were all at peace to morowe; hyt shal be neadfull to  
 have four hundred labourers, for these purposes mencyoned in my  
 former lettres: wherof I have taken up alredy about one hondreth, of  
 souldyars dyschardged as unable men; and I have so layed the passaige,  
 that none can passe, being dyschardged, but suche as by sicknes shal be  
 thought mete to passe. So that althoughe they be not presently, upon  
 their dischardge from their captaines, dischardged by them also in the  
 comptrollment; yet, upon the fyndinge of them at their passaige, exa-  
 myning their dischardge from their captenes, they be accordingly dis- 10  
 chardged in the comptrollment. So that I thinke yt best, in stede of  
 suche labourers as yow woulde sende, for the ease of the countrey and  
 the quene's Majestie's chardge, yow will cawse to be taken up by the  
 drombe in London three or four hundred souldyars, to be brought hy-  
 ther, under the conducte of suche as shal be thoughte mete, to be  
 delyvered unto the captenes here for the supplye of their bandes, in  
 place of suche as shal be taken from them mete for the works. And  
 though so many souldyars cannot be had at one tyme to com togy-  
 thers; they may be sent away by hondreths, as they be taken. For  
 these that be appoynted to the works, I have appoynted a clarke also 20  
 to overse them: so that I do not [doubt,] but the quene shall other  
 have her works don, or save her money; for, yf yow order hyt  
 not otherwyse, Mr Threasourer and I will paye them by powell: and  
 so I meane for those laborers under the Lieutenant of th'ordynaunce.  
 I have also taken fifty or three score boyes; to whom I gyve five  
 pence a daye: they cary baskets, and dothe as muche service as the  
 labourers. We have put on mounte, cawled mount-royall, towards  
 the two hills wher the mylls stondes, in good force alredy: so that,  
 yf they planted battery presently, they shoulde be applyed with five  
 canons that they can by no meanys dysmounte, onlesse they hyt the 30  
 veary mouthe of the pece. I besech yow, cawse Mr Abyngton to pro-  
 vyd two horse mylles, to be made there and sent over: for yf the  
 wynd shoulde be skant, as many tymes hit wil be a weke togythers,  
 we shall lacke breade.

POSTSCRIPT. Yf Mr Kyllgrey be otherwyse then well, as God  
 forbyd, his offyce in th'exchequyer, I know, shal be geven:  
 which yf hit may please yow to opteyne hyt for me, I shall not  
 only be therby the better able hereafter to serve her Majestie,  
 but also be bounde to be thankfull unto yow. Thus, with my  
 hum-

A. D. 1562.

Q. ELIZABETH.

145

humble commendacions, in hast I make an end. At Newehaven,  
this xxviii of Octobar 1562. Yours to command

POSTSCRIPT. Martygus with the Brytons wer stayed in Basse-Nor-  
mandye, befor the wynnynge of Rowen. And the ringrave also  
with four thousand Almaynes wer sent away from the campe, and ar  
planted, in vylages and townes alonghest, on th'other syde of the  
ryver : which presumeth, that Guize was in great shewarty to have  
the towne by some composycyon. The countye of MOUNGOMBERY  
10 also past Colbecke, without empeachment: fuerly I muche mystrost  
hym for thoise maters; and therfore I wishe, he wer sent for into  
England, after my Lord of Warwick's arryvall here. Our money  
is not corrant here; neyther can we by eny thinge for yt, but to great  
losse. Frenche cronis, old angells, pystolats, spanish money, and  
yoighan dollars, ar best for these parties. I besech yow ons ageyn,  
that Deape may be remembred: which I doubte mor then this  
towne; and yet I trost, we shall not be forgotton. We have greate  
lacke of munycion: wherof I trost we shall be furnyshed, as sone  
as GOD shall please to favour the wynde. At Newhaven, this xxviii  
20 Octobar, at one afternowne 1562.

I HAVE never receaved any lettres fythence our arryvall her:  
which I ympute to the wynde.

AN ANSWER TO THE DECLARATION AND REQUESTS MADE  
BY THE FRENCH EMBASSADOR THE XIX OF OCTOBER.

The privy  
council's  
answer to  
the Fr. Am-  
bassador.

IT is over manifest, that the sicknes of the queen's majesty hath  
bene such, both before the daye of the french embassador's de-  
lyvryng of this wrytyng, and after, even untill this present, that it  
was not mete to impart to hir any manner affayres, publick or private,  
30 but onely to minifter remedies for hir helth: wheruppon of mere  
necessite answer cold not be gyven before this tyme,

29 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecil's  
hand.

VOL. II.

O o

THE wrytyng delyvered by the French embassador conteneth so many thyngs, that, if every article shuld be severally answered, it wold require a long wrytyng; and the gretar part of the matters, ether so light, or so manifestly misconceyved, or, at the lest, wrested by the embassador, that on the one part, for lightnes, it is not agreable with the condition of hir majesty to make therto any answers. And for the misconceyving, or wrestyng of certen matters by the embassador; hir majesty, in favor of the person of the embassador, will forbear to detect hym therin: having in dede lyke compassion of hym at this tyme, as she hath of those uppon whom, next to the kyng 10 his master, he hath depended; in that it is apparant, that the violence of those which have by force extorted to themselves the government of the kyng and his mother doth also extend even hyther, to strayne the embaxador to spend his speche and wytt in defence of them whom both hymself and all other indifferent persons manifestly seeth the authors and contynuers of all these troobles. And therfor if hir majesty shuld so answer this wrytyng as the tyme and the order of the matter requireth; it might be sayd very trewly, that, seing the kyng and his mother ar manifestly drawn by the hows of Guise to serve there appetites, in destroyeng onely of such as the sayd hows 20 of Guise doth hate, and covett to be ruyned, and that nothyng is doone in the name of the kyng or his mother, or of the kyng of Navarr, but that onely which serveth to ruyne and overthrow those the kyng's good, faythfull subjects whom the hows of Guise privately hateth, and of long tyme hath manifestly sought to destroye, this messadg and wrytyng also of the embaxador ryseth out of the sayd spryng; and so may be well sayd to be a speche used in the kyng's name to fortifye the privat quarrel of the sayd Guisees.

AND that this answer cam not from the French kyng, but was devised by the embaxador (as it semeth) to avoyde displeasur of the 30 Guisees, it may manifestly appere by the tyme of the utterance therof. For in the wrytyng it is mentioned, that this is the answer to the messadg gyven hym by twoo of hir majestie's counsell, Jhon Mason and Mr Wotton, and a booke printed in hir majesty's name conteyning the reasons declared to hym by the sayd two consellers, which was about the XIII of this month: and uppon the XVII he required to come to utter this his declaration; and so he did utter it the XIX. Wheruppon may be well gathered, that all such matter as is uttered for answer to the thyngs spoken to hym by the sayd counsellors, or to the printed wrytyng, which was not published before the sayd XIII, 40 cold not come to hym by any direction from the French kyng; but was onely devised by hym, the better to content them that with theyre armyes in the feld cause the kyng and quene mother to



serve there privat tornes: and in this hir Majesty more piteeth the sayd Embaxador, than blameth hym. Nevertheless, because the sayd persons, now rulyng in France, and abusyng the kyng's name, both at home, and here by his Embassador, shall not take occasion to deprave hir Majestie's dedes; hir Majesty, being as yet not fully recovered, hath gyven command to hir counsell to answer the sayd Embaxador as followeth.

THE substance of the Embaxador's wrytyng conteneth principally three matters: the first, a complaynct, that hir Majesty, contrary to promysces and the treatyes, hath entred per force into France with men  
10 of warr: the second, a request to withdraw them: the third, a promise to interpret all thyngs past to the best; with a request to have, accordyng to the kyng's lettres, delyvered into the hands of the Embaxador certen persons, which both ar come and shall come, to be by hym sent into France, to suffer accordyng to there offence. Other particular spechees ther be, but ether not worth any answer, or els tendyng to these poynts.

To the first: it is manifest, that hir Majesty sent no manner of persons to enter by force into any port of the kyng's; but such as did  
20 entre wer desyred to enter, to preserve them, being the French kyng's trew subjects, from the tyranny onely of them of Guise and there adherents. As for brekyng of promys or treatye; hir Majesty is well assured, that by hir doings, tendyng onely to withstand the aspyryng of them of Guise, hir professed ennemyes, to the tyranny of France, she nether breketh promys nor treaty. And if it shall come in question, whyther the treaty made at Casteau in Cambresy be broken or no; lett them of Guise not stopp there cares, whan all those acts committed by kyng Francisce whan he was dolphyn, and his wiffe the quene of Scotts, and so contynewed by hym being kyng and his wiffe  
30 also, ageynst the quene's Majesty her title and crowne of England, shall be remembred to them: which acts wer onely devised and sett furth by meanes of them, having than the syngular superiority over the kyng, without the quene mother or the kyng of Navarr; whose names now they have used of late to collor these present violencees. But it is superfluoose to renew these matters, being notorioose to the whole world; and so by hir Majesty committed to silence and covered, with an earnest intent of frendshipp specially towards the quene of Scotts there nece, and not alltogether unfructfull towards them, that if hir Majesty wer not of necessité compelled to utter thus much for justification of hir doings, she wold gladly forbear the same.  
40

WHEREFOR to conclude in breek that which hir Majesty wold to be knowen, both to the French kyng hir good brother and to them of Guise, to be hir mynd: she meaneth by all good meanes that she

maye, and specially by the help of such small number of hir subjects as be quyetly entred into Normandy, to preserve the persons of the kyng, his mother, his brethern, and all persons of the blood, as farr furth as she can, from violence of any manner of person; and to help also, that his townes may be preserved from sackyng and ruyne, and that none of his subjects be slayne, murdered, or spoyled, as it is sene that they of Guise and there adherents have now these manny months most piteefully doone; therby deminishyng no small number of the french kyng's subjects, by shedyng of more blood in France within theis six months for there privat quarrel, than was spent in France by 10 estimation these manny yeres. And although they cause the kyng and his mother, with the king of Navarr, to publish these whom they privatly hate to be offenders ageynst the kyng, and will not have there malice nor privat quarrells beare the blame: yet hath there begynnings and procedings bene so manifest, and the whole procedyngs of the other part, whom they terme rebels, that all the world abroad seeth, that the whole scope of all these troobles is to overthrow those that wold not permitt them of Guise to breake the ordonnances of the realme at there will and pleasure, and to attayne to the syngular rule in France, removing the quene mother and the princees of the 20 bloode, as they did in kyng François tyme; at which tyme they had no more right by the lawes of France, than they now have.

AND, to make it so manifest as it can receave no contrary answer, lett it be considered, on whose part the violence began, or on whose part it hath contynewed; and therby shall it appeare, in whom the fault was, is, and yet will be, if quietnes follow not. It is notorioose, that on the part of them of Guise the force began, and they allweise have persecuted the other part with force. The other part hath bene sene manifestly to use no violence, but onely to defend themselves: and so may appeare by kepyng of Lyons, Orleance, Burges, Roone, 30 and all such others; into which townes was never denied the access or entry of the french kyng, nor any of his blood; onely hath bene denied the access of them of Guise and there adherents, being in armes and threatning the subversion. If also it come in consideration, what hath bene doone betwixt these two partes in the controversy for relligion; it is manifest, that no person did ever molest or annoy them of Guise, or any other of there adherents, for observing of that manner in relligion which they doo avow: so as they might doo therein accordyng to there owne wills. But on the other fyde, no person cold be suffred, though order and law permitted, to use any 40 kynd of relligion contrary to the mynd of them of Guise; but by fyre, sword, water, or other dethe, they wer persecuted. If this manner of dealyng be well or indifferently wayed; who can but

but saye, that they of Guise wer and be the principall causees of these troobles?

AND herunto doth hir Majesty adjoyne that which causeth hir to be a party herin: not to help any subject of the French kyng's; to whom indifferently, in that they be his subjects, she wisheth; as she wold, that the French kyng shuld doo to hers: but these of Guise when they had the rule of France gave to manny causees, yea so weighty and urgent, as indede hir Majesty, for hir owne interest, may not permitt them by hir negligence to come to that power wherwith they  
 10 maye ageyne annoyne her and hir crowne, as they than intended, and fence that tyme have gyven just cause to contynew the dout of them. And therfor hir Majesty in this part concludeth that she meaneth to preserve with the French kyng: to ayde hym and his subjects from violence of any that will offend them. She meaneth to ayde no rebell nor disobedient person, to gyve no example nor corradg to any other princee's subjects to rebell: but, fynally, meaneth, and will seke, that peace may contynew betwixt hir Majesty and the kyng hir good brother; that he maye rule all his subjects indifferently; and that the princees of the bloode maye have there placees dew to them; and that  
 20 they of Guise may lyve as becommeth them, being subjects to the crowne of France, without sekyng wayes to invade any interest of the quene's Majesty, as they have doone: and to theis good ends, hir Majesty offreth hirself to be redy to doo any thyng that in reason can be demanded.

As to the second, for the revocation of hir subjects out of Normandy: consideryng the going of them thither hath bene, nother with force to enter, nor to use force, but as well to preserve the French kyng, as to withstand the enterprises of hir Majestie's knowne ennemyes; hir Majesty seeth no reason to revok them, untill both the  
 30 French kyng and his contry be in quiet, and hir Majesty provided of some more suerty ageynst these enterprises of them whom she hath so great cause to dout. And where the Embaxador, in not allowyng this manner of defence of hir Majesty ageynst hir ennemyes, doth seme to allow hir preparations at home in hir owne contry: hir Majesty, for hir owne defence, is not to be taught what is best for hir by them which speke on hir ennemyes behalf; for she thynketh fuerly, hir ennemyes cold wish and wold allow that manner of defence; to be onely redy at home, and to be so improvident as to abyde the coming of them, rather than to empeche them that they come not.

40 THE third, which is a promys to interpret all thyngs well, and to demand the delyvery of dyvers of the French kyng's subjects, named in his lettres, is to be answered; that hir Majesty trusteth to gyve no occasion but that all her doyngs shall in the end appere such, as

shall not onely deserve good interpretation, but also good thanks of the french kyng and the quene his mother. And for the delyvery of certain French named in the kyng's lettres; trew it is, that hir majesty never herd of the more part of any such persons; nother knoweth of any such, ether to have bene, or have bene in this realme: but, for one or twoo of them, her majesty hath hard, that such manner of persons shuld have repayred into this realme, fleing for the feare they had to be persequuted for there conscience by the duke of Guise, and desyred onely to remayn here untill the troobles of France might be ended. And of any thyng intended ageynst the kyng or the state 10 of that realme hir majesty never herd by any manner of meanes; but, as it hath bene reported to hir majesty, they have shewed themselves most desyeroos, that the kyng there soverayn might be at good liberty from the tyranny of the hows of Guise. So as, untill that by the embaxador it hath bene mentioned, that they shuld be so rebels \* \* \*

RESPONSE AUX DECLARATIONS ET REQUESTES, QUE L'AMBASSADEUR DE FRANCE FEIST A MESSEIGNEURS DU CONSEIL PRIVE DE LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE, ET PAR LUY BAILLEES EN ESCRIPT AUX DICTS SEIGNEURS A HAMPTON-COURT LE XIX JOUR D'OCTOBRE 1562.

20

Gyven at the Gildhall in London, die Jovis 29 Octob. 1562.

Response du  
Conseil privé  
à l'Amb.  
de France.

29 Oct. 1562.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

D'une copie  
attestée par  
Mr le Sec.  
Cecill.

**S**A Majesté ayant esté ces jours passez fort malade, et n'estant encores en tel estat de santé, qu'elle puisse commodement traicter avec l'Ambassadeur de France d'aucun affaire grave et d'importance; entendant neantmoins, que le dict sieur Ambassadeur desire grandement d'avoir prompte response a ses dictes requestes, a donné charge a aucuns de son dict conseil privé luy respondre comme s'ensuit.

LES propos et escript du dict sieur Ambassadeur (comme sa Majesté a esté informée) contiennent deulx principaulx poinctz: l'ung, en maniere d'une plainte faicte par le roy tres-chrestien, de ce que sa Majesté ait envoyé de ses subjectz en aucuns des portz de la Normandye; a laquelle sont adjoustées quelques responses et confutations des propos declarez au dict sieur Ambassadeur de la part de sa Majesté, et d'ung livret nagueres imprimé et publié au nom de sa dicté Majesté: l'autre contient une requeste, que quelques François soyent delivrez entre les mains du dict sieur Ambassadeur, comme ayans offensez contre le roy. 30

QUANT au premier, ou le dict Ambassadeur parle au nom du roy son maistre; il est notoire, que le dict sieur Ambassadeur n'a eu, ny a peu avoir aucun tel commandement du roy son maistre, de user 40 de telz propos contenuz en son dict escript; ains qu'il l'ait usé de son

humeur et invention propre. Car la, ou il adresse une partye de son propos, au nom du roy, contre la descente de quelque nombre de gens de guerre en France; et une aultre part, pour respondre a quelques matieres a luy declarées par messieurs Mafon et Wotton (tous deux du conseil de sa Majesté;) et le reste, pour confuter diverses raisons publiées par sa Majesté en escript sur la justification de l'equipage et depêches de ses gens en Normandy; il est notoire, qu'il ne pouvoit estre dirigé par le roy tres-chrestien de user de telz propos en telle sorte sur iceulx affaires. Car premierement, la lettre du roy es-

10 cripte a sa Majesté pour la creance du dict sieur Ambassadeur, et sur laquelle il demanda audience, fut datée le second jour d'Octobre; et les nombres envoyez au Havre-de-grace et Dieppe ne prindrent terre jusques au quatriesme ou cinquiesme du dict mois: tellement que le roy ne pouvoit par ses lettres, datées sur ung vendredy deuxiesme d'Octobre, ordonner au dict sieur Ambassadeur de se douloir de la de-

scente des dicts gens; lesquelz ne furent desembarquez jusques au dimenche ensuyvant, estant le quatriesme du dict mois.

Et quant au reste des propos du dict sieur Ambassadeur; et premierement, touchant ses respones a l'affaire a luy déclaré par les dicts

20 sieurs Mafon et Wotton; et secondement, la confutation des raisons contenues au dict livret publié de par sa Majesté; il est semblablement notoire, que le dict sieur Ambassadeur, etant lors a Londres, n'a peu avoir aulcune direction du roy, ou aultre hors de France, pour traicter sur iceulx affaires. Car les propos que les dits sieurs tenoient avec le dict Ambassadeur se faisoient sur ung mardy xiiii de ce mois, auquel jour fut aussy publié le dict livret; et par l'escript du dict sieur Ambassadeur il confesse avoir demandé audience le dymenche prece-

30 dant, qui fut le xi de ce mois; et le samedy ensuyvant, estant le xvii (non obstant la maladye de sa Majesté) il pressa son audience; et le lendemain se tyra près de la court avec tous les hostages; et le lundy xix<sup>e</sup> le dict Ambassadeur eut audience des dicts sieurs du conseil: auquel jour il presenta toute sa negotiation couchée par escript. De forte que, comparant le temps que les dicts affaires luy furent de-

clarez, et la publication du dict livret, qui advindrent le xiiii jour, avec sa premiere requeste d'estre ouy le xi precedent, et la seconde requeste d'avoir acces le xvii (n'estant en tout plus hault de quatre jours); et y adjoustant pour son avantage le lundy xix, quand il fut ouy; qui ne faict en tout que six jours: il fault qu'il s'ensuyve ne-

40 cessairement, que nulle part de tous ces propos du dict sieur Ambassadeur, soyent ou plainctes pour la dicte descente, ou response au message a luy déclaré par les dicts sieurs Mafon et Wotton, ou confutations du dict livret publié, eust peu estre ordonné au dict sieur Ambassadeur, estant a Londres, de par le roy son maistre, estant en France.

Et pourtant, veu qu'il appert evidemment, que ces matieres ne procedent du dict sieur roy, sa Majesté ne trouve necessaire (principalement a ceste heure de sa maladye) luy en faire donner aulcune responce, quy se doibt reputer comme responce de sa Majesté au dict sieur roy tres-chrestien son bon frere.

TOUTESFOIS, affin que le dict sieur Ambassadeur ne pense point, qu'il ait perdu toute sa peine, sa Majesté l'asseure, que, si son nouveau Ambassadeur le sieur Thomas Smyth (lequel partit d'icy le xx de Septembre) aura eu acces au roy, ou a la royne sa mere, selon qu'il luy avoit esté ordonné qu'il feist; il aura suffisamment satisfait au dict sieur roy et a la royne sa mere en tous les poinctz proposez icy par cestuy Ambassadeur. Tellement que sa Majesté se tient assuree, que le roy son bon frere peut desja bien avoir entendu, qu'il n'a cause de se doubter du bon vouloir que sa Majesté luy porte en ce temps facheux de ses troubles; ny que sa Majesté ne cherche aultre chose que moyens de mettre en repos les subjectz d'iceluy royaume, estans maintenant en debat et dissention, et assurance pour soy mesmes, qu'elle puisse vivre en paix mutuelle avec le dict sieur roy, sans aultres entreprises et attemptatz de violation de paix a l'encontre de sa Majesté et son royaume; comme ja a esté fait par aulcuns des subjectz du roy, ennemys notoires de l'estat de la dicte dame, et maintenant, par ces troubles au dict royaume, evidemment apperceuz poursuivre leurs premieres intentions et entreprises.

QUANT a la deuxiesme et derniere part, contenant une demande, qu'aulcuns François nommez en la dicte lettre du roy soyent delivrez: vray est, que la plus part d'iceulx sont du tout incognez, et dont sa Majesté n'en a jamais riens ouy; ny aussy (comme l'on peut penser) ne sont venuz en ce royaume; mais que quelques ungs d'eulx y sont arryvez, faisans clerement apparostre, qu'ilz se sont retyrez de France, seulement pour la craincte qu'ilz avoyent de la grande persecution que leur estoit menacée par ceulx qui sont auteurs de tous les troubles en France; n'ayans aucunement déclaré aultre disposition que celle qui appartient et est bienseant a fideles, loyaux, et soigneux subjectz vers la preservation du roy leur souverain, et a la pacification des guerres civiles au dict royaume. Tellement que, n'ayant sa Majesté aulcune apparance ny argument d'aucune desloyauté en eulx envers le dict sieur roy leur souverain, elle a raison de penser, qu'on les demande comme rebelles, par la sollicitation de ceulx, lesquels, (comme l'on voit evidemment) de leurs querelles et malice particuliere, sont des questions pour troubler et brouiller non seulement l'estat du royaume de France, mais aussy tout le reste de la chrestienté. Et neantmoins, pour conclure, sa Majesté estant advertye par le dict sieur Ambassadeur, ou se pourront trouver aulcuns telz, puiussent

sent apparoiſtre eſtre coupables, et de telle forte dont le dict Ambaſſadeur les charge; on ordonnera a ſes officiers d'y avoir eſgard, et de faire en ce d'avantage, ſelon que la raiſon requerra.

THE MANER OF THE UTTRING THE QUEENE'S MAJESTIE'S  
ANSWER TO THE FRENCH AMBSASSADOR, UPON HIS DE-  
CLARATIONS AND REQUESTS.

Preſent the Lord keeper of the great ſeale, th'Earle of Pembroke, mr comptroller, ſir William Petre, ſir Richard Sakeville, ſir John Maſon, ſir Ambroſe Cave.

10 **T**HE queene's majeſté having reſolvid upon anſwer devyſid to be made to the Frenche Ambaſſadour's declarations and re-  
queſts, appointid the ſame to be declarid unto him thurſdaye the xxix  
of Octobre by ſuch of her majeſtie's privy counſell as wer that daye  
at London at dyner with the new mayour in the Guyldhall together  
with the ſaid Ambaſſadour. Where, after dyner, being retyrid into a  
counſell chambre, ſir John Maſon, in the name of the reſt told the  
ſaid Embaſſadour, that her majeſtie's late ſycknes and contynuan-  
therof by accident (wherof th'Ambaſſadour was not ignorant) had  
ben the cauſe of the lenger ſtaye of anſwer to his negociation, but had  
then appointid it to be uttrid and redde to him there; with other  
20 good words for the ſatiſfaction of the ſaid Ambaſſadour.

BUT before th'anſwer was begonne to be redde, th'Ambaſſadour  
ſaid, that the charge gyven unto him by the king his maſter in  
this matter was to have dealt with the queene's majeſtie therin,  
and not with her counſell: but wayeng her majeſtie's eſtate of ſick-  
nes, with the tyme therof; and for that the mater requyrid ſpeedy  
conſideration; he thought it meete to communicate the ſame to her  
majeſtie's privy conſell, and therefore deliverid unto them aſwell the  
king his maſter's lettre for his creance, and conteyning other ſpeciall  
30 wherof he requyrid, that her majeſtie wold gyve him lettres to his  
maſter of full anſwer to his; and alſo that he might have the cotype  
of her majeſtie's anſwer, for that he wold not truſt his memory to  
beare away the whole mater upon reading; and the rather, for that  
he had ſo begonne in delyvering his unto them.

THEN was th'anſwer readde unto him. And upon heering of the  
firſt parte he ſaid, that his writing in that point was not anſwerid;  
for the ſame conteynid to know her majeſtie's meaninge by ſending  
of men and forcees into the king his maſter's ports and townes, with  
a requeſt from him, that ſhe wolde withdraw the ſame from thence:  
40 and that, becauſe it might appeere, that he had full authorité and  
commiſſion from the king his maſter to proceede as he hath done,  
and to requyre theſe things, he cowde there ſhew the ſame ſigned by

The manner  
of reporting  
the Queen's  
Anſwer to  
the French  
Ambaſſador,  
at Guild-hall,  
29 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From a copy  
corrected by  
Sec. Cecil.

the king, the queene mother, and by the chief of his counsell; wherby he was so certainly instructed, and every waye that her majestie might take so well forseeene, that, how so ever things shuld fall owt, he had his lesson readye written unto him how to proceede thereupon: and that, now things having chauncid as was indeede mistrusted, he had speciall charge and order to proceede in that point as he hath done: and that though Mr Mason and Mr Wotton wer the first that told him of the landing of the forcees; yet was he as fully directed therein, as if the landing had happenid before the king's depeche unto him.

10

HAVING heard the whole answer, being somewhat passionate (for that the same succeedid not as he desired) he requestid to have the cōpye therof; for that the same being of some lengthe, and his memorye shorte, he wolde be gladde to make as true and good accompt to the king his master of this her majestie's answer by wryting, as he had done heere of his master's mynde by delyvering in wryting his declarations and requests signed with his the Ambassadour's awn hande; adding, that it hath ben of custome usid so to do.

WHERUNTO was answerid by the counsell to th'effect of the matter conteynid in the first parte, with good reasons to fortifye the same; and trusting, that her majestie's new Ambassadour in France (if he be hearde) hathe, er this, wholly answerid and satisfied the king upon all this mater: and to the rest said, that neyther did they use to delyver any answer by wryting, nor that he cowde challenge it as a custome, neither that they had charge from her majestie so to delyver it at that tyme; but that, for his better remembraunce therof, he shulde either heere it againe, or reede it himself if he wolde: which he refusid to do. And where he alledged, that he delyverid his mater in writing, and therefore looked so to have th'answer: it was said, that he of himself delyverid his, being never requyrid therunto; and that her majestie was not in that respect tyed to gyve her answer in writing.

30

IN this point the said Ambassadour taryed very long, with manye earnest and passionate speeches. And so concluding, desired the counsell (in that they had no charge to graunt him his request) to be a meanes for him to her majestie, that it wold please her, aswell to answer directly to the contents of the king his master's lettre by hers, as also that he th'Ambassadour might have the cōpye of this her majestie's answer, to be by him sent to the king his master; from whome her majestie shuld be furder answerid therunto, as he shall thinke good.

40

Indorsed as inscribed above.



TO MR SECRETARY CECILL.

WITH SPEED.

SIR, since God hath suffred his people in fight to be overthrow-  
 en in Roan; yet ar we not to be so dyscouraged, as thoughe he  
 wer not able to recover yt us againe. Now is the tryall of men's cou-  
 rages not to shrink for this, nether to forslowe to follow the over-  
 throw of the adversary, yf God wyll: for as the los of the towen  
 is to be lamented; so is the death of the king of Navare an other  
 good token of hope, that may be occasione to defeat the usurpers;  
 10 and no remedy for our parts, but to styck to that is begonne, and to  
 fortifye yt with all strength and pollycye that may be. I pray God  
 sende yow your health, and spedyly hether; for no tyme is now to  
 to be lost.

Lord Robert  
 Dudley to  
 Sec. Cecill.

30 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
 OFFICE.

From the  
 Original in  
 his own  
 hand.

FOR your other matters: as first for Knyfston's lands; her Maje-  
 stie sayth, that she oweth yow a better torne, than the ten years pur-  
 chase of so much land, which she perceaveth yow ar offred for yt:  
 and for that matter; as ye lyst, yt wyl be. She wyll me to co-  
 mend her to yow, saving her quarrell for all your wach and your ward.  
 For the other matter, touching the bargaine of letters patents; she  
 20 knowith not by the wrytings what yt shuld be: but she lyketh  
 well the offer, and meaneth to make profe, yf yt appere so clear with-  
 out her detryment; and wyll take order for yt at your comyng.

I HAVE somewhat prepared the way with her, touching this great  
 los at Roan, in this sort: saing, ther was a bruyt com, that ther  
 was lately a tyrrible assault geven to yt, in such sort as yt was great-  
 ly dowbted the los therof. I pityed withall, yf yt shuld be so, the  
 scant credytt and lytle regard was had at the begining, whan yt might  
 have safely bin defended, as yt was often plainly declared. I per-  
 ceave by her a marvelous remorse, that she had not dealt more frank-  
 30 ly for yt; and [she] somewhat wold have semed to blame Poynings, that  
 wold venter to send 200, and wolde not send a greater number: sa-  
 ing, his blame had bin as much for 200, as for a 1000; repentyng  
 the want of ayde very much, and wold neds now send forthwith to  
 help them; for as yet she knoweth not the los of yt. I can not find  
 the contrary, but she wyl be wylling inoughe to the maintaining of  
 that is begone: which doth much rejoyce me; for I feared, she wold  
 have blamed rather the advysars, than to procede further: but as well  
 she cowlde not, so in no point she shewith yt.

YF Killigrew be dead; I pray yow, lett me obtain your good-  
 40 wyll for John Dudley for his offyce, Yf yow speak with my Lord

Treforer for his, yt wyll be the better. God fend yow health, and fare well. In heft, this 30 . . . . . Your most assured



I have made such hast, as I know not what I have wrytten.

TO THE RIGHTE HONORABLE SYR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHTE,  
THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRINCIPALL SECRETARIE.

Sir Nicholas  
Throckmor-  
ton to Sec.  
Cecill.

From Or-  
leans,  
20 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

SYR, I have receaved youre letter of the xi of Octobre the xix of the same; and do therby perceave *my infelicité*, since my doinges here *be neither gratfull there nor here*. I am to thanke yowe for youre good affection and redines to repayre *my disgrace with her majesté*; whiche groweth, I do perceave, by my precisnes, and by my tarieng at Orleans. I do fynde, *I am not so happie* as somme that have served, as well owre owne princes as strangers, when thinges have not so prosperouslye succeded thorowe theire handes, as her Majestie's afayres have done which hath passed my handeling. Well, I thanke God of it; and wyll by his healpe thus make my profite of this *casuall grace*: that is to saye, I wyll depend more uppon him and his wyll, then I have done; and bequethe *the prosperités of the court* to those whiche be borne under *a more favorable aspect*, then I am. I am not ashamed *to excuse my sealse by feare*; nor affearde to saye, that I do not shape me a feare uppon my fingers endes, to make me to tarye here as I do: for, *what intelligence soever other folkes boast of*, and howesomever *my danger is extenuate*, I am well able to advowe what I have written to be trewe by muche better, greater, and more credible auuthorité, then *monseigneur de Foix*, or *all your hostages*, or anye other intelligence gyven yowe from hence. I woulde speake in good tearmes, whan I do speake of an Ambassadeur: but I cannot forbear to saye, that he, *monseigneur de Foix*, hath made of me and my doinges to the Quene's Majestie two or three favourable reports; as (her Majestie not offended) I wyll tell him whan I do comme into Englande, and have mo honourable, more honest, and mo true men to justifie me of hys owne nation, then he can fynde to justifie his sayenges. And amongest others hys surmises, thys is not the leaste: that he hath enformed her Majestie, that I was wyllingly and of sett purpose taken by the Admirall at Chatteaudune; wheare he dothe saye I losste no-thinge. If he hadd losste as muche, it woulde greave him greatly.

THUS

THUS, syr, yowe maye see, whilst I breake forthe my color, I do forgett to tell yowe of matters which be of more consequence, then the cases which do towche me particularlie : but I may the better omitt them, because yowe shall perceive them by my lettres to the quene's Majestie. And, amongst other matters, thys is not the leaste : that in anye wyse *monseigneur de Briquemore and de la Haye* be there well used and intreated; and that the matter be so handled, as they maye advertise the prince of Condé and the Admirall of her Majestie's good devotion to them and to theyre causes. Remembre, I praye yowe,  
 10 what I have written to her Majestie concernynge *the speedy reinforcing your men on this side with good nombres, and that the same may be in good equippage*. The reasons yowe shall perceyve by my lettre to her Majestie. If my hope and other folkes expectation be not over muche beguyled; I thinke, I can not departe from wheare I am, untill *the prince of Condé do procure me either the king's passeport, or make me open passage; which is thoughte wyll not be longe to, before he prove able to do greater things then that*.

SYR, it shall be verie convenient, that yowe take suche ordre, as th'Englischemen which be on thys syde maye be entertayned in  
 20 soome ordre and forme of religion; and therfore mete, that at Newhaven, Diepe, and Roan, there be sent over soome preachers and ministers, to retayne the people in the feare of GOD, and to exerfise them in christian exerfise. I have remembred Mr Ormesbey by one or twoo messages to remembre yowe herof. Besydes th'offence to GOD for neglectinge all religious usage; your people shall, for lacke therof, fall into greate insolencie, and specially in the warre tyme whan they have mooste nede to be containned. They shall also runne into greate obloquie amongst thys nation, as folkes alltogether irreligious.

SYR, I praye yowe so handell the matter there, *as my evil willers here may not think, that in destroying of me they shall bothe serve theyre owne affections, and displease her Majestie and her councell but a lyttle*. And remembre, I praye yowe, that *the recovering of Calais shall be as honorable, as the losse thereof was dishonorable*. Syr, for GODD's sake let the matter be so ordered, *as Diepe and Newhaven be not lost for lacke of men of your nation, as Roan is like to be; which, I assure yowe, dothe towche greatly the queen's majestie's honor, seeing the said peeces have been protested to be within her protection and defence*. Yowe knowe, in the beginninge of all thease matters, manye monthes ago, I did write to her Majestie, that resolute doinges were  
 40 *requisite in these affaires, and the same to be exequuted with speede; for there was never warrlyke enterpryse prospered with the contrarie, and specially when folkes have to do with this sudden, botte, and*

*furyouse nation.* Thus I do humbly take my leave off you. From Orleance, the xxx of October 1562.

Yours to use and command



TO THE QUEEN.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Queen,

From  
Newhaven.

30 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original in  
his own  
hand.

**Y**T maye please your majestye to understande, that the 29 of October, betwene 7 and 8 of the clocke in the morninge, I landed at Newehaven: where I was not a lyttell wellcome, consideringe the wante they had in the towne both of men and munytione, and dyvers other thinges (the which cam in my company) besydes, that cold not well be spared, yf Guyse do come; as by all lykelyhood he wyll now forfloe no tyme, havinge gottone Roane. And as for Depe; onles God put to his helpinge hande, I feare, [it] cannot longe continewe. Wherfore, these thinges well consydered, I thought it no lesse then my bownden dewty to advertysye your Majesty the state of thys towne of Newehaven, whereof yt hath pleased your highnes to geve me the chardge: and that truste, the which your highnes of your greate goodnes hath reposed in me, I do not dowte, but, wyth the grase of God, to performe to the uttermoste; yea with the spendinge of my lyff, whensoever occasiune shall serve.

**AND** for as motch as your Majesty hath appointed me hyther, I thinck yt no lesse then my parte to let yow understande the strenghe of the towne; the which, [as] far as I can perseve, is nothinge in effect to that hath byn declared to your Majesty. Indede it is to be made stronge in tyme, for that the cytuatyone, of yt sellff, is vearly good; but otherwyse it is of no force, but as weke a pece as ever men cam in: and that your Majesty shall well perseve by syr Richard Lee; home yt hath pleased your Majesty to appointe here only for that purpose, and one that I take both to be a dylygent and carefull man in that your Majesty doth put hym in trust in. I and my brother Sydney together lykewyse toke the advyse of syr Audryan Poyninges, Cutberd Vaughon, with other men of good experyence besydes; bycause I wold not wright rayshly to your Majesty of so weighty a matter, wythout good advysement: and they all agreed in one, that wythout more ayde of men they towne wold be in some peryll, whensoever yt shall be besegged; only bycause the cheffest strenghe we have muste be men, they towne beinge so weyke of yt sellff. In the meane tyme, both my sellff, wyth all the captaines and fowldyers in the towne, wyll become labor-

ers, untill fotch tyme as we have brought the towne in some better parfectyone.

Yf the duke of Guyse wyll geve us any tyme, your majesty shall well perceave, that he shall be answered accordingly: yf not, I will ether make your highnes a good accompte of that yow have put me in trust wythall, or els ende my lyff amongst theym: and so, I am sure, wyll all [the] rest of my company; for, to say truly of them, more wyllinge men dyd I never see serve prynce. I assure your majesty, I may thinck my sellff happy to have the company of fotch  
 10 a one as Monsieur Bevoyes is; for that I take hym, both to be a true and faythfull jentillman towardses your majesty in all his doinges: for, yf he were your owne subject, he cold not take more paine in settinge forward of your highnes servyce then he dothe. Here is lykewyse the count Moungomery; hoe, as it semith, escaped veary hardly wyth his lyff out of Roane: he is a goodly jentillman, and one that is had in greate reputatyone here amongst theym. I trust, your majesty shall fynde hym no lesse faythfull then the other: for he is the joyfullest man in the world, that he is happened into this towne; cheffly, for that he thinckes, he shall be the better abell to do your  
 20 majesty servyce, and to venter his lyff amongst jentillmen and souldyers; where afore, he served amongst those the wych wer nether of both: and so yt happened to theym.

EVEN as I had wrytte this motch unto your majesty, cam there one from Dype, whome was sent by monseure Rybaulde to me, to give me to understande, that they four hundred the wytych was sent to Dype cold not be reeved by the townne's men: for they sayde, they wold know the king's pleasure fyrst. Belyke they have made theyr way to Guyse allreddy. I have thought good therfore, being put in trust wyth the whole under your majesty, to sende for theym hyther;  
 30 not only for theyr fastye, but to the ende they may do your majesty the better servyce here. This, hopinge to understand your pleasure by the next that commeth, I cease of in trowblinge your majesty any further with this my rude and tedyous letter: beseechinge allmighty God longe to preserve your majesty in health, to the greate comfort of your sellff, and lykewyse to us your true and faythfull subjects. From Newehaven, the 30<sup>th</sup> of October 1562.

Your majestie's moste humbell and obedyent subject

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

E. of War-  
wick to Sec.  
Cecill,

From New-  
haven,

30 Oct. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original  
in his own  
hand.

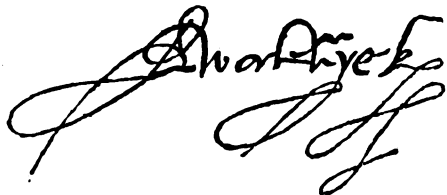
**S**YR, Ye shall understande, that the 29<sup>th</sup> of October I cam to Newhaven: where I thought to have fownde another manner of place of strength, then indede I dyd; as yow shall better perceave, at my brother Sydney's comminge to the court. This morninge, beinge the 30<sup>th</sup> of October, I had one sent from Monsieur Rybaulde to me; hoe dyd adverteise me, that they towne of Dyepe wyll by no meanes suffer the four hundered Inglyshmen, they which wer last sent, to enter they towne, untill sotch tyme they know the Kinge's pleasure. 10  
Even as I had wrytten this motch, word was brought me by a scottysch jentylman hoe cam from Dype, that he saw theym all imbarked, cumminge hether. I assure yow, Syr, I am glad of yt: for I trust, they shall do better servyce here then there.

There is come 50 horffe, Scottyschmen, to offer theyr servyce to the quene's majesty: and, as I understand by monsieur Bryckmault and monsieur Bevoyes, that they be as proper souldiers as nede to serve any prynce. Those nation be compted they best dyscouerers in the world. Horsemen we must nedes have: and as good chepe yt wer, to have parffyt men, as those that be ignorant. I have thought 20  
good to stay theym, untill I here furdre from yow. Furdermore I understand, that Wylliam Wynter hath stayd two shypes ladden wyth corne: I thinck yt veary necessary, that they wer sent hether; for that here we have greate [need] of yt.

Nowe Dype is gon, we loke for none other but for Guyse cominge. He hath shewyd sotch tyranny to all the Inglysh that be taken, as yow never hard the lyke. I trust to God, he shall be measured with the same measure againe: and I do not mystrust, but that he shall be fyrst wery of yt hymselff. As far as I can perceave, the towne beinge so weak as yt is, we must even trust to they few men 30  
we have: the which as yt is our only strength, onles we may have some tyme to fortify yt, so as that we may make it the stronger. In the meane tyme we wyll work of all handes, and do what may be don. This, wysshinge youe well doinge and good health, I commyt yow to God. From Newhaven, the 30<sup>th</sup> of October 1562.

The court.

Your owne assured



To

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF  
THE QUEENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

**I**T may please your honours to be advertised, that we toke shipping at Dover upon twisday last, at v of the clocke in the afternone, and arryved here yesterday, about viii in the morning. Wherupon we went immediatly to view and consider the state and strenght of the towne, as a matter of greatest importance; and founde the seate not so good as hath bene reaped, the platt indifferently devised, but in no point perfited, and therefore not gardable, otherwise then by  
10 force of men. In respect wherof we thinke it requisite, considering the greatnes of the place, that with all possible diligence there be sent over, as well for the suretie of the pece, as of the quene's Majestie's people, two thousand souldyars, and one thousand pioners; which may be verie well employed, if they were as many moo: otherwise, if any attempt be in the meane tyme, bothe the pece and people are in great daunger. Thus moche we thoght our duties to write upon the suddelyn, as the shortnes of tyme wold permit; trusting, within these fewe dayes, to sende over sir Henry Sydney with more large and particuler instructions, bothe of the force of the sayd pece, and of  
20 all other things which we shall thinke mete to be further delated to your honors.

Also we have thoght good to advertise yow, that here is not one-ly great want of money, by reason that the Treasourer is not come, but also that [that] litle which is presently here is not currant; so that more wil be had for a brasse peny then for two pence of ours; which make things both dearer and skarfer then otherwise they wold be: and if any carie our money into the countrye amonge the papists, (which are verie many) they die without redemption. Besides this, here is, in manner, nether beif, nor bread corne: and therefore some  
30 good masse must be out of hande sent hither. The moneis that are currant here, be these: French crownes, pyftoletts, kefar's crownes, old aungells, dallars, and spanishe ryalls of all sortes.

As towching the shippes which are here in great nombre; (the contynuanee wherof may growe to great perill; for that in the same great nombres of men may be harbored, and in cace they shuld be set on fyer, they wold put the towne in daunger of burning) we will not fayle to take suche order as shall be thoght best for the savetie of the pece, with as moche speede as conveniently may be.

LASTELY we ar certenly advertised, that upon munday last, about  
40 thre of the clocke at afternone, after viii assaults, Rone was taken; which was defended with great losse of bothe parties, untill the bulwarks were undermined and blown up with powder: and by credible reoport captaine Leighton and his bande dyd so valiantly, as the like commendation is given to none; and, when all hope was past,

Earl of War-  
wick &c. to  
the LL. of  
Council,  
From  
Newhaven,  
30 Oct. 1562.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

was sene go over the bridge with his ensigne displyed in his own hande, and so many of his men as remayned on lyfe: who, as it is reaported, are taken prisoners; but where, as yet we know not. What are become of the rest of the towne, we do not perfutely here. As towching Mr Killigré; it is certeyn, that he was hurt with a shot: but whether he be alyve or dead, we knowe not perfutely. Strangwishe was hurt at Codebec, and dyed at Rone. Thus moche we understand by Mounsieur MOUNGUMBRY; who escaped out of the towne, having shaven his bearde, and left his wife and children behinde him. He past Codebec in a gally by the helpe of the slaves, promising theym libertie; which he hathe perfumed: so that the gally remaynethe here without men. 10

WE beseeche your honors, that order may be given forthewith to all the portes, to suffer victellors to come hither; putting in sureties, that they shall not transport theym elsewhere: for we do understand, that dyvers be stayde already; in so moche as certeyn of the counsell's and captaines own men cannot be suffred to passe with their masters own provision: wherby it shuld seme, that there be some that go abowte to bring the whole vitteilling into a fewe men's handes; to the great hinderance of this garrison: desyering your honors esteemes, 20 that spedie remedy may be provided accordinglye. And thus we commit yow to the protection of the Almightye. From Newhaven, this xxx of Octobre 1562. Your honors most assured

*Robert*  
*Adm. Smith*  
*Elizabeth*  
*Richard*  
*James*



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECYLL KNIGHT,  
CHIEF SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

**A**LL occurrants from my departure from Calais to the xx of Sr Thomas Smith to Secretary Cecil,  
October I wrote at large unto yow at my last dispache sent From Evreux,  
by Christofer Archer my man, together with the lettres which hath 31 Oct. 1562.  
passid betwixt sir Nicholas Trogmarton and me. Then we lay at  
Poissy, taking our journey toward Evreux; wheare yt is the quene  
mother's pleasure I should lie, till she should have oportunitie to  
give me audience. This dealing is nothing pleasaunt to me. Furst,  
10 to sir Nicholas she wolde give no sauf conduict; and upon hope of  
that, sending to and fro, xii or xiiii dais passid. Upon his resolute  
aunswere, I determyned to go to the courte alone. Then when I  
should send to the court to have audience, monsieur de Sevre in no  
wyse wolde suffer yt; but saide, that he wolde send himself, accord-  
inge as the quene mother had taken order with him, in post. He  
sent; but four dayes passid, before he had aunswere: and th'aunswere  
cam not, till I was goeng to horsebacke; readye to go, whither I had  
aunswere or no. Then the lettres weare com, as he said, that he  
should conduct me to Evreux; and ther I should remayne well and  
20 quietlie, till I might knowe the quene's pleasure for myne accesse  
and audience.

THITHER cam I on thursday at night (a towne xi leagues from  
Roan) wheare never an embassatour lieth: a pretie citie, and standing  
most by prebendaries, priests, and friers; which kiend of catell I have no  
delite in. The same night I miendid to discharge a post to the court to  
know when I should have accesse, and preparid my lettres to the quene.  
In no wyse he wolde, that I should send eny of myne awen: but he  
wolde send a man of his with his owen lettres and myne; not dowl-  
ing, but he should be there on fryday by none, and on satterday  
30 bringe aunswer. Hitherto his man is not retornid. I can not like this  
kiend of dealinge. Furst, as sone as it was knowen that I was com,  
monsieur de Sevres was sent unto me, in face and colour, to kepe me  
company, and to se, that now this troblesome tyme no insolent per-  
son should offer me eny wronge; in dede, to espie my doengs, and  
to see what persones do or wolde resort unto me, and to learne, if he  
could, myne errande and th'effect of myne ambassade. All this did I  
well understand and perceive at the furst. He is, of truth, a man of  
a jolie hed and good discourse, and of great practize and experience  
both in Christendome and Turkie. I coulde not have benne machid  
40 with one, with whom I could better have passid this tyme. But I  
like not this: that I can not do my furst message, nor present myself,

nother by another who should do it, nor by my self without him: to be here kept, wheare I can here nothinge, but such as I can get by sendinge such as understandith french to all such posts as comith; wherof som understandes litle, som peradventure be not disposed to tell; and if he or his man get to them furst, I can learne no more then he list to tell me. Yet thus moch have I gotten as I wryte to yow here.

I PERCEIVE, the quene mother entendeth to dalie with me, and kepe me still from acceffe, till she have gotton Roan either by composition or force. Now they do entende to overthrow it by undermyninge. Thei shot at it but now and then in a day, rather to kepe them occupied then otherwise. They talke no more of composition. Suerlie they thincke to have yt, by undermynynge the towne, castinge downe their walles, or by undermynynge the men with treason within themselves, or flattery to them all: and upon that triumphe I shal be sent for. The Guyse can like no peax nor accorde, wheare the quene's majestie is one partie at the makinge of it: and rather will they (as it is said, they have saide) se all Fraunce brought to ashes. He ruleth all, and semith to do nothinge; but lettith the king of Navarre and the constable beare the name of all that is donn: and they two show themself excedinglie forward. That pestilent yle of Sardigna! that the pore crowne of it should enter so farre into the pore navarrian hed (which, I durst warraunt, shall never ware it); make him destroy his owen countrey, and to forsake the truth knownen. 10 20

THE quene's majestie's remonstraunce, or apologie (or, what ye will, call it) in french, is in Orleance printed, and caried abowt the stretes in baskets to be solde for a soulz, bye it whoso will; and hath ben longe with a preface of their owen before yt. I have sent yow one of them, by which ye may se the difference: and ther was a Scottsman who brought it to the court out of England, either before or as sone as yt was printed in England, before that the French Ambassador had it. Wherefore the Guise semith to know ther fare, if any accorde shoulde com by the quene's majestie's practise. As yet (so farre as I can learne) both the factions be in firme hope to wyne, and still willinge to hazard; rather miendinge to breake, then to bende eny whit: which is a terrible estate and condicion of things to them who gladly wolde have a good eande, and a quiet made in the realme. I do not se, but at the begininge of the next somer all Christendom must be in arines, except GOD of his infinit mercie laie to his hande. 30 40

THUS farre I had written the xxvi of Octobre: at which tyme from our man sent to the court the xxiii of the same, beinge not half a dais journey of, we have harde no worde. The xxviii, being greved,

greved, that I had no word nor aunswer againe of my furst lèttre to the quene which monsieur de Sevre's man did carie, I wrote againe to the quene; and I have sent therewith myne owen man Wilson, and with som difficultie I have gotten the proclamacion, and send it yow here. The xxx of October my man retornid; and brought the quene's lèttre to me, that I may com to Roan the morrow after All-Saincts, and I should be welcom. I do miend to go thither on All-Hallow-day at night: by that tyme somm thing wil be fetled; for as yet all is in confusion (as my man saith) robbing, spoiling, and killing. And  
 10 so, till I have ben with the quene, I leave and comyt yow to God. From Evreulx, the last of October 1562.

Youres allwais at commaundement

*T. Smith*

SUCHE NEWES AS WE COULD LEARNE FOR THE TYME THAT  
 WE LAYE AT EVREUX.

xviii. Oct. **S**unday the xviii of October 400 English and French  
 cam from Newhaven and Diepe; who weare met with  
 certain horsemen and fotemen of the campe, and broken; xl taken,  
 and brought to the campe; lxxx slaine; and the rest fled. On  
 20 friday at night passid by this towne a trompet of the kinge of Na-  
 varre's, with a gentleman of Orleans, comyng from the campe; to  
 whom I sent: who tolde, that the king of Navarre is indifferently  
 well; and that the prince of Condie is in the field, in armes; and  
 that Dandilot is, with a 14000, in Champaigne; and that at Roan they  
 make battery, but it is with ease, not past twenty shots in a daye;  
 and how they said there, they wolde make th'assault against this towne  
 as on sonday, or monday. This gentleman was very mery and fro-  
 licke.

News sent  
 by Sir Tho-  
 mas Smith,  
 31 Oct 1562.  
 PAPER  
 OFFICE.  
 From the  
 Original.

xxiv. **T**HERE comith into this towne daylie very many in post, from the  
 30 campe and to the campe. And the xxiiii of October cam a gentle-  
 man, to whom monsieur de Sevres sent immeadiately to speake with him.  
 The newes which he tolde, as monsieur de Sevres saith, was that the  
 breaking of the 400 English and French was true: (they weare taken  
 at unwares, at the coming forth of a litle village betwixt Cawdebec  
 and Newhaven: thei had no ensignes, and weare in order of battell) and  
 that on wednifday last, upon newes in the campe, that 3000 English  
 was coming to rescue Roan, the Rynggrave with certein of the reistres,

and other horsemen, was sent to mete them: with whom the constable went part of the way; but when they cam to Cawdebec and past, they fownde no man, and so retornid: and that th'English remayneth, without spoiling or foraging of the countrey; but that they have put out, in manner, all the French out of Newhaven.

- AT Diepe the French hath the government of the towne: and he faith it is said, that th'English hath Treport or St Valery; but this is not affirmid: that monsieur de Duras is cleane broken, and Guien hole at the devocion of the Guise; monsieur de Monlucke having there the hole rule: monsieur Rochefaulcauld is com and joyned himself with the prince at Orleans; bringing with him 500 horse, good and badd, and 3000 footemen: that the king of Spayne hath sent worde to Flaunders, that he will in person com to Flaunders at the spring, or this moneth of October yf he can; and that he hath gatherid together all his galees, and myendeth to lande at Genua, and so pas by Savoye: and it is thought, that he will helpe the duke of Savoye to recover Geneva, and such other townes as the Suitzes doth kepe from them: the Piemontoises and Savoisiens in the castells which the French holdith are very loth to retorne to the duke of Savoye, by reason that he hath newlie grevid his subjects with a tax upon salte, and other such like griefs; and the secretary d'Alluye is there; and now there is  
xxv. sent agayne comysfioners to render those forts: that Dandilot is gon two daies jorney backe annother way, not taking the way of Champaigne: that the prince of Condie hath taken up all the pore men's horse of the countrey in Beaulse, almost to Estamps, for cariag: that they do undermyne Roan in two places; wherof one  
xxvi. is the olde castell, which is joyned to the walles of Roan: that this day or to morow they miende to put in fyer to the myens: item that monsieur de Monlucke and the duke de Montpencier hath broken the bridge, where Rochefaulcould shulde passe; and doth miend to attrap  
30 him, being not yet arrived at Orleans with the prince.
- xxvii. THIS day the xxviii of October, betwixt one and two of the clocke in the morning, a post came into this towne, declaring, that Roan was taken; and that, even as 3000 Brittons came to aide the campe, the king's fouldiars entrid into the citie. This daye at dyner ther comith post into this towne one callid *monsieur de Savy*, a gentleman of the *queen of Navarre*, who hath ben at the cowrt, sent from the *queen his mistres to visit her husband the king of Navarre*. We sent for him, and we entreatid him to dyne with us. Who at dyner tolde us theis newes: that he cam from the court this morning; 40 and that yesterday, being monday the 26 of October, betwixt one and two of the clocke in the afternone, the citie of Roan was taken by assault. The nobles and gentlemen giving the first assault, emongs

- whom was the duke of Guise (but warely enough, as captaine, and as a prince) thei weare repulsid manfully. Then cam an other band of gentlemen, who weare also repulsid. Wherupon a captaine with his bande well renforced was set to it; and, against an other breach, as he saith, where that the citezins did defend the litle mount St Mychael, did terribly shot and beate them who did defend that breach; so that yt bett them from the defence. Which espieng, they which weare far of cried: they flie, they flie: wheareuppon the fouldiars accouragid adventurid more hardely, and repulsid the defendaunts. They
- 10 which defendid th'other breaches, seing th'enemy now entrid, went also to save themselves: wheruppon the enemy was the bolder to enter farther. Yet the cavallery in the towne turning manfully ther face to them kept them backe, untill the Almaynes being callid for (who yet had don nothing) followid in great force and number: wherupon every man saved himself as he might. The horsfemen on this side the water got them forth of the towne; other by water, other into the churches and the olde castells, eche as he coulde. The mynes did small service, all except one; which yet made more terrour then hurt.
- 20 He wolde say, there was not past 500 slaine: which I can hardely beleve. Manye of the captenes of the assailaunts slaine: emongs whom diverse he did name (whose names now I do not remember) which, he said, were notable capitaynes; and so mych the more, bicawse it was notid, that the most part of those which were hurt weare protestaunts, and did fight against there conscience. This man saith, there was no Englishmen in the towne, or at the least no number; and thincketh, that it was rather a policie of th'inhabitauntz to make th'other beleve thei had helpe of us, then that thei had eny in deede. He saith more, that the quene made great hast this morning
- 30 to enter into the towne; and that therfore order was given that the fotemen should retire out of the towne: which the quene did, to th'intent, as he saith, to save so mich as might be the towne from sacking. This gentleman goeth now for the quene of Navarre to com to hir husband the king; who desierith to have hir now to cherish him, and do the part of a wief. And he saith more, that the king pretendith to him, that this ponishment com to him well desyrvid, for his unkiendnes in forsaking the truth: and that there is now certaigne treating of making som good accord; and that the king of Navarre and the quene mother desiereth to have the prince
- 40 of Condé to com and speake with them for that purpose; and the king of Navarre offerith his owen sonne in pledge: which is not all unlikely, as aperith by that which I wrot before in the xxiii of October. Duke Rochefaulcould and duke Duras be joyned, as he

saith, at or nere Orleance now: for though Duras had som losse by the way for his hast, yet he was neither altogether broken nor taken. He esteemith ther two numbers now at 5 or 6000 fotemen, and 7 or 800 horsemen.

- WHITHER the quene of Navarre will com or no, there is yet dowte: for all pretens be not trustid. She lieth at Paw beside Bierne, the farre cande of all Fraunce. The duke d'Estamps, with a few Britons, cam to the campe the xxv of this present. The counte Seningham is joyned with monsieur Dandelot: there power is esteemid by him 6000 fotemen, and 4000 horsemen. The duke de 10 Nemours with 4000 men is joyned with the marishall de St André. Young Fravois with his company of XL horse and L fotemen is broken.
- xxviii. All yester day, being the xxviii of October, as well the horsen men as fotemen of the campe spoiled still the towne of Roan, although the king was there; who entrid about x of the clocke in the morn-  
 ing. This day eftsones I sent to have audience. As yet the old pa-  
 las, and the castell of Roan holdith out: there is fled into one of them  
 5 or 600 men or more, which as yet we cannot here that thei rendred themselves. A proclamation is set out and in print, that all such  
 as have borne armes in this matter of religioun, yf thei will now comm 20  
 into the campe and helpe the king to expell th'Englishmen out of Newhaven and Diepe, thei shall have their pardon. The towne was taken easely; for that at the breache which the townes men kept they willingly sufferid the souldiars to comm in, yea and helpid them with there hands to clyme up there where the bancks weare highe at the breache. Here is here one this day who speakith english; and saith playnely, that there was 800 Englishmen in Roan, and when it was taken: what is becomm of them, he knowith not; but what of th'English they take the French killeth without mercie. I have learnid of an Englishman that was ther souldyar, sent out of London, 30  
 that there was there no more but 200 Englishmen; wherof Laiton was captaine. Thei passed by Cawdebecke, when th'others in hulckes were taken: for the French had staked there half the ryver, and so the shippes and botes weare constreyned to go nere to the shore on Cawdebecke side; where was a provision made, with olde shippes and hacquebutts of croket, to shot at such as passid. This man passid in the furst fufe, and all the company of th'English: in an other escaped also Killigrew with a number of French. Th'other shippes being towed by French; the French when they perceived the shot of them of Cawdebecke, and diverse hurt and killid, cut of the ropes wherby 40  
 they weare towid; and so, saith he, thei weare taken. Captaine of them was Stranguish; who being sore hurt, was yet saved into a lesse bote, and died by the way as thei cam to Roan. Killigrew, before the  
 the

the taking of the towne, was sore hurt in the legge; and whither he be dead, escaped, or prisoner, he can not tell. He saith, there was no great ordynance in the towne, or very litle. Thei lost almost all at St Helen's fortz. There was no more armyd pikes but th'Englishmen: who were faine to shew themself from one place to an other, when thei had set the wach, to make th'enemy beleve, that there was armyd men in every place. The band of Scottishmen did there very manfully; and almost every night did skirnish with them of the campe, and drive them from their ordinaunce: but they could never get one  
 10 french foteman to go out with them; for if thei had, they might well have cloied their ordinaunce. And this to be trew I lernid also by the confession of the Frenchman. But he saith, the Scottz weare almost all slayne before the towne was taken.

THIS day, at one of the clocke at the afternone, we cam to Loviers: wher we learnid, that Montgumbry and the president of Roan be eskapid; which way, it is uncertein: and diverse of the scottish horsemen and other escaped, and toke the way to Newhaven or Diepe. Very many eskaped on this side of the river; som by botes, and som by swyming over the river; who goeth by such nombers as  
 20 they can, stragling abroad, som to Orleans, som to Caen, or such  
 xxx. other places as thei can for their saufetie. As yet thei be sacaging and pilling of Roan, for all that the king and quene mother is there within. One declarid to us, that he sawe in Roan abowt a xxx, or therabowts, Englishmen drawen forth all naked, save ther sherts, by the souldiars who had stripped them: that when thei spake to them, and axid what they did there, [they] could speake never a word french. There captaine, as he thought (which, by his discription, should be Laiton) was, with nine or ten more, in the hands of the Scotts, of the garde: but he was stripped to his shert, aswell as the rest. The breache,  
 30 parte with the myne, and part with shot, was made so easy, that he that tolde us the tale entrid into Roan at it on horsebacke easely.

Now thei saie, that the xi, which I wrote of that they weare hanged with papers on there heds, were not Englishmen; but viii were Skotts, who had a pasport from the quene to serve under Monsieur de Guise; and the rest were Frenchemen, ther pilots.

#### TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

The Queen  
to the Earl  
of Warwick,

**R**IGHT trusty &c. we grete yow well. Lyke as of trust and special favor, as well for your owne weale and honor, as for our service, we committed yow to that chardg; so doo we meane to have  
 40 regard unto your estate there, that no thyng shall lack that shall be seen requisite for the suerty of your self and our subjects there serv-

VOL. II.

U u

3 Nov. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand.

ing with yow. And if sir Henry Sydney be not come from thence ; we wish, he shuld abyde some more tyme with yow, untill yow might have some furder assistance of counsell. For which purpoofs we have presently . . . our letters by this beror to be sent to sir Hugh Pawlet, captayn of Jerfay, to come to yow ; who, both for wifdome and faythfullnes, is of us, as yow know, well regarded : and as cause shall require, we intend to send some mo lyke persons thither. And we require yow to make our servants and subjects there, from the highest to the lowest, well assured, that we will have as naturall a care over them, as any prynce can have towards there loving and naturall subjects : whom, with yow, good cofyn, we recommend to the favor of almighty GOD, the kyng of all kyngs. 10

TO SIR HUGH PAULET.

BY THE QUEEN.

The Queen  
to Sir Hugh  
Paulet,

3 Nov. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Sec. Cecil.

**T**RUSTY and welbelovid, we grete youe well. Wheras our right trusty and right welbelovid cousyn th'Erle of Warwyk doth presently remayn at Newhaven with a garrison of our subjects, sent thither specially by us for the defence and savegarde of that place : forasmoche as we have thought it very necessary, that our sayd cousyn be assisted with sum grave and wise counsailour ; and knowyng none, 20 both for your wisdom and long experience, fitter for this purpos then you be, we have made speciall choifs of you for that purpos. And albeit there be no roome there but that you ar well worthy of a better : yet have we thought metest for this tyme, that ye occupy the office of the high marshall there, which sir Adrian Poynings, captayn at Portesmooth, now occupyeth ; whom we have thought mete to return to his former charge. Wherfor we requyre you furthwith, uppon the receipt herof, with all spede to transport your self to the sayd towne of Newhaven ; leaving the charge and gouvernance of that our isle to your sonne Amys Paulet. And as for your entreteynement ; 30 besids the same that we have alreidy allowid to our marshall there, we will have such confyderation of you as ye shall have cause to be well satisfied.



## TO THE SHERRIFF AND JUSTICES OF PEACE OF ESSEX.

**T**RUSTY and welbelovid we greete you well. Wheras we have heertofore commaundid yow by our letters to put in redynes the number of 600 soldiours in that county for our service; which hath also ben signified unto yow fythen by our counsell, the same to be readye upon an howre's warning, to be furder directed by us upon our pleasure signified unto you: for that we nothing doubt of the readines of the same number, according to our trust in that behalf; [we] will and commaund you, immediatly upon receipt heerof, to cause  
 10 the said number of 600, being furnisid as was formerly prescrybid, to be sent furthwith in this sort: 300 of theim to Harwiche, there to be embarked and transported to Newhaven in Normandy; and the other 300 to be out of hand sent over the Thamys to be sent by land to Rye, from thence to be also conveyd over to Newhaven. And for their cotes, conduct money, and transportation; order shal be gyven, that the same shal be suerly paid at the places of their embarking.

The Queen to the Sherriff and Justices of peace of Essex.

3 Nov. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecill.

AND wheras yt was also prescribed unto you to appoint for their capteins such discrete and wise men and of experience, as wer requysite for our good service: in case yow have so done, and that you shall fynde those capteins very willing and meete for those charges; our pleasure is, yow shall appoint and sende them furthwith their severall bands; so ordering the same, as in their journeys they use our subjects in all places where they shall passe without cause of complaint. And in case you shall not fynde the capteins appoynted there meete and very willing heerunto; then we will, that you shall cause some other discrete persons to conduct them; and, at there arryvall at Newhaven, th'Earle of Warwick, our Lieutenant in Normandy, shall appoint unto them discrete and meete capteins: in which case you must  
 30 forsee, that some men of good order have the leading of them to the sea coast, and from thence over the seas. And of your doings heerin faile ye not t'advertise us or our counsell with speede, and as sone as the same soldiours shal be ready to marche towards the forsaide places.

ORDERS FOR THE SE, THOUGHT MEET BY THE DEWK OF NORFFOK, THE ERYLL OF PENBROK, AND THE ADMIRALL.

Orders for the sea.

3 Nov. 1562.

**T**HESE matters following we think very requisit to be put in execution with all spede. Fyrste for that Portesmouthe is thought the most fytteste place for the relyving of Newhaven, or

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

any other parte of that coast, as also for the garding of the narrowe seas; the shippes hereafter named are to be placed and kept there this wynter: the Harte, the Swallowe, the Antelope, the Gynnett, the New barke, the Grayhownde, the Small new shipp, the Phenyx, the Sacker, the Barke of Bullen, the Haier; whereof the shippes following to be throughly mande and victuallid, for the waisting of victualles, and conveyng of lettres, and keping the passage fre; the Newe barke, 120 [men]; the Sacker, 60; the Barke of Bullen, 50; (Portesmouth) the Grayhounde, 100; the Phenixe, 60; the Haier, 40; (Rye and Dover). Total of men 430. The reste of the shippes to 10 be ready upon all suddens to tack in men and victualles. Also that 1000, of masters and marryners, be prest upon the coast of England next to Newhaven, to be transported thether, for the fetting awaye of the princypall shippes firste that are at this present there, and so from tyme to tyme the rest, as shal be thought mete by the quene's Majestie and your Lordships. ITEM XXI daies victualles to be prepared to serve the said 1000 men, as well during the tyme of their being in rygging of the shippes in Newhaven, as also for the tyme of their bringing awaye; because they shall not consume the victualles of the towne. ITEM that the said victualles is to be provided at Portes- 20 mouthe. ITEM that order be geven to Edward Bashe for 1200 men's victualles for one monethe, to serve for the fetting furthe of all the forsaide shippes, yf nede shuld require, for the cliring of the seas. ITEM that William Wynter, master of the ordynaunce of the seas, may have warrant to transporte from London to Portesmouth ordynaunce and munition to serve the said shippes, and also to provide all maner of emptions mete for the same. ITEM, that warrant for money be geven to Benjamyn Gonston threasourer, as well for the prest and conducte of the thousand marryners for Newhaven aforsaide, as also for 300 men for the transporting of the shippes that remayneth nowe 30 in the Teames, that are thought mete to be brought to Portesmouth.

*Norfolk*

*DENBROE F. C. Lynnton*

FYRSTE

FYRSTE for the preste, conducte, and victualles of 1000 men to be sent to Newhavon 100 lib. Item for the preste and conducte of 320 marryners to carrey the five shippes to Portesmouth, that is, the Antelop, the Gennett, the Grayhound, the New shipp, the Bark of Bullen, 64 lib. Item for one thousand men's victualles for three weekes, to be sent to Newhavon to bring awaie the frenche shippes, 100 lib. Item for a masse of victualles to be provided at Portesmouth, for the setting out of the shippes there, 400 lib.

Indorfed as above inscribed.

10 TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

YT may please your Majesty to be advertysed, that, accordinge to your commaundement, I have talked with monsieur Bevoys as concerninge they shypes the which be within this haven: gevinge him to understand, what greate daunger yt wold be to this towne to have them remaine here, yf so be it that we shuld be beseged; wherefore I thought it veary necessarye, they shuld be removed. And for that they had no sartayne place to cary theym unto, confideringe their unfertain estate in theyr natyve contrey; I declared therfore your Majestye's pleasure unto hym, how good and gracyous lady yow wer unto theym, in that it was your exprefs commaundement to me to sende theym unto your Majestye's haven of Portesmouth; where they shuld remayne, untill fotch tyme as God do otherwyse provyde for theym. Monsieur Bevoyes for his owne parte semed to lyke veary well of yt to have theym sent awaye; but that he feared, the honors of theym wold not so wyllingly consent to yt; and, besydes, that he thought, yt wold towch your Majestye's honor to have theym sent away, and not they agreabell to yt. Furdermore I offered hym the choyse of 12 of the shypes, accordinge to your Majestye's pleasure, and as yt was agreed uppon betwene your Majesty and they vydame: and Bevoys made hymself veary ignorant in the matter, and as though he had never hard of the lyke motyon before. Wherefore, as far as I can perceave by hym, [for] that they ar rather unwyllinge then wyllyng to have theyr shypes from hence, and for that I have no aughtoryté from your Majesty to sende theym wythout theyr good wylls; I thought it no less then my duty therfore to advertyse yow of yt, and to know your Majestye's pleasure what I shall do furder in yt.

THE count Mountgommery hath requested me in his behallff to present a French galley unto your Majesty from hym; and doth besetch your Majesty to take yt in good part, as from one that wyll wyllingly venter his lyff in your Majestye's servyce. I assure your Majesty, it is a goodly present in dede, and he well worthy of greate

VOL. II.

XX

The Earl of Warwick to the Queen.

From Newhaven,

4 Nov. 1562.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original in his own hand.

thanckes for yt. Yf Guyse make not to greate hast hyther, but wyll geve us a lyttell tyme; I trust, your Majesty shall well perceave, that we your powre sowldyers of Newhaven shall be abell to make hym sotch a bancket, as he never receved synce he knew what warres fyrst ment. For that my brother Sydney is abell to declare the whooll state of this towne, and all thinges els, to your Majesty better then I can wright; I refferr therefore all to his report unto your Majesty: beseechinge allmighty God to preserve and kepe you in health, and to send your Majesty as well to do, as I from the bottom of my hart do wysh and dayly pray for. From Newhaven, the 4<sup>th</sup> of November 10 1562.

Your Majestie's most humbell

and obedyent subject

TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Queen.

From New-  
haven.

9 Nov. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original in  
his own  
hand.

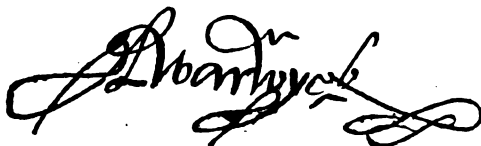
**Y**T may please your Majesty to understande, I have reseved your most gracyous and comfortabell letter, both to the greate comfort of my selffe, and lykewyse of all those the wytych ar appointed by your Majesty to serve in this towne of Newehaven under my chardge: assuringe your Majesty, that in all my lyffe I dyd never se so wyllinge men, even from the captaine unto the common sowldyer. I am asshamed almost to put theym to that the witch of theymselves they wyllingly offer to do; the witch doth well declare they greate good wyll they have to do your Majesty servyce: and that shall the duke of Guyse well perseave, whensoever he durst attempt to come to this towne, that he never in all his lyffe met wyth sotch a company of wyllinge men to resyst hym. For I am sure, there is not the symplest man that serveth here, but wyll rather be cut in pefes, then that they prowdest sowldyer that Guyse hath shuld once set his foote uppon the wall to enter this towne. And, as for myne owne part, I am veary well assured, that your Majesty is out of dowt, that I wyll ether make a good accompt unto your Majesty for this greate chardge you have com- mytted to me, as in delyveringe it unto your handes againe, or els to ende my lyffe amongst theym: for a better sacrefyse cannot I make

unto GOD, then to spende my lyffe for so dere and gracyous a mystrys; for whose cause, I protest to GOD, yf every lyff wer a thousand, I might thinck theym all lyttell inoughe to spende therein.

LYKEWYSE, accordinge to my bowden dewty, I render my moste humbell thanckes unto your Majesty, for that yt hath pleased yow, of your greate goodnes, not to forgett me in my brother's letter, but dyd remember me wyth your owne hande wrytinge; the wyte was no small joye and comfort for me to reseave. My brother Sydney had byn with your Majesty long agon, yf the wynde had byn as favorable  
 10 bell to hyme, as my good wyll was to have had hym there, only because he is abell to informe your Majesty, both of the estate of the towne, and all thinges els. I assure your Majesty, confederating how rawley I fownde all thinges here at my fyrst comminge, I wold not for no good in the world have myssed hym: for he hath not only shewyd hymselff lyke a painefull and carefull servaunt to your Majesty, but lykewyse as a naturall brother to me, in all his doinges; and fotch a stay to me, as that I might thinck my selff happy as to have fotch another in his plase. I wyll trobell your Majesty no more, but reffer all thinges to my brother's report unto your Majesty: be-  
 20 sechinge allmighty GOD to preserve and kepe yow, and sende yow a longe and prosperus rayne over us, to the greate comfort of all us your true and faythfull subjects. From Newhaven, the 9 of November 1562.

Your Majestye's most humbell, and

most obedyent subject to the dethe



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
 PRINCIPALL SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

The Earl of  
 Warwick to  
 Sec. Cecill.

30 AFTER most hartie commendations, I am forced, by reason of  
 an humour that is fallen into myn eie, to use an other man's  
 labour, giveng you most hartie thankes for your lettre of the 111  
 of this present; wherby I perceyve, that the evill news of Rone dyd  
 trouble you, and dryve you for a tyme into an agewe; trusting in GOD,  
 that you ar recoverid: for the which, and for the contynuance of

From New-  
 haven.

9 Nov. 1562.

PAPER  
 OFFICE.

From the  
 Original.

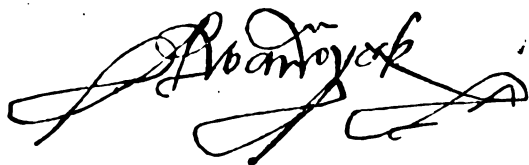
your healthe, bothe I and all the rest have cawse to pray to him who onely is the giver thereof.

I TRUST, within these two dayes to dispatche Mr Winter to you with perfite answer to all his instructions. Even now came the count and the rest, to let me understande, that the Prince is marching hitherward with all speede, and desiers to knowe, what ayde I am able to give him, when he shall sende for the same; wherof, they affirme, he makethe a sure accompt upon the quene's majestie's promesse. He leaveth Parris, and commeth the nereft way towards Rone: which hath cawfed Guise to stay and call backe his men and ordynaunce, 10 which otherwise had bene with us verie shortly. I pray you, knowe the quene's pleasure, howe I shall answar this his demaunde, and ad-  
 • So the MS. vertise me with all speede. Thus I am forced, my\* reason of my brother Sydney's suddayn departure, to make an ende; committing you to almightie God. From Newhaven, this 1x of Novembre 1562.

I CANNOT by any meane come by spialls; whereby I want suche intelligence as otherwise I might have. I have earnestly requested Monsieur Beauvois herein; but as yet none can be gotten: and as yet I have hard nothing from our Imbassadour.

Your owne assured

20



I HAVE appointed Mr Pellam captain of the pioners: a verie mete man for any chardge.

TO THE RIGHTE HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CICYLL  
 KNIGHTE, PRYNCYPALL SECRETORY TO THE QUENE'S MA-  
 JESTIE.

Mr Vaughan  
 to Sec. Cecil.

From New-  
 haven.

9 Nov. 1562.

PAPER  
 OFFICE.

From the  
 Original.

I HAVE receavyd your letters of the xxx of October, and of the 111<sup>d</sup> of Octobar, which I understand as the 111<sup>d</sup> of Novembar. To the fyrst; I ame righte glad, as yt apereth by the last, that ye be dyspached of your agewe. And to the first poynte of the same (wherin yt semeth that sir Rychard Lye hath wryten, that this towne ys not stronge, neyther in cytuacion nor fortyfycacion) wherin yow requieste my opynyon; I remembar well my report made unto yow and  
 My

30

my Lord Admirall, upon my fyrst sendinge hether. I began upon the platt at the castell; and allowed that curten, beinge in leynghē 1406 foote to the bulwarke St Addresses, to be in suche force by the heighte of the wall (beinge stone) and the deapth of the dyke well wateryd, as I thought yt not any way aprochable; but not vamured, nor well rampered. The bullwarke, yf he were fylled, and the flanke covered, I thoughte also was unaprochable. From thence to the bullwarke Seynte Mychaell, 1300, and so to the corner bullwarke cawled Seynte Frauncis bullwarke, on that syde toward the  
 10 northe, 1260, by reason of the marshē, conteyninge halfe a myle over to the hill fote, and for that the dyeke is well watred and of a good deapth, I thoughte yt also not subiecte to the battery: but the flightnes of the rampers and unperfection of the hole curtens and bulwerks on that syde, I dyd not omytt also to declare unto yow; and yet I thought yt no dyscredyt at all to the cytuation. From bullwarke Seinte Frauncis to bullwarke Ryall, 1348, where the wekenes begynneth, and most subiecte to the battry, I tolde yow, also was thinly rampered; but so well dyked and watered, that I could not condeme yt. And lykewyse from bullwerke Ryall to bullwarke  
 20 dela Grainge, 820, where the staynke of stone is, I declared, that yt was well watered, but the ramper also thyne. And so from thence to the new towar, cawled the Vydams towar, is all stone worke unvamured, and dry at the lowe water; but so dangerouse to aproche, as by a very smale and flyght defence to be made within the haven, I thinke, yt would be the strongest parte of the towne. I declared also, that yt was not subiect to the mynd eny way; and that the rode and haven was to be used withoute daunger of th'enymye. And I assuer yow, I have sene nothinge more yet, sythens my comynge, that hath moved me to alter any parte of my opynyon; and, as I said,  
 30 there was no way to hurt yt by battery, but from the two wynd mylles: and yet, when bullwarke Ryall and bullwarke Le Graunge be so forced as they may keape their flanks, (as I trost shortly they shall) I, for my parte, do not taeke no greate care for the hurt that can be don to us on that syde, thoughe there were no curten at all. And for the parte abandoned; I thinke the force of yt suche, that almost as small a some of money would make yt very stronge and gardable, as will cost to deface yt: for they shall have very straichte comynge to yt, and fynde a hard pece of worke to approche, as I thinke; and five or six hundred men, nightly to be sent owte of the towne, wyll  
 40 deffende yt. And graunte the worst, that they should at leanghe wyn hit (which I hardly beleve;) yet we should wyne tyme, at the least xx daies, and leave yt when we would, withoute losse to us or gayne to them.

AND now ageyn to the first; I saye, yf we can so provyde, that they cannot taeke our water oute of our dyeks from us (as, I am shuar, Mr Lye knoweth we may, and that in a lytle tyme, and for smale chardge;) then I would sayne so provyd: wherin nature hath fayled to bestowe her gyfte on this towne. Yf yt be sayd, that the water may be draged oute of our dyeke towards the vilaige beyonde the wynd mylles; I thinke, yt wil be a harde matter to do: for betwen our dyeke and the saied towne ys 3000 foote, and styll affendinge. To that may be said, that tyme and many handes may do muche: well, graunte they do yt; I say, they shall drawe the water eyther into the place where they must neds loddge, or ells shall drowne alle betwene them and Harflewe; and so on that syde beseege themselves: and yet we may keape yt with a travers harde at our dyek's syde, and may fyll yt at every tyde. Then come to the stone travers at bulwarke le Grainge: suppose they may let oute our water there; I beleve, no man that understandeth any thinge but will say, yt may eyther be kepte as yt is, or so forced that by no meanes they can taeke yt away. Then I conclud: keape our water, and keape the towne; for I thinke, he will geve but a symple faulte, that must before he enters wet the crowne of his head. 10 20

NOWE cum backe to the hill on the northe syde, where he will bete us within the towne with his ordynaunce: I must neds graunte hyt; but I beleve, they will beate a good while, before they bete us oute of the towne. Then come nerar into the marthe: that a power of a kinge may do greate things; and that withe pyles, hardells, and fagott may bringe his ordynance nerar, and so maeke battery; and then fyll the dyeke with faggott, and so enter. To that I saye; yf they do so, and tary the springe tyde, I thinke their ordynaunce will come to us by water. Secondely, they shall skape well that garde the same, yf they be not cutt in peces; for they cannot dygge a foete, but they shal be in water: and therfore no greate number can lodge there; and yet open, and in daunger of thre bulwarks. Well, graunt they do all this, and that they make a breache byfore they enter: they will fyll the dyeke; which I am shuer they will not do at the fyrst or second approche; and I beleve, yf the kinge were there in person, he shall hardly make his people aproche the third tyme. Then I saye, yf the fortyfycations wer perfected accordinge to the platt begon, a reasonable nombre of men and victuall will keape yt ageinst all Fraunce and their factions: and I thinke, Mr Lye will commend bothe the citt . . . . and the platt. 30 40

THUS, as I have bouldly, according to your request, franckly declared myn oppynyon in this matter; so have I shewed these symple reasons to approve yt: neverthelesse, I must yeald and geve place to



fuche as be of greater experyence. Thus, beseeching yow to remember my moost humble dewtye to my Lord Robart and my Lord of Pembroke, most humbly take my leave. At Newhaven, this ix of November 1562.

Yours to command

POSTSCRIPT. And to the bringing away of the shippes, wherein also ye requyre me to geve myne opynion; we have, sythence my Lord of Warwick's comynge, fondrie tymes debated of yt; and twyse I  
 10 have bin apoynted to conferre with Mounseieur Bovoyes of yt: and bothe tymes he gave me, as I thinke, very resonable andswere. The fyrst, with greate protestation of his seale in this matter, and trothe to the quene's majestie (which I well beleave as of any Frenchman) he thoughte, the hole faction woulde conceive an yll opynyon, yf they wery caryed awaye: but, for his owne parte, he was fully perswaded to thinke well in all the quene's doings. He thoughte the best way to content all parties, and for the suertye of the towne, that my Lord should cawse a good watch of forty or fifty nightly to attend upon the  
 20 whaerfe alonge by the shippes; and that every shipp should have four tone of water in them; and won or two of every shyp to geve attendaunce by nighte: and concluded to do therein what my Lord would have him. The second tyme, upon the comyng of Mr Wynter, he hath resolved, that all the papiests shippes that be serviceable shal be sould into Englonde, and the money to go to the use of th' englysh and frenche souldyars, and also to the fortyfycation of the towne: those that be unserviceable of the papyests shal be broken for the fortyfyca-  
 30 tion, without payeng eny thinge for them: and the reast unserviceable, beinge of the protestaunts of this towne and other, shall lykwyse be broken for that use, for resonable composytion. The resydew, being not many in nomber, shall use their trafyque; and may come hyther at all tymes, and lye her withoute daunger of fyer. Which andswere my Lord and the reast thoughte reasonable: and tyll this may be put in execution accordingly, my Lord hath taken order for a good watche to be keapte in manner above seid. For yf they should be sent all into England, yt would cost the quene more then many of them be worthe, and also muche myslyke this faction; and also yt would

geve the papyfts a grete occafyon to perfwad the reaft from good opynyon of the quene's majestie's meanyng towards them. The other matters, towching the moufters, and the ftate therof, yow fhall receave by sir Henry Sydney or Mr Wynter.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Mr Wood to  
Sec. Cecill.

From New-  
haven,

9 Nov. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**T**HE perfite ftate of all things here fhall be certifyde by my Lord President. This onely I thought my dutie eftesones to put your honour in mynde of, that in cace he do not returne (whose continuance here is wifhed of all) that then, some other wife, provident, 10 and skilful man in thefe affaires be fent hither with all diligence, to affift my Lord Livetenant; in whome there is as moche goodwill and corage as can be wifhed. Suche one is moft neceffarie, as well for th'interteynement of the chefe of the Frenche, and conferences to be had with theym from tyme to tyme, as for the better direction of all other matters of importance. Private and olde grudges betwixt some here have bene no furtherance to the fervice: th'occasion wherof, I doubt not, my Lord President will at larde declare unto yow. God graunt, that, the caufe being removed, we may have a man of godly wifdome and fervice to fuplie the place. My Lord Livetenant hath 20 great lacke of fpiall, as appered by the Ringgreve's commyng hither; who fent to talke with my Lord, before he underftode certainly of his commyng. He rode in poft immediatly after to the court, and his band is alfo retyred. Mr Killigreve lyveth, thanks be to God. They have, amongft others, executed an excellent, learned preacher at Rone, moche to be lamented.

HEREWITH your honour fhall receyve the coppie of certeyn articles, lately augmented; which fhall to morowe be eftesones proclaimed. God graunt, they may alfo be duly executed. The pore here have bene heretofore pitifully fpoyled by the godles fouldyars; and none 30 before this tyme prefented, wherby juftice might be miniftred: wherunto my Lord is moft willingly bent; and by Mr Whitingham and the reft there wantethe no publique admonition in this behalf. Proclamations are fet forth in the name of the king, with libertie of religion to all, and pardon for that is paff; fo they will joyne together to expulfe us their auncient enymies, The Lord confort his afflicted church, and confounde th'enymies therof; and fend yow health and long lyffe, to th'advancement of his glory. Frome Newhaven, this ix of Novembre 1562.

.....

ORDERS

ORDERS TO BE OBYED BY ALL THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S  
SUBJECTS UNDER THE GOVERNEMENT OF AMBROSE EARLE  
OF WARWICKE, LIVETENANT AND CAPTAINE GENERALL  
OF ALL THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PEOPLE AND SUBJECTS  
IN NORMANDIE.

**W**HERAS certaine orders have bene heretofore set forth and  
proclamed, for the godlie and politique gouvernement of the  
quene's majestie's people and subjects of this towne of Newhaven;  
and yet neverthelesse, since, many fundry and grevous complaints  
10 on the parte of the Frenche ar presented; namely, that Englishe-  
menne have not onelie disorderlie, and contrarie to th'effect of the  
saide proclamations, entred into howses, under pretence to lodge them-  
selves, and have taken unto ther owne use suche goods as thaie have  
founde ther, wherof the oweners be absent by meane of trafficke or  
otherwise, but also have dislodged the oweners therof, to the greate  
contempt and highe displeasur of the quene's majestie: for reformation  
wherof, I Ambrose earle of Warwicke, Livetenant and captaine-  
Generall of all the quene's majestie's people and subjects in Norman-  
die, do straightlie cherdge and commande, under paine of deathe,  
20 that all the saide orders before proclamed, and whiche ar nowe pre-  
sentlie annexed, stande in force, and be obayed by all the quene's  
majestie's saide subjects under this gouvernement, according to th'effect  
therof, whiche shal be forthworthe set up in writing in the market  
place; and that all lodgings and other goodes taken by usurpacion or  
couler, as before is declared, be immediatlie restored to ther oweners,  
and in ther absence to suche as the said Lord Lyvetenant shall no-  
mynate and apoynte to receive the same by inventorie or bill indented;  
and that all captaines, under-captains, and officers shall not onelie  
be ayding and assisting for the dewe execution therof, but shall also,  
30 within ther severall cherdges and companyes, make searche and fynde  
oute th'offendors in any of these cases before specified, and deliver  
theme and everry of theme to the Provost Marshall, th'officer  
apoynted for that purpose.

FYRSTE, that all captanes and souldiers do diligentlie and dewlie  
resort to the church to prayer and preaching upon those daies that  
ar apoynted for the same; namelie, upon wednesdaie and fridaie be-  
twixt nyne and ten in the forenonne, and upon fundae at the same  
houre in the forenonne, and at thre of the clock in the afternowne;  
except suche as be apoynted to warde, or to worke upon necessarie  
40 occacion; and not to depart during the same prayers and sermonne.

ITEM, that all captanes and souldiers, that ar not apoynted as is afore-

VOL. II.

Z z

Orders pro-  
clamed in  
Newhaven,  
10 Nov. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From a co-  
py sent by  
the Earl of  
Warwick's  
Secretary to  
Sec. Cecill.

said, shall repaire to the churche to common prayers the rest of the daies not before mencioned; that is to saie, mundaie, tewesdaie, thursdaie, and setterdaie, at the howers before limyted. **ITEM**, that the captaine of every bande shall see this order dewlie put in execution and observed, upon paine of impresment and the losse of his daie's wages, so ofte as he shall make default; the one halfe to him that shall make presentment therof, and the other to the boxe of the poore. **ITEM**, that all captaines, souldiers, and others, abhorre all manor of unlawfull othes, as of the Masse, or the creatours of God, and especiallie suche as take the name of God in vaine, or blasphemouslie sweare by his bodie, blood, or suche like; upon payne of 10 impresment for the first tyme, and to pay one daie's wages to him that shall present the same within thre houres after; and for the secounde default to receive ten daies impresment, and be bannyshed as a wicked persone. The like punnyshment to be used also upon all suche as ar common dronkards. **ITEM**, that no souldier do contract himselffe in matremony, without the consent of the mynisters of the churche, upon payne of impresment, and the losse of his entertainment. **ITEM** yf any captaine, souldier, or other, be taken in whoredome or adultery; [he is] to be impresoned for fixe daies, and 20 after bannyshed the garryson for ever. **ITEM**, that no souldier or other presume to make any qwarrell or brawle with any of the Frenche, but to behave himselfe towards the same in all loving courtesie and gentill maner, upon payne of deathe. **ITEM**, that no souldier presume to take any victualls or any other thing by violence or otherwise frome the Frenche, without agreyng and paying for the same, upon payne of deathe. **ITEM**, that no manne, of what degre soever he be, presume to lodge himselffe otherwise then shal be apoynted by suche officers as have auctoritie for the same, upon payne of impresment. **ITEM**, that no souldier, or other, of 30 what degre soever he be, beyng ynglishe, presume to drawe any weapon within the towne, upon payne of deathe. **ITEM**, that no souldier, or other, beyng ynglishe, presume, upon any quarrall or cause, to drawe weapon or fighte without the towne, upon payne of the losse of his right hande and bannyshment of the towne. **ITEM**, that no souldier presume to give any blowe within the towne, by daie or nyght, thoughe it be without weapon, upon payne of losse of his hande and to be bannyshed the towne for ever. **ITEM**, that no souldier, or other, shall, upon payne of losse of bothe his eares and bannyshment of the towne for ever, muster in two places, or answer in any manne's name but his owne. **ITEM**, that the captaine 40 that shal be proved to suffer or permytt the same willinglie shall immediatlie be dysmyssed of his cherdghe, lose his office, and suffer suche

other punishment as shal be thought mete by the said Lord Livenaunt and counsell. **ITEM**, that no souldier presume to passe the precincts of the towne, without licence of his captaine, upon payne of fixe daies impresonment. **ITEM**, that no souldier do imbesell or steale any weapon or armoure to the vallew of fixe pence, upon payne of deathe. **ITEM**, that no souldier use any unlawfull games, as dice, cardes, or tables, upon payne of fixe daies impresonment, as often as he or thay shal be founde or taken withe the same. **ITEM** yf any souldier be taken out of his lodging without his sworde and dagger; [he] shall receive one daie's impresonment, and shall pay one daie's wages to him that shall so take him. **ITEM**, that no souldier, or other, lend any mony upon any weapon or armoure, upon paine of ten daies impresonment, and losse of his mony so lent. **ITEM**, that no captaine take or retaine into his bande any that is alredie entertayned by any other captaine, or for any disorder discharged, without the consent of his said lait captaine. **ITEM**, that no souldier depart frome his wathe, before he be lawfullie discharged: yf the same be in skoute or on the walls, upon paine of deathe; and, yf it be of the searche or market wathe, to lose bothe his eares, and be bannyshed the towne for ever.

GOD SAVE THE QUENE.

TO SIR THOMAS SMITH.

**A**FTER our hartie commendations, Although we wrote lettres unto yow, a few dayes past, of the state of things here as they then were; yet did we forbear to send the same away, both for that we did continually sence that tyme looke to heare from yow, and also to abyde the event of certen matters here begonne by the French Ambassadour, and untill this tyme not so understand by us as we might make any certen advertisement to yow therof. And now, finding our expectation to have hard from yow not satisfied, (for that we have hard nothing from yow sence your going to the campe from Parys, which was the xv of the last month) we have thought it necessary to forbear no longer; but to send, as well to understand of your estate, as to gyve yow knowledg of our proceedings here.

**SINCE** the time that the answer was made to the French Ambassador, being the xxix of the last moneth, he hath much pressed to have the same delivered to him in writing: which hath ben denied, both bicause we like not that manner of negotiation by writing in their naturall tongue, nor meane to enter into such new kind of treties with ambassadours. Nevertheless, what the same was shall appere unto yow by the copie therof sent unto yow by our former lettres. He

The Lords  
of the Coun-  
cil to Sir  
Thomas  
Smith,

10 Nov. 1562:

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From a copy  
corrected by  
Sec. Cecil.

hath also ben very earnest to have answer made by the queen's Majestie's lettres to the French king's lettre : which hath ben forborne untill within these few dayes, by reason of her Majestie's sicknes, and yet at length hath ben finished ; as yow shall see by the copie of the same sent also herewith unto yow, besides the very lettre it self signed and sealed by her Majestie, to be delivered by yow as sone as yow shall see convenient.

THE protracting of tyme at this season with dealing with th' Ambassadour to and fro hath growen by reason of the queen's Majestie's sicknes : wherof although hir Majestie hath ben well recovered ever 10  
fence the . . . . of the last month, as towching her perill ; yet the nature of the disease wold not well suffer us to deale with her in her affaires, like as hitherto we do not gretly deale with her Majestie. And if yow shall find, that the king, and those folks there, do find lack in protracting of tyme for answers to their Ambassadour ; ye shall do well to alledg these just excuses, and mantein the same to be very true, as they ar indede.

THE French embassadour demaunding new audience since the losse of Roan, was differred untill this present x of Novembre, because the queen's Majestie came not hither before yesterday ; so as there was 20  
as much hast as conveniently could be, to graunt him his audience this day : which was on this sorte. He brought with him the fowre hostages ; alledging, that he was commanded to have them present at his speche. And after he had passed a preface of his owne, notefyng the discomodities both publicke and private folowing of warres, and using all maner of reasons that he could, tending to diswade us from the purpose which he seeth we take (wherein he used much eloquence and earnestnes of affections ; ) he entred to that which, he said, was his charge directed from the king : and because the matter should, as he said, be better understand, and caried away of us, he 30  
had putt it in writing ; and cawsed it to be redd by his secretary unto us in full counsell, and delivered it unto us ; without our request to have it in writing, because we wold not be induced to grant the lyke unto him, but to kepe our old wont of answers by speche.

AFTER we had hard it ; we answered him, that we wold communicate the matters to the queen's Majestie, as sone as we might conveniently ; and after that, upon her pleasure knowen, he should receive answer : wherein should be used as much expedition as conveniently could be. We do send yow the copie of his writing : where-  
unto althoughe as yet we have not, as upon consideration, agreed, nor 40  
received knoledg from hir Majesty, what shal be answered to him ; yet yow may be well assured, we meane, that he shall understand, that we care litle for their great words : and in justice and order we shall

shall prove, that the trecty hath first ben broken on their parte, and that notoriously, both in the tyme of king Henry and kyng Francis, by arrogating unto them the stile and dignyté royall of the queen's majestie, with a number of other notable insolencyes, contrary to the treaty: which yow may well maynteyn, if yow see cawse, as of your owne head, without seming to have direction so to do from us; for that indeed we have not as yet so considered of the matter, as we can advertise yow what the answer shal be. But if yow well consider the copie of the queen's majestie's lettre to the french king;  
 10 yow may well gather, what scope the rest of the answer shall kepe. We wold, that in all your doings ye kept this ground fuerly, that the queen's majesty taketh these troubles in France to have ben begonn by them that have gyven manifest arguments to extend the same troobles, as well in the name of relligion, as for their old quarrell to this realme; and that, whilest they shall govern that king by force, contrary to the ordonances of the realm, as they do, we shall think neyther that king nor the queen his mother to be in the lybertie wherein they ought to be, nor this realme to be without cawse to regard their doings, and to impeach the course of their entrepryse by such meanes as ar begonne, or by any other good meanes mete to recover liberty for the  
 20 kyng, and suerty for this realme: unto which two poynts specially ye maye direct all our doings at this tyme.

We trust, ye are not ignorant of the state of th'erle of Warwick and his company at Newhaven: and if ye be; we wish ye wold devise some fuer and secret meanes, both how yow might sometymes understand from him, and he from yow. He hath there betwixt four and five thousand men; and, we trust, good plenty of victells, munition, and all things necessary. There be also certen shippes of the queen's putt to the seas, for the keping of the passing to and  
 30 fro. Ye maye perchance here complaynt, that dyverse merchant men comming into some ports here with grayne ar stayed. Ye maye saye, that ye thynk fuerly, that here is no staye contrary to the usage of frendshipp; which is, in tyme of service or nede, to staye all victells comming into our ports, and to bye the same at resonable pricees and with redy monny: and so in dede certen have bene stayed, and ar frendly used. Of the prince of Condé and monsieur d'An-delott we heare small certenty; trusting shortly to here by yow, or some other meanes, such certenty as shal be coumfortable to us.

Indorfed: November 1562. Minuteto sir Tho: Smyth, Ambassadour in France.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON  
KNIGHT, THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S AMBASSADOUR RESI-  
DENT IN FRANCE.

Sec. Cecill  
to Sir Nic.  
Throkmor-  
ton,

11 Nov. 1562.

Throkmor-  
ton's Papers.

A. S.

No. xxviii.

From the  
Original in  
his own  
hand.

\* See the MS.

SIR, how it may greve yow, that yow ar so long without intel-  
ligence, I can mesure by the greeff that I have by lack of intelli-  
gence from yow. We here have dryven off the tyme, from daye to  
daye, to send over any messengar, because we still have looked to here  
from Mr Smyth; from whom we never hard sence he parted from  
Paris towards Roone the xx<sup>th</sup> of October: for uppon his advertise-  
mentes we ment to have grownded our actions. Sence that tyme, 10  
how Roone is lost yow knowe, I dare saye. We can not here, but  
that Killigrew and Laighton ar prisonars: other English of note wer  
not there, saving Strangwish; who was strycken at Caudebeck, pass-  
ing towards Roone, and dyed therof. My Lord of Warwyk is very  
strong in Roone \* with five thousand good men, and twelve hundred  
more ar now redy to pass out of Essex and Devonshyre: thither shall  
also pass two hundred horsmen: they have victells for three full  
monthes. We be here utterly without knoledg, what is doone in  
France; but that we here, that the Prynce of Condé &c. ar march-  
yng towards Paris: in the middest wherof with his power I wold 20  
he wer presently. Of all our occurrentes here sir Thomas Smyth is  
so advertised, as if he can send yow them he will make yow partaker.  
A parlement shall begyn the xi<sup>th</sup> of Januar. The Pooles and For-  
tescugh ar in the tower, who had intelligence with the Guisees to  
have attempted high treason. The quene's majesty is in perfect helth.  
xi<sup>th</sup> November 1562.

Your assured

God send yow spedely hither.





## TO SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON.

**R**EMEMBRING my duetie, with humble commendations to your .....  
 Lordship; I am right hartely sorie, that through such unhap- To Sir Nic.  
 pie disastre your abode there is now forcid, and your parson not with- Throkmor-  
 out danger, as it shuld seeme. Yf the condoleance therof with yow ..... 1562.  
 cowde ease anye parte of your grief, and the desyre and wishe of Throkmor-  
 your freendes heere ridde yow thence; I dare saye, th'one and th'o- ton's Papers.  
 ther shulde be perfourmid towards yow, howsoever they straynid A. S.  
 themselves. This your long abode abroad semithe, I trow, to be No XXIX.  
 10 destynye; wayeng how your revokation hath ben prolongid hither- From the  
 to by accidentes at home, and now (notwithstanding a successeur's Original.  
 arryvall, and placing) hindred by thies cruell furies. Dabit DEUS his  
 quoque finem; and then hæc olim meminisse juvabit.

*THE French Ambassadour hath ben earnest to procure the queen to re-  
 voke her forces, and to leave Newhaven; and also to have such as are  
 come hither, whome the king in his letter and the Ambassador call trai-  
 tors and rebels, to be delivered; charging her with the treaty, and  
 with faith and promesse: and that in so doing, the king will forget  
 and forgive all, and think her his friend. The answer in effect hath  
 20 ben, that the queen meaneth all safty to herself, and surty of the king's  
 marine peeces, during his minority, from the tirany of such as seeke  
 nothing but bloud, and the ruine of the king's townes and good subjects;  
 and therfor doth not mind, in yelding to their desires, to leave off her  
 good will to the king, and endanger her estate. And for the other point;  
 her majesty doth not know, who be rebels and tratours: some there  
 be that ar come into [England] hither, for savegard of their lives  
 from the cruel persecution that is thretened; but that she seeth none ap-  
 parance, by their order and spech of obedience to the king, of rebellion  
 in them: but if it may appeere, that they be so; order shal be given  
 30 to doo as shal be meete. This is th'effect.*

*THE Ambassador is not a litell angry, that he hath no better answer.  
 He hath replied, tending to one effect, with plenty of wordes; still  
 grating upon the treaty and faith. Wherunto answer is not yet made:  
 but whatsoever is said, the queen's majesty will not do it. There ar  
 allredy above four thousand men in Newhaven, and mo go as fast as  
 they can be shipped. Great store of munition is sent, and redy to go.  
 All men have liberty to victel that will. It is meant to leave nothing  
 undon that may aide and stand in stead for defence. Sir Hugh Paulet  
 and mr Rudstone go over to assist my Lorde of Warrwick. Monsieur de  
 40 Fors, and John Ribault ar come hither, and go openly abroad; and so dooth  
 the Visdame. The Visdame hath a good pention apointed to him: I*

*know not the somme. All the french ships in Newhaven ar apointed to be brought into England: such as be not serviceable shal be touned to some use of beare; so that the ennemy may take none advantage by them. All our men that wer in Diepe ar in Newhaven. They went away, for that the peece was not gardable against force without a greate hande. The queene's majestie cannot beere of monsieur d'Andelot's coming on; which troubleth her much. Her majesty is parfaictly well of her small pocks. In January next we shall have a parlement. The duke of Norfolk and my lord Robert ar of the counsel, both made on one daye. Heerwith I send to your Lordship a lettre from Mr Randolf, and an other from my Lady your bedfellow; who, God be prayfid, is verye*  
\* \* \*

TO BE ANSWERED TO THE SECOND DECLARATION DELIVERED BY MONSIEUR DE FOIX, EMBASSADOUR FOR THE FRENCH KING, TO THE LORDS OF THE QUEENE'S MAJESTIE'S COUNSELL at STROND, the x<sup>th</sup> OF NOVEMBER 1562.

Answer to  
the French  
Ambassa-  
dor's second  
declaration.

..Nov. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

Fr. m. a. c. o. y  
corrected by  
Sec. Cecill.

**T**HE queene's Majestie, having ben informed of the matters declared to hir counsell by the French Embassadour, in the name of additions to his former declarations, findeth more strangnes and noveltye in some phraeses of words, then in the matter: and, for answer to the one and the other, hir Majestie hath willed the Embassadour to understand as foloweth.

FIRST, there be some kind of spechees used by the Embassador, which her Majestie dowlth not but, being therof admonished, he will revoke them; as reason is: but if they come from them that direct both the king and all his ministers by force; the Embassadour is to be excused, and they to be admonished to use comelyer words to princes anoynted, howsoever their deeds be disordered. And now for the matters.

HER Majestie hath so manifestly and probably cawfed, not only her actions, but also her intentions and purposees to be declared, both privately to hir good brother the French king by her new Embassadour sir Thomas Smyth, and publicklye by writing, that in deede hir Majestie seeth no cawse, why the matters conteyned either in the former declaration or in this later should have bene proponed. For hir Majestie seeth manifestly the cawses and grounds of hir first intencions and actions so to contynue still as they were, or rather increase, as hitherto she cannot with reason alter hir former purposees: and yet, for satisfaction of the Embassadour, she is pleased to answer the substance of the wholl as shortly as may be.

THE

THE Embassadour's speche is uttered in the name of the king; and so, percase, he may be directed by lettres signed with the king's name: and the scope of the wholl matter is to move hir Majestie to revoke hir subjects sent into Normandy, and to deliver certen of the French king's subjects come into this realme. The reasons used for these purposees, being many in sundry sorts of speeche, tend all to this: that by treatye hir Majestie ought so to do; and that otherwise many things may chaunce to followe: wherein greater wordes ar used then neded, or than there is cawse to take care of.

- 10 To all which hir Majestie answereth: that well it appeareth by these negotiations, who be the directors and commandors of the king, and his mother, and others of his blood: that when they have, for their particuler quarrells, first forced a tender king their soveraigne, in tyme of great quietnes, to enter into a warr, to the destruction of his owne naturall people, his townes, his countreys, yea his faithfull servaunts and counsaillours, onely for respect of there privat malice; [they] will also, for furder particuler advancement of their greatnes, use his name and his ministers in this sort, to offer unkindnes to the Quene's Majestie, being his neighbour, sister, and frend, remayn-  
 20 ing in good peace, and using the officees of a perfect frend in tyme of his troubles and adverfytie, for releeff and preservation of his subjects. For, what foever is now said or uttered in the name of the king, all the world knoweth, who begann these troubles, who first tooke armes, who first committed the horrible murthers, what particuler purposees of their owne have ben prosecuted: in all which nothing hath ben found that concerned the king for his person, or any of his blood for there interests; although all is now by them pretended for the king, and his name abused to coverr all these there cruelties.

- ON the other parte, it cannot be denied, but all that which  
 30 the others hath donn from the begynning hath ben onely to defend themselves in the quarrell of the king; on whose behalf they only have required, that the governaunce of him in this his minoritye, the reformacions of the great abuses in the realme, the restitution of the king's estate to wealth, the quietnes of the realme in the diversitie of opinions of relligion, with other such lyke provisions for the comen weale of the crowne of Fraunce, might be used, ordered, and observed according to the ordinaunces of the three Estates of the realme, and other edicts of the king: matters lawfull and necessary to be desired by good counsellors in the king's minoritye, and mete to have  
 40 ben granted, and not denied with force and armes. And, to prove that these have bene the causes, and none other, whatsoever is devised and invented falsly and improbably, one argument may suffice, against all contrary speechees: that is; when the prince of Condee and his

associats at all tymes offred to leave their armes which they tooke for their defence in the quarrell of the king, so as the king their soveraign might be governed in lybertie without force of armes, and the ordinances of the three estates of the realme, and the king's edicts for the matter of religion might be observed; no parte therof wold, or at any time could be graunted, by meanes of the Guises; having gotten such force, as, contrary to their willes, nether the king, nor his mother, nor the king of Navarre could direct any thing: no, hir majestie, intreating herein at sundry times, could not be allowed nor hard to deale therein.

10

AND therefore, towching the inward troubles of Fraunce, howsoever the Embassador is directed to pronounce of them, hir majestie continueth still in this judgment: that they which have gotten the person of the king and his mother by force of armes, and will not accord to the observation of the ordonnances of the three estates of [the] realme, but will hazard the state of that realme rather than yeld to leessfull requests, ar they which only withstand the free governaunce of the king, the inritching of his crowne, the repose of the realme for quietnes in matter of religion, the reformation of the abusees in the realme ordeyned by the three estates of the realme; and so consequent- 20 ly ar giltye of the blood of all thoose christian people, which from the begynning hath bene shedd in these troobles: and they which be in armes on the other parte for their defence in the quarrell of the king, and for the observation of the ordonances of the realme, are they whom the king, the quene his mother, and all their blood, being once by GODD's goodnes delivered from the tyranny of the Guises and their complices, shall see just cawse to allowe for deare, naturall, obedient, and faithfull subjects; and so, for the present, her majestie seeth just cawse to allowe of them, and not to repute them any rebels, as the Guises pretend. And therefore hir majestie necessarily concludeth, that, untill these lawfull requests of the prince of Condee and his associats for the behoof of the king and his realme shall be graunted, as reason requireth, the person of the king shall not be out of daunger, nor his government to be accompted free; but usurped, and directed onely at the pleasure of the Guises, to their particuler purposes. Uppon which reasons, hir majesty is moved to contynue hir purpoos, in succoryng of the cause of the kyng and his trew servants. Thus much for the inward matters of France.

30

AND next, for other private cawses directly moving hir majestie to intermedle herein; hir majestie cannot think, but the wholl world 40 hath thus judged of her interest in the matters and troobles, that no person, what affection soever he beareth to hir majestie, but have thought it providently and wisely donn, both to have prevented the attempts of these men heretofore, and now also to interrupt their in-

tentions, before the same might be putt in execution. But indeede, for the allowing of hir doings, as to be content or discontent therewith, her Majestie therein maketh the best profe betwixt hir frends and the contrary: for she thinketh fuerly, that, beside her owne naturall subjects, all other princes, potentates, and people willing well to hir estate have not only thought these hir actions wisely attempted and necessarily, but also have assented in their harts to be content therewith; and contrary wise, nonn can mislyke therof, but such as ether will not well to hir estate, or wish better to her adversaries.

- 10 AND forasmuch as, beside the former injuriouse attempts that were notoriouse to the world, being sufficient of themselves to have moved hir Majestie to do as she hath, new accidents also have concurred this yere; as the manifest spoiling of diverse hir subjects and shippes in sundry places in Brittain, yea killing of dyvers of them upon pretence of religion, and now lately the intelligence had by them of Guise with certen notable treators here in this realme, not unknownen to the embassadour, who did conspire in the favour of the Guises against hir Majestie and hir crowne; as in tyme shall manifestly appeare to the world: hir Majestie seeth not, why she should remit hir  
20 former providence for hir defence, or, upon messadges and requests devised by them of Guise in the king's name (whom with the quene, his mother, by force they direct) to revoke those hir subjects, whom she hath sent into Normandy to help to save the French king's people, and willyngly to hurt none; as manifestly appeareth, and shall still appeare by their actes.

- AND where the aucthorité of the request is grounded, both for this and the delivery of certen Frenchmen, upon the force of a treaty betwixt their Majesties; the violacion wherof the embassadour is commandid to protest, if the requests shall not be performed: although hir  
30 Majestie hath thereunto made sufficient answer by her private lettres to the king hir good brother; yet, becawse the embassadour shall not think his protestation unanswered, hir Majestie letteth him to understand, that, if speeche shal be had of the force or violation of the treatye, it is now long past, sence that, by very meanes and counsellors of the authors of these troobles, the same treaty was manifestly violated and broken, in the severall tymes of king Henry and king Frauncis, this king's father and brother, and never sence as it ought reformed or restored, but manifestly refused, contrary to the writings and seales of the king last decessed: so as on the parte of the queen's  
40 Majestie, it is, and hath ben before this tyme, and yet is very leeffull to protest the violation of the treaty, and therby demand all such interests as by order of the treaty is provided for hir upon the same manifestly broken.

AND yet hir Majestie, for finall conclusion, requireth the Embassadour to gather herof no alteration of hir Majestie's former intention, at many tymes declared to him and other the French Kyng's subjects; but that she hath sufficient regard to hir othe and promisses, howsoever contrary speche is uncomely and untruly used; but she meaneth on hir parte to observe the treaty and peace with the king. And if the violence or malice of them that now deteyne hym in their force shall, for preferment of their privat attempts agaynst her, use hereafter the name of the king or his aucthorytie to offend hir Majestie; she meaneth so to answer and redresse the same in all respects, as by hir doings it shall appeare, as long as she may be suffred to contynew and kepe good peace with the king her good brother, and all his good and faithfull subjects. And as sone as his person and realme shal be free from these forces and intestyne warres, and hir Majestie assured for hir owne safetye; the wholl world shall well see, that she hath ment and intendid as frendly to the king in these his trobles, as any other of his allyes and next frends: and, if she might be suffred, wold percase doo as much to the reconciliation of theis troobles, as any others; and that with such indifferency, as the Kyng might enjoye his crowne, with peace and conservation of all manner his subjects on the one part and the other. And her Majesty willeth the Embassador to thynk well hereof; for she thynketh, there be not manny princees in Christiendom so indifferently mynded.

TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

Sir Nicholas  
Throckmorton to the  
Earl of War-  
wick.

From the  
Prince of  
Condé's  
camp.

18 Nov. 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

MY verey good Lorde, I have, since my comming to Orleans, written to yow at four sundry tymes: and bycause this bearer brought me nothing from yow, I do suppose my lettres have miscaried: one, I am well assured, hath ben taken by the enemies; in which pacquet I sent a lettre to the queene's Majestie, and a cypher to be used betwixt your Lordship and me. The party which caryed this pacquet was named captain Salles, a Gascoigne: he was put to deathe by the connestable's meanes. Yow, and suche as be there with your Lordship under your charge, had neade to take good heede of the conte Rhynggrave your neighbour: for he is a verey cunning and dangerous man, and his fayer talke and practises is more dangerous then all the warre he can make yow; and yet he is no unexperthe captain. My Lorde, in any wise beware, what promisse soever is made yow, or what fayre wordes soever is used, either on his behalfe or by any other under him, that yow suffer none of his Almayns to enter within Newhaven; for I can assure your Lordship, there is nothinge ment but treason. This bearer hath geven the Prince of Condé to understande, that

that your Lordship hathe there for him a hundred thoufande crounes, and mo, to be delivered when the fayd prince fhall fende for it.

I AM fory, my Lorde, and afhamed, that Deepe was abandonned as it was; for I can affure yow, there was more feare then there was caufe, and the peece made more ungardable then the fame deferved. The ennemy was not in cafe, for many lackes, to affayle it or to force it. The losse of that peece was of greate confequence for many refpectes: for nowe the place where yow are is in manner befieged, and there is no other porte favorable unto yow on this fyde, fave Cane;  
 10 which is commaunded by the caſtle. But I will not longe trouble yow and my ſelfe with thinges paſte recovery. I am bothe greeved and afhamed with the misfortune. It appeareth verely well, the conte of Montgomery was not within it. Our nation wan muche honour at Roan; and ſo dyd Mr Lughton and Mr Killigrew: but thoſe at Deepe be not ſo well ſpoken of.

THE Prince of Condé departed from Orleans to the campe the viii<sup>th</sup> day of November: the x<sup>th</sup> day he made his approches before Pluvieres, where there was four enſeignes of the ennemies; and, having battred the ſame by the ſpace of four houres with two cannons,  
 20 the xi<sup>th</sup> day the towne was rendered; the whole beeing referred to the Prince's mercy. The xiiii<sup>th</sup> day his army beeing within fyve myles of Eſtampes, aleven enſeignes of the ennemies abandoned the ſame: wheruppon the ſayd towne of Eſtampes offred the Prince of Condé entrey into their towne with his army. Nevertheles, he paſſed therby without entrey, and marched towardes Corbeill; there to winne the paſſage of the ryver of Seyne: about which entrepryſe he and his army is occupied preſently, the ennemies having there and thereabouts about two thoufande horſemen and four thoufande footemen, which keepe  
 30 the paſſages of Melun and Corbeill, to have the commodities of the ryvers of Marne and Seyne for the proviſion of the towne of Paris. But, or it be long, it is to be thought, your Lordſhip ſhall either heere of the battail geving, or of the quiting of thoſe paſſages. The Prince is verely ſtronger of horſemen, by the ayde of a greate number of righters, and of footemen alſo, havinge a good bande of launſknightes verely well armed, beſydes the Frenchemen. For many cauſes I have thought meete to accompany the Prince in his campe, which it may pleaſe yow to take in good parte that I paſſe over in ſylence, bycauſe the ſame is not meete to be written out of cypher. It may pleaſe yow to take heede, that the Frenche do not ſerve their torne with the cypher which I ſent yow, faullen into their handes as is aforeſayd. The  
 40 Prince woulde fayne have the ayde of ſome of your footemen, and horſemen alſo, if yow have any; but I do not ſee no ſafe meanes howe your force can joyne with his, unles the Prince ſhulde ſende a good

bande of horsemen to conducte your footemen. Whatsoever the counte of Ryngrave doth say, my Lord, yow must besturre yow, and keepe him waking; for he woulde amuse yow with fayre wordes, to take yow sleaping. It were a goodly enterpryse, if yow coulde recover those peeces which do besiege yow on the ryver of Seyne, bothe on the one syde and of the other; as Cauldebeck, Humflute, Harflute, and the others. The counte Ryngrave by his doinges heere is greatly discredited amonge the princes of Germany. I have, my Lorde, of late sente three or four dispatches to the queen's Majestie, and am greatly afrayd, lest they have all miscaried; for I have had no safe 10 meanes to sende by the way of sir Thomas Smythe. The losse of Deepe hathe ben a greate hinderance to geve her Majestie intelligence of this countrey. It may please your Lordship to advertise the queen's Majestie, that I have sent, by sundry wayes, twoo dispatches unto her, one of the xxx<sup>th</sup> of October, and th'other of the viii<sup>th</sup> of November. As to the men of the counte Ryngrave, which do offer to revolte from their capten; myne opinion is, that yow shall trye them and their fideleté by suche meanes as this bearer can tell yow, and by 20 suche meanes as the Prince of Condé and th'Admirall have advertised the conte of Montgomery, monsieur de Briquemore, and monsieur de Beauvois.

Thus I humbly take my leave of your good Lordship: prayenge the same, that my commendations may be donne to your brother the Lorde presydent of Wales, to maister Poyninges, and to all the good captens and lusty gentlemen under your charge. And, good my Lord, looke well about yow, that we be not lesse in the bryers: for theese men may perhappes agree, and we lesse to blowe at the cole, if matters be not well handled; and yet I assure your Lordship, the Prince of Condé, th'Admirall, and his famelye, be honorable and sincere men. In any wise, my Lord, treate well the conte of Montgomery; 30 for he is one of the worthiest men of his nation: and if yow shall happen to marche with your force, or to sende any good troupe therof, lette the sayd conte, if it be possible, accompany yow, or the same. From the prince of Condé'scampe, 1x leagues from Parys, and 1111 from Corbeill, the xviii<sup>th</sup> day of November 1562.

Your good Lordship's to use and commaunde

*W. Throckmorton*



## TO THE QUEENE'S MAJESTÉ.

IT may please your majesté, I sent you a dispatche from Orleans of the xxx<sup>th</sup> of October, for aunswer to your last lettres of the xvii<sup>th</sup> of September, which came to my handes the xxv<sup>th</sup> of October; and also dyd by the same dispatche advertise your majesté of suche matter and occurantes, as methought was convenient for your majesté's knowledge at that tyme. I sent the same dispatche by one of myne owne servantes to Deepe, and gave him in charge to passe therewith into Englande. He approached neare unto Deepe the same day the towne  
 10 was rendered unto the Marshall Montmorency; so as he coule by no meanes, neither passe himself, nor sende the dispatche safely into England. And theruppon my sayd servant returned unto me with the sayd dispatche addressed unto your majesté; which I have thought meete to sende once agayne unto your majesté by the way of sir Thomas Smyth; for that the same dothe conteyne in parte matter meete for your knowledge and consyderation, albeit the losse of Rone and Deepe may alter a greate parte of the determination and resolution convena-  
 20 ble for that tyme and state. And to th'intent your majesté may the better advyse and geve order for your owne affaires; I have thought convenient to advertise yow of the procedinges of the prince of Condé since my sayd last dispatche, and of suche other occurantes as be come unto my knowledge.

THE prince of Condé and th'Admirall with their force, that is to say, of footemen six thousand armed so so, and of horsemen neare about two thousand of all sortes, marched from Orleans the viii<sup>th</sup> day of November. The ix<sup>th</sup> day the sayd prince sent a trumpette to the towne of Pluvieres to render; a towne in the Beaulse, betwixt Paris and Orleans, fortified and holden by the faction of the duke of Guise ever since the beginning of these troubles. The x<sup>th</sup> day the sayd prince made  
 30 his approaches before the sayd towne; and the sayd x<sup>th</sup> day wan so muche of the faulxbourgs of the towne, as was left unburned by them within. The xi<sup>th</sup> day, about eight of the clock in the morning, the battrye was made to the sayd towne, of twoo cannons only: and there was also two sacres employed to beate the flankes and defences. The battrye proficte so well and the sappe together, that the towne was rendered to the prince about twelve of the clock the same day; upon no other capitulation, but the hole towne and all the people therin to stande to the prince's mercy. The prince gave pardon to all the inhabitantes of the towne which bare no armes: the captains,  
 40 souldiors, and suche as bare armes, were all executed; except the governor only, who is yet holden alyve as prisoner, and is named

Sir Nichola  
Throkmore-  
ton to the  
Queen.

20 Nov. 1562.

Throkmore-  
ton's Papers.

A. 5.

No XXX.

From the  
original  
draught.

monſieur de la Maſiere. There was fower enſeignes of footemen within the towne. The ſayd xi<sup>th</sup> day monſieur d'Andelot made the Almayn force, brought by him under the conducte of the marſhall of Heſſe, to joyne with the ſayd prince's force. There is three thouſand and five hundred righters, verely well armed and mounted : there is alſo fower thouſand footemen, as well armed, and men of as good ſhowe as ever I ſawe. The marſhal of Heſſe is the moost moderate and adviſed Almayn that I have ſeene ; but the people under his charge be verely Almain ſouldiors, which do ſpoyle all thinges where they go.

THE [ſaid] xi<sup>th</sup> day monſieur de Gonorre, knight of th'order, and 10  
brother to the marſhall Briſac, arrived at the prince's campe, immediatly after the wyninge of the towne of Pluvieres ; who propoſed to the prince and to the Admirall, in generall termes, a plauſible accorde and compoſition : ſayenge unto them, they ſhould have what they would deſyre, ſo as they would fynde the meanes to rydde the realme of France of the Engliſhemen which were entred, and the Almayns alſo ; but ſpecially the Engliſhemen, for that they did poſſeſſe the principal porte of this realme. The ſaid monſieur Gonorre remayned in the prince's campe all night, and lodged in the Admirall's lodging ; and made many longe and ſundry diſcourſes unto them, with 20  
ouvertures of fayre ſhowe ; alwayes concluding uppon the conditions before ſpoken of.

THE next morning the prince and the Admiral made me pryvy to all this conference ; and asked my oppinion, what aunſwer they ſhould make. I tolde them, that monſieur de Gonorre's fayre wordes and other ſuche lyke had heretofore muche abuſed them, and donne them much harme ; having diverted them from their advantage taking uppon their ennemies : and methought, his comming and legation at this tyme tended to no other ende ; for nowe their ennemie's forces was not comparable to theirs, and therfore they had no other meanes 30  
to ſerve their tornes but fayre woordes. I put them in remembrance to concyder, what ſuerty they might have to have promyſe kept of any thinge promyſed them by their ennemies ; putting them alſo in remembrance of their performance in tymes paſt, bothe of the kinge's edictes, the ordinance of the eſtates, and their owne promiſſe.

THEN the prince of Condé and th'Admirall ſayd unto me : We do concyder this that yow do ſay to be true ; but in caſe thinges be reduced to ſuche pointes as we may be aſſured of a good ende, what ſhall we ſay of the queene your miſtreſs determination ? I aunſwered : Yow ſee the queene my miſtres determination by her proteſtation ; and yow knowe, ſhe is a princeſſe of her word, and will kepe 40  
promyſſe bothe with yow and with herſelfe. But, quoth I, I ſee by no poſſibilité howe yow can be well aſſured, if the queene my miſtres

stres force were furthe of this realme: for at this present if Englishe-  
men and Almayns were not heere; yow knowe, your owne force to  
be so smalle of your owne nation, as your ennemies woulde not be  
aferde of them, nor offer yow so largely as they do; wherof yow have  
had good prooffe this fouor monethes past, in which tyme neither En-  
glisshemen nor Almayns for yow were in this realme. In th'ende  
they sayd: Monsieur l'Ambassadeur, assure yow, and we pray yow to  
assure the queene your mistres, that we will no ende but suche as shall  
stand with her pleasour: and yet we pray yow, let us knowe by as  
10 good speede as yow can her oppinion in theese matters. We will aun-  
swer monsieur de Gonorre, and by him the queene mother and the  
kinge's counsell, that we can see no suerty for ourselves, nor repose  
for this realme, onlesse the queene of England and the Princes of Al-  
mayn do make the ende. And theruppon the prince and the Admi-  
ral dispatched monsieur de Gonorre the xii<sup>th</sup> day in the morning, in  
such sorte as they tolde me before mencyoned.

THE severité used at Pluvieres by the prince of Condé against the  
captains and souldiors proceded cheefely in revenge of the greate cru-  
elty exercised by the duke of Guise and his party at Rone against the  
20 souldiors there, but specially against your majesté's subjectes: and in  
recompence of the cruel putting to death of the president Maunder-  
ville, Marlorat, Cotton and others, the prince of Condé caused to be  
executed at Orleans, before his departure, a counsellour of the parlia-  
ment of Paris named Sappin, and an Abbot appertaining to the card-  
inal of Lorraine. The sayd xii<sup>th</sup> day, in the afternoone, the prince caus-  
ed his whole campe to marche from Pluvieres towards Estampes.

THE xiii<sup>th</sup> day eleven enseignes of footemen of the papistes campe,  
beeing lefte in Estampes to garde the towne, and perceiving the prince's  
forces to approche, dyd abandon the towne; which they sacked  
30 before theyr departing. The xiiii<sup>th</sup> day in the morning, the inhabi-  
tantes of the towne of Estampes, perceiving the prince of Condé to  
be encamped but three myles from their towne, sent the keyes of their  
sayd towne, with their submission to the prince; offering to him to  
ayde him of victualles and all other thinges that they were able to  
furnish. The prince accepted their offer in good parte, and wolde  
not suffer his campe to enter into the towne: so as the xv<sup>th</sup> day his  
campe marched towards Paris, leving the towne of Estampes on the  
lefte hande, taking the way towards Corbeill: which towne was  
kept by the ennemy, the passage beeing there by bridge over the ry-  
40 ver of Seyne, and but eight leagues from Paris.

THE xvi<sup>th</sup> day the prince approached with his campe within  
three leagues of Corbeill afore sayd; and was constrayned there to se-  
journe somme tyme, by meanes of a greate straight which his army

had to passe at a towne named Ferté-Allan: neverthelesse his light horse occupied both them of Melun, Corbeill, and Paris with alarms, the tyme of his sejourning. The same day there arryved a messenger from my Lord of Warwick in the Prince's campe, who brought a lettre from my sayd Lorde to the Prince of Condé. The sayd messenger also declared unto the Prince in my hearing, that your Majesté had sent over one hundred thousand crownes and above, to ayde the sayd Prince; and that the same was there ready for him, whensoever he should sende for yt. Wheruppon, I suppose, the Prince will sende commission to Monsieur de Bricquemort, or Monsieur de Beauvois, or 10 both, to repayre to your Majesté verely shortly. The Prince's desire is, that somme good number of your force, under the leading of my Lord of Warwick, shoulde joyne with his force: which cannot be safely donne, onlesse the Prince shoulde sende a good bande of his horsemen to gard them. The sayd messenger dyd also declare to the Prince of Condé, and the same was confirmed by lettres from Monsieur de Bricquemore and Monsieur de Beauvois, that the conte of Ryngrave desyred my Lord of Warwicke to make fayre and neighbourly warre, and so doing he shoulde fynd the lyke at his handes: which be but baytes to insinuate the sayd conte into my Lord of Warwicke's good opi- 20 nion, that therby he might the easelyer abuse him.

I doo think, your Majesté is by the advertisment of sir Thomas Smythe nowe well advertised, in what evill termes I stand here with the queene mother and the councell about her: whose color and malice was so greate, as she coulde not but discover the same vehemently to your sayd Ambassadour at his last audience; wherof partly he hath of late advertised me, advysing me to beware, howe I fall in to her or their handes. So as, whatsoever information hath ben geven your Majesté of my precisenes and scrupulosité, or that I have formed myself a feare without cause, your Majesté may nowe perceive 30 by more indifferent testimony then myne owne, that I had reason to exchewe to committe myselfe either to the queene mother's or the kinge's counsellours curtesy, without a sufficient saufconducte for my safety: which to obtayne for me, the Prince of Condé and th'Admiral have of late required Monsieur de Gonorre to sollicite the queene mother; that I may retire myselfe furthe of this countrey, according to your Majesté's commandement. And besydes this your Ambassador's confirmation of my hard case with the sayd queene mother, and the kinge's councell; I am verely well able to assure your Majesté by verely good meanes, as you shall knowe at myne accesse unto you, 40 that she and they dyd meane, having me in their handes, beeing untied by sauf-conducte or promisse, to dispatche me furth of the worlde.

IT may please your Majesté, it is taken heere for a matter concluded, that Maximilian the king of Boheme either is or shal be chosen king of Romaines: whose election not beeing already solempnized; in my simple opinion, it shall be verely convenient for your Majesté's purpose to recommend the sayd kinge of Boheme favorably to your freendes the princes of Almayn: which your Majesté's freendly recommendation cannot but be thankfully taken of th'Emperour, the kinge of Boheme, and his bretherne, together with the sayd princes of Almayn.

- 10 OF late heere hath ben fundry rumours spreadde of your Majesté's late sicknesse, and of the manour of yt; your freendes and well willers in this countrey fearing, that the same hath proceeded of somme malicious violence of your ennemies: but now, thanks be to God, your sayd freendes be now all well recomforted, in that your Majesté hath eskaped the daunger therof. About this your Majesté's sicknes, your estate, and the state of your realme, here hathe ben verely straunge discourses: and it is heere beleevved for certayn, that verely lately the Grand Priour, disguised in verely secrete wys, repayred into your realme, there to practise thinges uppon all eventes; whose  
20 practises, it is sayd heere, were accompanied with somme perrill to your owne parson. I will not assure your Majesté, that this is true; for that I am not so well ascertained therof as I could wish: but it may please yow, that this advertisment, as it is, may thus farre furth serve, as to move yow to be vigilant of your owne safety, as well in your feeding as otherwise, and to have an eye to the practises within your realme.

- I AM verely loth to call thinges in question which be past, and past recovery; but it seemeth verely straunge to the Prince of Condé, to th'Admiral, and to me your Majesté's minister heer, that the towne,  
30 castle, and newe fortifications of Deepe was by your men and by the French captains there so abbandoned as it was: for, howsoever your Majesté hath ben given to understand, the towne was much more gardable then Rone was, consydering the force which was in yt; and the enemye was not in case, bothe for lack of powder and other thinges necessary, either to assaile it or force it, but (as they say) with bonne myne: for they had no meanes to make their artillery to march, and to be employed; and who would give over suche a towne without any cannon shotte? Moreover pleasith it your Majesté, suppose the  
40 case at the worst, that they had ben vehemently assayled, and coule be by no meanes, either by the Prince of Condé or otherwise, succoured: yet in all extremities they might have retyred themselves, as they dyd, by sea.

THE losse of that peece was of greate importance, and came verrey ill to passe, not only for your Majesté's owne affaires, but also for your freendes and favorers in this countrey: who can by no meanes give yow intelligence from tyme to tyme of their doinges; Newhaven beeing scituat as it is, and beeing as it were besieged; Harflute, Humflute, Cauldebeck, Rone, Feckam, and Deepe beeing holden by the ennemies; and the counte Ringrave, with force of horsemen Almayn, and French footemen, beeing in these partyes, as it were to make a volant siege to Newhaven. And moreover, besydes Newhaven, there is no port nowe in this countrey at your and your frendes devotion: the 10 navigation is much more freer and stronger for the ennemy, by the los of Deepe, then it was. This I can assure your Majesté, the French captains that were in Deep shall never be well looked on that gave advyse to abandon the same in sorte as it was, neither by the Prince of Condé, nor by th'Admiral.

YOUR Majesté can concyder, it is a daungerous matter to give your ennemy scope, and to tye your self to one straight and place. The matter had neede nowe to be so handled, as Newhaven and your shippes may empeach the navigation and trade of the ryver of Seyne, and also empeach the herring fishing alongst that coast; for there is no 20 one thinge will more greeve these men, nor be more intollerable unto them, then that. The sayd conte doth practife, that two of his enseignes, under colour of revolting from him for religion's sake, shoulde enter into Newhaven to serve under my Lord of Warwick: which bayte is but to betray the peece; for assure your Majesté, there is no good meaning in the conte Ryngrave, nor in none other under his charge. It may therfore please your Majesté to admonish my Lord of Warwick, to beware of these cunning dealinges, lyke as I have already somthing written unto him in this matter, if my lettre may safely comme unto his handes. 30

IT may please your Majesté, it is taken heere for an assured truth, that the king of Navarre is either dead, or wil be dead within fewe dayes; and that the Prince of Condé, having this great force together, shal be able to enjoy the place and autorité that the king his brother dyd enjoye within this realme. And for that I do perceive, there is already practises in hand sette on by the queene mother, secretly so to accord with the Prince of Condé, as that the cardinal of Ferrare, the house of Guyse, the connestable, and the marshall St André may still remayne in their estates in court and councel about the king; which tendeth but to exclude the Admirall, his bretherne, and suche 40 as favour the religion and be no good Spaniardes; which beeing brought to passe, the queene mother doth think herselfe well fortifyed to do her will, and also to be in case to leade the Prince of Condé to all intents

tents and purposes, through his easy nature and facilité, as she dyd the king his brother: theese matters thus coming to passe will frame untowardly and unprofitably for your Majesté's affayres. Therfore it may please yow, as it were by way of advyse and for good amitie's sake, to advyse the prince of Condé by letter in generall termes, and by speeche in particular to Monsieur de la Haye and to Monsieur de Briquemore to admonishe the prince of Condé, that the proceedinges of the king his brother, abandoning the advauncement of religion, his faythfull freendes and servantes, as he dyd, may be unto him a  
 10 glasse and teaching, to see the daunger that may ensue unto him, if he do the lyke: and that he hathe good cause to valewe and esteeme the Admirall, his house, and all such noblemen and gentlemen as have taken his parte in this quarrell, rather then suche as have sought his ruine and destruction; as the parsons afore named have don, with divers other, many of them forgetting, that they were his kinsmen. I do see somme apparant cause to write thus muche unto your Majesté, and therfore it may please yow to concyder graciously of yt, and to give order for the same in tyme.

I do also perceive greate presumption, that, amongst other accordes  
 20 for the troubles in this realme, the matter of religion is lyke to be compounded by meanes of an interim, (after the same manour as it was in Germany in the tyme of th'Emperour Charles, or according to the present state there) untill by somme counsell there may be some universall reformation ordeyned for the churche. What will ensue herof, I will not take uppon me to say; but I suppose, in a kingdome it will not work most quietnes. And therfore it may please your Majesté so to provyde for the quietnes of your owne state, as no practiser, moyenner, nor daungerous instrument wyn not that credit at your Majesté's handes, nor be not suffered so to work within your realme,  
 30 as that an interim may be introduced to take place in your realme, after th'exemple of Fraunce and Germany: for, your Majesté not offended, whosoever will open that gate, to intromitte suche a change within your realme, doth not meane the repose and conservation of your estate; and therfore suche ouvertures woulde be cut of, without any manner of tolleration.

PRESENTLY the prince of Condé doth wryte to your Majesté and to th'Erle of Warwick, and by his meanes to convey his lettres unto your Majesté by the handes of Monsieur de Bricquemore. Monsieur de la Haye hathe somewhat complayned, or at the lest the prince of  
 40 Condé is geven to understand, that the sayd de la Haye is not moost gratefull to your Majesté. It shoulde better succede for your servyce, as the case standethe, that your Majesté would by your gracious usage unto him move him to chaunge that opinion. For, as the case stand-

eth presently, the good usage of the Prince of Condé's minister shall more aduance your service, and turne more to your commoditie, then the good usage of Monsieur de Foix: for he is taken to be the Queene mother's and the papistes minister, and the other is the minister of your Majesté's good frendes and well willers; unto whome open good treatment may be nowe as well advowed to be used and showed by your Majesté and your ministers, as unto the other.

THE Prince of Condé, th'Admirall, and other your Majesté's good frendes in this countrey, be somewhat jelous, that sir Thomas Smythe your Majesté's Ambassadour hath such intelligence, and dothe make 10  
suche courte to the cardinal of Ferrare: and albeit I knowe nothing thereof, yet I have don the best I can to satisfy them; assuring them, his actions doth tende nothing to their prejudice. I have geven sir Thomas Smythe a watchword in this matter, to exchewe those hauntes and intelligences with the cardinal, specially at this tyme, onlesse your Majesté have geven him instructions so to do.

IT may please your Majesté, the Prince and his force hath ben dryven to consume the xvii<sup>th</sup>, xviii<sup>th</sup>, and xix<sup>th</sup> off thys monethe, before he coulde make his approches to Corbeill; partely for the repose of th'Almains after their long travaill, and also for mustering of them; 20  
and partely for that the passage was verey straight, as aforesayd, to passe so muche cariage as is in this army, wherin there is to fight six thousand horsemen of all sortes and nations and ten thousand footemen. The cause why the Prince and his force do amuse themselves before the sayd towne of Corbeill is, as well for that the same towne, standing as it dothe, may empeache and cut of their victualles coming to them from Orleance, Pluvieres, and the Beaulse; as also for that the enemy, enjoyng the same, shall have the ryver of Seyne on that syde at comaundement to succour the towne of Parys of victualles and other thinges necessary from tyme to tyme. For theese 30  
respectes aforesayd the Prince doth assay to recover the sayd towne to his devotion, if it be possible; althoughe there wil be somewhat ado therabouts, for that there is within the sayd town, as it is sayd, of the ennemyes fower thousand footemen and two thousand horse, and the duke of Nevers and the Marshall St André be within the sayd towne. At the dispatche herof th'artillerie to batter the towne of Corbell was in planting: wherabouts there hathe ben lost both good capteins and somme number of good souldiors, and namely the Lieutenant to Monsieur de Grandmont, named Chanterat; whiche Monsieur de Grandmont is coronell of all the Gascoigne footemen. 40

IT may please your Majesté, the xviii<sup>th</sup> day of this monethe the Kinge of Navarre departed this lyfe betwixt Roan and Paris, beeing brought up by water. It may please your Majesté, if yow be dis-



ayde the prince of Condé with money, to stay a while the  
herof, untill yow may see howe the queene mother and he  
ce.

adours'd as above.

TO MR SECRETARY.

**S**YR, I have heretofore sent my dyspatche off the xxx off Octo-  
bre to hyr majestie by three sondry weys; and I do feare, lest  
two off them hathe myscaried: the thyrd was by on off myn owne  
almoste at Depe; but the unhappy and shamefull rendryng off the  
10 towne, wyche was done when my servant was withyn six mylls ther-  
off, causyd my sayd servant to retorne unto me with my dyspatche;  
wyche I have, with another off fresher date, thought mete to send  
once ageyne to hyr majestie. And thowghe the losse off Roan and  
Depe may some wey and yn some parte be occasion to judge other-  
wyse off my letters, then shuld have bene yff the same had bene de-  
taynyd; yet I thynke, yn the sayd dyspatche off Octobre theyr ys  
some matter mete for hyr majestie's knoledge and consyderation.

Sir Nicholas  
Throckmor-  
ton to Sec.  
Cecill.

20 Nov. 1562

A. S.

No XXXI.

From the  
original  
draught in  
his own  
hand.

How the frenche embassador ys usyd theyr, I cannot tell: but yff  
he and the hostagis be as hardly treatyd theyr, as I am malyciously  
20 here by the queene mother and the kyng's cowncell abowte hyr; I  
do beleve, they wolle be glad shortly to entreate for my better usage.  
Mary, Syr, yff I shuld beleve all tales wyche be browght me; I myght  
rather thynke, that my harme shuld be as plaufable theyr to some as  
to them here, then to attend some remedy frome thens. And hereoff  
some yn the frenche cowrte and cowncell have made theyr boste with  
very strange words, and specially to be auctorysyd as they be and fa-  
theryd, grettly yndede to my danger: but I do not beleve them.

**S**YR, Monsieur de la Haye hathe gevyn to understand hyther to the  
prynce off Condye and to the Admyrall, that he ys not a gratefull myny-  
30 ster to the queen's majestie. I pray you, yn any wyse lett that faulte be  
amendyd; and lett hym fynd suche usage and entertaynement, as the  
mynyster off a gratefull frend. The prynce hathe wrytyne to hyr ma-  
jestie, to my Lord Robert, and to you; and dothe suspend hys wry-  
tyng to others off hyr majestie's cowncell, untill he may be advertys-  
yd, ether frome you by me, or by Monsieur de la Haye. Syr, you must  
now leave off to geve the prynce off Condye's mynyster secrett and  
nyght audyence; for opyne dealyng wyll now serve beste hyr majes-  
tie's torne, and to shew, that the mynysters off the prynce off Con-  
dy be as welcome to hyr majestie and to you off hyr cowncell, as Mon-  
40 sieur de Foyx, who ys here takyne to be the queene mother's and the  
papysts mynyster. You do well to treate well the vidam off Sharters,

for the quene mother and that faction do marvelously hate hym: all  
hys lands ys commandyd to be ceasyd.

Syr, whether yt be carelesnes, or any other affection, that hathe  
thus long movyd thys sylence to be usyd to me, I do not know: but yt  
were better for your servyce, that I were not kepte yn thys ignorance  
off your determynations. I do truste, some good occacion wyll be of-  
feryd to bryng me hence on wey or other; and then you shall knowe,  
that campe wrytyng ys not mooste conveynient to tell you what ys  
mete to be knowen. I do feare me, the enterpryse of Corbeill will  
not succeade moost prosperously<sup>1</sup>; for in making of our approches, we 10  
have lost fundry of the good souldiors of this campe. Sir, it may please  
you to have confyderation of this bearer, bothe for his paynes and ha-  
farde which he hath ben contented to put himself to, in caryeng the  
queene's Majesté's pacquet at this present.

Indorfed as above.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

The earl of  
Warwick to  
Sec. Cecill.

From New-  
haven.

20 Nov. 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

\*So the MS.

**A**FTER my right hartie commendations, I have occasion to thing\*  
myself not indifferently used, in that I am restrayned of that  
libertie which all those that have heretofore served in the like place 20  
have (as I am credibly informed) had; namely, that the Levetenaunt's  
hande hathe bene a sufficient warrant to the Treasurer without the  
counsell's: wherof I have wrytten more largely in my common lettre,  
for that I wold be lothe to be the autour of suche a president as hathe not  
bene sene before; which I pray you may be considered accordingly.  
I have also written my opinion, and the rest, towching the nombre of  
the Frenche within this towne: which is so great, that we more doubt  
theym then th'enymie abroad; and commissiō I have not to remove  
theym. But what I could obteyne by Monsieur Beauvois consent (which  
I purpose to execute) shall also appere in my sayd lettre: wherein I 30  
desier to have your further advice with all diligence; for it semethe  
to me, that they mislike of our being here more and more.

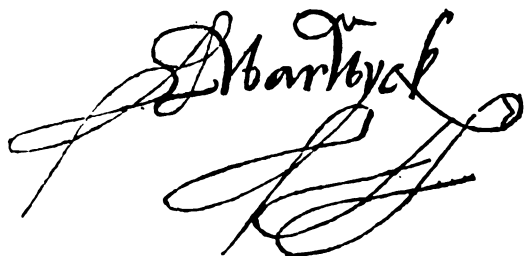
MONSIEUR Brequemont was with the Ringgrave thre dayes ago,  
who with his bande do yet contynewe our neighbours (thoghte yester-  
day word was broght me, that he was gone :) at which tyme he told  
him, that Guise labored to be reconciled to the Prince, and offred to  
submit himself, but had small hope to obteyne his request; and  
that he thoght, the quene mother wold also sende to the Prince, by  
reason of his brother's deathe, and labour for some agrement. The  
Ringreve semyd to him moche to mislike with Guise; and desiered 40  
his

his advise, howe he might obteyne for himseilf the Prince's favour: which he tolde him could not better be gotten, then in forsaking Guise to go to the Prince; wherby he might be assurid with favour to be receyvyd. Of these reaportes I can make no certeyn accompt. But whether of the parties soever prevayle, yt behoveth us to stande well upon our garde, and to be furnished accordinglye: therfore I pray you, hasten hither all suche things, as by th'answar to Mr Winter's instructions or otherwise shall seme to be requisite.

THERE is one article in my privie instructions, to inquier what  
 10 proffitts the Frenche king was wont to have by customes, rents, taxes, or otherwise: the knowledge wherof cannot be come by, but by the Frenche; which are to suspitious already, and make their accompt, that we are not come hither to exacte any thing, but for their defence: besides that all the offices of this town are letten to farme by the king, which they that have theym make accompt to enjoye; insomuche as mounseur Beauvois denyed the water bayly to have any thing to do with the French or their ships. He hath given libertie under his hande and seale to a captaine to go to the sea against the papists: in his commission he wrytethe himseilf Governour for the king of the Frenche  
 20 town of Newhaven. Thus, having no other thing to inlarge at this present, I commit you to the protection of almightie God.

THIS day I have receyvyd two lettres from th'imballadour; wherof one is direct for you, which here inclosed you shall receyve. He writes to me of a nombre of captaine Laighton's souldiars which are committed to the gally: for whome he advertiseth me to wryte to the quene mother; which I will do accordingly: but hitherto my trumpet could not be suffered to passe, but hathe bene twise sent backe. At Newhaven, this xx<sup>th</sup> of Novembre 1562.

Your owne assured



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
Sec. Cecill.

From New-  
haven,

20 Nov. 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original in  
his own  
hand.

**Y**OW shall understande, I have receved the counsell's letter: whereby I perceave, that they are troubled for that they here no oftener from me. I trust, there is none of theym hathe so evell an oppynyon in me, as to thinke me so careles of this greate chardge, the witch the quene's majesty hath commytted to me, as that I wold not advertyse theym from tyme to tyme, yff they wynde wer not the only lett of yt: for, onles I had yt at commaundement, I cannot sende when I wold.

10

I ASSURE yow, syr, I thinck, there was never man sente forth to the lyke kynde of servyce that I am now in; nether that yt was never sene, that ever Inglyshman and Frenchman wer so myxed together in any towne as we are here. The quene's majesty told me, that it was agreed upon betwene her majesty and the Vydame, that there shuld remayne no sowldyer within the towne, but only the towne dwellers: but I fownd yt not so at my comminge hyther, for there was at the lest three or four hundred here; for the whitch, I semed to have greate myslykinge wythall: and I was answered, that forasmotch as Roan and Dyepe was gone, that they had no only refudge but this towne; and there hope was, that accordinge to the quene's majestye's promyse to theym, that they shuld receive both ayde and succore at her handes.

20

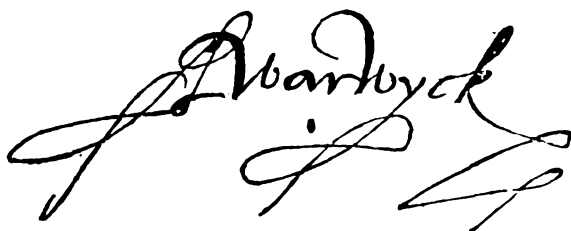
THIS answer made me I cold not tell what to do; confederinge indede, that my commysfyon and instructyons declareth no lesse, then to ayde theym all that I may, and lykewyse to kepe this towne for the behallff of the french kinge. Yt neverthelesse, wainge the greate daunger that might happen to this towne by reason of the greate company that is here of theym, I sent for monsieur Bevoyes, and declared to hym, that I had parfyt intelligence from the counsell, that there is a greate nombre of sowldyers comminge out of Inglonde; and, for that the numbers of the Inglysh and French be so greate here allredy, I cold not tell whar to bestoe theym, wythout his helpe: wherfore I desyred him, that the most part of his sowldyers might be placed in the vyllages without the towne; and, bycause he shuld have no suspytyon in yt, I declared to hym, that I wold sende a band or two of Inglyshmen to kepe the villages with theym lykewyse. He semith to be veary well content wythall: so that I trust, by this meanes, ether to ryd theym all out of the towne, or at the lest the most part of theym.

30

40

IN the meane tyme I have the towne strongly garded, both day and night; and have made proclamatyon, that uppon paine of deth, that no Frenchman shall come out of his lodginge after ix of the clock; and besydes, that they be not lodged together, but in severall places in the towne: so that, what myscheff soever the meane, I trust to God, they shall be abell to do no greate hurt. As this is a greate matter both for yow and the rest of the counsell to consyder of, considering the fyckell state we stande in here, and what dainger may happen hereafter, under the cowloure of this fayned fryndshipp; I trust,  
 10 I nede not therfore to put [yow] in remembrance, but that yow wyll be so carefull of yt, as that it may be to the honor of our mystrys, and the safty of this pece the which yt hath plesed her majesty to geve me the chardge of. Surely, syr, somwhat must be refferred to my dyscreffyon and the consell here, or els the quene wyll be the worffe served. I wyll trobell yow no more; but commyt yow to God: who sende yow well to do. From Newhaven, the xx<sup>th</sup> of November 1562.

Your owne assured



I ASSURE yow, we may all here thinck our selves happy in havinge fotch a man amongst us as Mr Whyttingham is, not only for the greate vertues is in hym, but lykewyse for the care he hath to serve our mystris besydes: wherfore, in my opynion, he doth well deserve grete thanks at her Majestic's handes.

INSTRUCTIONS GYVEN BY SIR THOMAS SMITH, AMBASSADOUR, TO CHARLES WILSON, TO DECLARE BY WORD OF MOUTHE TO SIR NYCHOLAS THROKMORTON ON THE BEHALF OF THE SAID SIR THOMAS AFTER THE DELIVERY OF THE LETTER.

Instructions  
by Sir Tho-  
Smith, to  
Mr Wilson,  
sent to Sir  
Nic. Throk-  
morton.

- 30 I. **F**IRST that I longed to here from sir Nycholas, and have herd from him but once, and that of no importaunce, in all this time. II. That I mistrust the practizes ther with the Prince; and that I do not doubt, but they here go about all that they can to sever the queene's majestie and the Prince. III. That if they do sever one from another, or from the queene of England, they are undone:

21 Nov. 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

they may take example by the king of Navarre, how they mocked him with his two yles Sardina and Majorca. IV. That the queene's

majestie remaineth still as she was; and will never make peax with the French, without knowledge and consent of the prince: and that the money is redie for them to be delivered at Newhaven; and so I had word sent in my last letters.

V. That my familiaritie with the cardinall, and my motion of peax here, is but to have knowledge of their full mindes of this syde, and to find som meanes to have intelligence and knowledge at the full with sir Nycholas: which you may say, now at the last by that meanes I have gotten, and by you he may send faulcie; and, without such trust with the cardinall, I could not have done it. 10

VI. Though peax be a thousand times better to all parties; yet if taulk therof be, they must take hede, that it be bothe honorable and suer: which will not be, if they disjoigne one from another, and make peax apart.

VII. That I trust they will agre to no conditions of peax, except the queene's majestie be made privie to them: and that it wil be most suer, that hir majestie be made conservator of it.

VIII. My humble and hartie commendations to the prince and th' Admirall.

Indorsed by Mr Wilfon thus:

20

My first instructions by word of mouth. 21 Nov. with the letter.

by Secretary Cecill thus:

21 Nov. 1562. Instruct. from sir Tho. Smyth to sir Nich. Throgmorton.

#### TO THE QUEENE'S MOOSTE EXCELLENT MAJESTE.

Sir Nicholas  
Throgmorton,  
to the  
Queen,

From Es-  
sone,

22 Nov 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**I***T may please your majestie to admonishe the earl of Warwicke, and suche as have the principal maneing of your affaires at Newhaven, to take good beede, that your subjectes be in suche force there, as that they may be able to comaunde and garde that peece at their pleasure; for I understand, there be practises in hand to introduce suche numbers, under the color of religion and amitie, as may be able to expel your men at their pleasure. It may also please your majestie to admonishe my said Lorde, and others having the principal charge there, to give so good order in time, and that with speede, as the places meetest to be fortified by the enemy neare unto Newhaven be not surprised; namely a place named Le Cap de cause, La Fosse, La Vielleville: for these be the most dangerous places neare unto the same; and some one of these three, I am sure, they intend to take and fortify; which wil be verely domegeable, bothe to the town of Newhaven, and also to the entrey of suche ships as shall aborde there. It may please your majestie also to geve commandement* 30

mandement to my *sayd* lorde of *Warwicke* to apply his mynd, and to employ your force by the best meanes he can, to recover all the peeces which stand on both the sides of the river of *Seine* between *Newhaven* and *Roan* : for it is thought where I am, that much of the force which was left in those parties to empeache him, and to make hedde against him, is retired to be employed against the prince of *Condé's* force.

My lettres of the xx<sup>th</sup> of November remayninge in my handes, for wante of meanes to sende the same untill this present ; I have  
 10 thought meete to adde this advertisment unto my former dispathe. The prince of *Condé* and his campe having approched the towne of *Corbeille*, and being ready to batter the same ; the queene mother sente her principal escuyer, named *monsieur de Sainte-Mesme*, with a lettre to the sayd prince, advertisinge him of the deathe of the kinge, his brother. The sayd de *Sainte-Mesme* had also in credence to tell the prince from the queene, that she was verey desirous to have an ende of theise troubles: and also that she was willinge, that the sayd prince should enjoy his ranke and aucthorité due unto him in this realme ; which to helpe him unto she would employ her good will  
 20 and power: and declared, that she was verey desirous, that the kinge her sonne and she might either comme unto the prince, or the prince to comme unto them ; but she sawe great difficultie to bringe that to passe, the passages beeing garded as they were. This the queene mother's lettre and sweete words hath empeached the battrye and warrlyke procedings against *Corbeill* ; the prince therby beeing induced to desist from using any violence against his ennemyes. *I feare me, that this delaying will torne much to the prince's disadvantage ; and that there is no other good meaning at this time in this faire speeche, then there was in the treaty of Bogeancy in the monethe of July last.*  
 30 *It comethe very evill to passe for this cause, that monsieur d'Andelot is sicke at Orleans.*

It may please your majestie, notwithstandinge theise the queen mother's faire words, she coulde be contented, the xx day of this monethe, the court of parliament of *Paris* should accorde and agree to make the king her sonne, being but twelve yeares olde, major : and also she coulde permitte at the same time, that the duke of *Guise* and the constable, with the whole town of *Paris*, shoulde make request unto her to take the govornement of the king her sonne and of this realm wholly into her owne hands ; and in so doing, be the said duke of *Guise* and constable,  
 40 with the aide of the said town of *Paris*, woulde stand with her in the same, and spende their lives therein. The duke d'*Aumalle*, after the wryting herof, arryved at *Corbeill* with more force and munition, and dothe commaunde there as cheefe. Thus almighty God

longe preserve your majesté in helthe, honour, and all felicitie. From  
Essone the xxii day of November 1562.

Your majestie's moost humble, faithfull,

obedient subject and servaunte

*N. Throckmorton*

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF  
THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Lords  
of the Coun-  
cil,

From New-  
haven,

24 Nov 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**I**T may please your honors to understand, that I lately receyved ad-  
vertisement from sir Thomas Smythe, that Guise hathe drawne  
all the cheife strenght of Normandye against the prince; who with 10  
all his power is in the felde, and, as it is thoght, verie nere Paris:  
against whome if Guise (as God forbyde) shuld prevayle, that then  
he will forthewith assayle us here with his whole force: and that pro-  
clamation hathe bene made, bothe at Rone and elsewhere, that all the  
Frenche shuld put theymseilfs in readynes to expulse th'Englishe and  
Almayns, which contrary to the king's will have seased upon certeyn  
of his townes. Here is also, as I am enformed, besydes the Rin-  
groff's bande, two thousand frenche souldyars come lately to Bul-  
beck, and certeyn peces of great ordynaunce arryved at Feckam,  
with great provition of wynes; and that they have taken up and prest- 20  
ed all the pyoners that can be gotten in this contry: so that it is to be  
supposed, that ether they intende to beseche us, or els to fortifie upon  
the hill against us. There is also at Depe and Feckham eight great  
ships in preparing to cutt of our victells, and suche other provision as  
shuld come to us frome thense: so that it shal be requisite, that some  
of ours may be spedily set forthe, ether to kepe the seas, or at the  
least to waft those which shall come hither frome tyme to tyme.

By mounsieur Beauvois and Briquemont I was also lately informed,  
that the burgeses and inhabitants of Cane have offred theymseilfs to  
the quene's majestie's protection and gouvernement: insomuche as 30  
mounsieur Briquemont (as they say) lokes howrely when he shal be sent  
fore to come thither; who myndethe to take with him all the frenche  
souldyars that be here: wherof I wold be glad, for otherwise I knowe



not howe to remove theym ; for the villages, where they were once appointed to lye, cannot be soddenly made of any suche force as they shal be able to kepe it, th'enymie being so nere unto it. And in the meane tyme we are inforced to increase our watche, to prevent th'inconvenience that might happen amongst ourseilfs; wherof I am dayly admonished, even by certeyn of the Frenche. Therfore I wold gladly knowe, what was determyned betwixt hir Majestie and the Vidam for the removing of the men of warre, and also to have ordre frome yow to put it in execution; for, so long as they contynewe here, the suspition wil be to great.

10 YESTERDAY the queene mother sent hither one la Mauvyssyre, signifying to me by mouthe, that she had receyved lettres frome the queene's Majestie, wherby appeared, she had entred this towne to se it savely kept to the use of hir sonne: which she the more credited, for that she hard my doings to be suche as were not hurtefull to any of hir subjects; for the which she sent me (as he sayd) great thanks. This, whatsomever he intended further, was his pretence, but not the cheife cawse of his commyng: for Mounseieur Beuvois tolde me immediatly, that the queene had by him not onely offred him pardon, but if he  
20 had lost ten thousand pounds to restore him fifteen thousand for it.

By th'increasing of their nombres, and other provision dayly made by our neighbors, it dothe evidently appere, that, so sone as the tyme will serve, they purpose (as I have sayd) to besege us or to fortifie; that in cace we beginne not with theym, they will beginne with us, when we shall not be so able to deale with theym, as in the meane tyme we might: beseching your honors, that I may be spedily advertised howe to procede with theym, and that I may be furnished accordingly, especially of victells; which are so skarfe already, that this  
30 daye there was nether beare nor breade, (other then bisket) to be had within the queene's store. Which if it be not remedied in tyme, will growe to great inconvenience: for with watching, warding, and working, the souldyars are still occupyde, even as moche as they are well able to indure; which cannot contynewe without necessarie foode. Want of water, which was taken frome us foure or fyve dayes ago, and also of mylles, are alledged to be the cawse of this present lacke.

THIS morning certeyn stones were thrust oute of the wawle hard by the castle; wherby the water gate issue, and within a short tyme had emptied the dyche so, that a man in his botes might easely go to the wawle syde: for the dyche is nothinge so depe as was supposed; be-  
40 sydesthat the grownde is so hard and firme, as will beare any waight, even all along the northe east syde, which was counted naturally the strongest parte of the towne.

THIS evening arryved here six hundred men out of Suffolk and Essex: which I ment to have committed to the leading of suche gentlemen of service as came over with me upon their own chardges; and so I was promest: but, contrary to my expectation, they are, as I perceive, already appointed. Thus, being verie disierous to here frome yow, and to have your advices, as well in the premisses, as towching suche advertisements as yow receyvyd by my brother Sydney (wherof as yet I have receyvyd no answar) I commit your honors to the tuition of almightie God. Frome Newhaven, this xxiiii of Novembre 1562.

Your honors most assured

10

POSTSCRIPT. I am advertised, that the Prince is commyng into Normandy; and that he makes his accompt to have ayde from hense: wherof if he fayle; what the godlye will judge therof, I referre to your considerations.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

The Earl of  
Warwick, to  
Sec. Cecill.

From New-  
haven,

27 Nov 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

IT may please your honour to understand, that I cannot a lytle marveill, that of so many lettres as I have written, besydes th'advertisements sent by my brother Sydney, I can receyve no answar; the matters being of suche importance as they indede be, as may appere by the sayd lettres bothe heretofore, and presently addressed to your honour and the rest. The helpe that I have here (my own small experience considered) is not great; and therefore I had nede to have the better and ofter advice from thense, wherby I might be the better able to dischardge this waightie burden in so mixt and confused a government. 20

OF the lacke of beare and bread that presently is here, and of the nombres of th'adversaries that come dayly to Hartflewr, Mountreuill, and other places, I have written more largely in my common lettre, and of the ayde which the Prince, as I understand, lokes for at my hands; who is commyng (as I here) into Normandy: praing yow, as my trust is in yow, to procure spedye answar of all these things, with  
suche 30

fuche further advife as yow with the reft fhall thinke neceffarie ; and therewithall to be a meane, that a nombre of bedds may forthewith be fent hither for the pore fouldyars, which otherwife are like to fall in fuche difeafes, as therby they fhall be caft away, and the quene's fervice hindred ; but efpecially, that ordre may be taken for victuells, without the which all other things are to no purpofe.

10 If I had had commiffion at my firft commyng hither, we might eafely have taken thofe places which th'enymie hathe now fortyfyde, as the tyme wold ferve ; fo that they will not be fo eafely comme by ; and, as it appeareth, they do but wathe a tyme when they may beft annoy us : which might have bene prevented, and they kept farder of ; wheras nowe we are after a forte befeged, for nether have we any vittuells out of the contry, nether yet cann go a myle out of the gates without a good force. Thus, hartely defiering yow, that, at the leaft for your own parte, I may here offer frome yow, I commit yow to almighty God. At Newhaven, this xxvii<sup>th</sup> of Novembre 1562.

Your owne affured

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDS AND OTHERS OF THE  
QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

20

Haft, poft haft, haft, haft.

IT may pleafe your honors to be advertifed, that I have receyvid your letters of the xxiv<sup>th</sup> of the laft monthe by Mr Portonary, whom I intende fhortely to returne unto you with his opinion towching the ftate of the fortifications here: which cannot be perfited, ether according to Mr Lee's appointment, or as the faid Portonary fhall further devife, without 1500 mo laborers or pioners; which we thinke moft requifite to be fent hither with all diligence. As for the fouldiars; there is already more taken of theym, then they may well beare: wherby they have waurne out their garments; and not being able, by reason of the darthe of vittuells and otherthings, to furnifhe them-  
30 felifs agayn, do therby, and through the coldenes of the wether and want of bedding, fawle feke dayly in great nombres: defiering your honors, according to my former letters, to give ordre, that 2000

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Council,

From New-  
haven,

3 Dec. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

VOL. II.

Hh h

mattresses may be sent hither with all speed; otherwise the thirde parte of this garison will verie shortely be able to do no service. Besyds this, here is no provision ether of wood or cole: and out of the contry we can have none; for that we nether go to theym, nor they can have access to us.

TOWCHING the unservisable shippes, as well belonging to the papists as to our frends; Monsieur Beauvoir hath promest to give ordre, that they shal be broken, and imployed according as your honors have devised in that behalf. But as for the other that be servisable; I cannot see, howe they can be sent into England without great offence and 10 misliking of our frends: and therefore it is thoght best, that a good watch and diligent search be contynued for the avoyding of such daunger as otherwise may insue. And where you write to have the straungers demynished by indirect meanes, and yet without th'offence of our frends; the same is a matter of suche difficultie, as is not possible to be brought to passe. Nevertheles if Monsieur Briquemont kepe touche; I truste shortely, they shal be removid where they may do better service, and we delivered from great suspition; which otherwise will hardely be avoyded.

FOR the persfiteing of the muster boke, the monthly and particuler 20 charge of every bande shal be sent to your honors with as moche speed as conveniently maye be. It is thoght verie requisite for the better exercise and trayning of the yong and unskilfull harquibussiers, that they may be allowed 2 lib. of powder a pece monthlye, untill they may be brought to some better perfection; wherein I desyer to knowe your pleasures: lykewise that I may be permitted to give some allowance of dead payes, if it be but five in the hundred, to suche captains as I shall think worthie therof, as well for their incoragement and relief, as for the helpe of suche gentlemen and expert souldyars as they are forst to consider above the quene's allowance; wherby I 30 doubt not her highnes shal be farr better served. And herein I am the bolder to write, for that by credible reafort it hath not bene sene, that the musters have bene so straightly looked unto in any other place.

THE xxx<sup>th</sup> of this last monthe sir John More with 500 western men arryved here; wherof I have committed to the leading of Mr Somerset 300, to Mr Ormesby 100 to those he had before, and to Mr Maners 100, with 40 or therabowts of captaine Leighton's bande that came from Rouen. The said 500 had no kynd of furniture except swords and daggars, nether have presently; by meane wherof they are not 40 able to do any service, nor worthie to be counted in the nombre of souldyars. It may therefore please your honors, that for the money levyed in the contrie for their armour you will ether wryte to Mr Brumfeld to furnishe theym of the quene's store when it shall arryve, or els

that the money may be delyverd to the captaines for provition to be made by theym accordinglye. And thus I commit your honours to almightie God. From Newhaven, this 11<sup>th</sup> of December 1562.

Your honors most assured



POSTSCRIPT. I have sent this bearer Richard Goodale to your honors; who, as I understande, was appointed by your letters to come hither from Barwicke with captaine Reade and Brickwell, and hath contynued here without any interteynement, save a preste of x lib. to  
 10 bring him thither. And for that he is well known to be both a painfull and skilfull man, we thinke good, that he shuld have an hundreth myners; wherwith, if occasion do serve, he will be able to do great service; and if not, they will stand in as good sted as the like nombre of any other souldyars: beseeching your honors, that he maye have a commission for the taking up of the sayd myners, with suche interteynement as you knowe requisite for so good and skilfull a serviture.

TO THE QUEENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

**Y**T may please your majesty to understande, that there is three jentyllmen of this towne of Newhaven, for the greate good  
 20 wyll the bere unto your majesty, hath geven me warninge of some greate treasone, the whytch is in hande toward this towne. They seme\*, that they suspitions of the matter be so greate as that they cold do no less then to advertyse me of yt, to the ende I might not be deceived under the cowlore of this fayned fryndeshipp. They ar not abell fartainly to tell what they be, nor after what sort the meane to attempt their enterpryse: yt nevertheles they say, that it is most sure that sotch a thinge is ment. Chefely the suspect it, for that both they theymselfes, and lykwyse other of their veary fryndes hath had warninge  
 30 spede as they can. Dyvers other occassions do leade them to thinck yt to be true besydes: amongest the whytch, I have sent your majesty here inclosed the opynion of Monsieur la Roke; whom I take to be as faithfull a man to you, as any subject you have; and on that is redy to run out of his wytes, to thinck that they shuld goe about any

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Queen.

From New-  
haven,

4 Dec. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

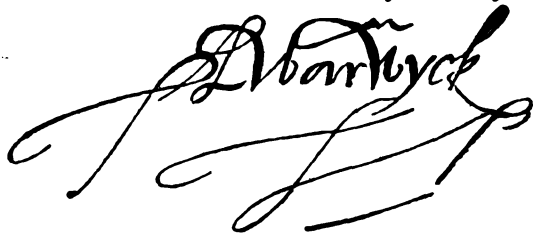
From the  
Original in  
his own  
hand.

\*So the MS.

forth villany; confederinge the greates goodnes they have all fownde at your majestie's hande, and by whose meanes they have only byn preserved. The other two jentillmen be of veary good credyt; in espetially on of theym, who was the kinge's resevore here in Normandy: his name is monseur Glatyne, the other is called Bysotonne.

WHEREFORE yt behoveth your Majesty to have greates consyderation of yt, both for your owne honor, and lykewyse for the savety of this towne, the whytch yt hath pleased your Majesty to geve me the chardge of: for so longe as the French and we ar this myngled together in one towne, yt cannot be chofen but it muste nedes be in greates daunger. I cannot se, how yt can be remedyed but only by your Majesty; for that you have so publyssed yt abroad, both by proclamatyon and other kinde of waye in lyke case, that you have sent me and the rest hyther for no other cause but only to defende this towne for the kinge, and lykewyse his peopell. So that yf I shuld goe about to put any of theym out of the towne; the wold not only make greates exclamation, but wold allso thinck, that your Majesty had sent us hyther, rather to kepe it for your owne use then for any other respect. Wherefore wainge your majestie's honor in this behalff, I thought it no lese then my bownden dewty to advertyse you of yt; to the ende your Majesty may devyse some forth way for the havinge of the most part of the French peopell out of this towne, as may seme moste for your majestie's honor, and to their best contentation. There is one man that your majestiy muste nedes procure away with all speede, and that is monseur Brickmawlt: from whose hed, yf there be any myscheff, it muste nedes procede. It muste be conningly handeled; lest els, peradventure, he wyll perceave, he is mistrusted. As for the other, monseur Bevoyes, I take him to be a veary honest jentillman.

I WILL sende Portynaré away with all speede, whoe is abell to instruct your Majesty of the whool state of this towne. As far as I can perceave by him, they fortifyenge of this towne wyll stande you in a greates deall of mony. Wherefore yf you intend to kepe it; your Majesty muste nedes worck the more surer way for yt, and not to suffer the number of French that be here to remaine as they doe, This, with my humbell servyce remembred unto your Majesty, I commyt you to God; whoe ever have you in his blessed kepinge, and sende your Majesty a longe and prosperous rayne over us. From Newehaven, they 4 of December 1562. Your most humbell and obedyent subject



To

## TO THE QUEENE'S MAJESTE.

IT may please your Majesté, since my lettres of the xxii of November dated at Essone, the Prince of Condé the xxiii of the sayd monethe levyed his campe from before Corbeill, fynding that place to be uneasie to take; and so from thence marched towards Paris by easy journeyes, partely by the indisposition of the Prince's helth, and partely throughe the straightnes of the passages, untill the xxvi<sup>th</sup> of the sayd monethe: what day he planted his campe distant an Englishe myle from the faulxbourges of Paris, on the Université syde. That  
 10 day there was hotte skirmishinge betwixt the twoo partyes, and men slayne on bothe sydes, but moost of the Prince's syde, by greate artillerye. The duke of Guyse dothe commaunde all, for the matters of the warre, in Paris: he lodgeth in the Charterhouse, standinge in the suburbes of St. Michell, accompanied with the Suiffes and the men of armes. The whole suburbes on thys syde the water is entrenched; where there is sundry bastions and cavaliers to plante th'artillerye on, which is verely dangerous for th'affaylantes. Nevertheles, if the Prince had used celeritie, in my opinion, with little losse of men and greate facilitie he might have woon the suburbes; and then the towne coude  
 20 not longe have holden, somme parte of the sayd suburbes havinge domination therof.

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmoreton to the  
Queen.

5 Dec. 1562.

Throkmoreton's Papers.

A. S.

No xxxii.

From the  
Original  
draught.

SINCE the sayd xxvi<sup>th</sup> day of November untill the dispatche herof, every other day, at the lest, there was suspension of armes. The queene mother and the Prince of Condé had mette and conferred together three tymes. Other delegued comissioners, as the cardinal of Bourbon, the Prince of Roche-fu-ryon, the connestable, and somtyme the marishall Montmorency, monsieur de Gonorre, and the secretary l'Aubespine, have mette and conferred oftener with the Admirall, the conte of Rochefocault, monsieur d'Andelot, monsieur de Genlys, mon-  
 30 sieur de Grandmont and monsieur de Sterney. At theese sundry metinges many sundry thinges have ben proposed and debated on bothe sydes. And albeit at the dispatche herof there was no accord concluded nor agreed uppon: yet it seemethe unto me by sundry argumentes, that theese men are verely lyke to fall unto an accord, suche as it is; I feare me, not moost profitable nor fuer for the Prince of Condé and his partye, nor moost comodious for your Majesté.

HITHERTO I have used the best meanes I could to empeche this manner of accorde; but nowe at lenght I do perceive, the Prince is werye of warfare, and inclinethe wholly to the queene mother's affec-  
 40 tions. I suppose, the somme of this accorde will tend to this ende. The queene mother shall rule all: the duke of Guyse, connestable,

and marshall St André, with all their faction, shall keepe their estates in this courte and countrey; so shall lykwise those of the Prince's syde: all injuries and crymes past layed under foote, without reparation: a permission for the exercise of religion to be used in all places of this realme within the townes, except Paris and the banlieu therof, and except all frontiere townes; and lykwise a permission to all gentlemen to exercise their religion in their houses. For the suerty of theese and other capitulations, hostages hathe ben demaunded to be delyvered into your Majesté's handes, and into the handes of the counte Palatin, the duke of Wirtemberg, and the Laundgrave. The adverse party 10 will in no wyse accord therto. The Prince hathe accorded, that all force of straungers shall departe this realme, and the places in their possession to be restored to their former estate.

I HAVE declared to the Prince and to theese men heere, howe dangerous it shal be for him and his freendes to accord this article: for if your Majesté's forces be excluded furthe of this realme, and that there be left unto yow no place of discent nor surety for your force; yow neither can nor will ayde him, nor no other in their neede. They presse me greatly with your Majesté's protestation: and bycause it hathe not pleased your Majesté, uppon what respectes I knowe not, to in- 20 struete me of your resolution and pleasour in these matters; I knowe not howe to behave myselfe with theese men for your service. For if I were ascertayned of your Majesté's resolution and determination to be suche, as you would not leave the possession of Newhaven, nor retyre your forces from thens, onlesse Calays might be rendered unto yow furthewith by contrechenge; or if I knewe your pleasour to be suche, as yow would in no wise abandon Newhaven, but seeke to gette more there if yow can, or to retayne Newhaven untill the tyme of rendition of Calays lymtyed by the treatye shoulde be expired: then I could and might direct myself and my procedinges with theese men 30 according to your pleasour; for want of the knowledge wherof, I dare not go to farre: and so theese men go roundely to work; nothing to your advantage, as me seemethe. Nevertheless I beeing left in this ignorance, presuming of your gracious acceptation, have ben so bolde to tell the Prince of Condé and those of this party, that in no wise yow can take it well to have them accord thus lightly to the expelling of your forces furthe of this realme; wherby your Majesté shal be left subject to many inconveniences, and he the Prince and his party, for their owne part, to a great many mo. I feare me, all that I have sayd, and can say, will not conteyne the Prince from making a disad- 40 vantagious accorde, bothe for his freendes and for himself. May it therefore please your Majesté, if it stand with your gracious pleasour, amongst other preventions for your service, to signefy with spede to



the conte Palatin, duke of Wirtemberg, and the Laundſgrave your miſſyking of theſe procedinges; ſo as they may fynd it good, that your Majeſté do in no wyſe abandon Newhaven, untill yow may have the rendition of Callais according to the treaty, for otherwiſe yow ſhall never be able to ſtand the cauſe of religion in ſtede in Fraunce, wanting a porte to diſcende your force when the caſe ſhall require.

AT this laſt conference had betwixt the queene mother and the prince of Condé, the ſayd queene hath accorded, that I ſhall ſafely comme, uppon her woord, from this campe to ſpeak with her; ſayenge,  
 10 that ſhe will wryte unto your Majeſté by me, and that I ſhall have a gentleman aſſigned to conduſte me ſafely fourthe of thys realme. I have ſollicited to have this matter perfourmed; but as yet there is delays uſed, and I remayne at the diſpatche herof in the Prince of Condé's campe. Heere is greate brute, that the Moores hathe taken thirty fix ſpaniſhe galleys, havinge defeated the ſpaniſhe force in them, and have with theſe galleyes and their owne taken the ſhippes and treaſour which ſhould comme from the Peru: if it be true, the loſſe is exceading to the king of Spayne. As farre as I can learne the conſtable dothe mooft work to have your Majeſté's forces expell-  
 20 ed furthe of this realme, and in no wyſe to accorde yow the rendition of Callais. The ſpaniſh Ambaſſador in this court doth mooft ernelly travayll, that in no wiſe Callais be rendered unto yow; fearing, the rendition therof may retayne your ſtaplers from Bruges, and bring other diſcomodities to his maſter's Lowe-countreys. This may be to advertiſe your Majeſté, that monſieur de Genlys and monſieur de Grantmont be no men to be treated withall in any thing that ſhall concerne your Majeſté.

Indorſed: v Decembris 1562. To the queene's Majeſté, by ſir  
 Thomas Smythe's currouer.

30

## TO THE QUEEN.

YT may pleaſe your Majeſty to underſtande, that they eight of  
 September \* I had intelligence, that this towne of Newhaven ſhuld be betrayde the ſame night followinge. I ſent incontynent for the knight marſhall; and commaunded, that two thouſande men might watch, and all the reſt to be in a redynes at their lodginge. Be-  
 ſydes that, I ſent the controller to monſieur Bevoyes, to wyll hym, that in any wyſe he ſhuld geve chardge to all the French, both towne's  
 men and ſowldyers, that for their lyves they ſhuld not offer to come  
 out of their lodginge; for yf they dyd, they ſhuld be well aſſured to  
 40 fealle the ſmarte of yt. Bevoyes uppon this cam to me, beinge in a greate coller, and ſayde: he truſted he had not uſed himſelf ſo unto

The earl of  
 Warwick to  
 the Queen,

From New-  
 haven.

8 Dec. 1562.

PAPER  
 OFFICE.

From the  
 Original in  
 his own  
 hand.

\* So the MS.

your majesty, as that he hath any kinde of way deserved to be accounted as a traytoure, nor yet monseur Brickmawlt; in whose name he cam lykewyse, for that he was abed, and not abell to come hymself: and sayd further, what so ever he was that fyrst put any suspityon in my hed of any of theym both, that he dyd not only geve him the lye in the throte, but wold also trye it uppon his body, that he was a vyllain and a traytoure himself.

I ANSWERED againe, that I had not so lyttell confydence in neither of their honores, as to thinck, that they wold condissend unto any sotch matter, confederinge the greate goodnes they had fownde at your majesty's handes. Yet nevertheless I sayde, I had a jenerall suspityon put in my hed, that there was sotch a thing ment; for that one of those that shuld have done the enterpryse cam and gave me warninge of it; and told me, that both the quene mother and the duke of Guyse sent him to the Ringraff, only for sotch a purpose; to make a practyce in this towne, to the ende he might se, how many towne's men and soldyers he might wyn to consente there to the winninge of yt by treason, or els for the takinge of my self, whensoever I shuld goe abroad. These suspityons beinge so greate, I told monseur Bevoyes, he cold not blame me to seke by all the meanes I cold possibell to prevent so greate a myscheff. Besydes that, I told hym, I was warned by divers jentillmen of this towne to take hede of it. 10 20

THE next day after cam Brickmawlt and Beavoyes together to me. The old man semed to be veary motch trobled wyth it, and began both gravely and wysely to excuse himself; sainge, he had lyved hitherto unspotted, and now in his old age to be compted a traytoure, he might thinck himself a veary unhappy man. He used greate syrconstaunce in the matter besydes: but in the ende he craved pardon of me in that he had further to saye; for that I was your majesty's Leutenant, yt dyd not become hym to speake that he dyd intende to do, without my lycence: so I willed him to say his mynde. He sayde: what so ever he was that wold burden him with any sotch vyllany, as old a man as he is, that he wold fight with him in his shert; and defyred me to shewe him justyce, and that he might not be denyed of yt. Allso for the better tryall of his honesty he wylled me to put him in the towre here; and yf that pryson wer not thought sufficient inoughe, then to the towre of London; where he wold wyllingly remayne, untill sotch time as he might try himself an honeste man: yf not, he desired no other favour at your majesty's hand but to hange him. 30 40

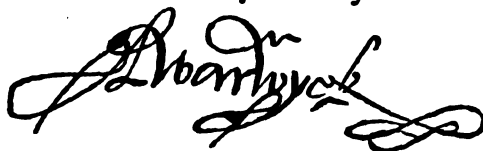
I ASSURE your majesty, I never sawe two men in sotch perplexité in my lyff: and for that I had no juste occasyon indede to lay any thinge to their chardges, I dyd what I cold to pacyfy theym; and so dyd

dyd by lytell and lytell wyn theim againe. Yet I thought not to let  
 flipp so good an occasyon, but that I wold put them in remembrance  
 of the convenants betwene your Majesty and the vyfdame; the which  
 was to have no souldyer within the towne but only the Inglyshmen.  
 They answered againe, that the trusted your Majesty was come to  
 help and succore theym, and not to thrust theym out of the towne;  
 confederinge that they have no only refudge but this towne, Roan  
 and Dyepe beinge gone. Yet notwithstanding, yf it be your pleasure,  
 they say, they will turne them all out, althoughe they shuld be cut  
 10 in peces, rather then your Majesty shuld be offended with theym:  
 but, yf they shuld be so handeled, they say, they powre peopell wyll  
 make greate exclematyon of yt. For the whitch cause there must  
 be some sotch way fownde for the puttinge of them out, as may be  
 most for your Majestye's honor, and to their contentatyon. I do not  
 mystrust, ever it be longe, to have the mooste part of them sent out: in  
 the meane time I wyll kepe good warde and watch for theym.

THIS, after a lyttell unkindenes, we parted fryndes; and they  
 both gave me their handes and their fayth, that they wold not, for all  
 the good in the world, do that thinge the whitch shuld be hurtfull to  
 20 the worst that your Majesty hath appointed here. Besydes that, all  
 the jentillmen of this towne, with the most parte of the burgysse, cam  
 to me, and gave me their fayth; and promysed me, not only to be  
 faythfull unto your Majesty, but lykewyse wold be as redy to defende  
 your peopell here as their owne natyon. And for my owne part, I  
 must nedes thinck myself veary motch beholdinge unto them; for  
 ever synce they hard of this praetyce, they have byn all veary care-  
 full of me, and goeth abowt by all the meanes they can possibell to  
 understande the truth of it.

As I understande by Brickmawlt and Bevoyes, there is a peace like  
 30 to be concluded betwene the Prince and Guyse. If it be so, and your  
 Majesty not made prevy to yt; they meane not so well toward you, as  
 you have geven them cause to do. Wherefore it behoveth your Ma-  
 jesty to prevent the matter in time, yf you meane to kepe this towne;  
 lest els, peradventure, all their force will be turned hitherwarde. Yf  
 they do; I do not mystrust, but with the grace of God to make your  
 Majesty a good accompt of this towne with this company I hav allredy.  
 I will trobell your Majesty no more, but commyt you to the lyvinge  
 God; hoe ever have your Majesty in his blessed keping. From New-  
 haven, the 8 of December 1562.

40 Your Majestie's most humbell and obedyent subject



Even at the sealinge hereof I receved these two letters, the which I thought good to fend to your majesty.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE  
QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL. HAIST.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Council,

From New-  
haven,

12 Dec. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

IT may please your honors to be advertised, that the xi<sup>th</sup> of this present I appointed to go to Harflewe to viewe the seate and maner of it (which standethe in a lowe valley, thre parts compast with highe hills, and the fourthe with the sea, which is within a forlong of it;) and toke with me mounseieur Briquemalt and mounseieur Beuvoir, with two thousand souldyars or thereabowts of ours and theirs, besides the band of Skottishmen, who first gave th'alarum there. Wheruppon certeyn of their horsemen and foteman issued forth, and offred the skrymush: against whom I sent first captaine Antwisill with his harquibusers; who behaved himseilf bothe discretely and valiantly, and bett dyvers of their fotemen into their trenches, and after, out of one trench into an other, where he was shot through the right arme with a bullet; whose place Mr Horsey dyd after supplie, in soche forte as he deserved great commendation. 10

IN this meane tyme an other companye were comme upp the hill to a long hedge; where with their shot they kept certeyn of ours playe, untill monsieur Briquemalt had broght thither a bande of the Frenche. Wherupon theyr and our men entred two gapps, and gave theym the repulse downe the hill, and so to the gates of the towne; in soche forte as, if their nombres had bene sufficient, they might have entred peale meale. At this chardge mounseieur Beuvoir entred verie valiantly, and followed to the fote of the hill; where he was shott throughe the necke, hard by the throte, with a great bullet of a currier (as was supposd) out of the towne. Wherupon he retyred; and going home sent his commendations unto me; declaring, that if it had pleased God he might have escaped that blowe, his faithfull hart towards me shuld have well appeared by that daye's service. 30

AFTER this scrimushe had contynued veary hote by the space of two houres, and that I had sufficiently considered the seate of the towne, I cawsed our men to retyre to the backe of the hill where the batteil was plased. In this retire, and all the rest of the skrimushe, mounseieur Briquemalt did bothe wisely and valiantly behave himseilf: so that, I assure your honors, they bothe have given good testimonye of their faithfull harts for the mayntenance of this cawse and service; and as it well appeared, dyd not a little rejoyse, that so good occasion was offred wherby all suspition therof might be removyd. During this scrimushe, there was (as the Ringroff's drumme hathe this 40

this daye confest) above four score flayne and hurt of the swart-rutters, besyds foure horse and one rutter taken by the Skotts; who served notably well, two or thre of them being hurt, wherof the Guydon, named Armestrong, was one. He was first shot into the thighe verie sore: wherupon I willed him to go home, and geit him drest; but he answered, that it was far enoghe frome the hart; and, returning ageyn to the scrimushe, was after shott throughe bothe his hands.

BEFORE this tyme the Ringroffe was comme frome Mountrevile with 300 horse, even as our battayle began to retyre: which shewde  
 10 theym seilfs upon the hill over us, and, as we thoght, ment to have cut betwixt us and home, and there to have chardged us; but when they sawe our nombre and ordre, they were content to give us quiet passage. Nevertheles, those of Harflewe were so incoraged by their commyng, that they contynued the scrimushe with the taylor of our men in their retyre a good space after; where they slewe two or thre of ours, which was all the losse we had, besyds dyvers that were hurt. After my comming home, I went to visite mounseur Beauvoir: upon whom, I trust, God will shewe his mightie power; for thoghe his wounde be most daungerous, yeat is there good hope of his reco-  
 20 verie; wherof I do not a litle rejoyse.

THOSE that I have put into Tankervile have taken certeyn letters of the Ringroffe sent to Codebeg, and distrest of his wyne going to Mountrevile. Dyvers gentlemen of the contry have come to theym, and not only shewde themseilfs glad of their comming thither, but also offred to see theym furnisht of victualls and other necessaries out of the contrye for their money. To morrow I purpose to send Mr Brumfeld thither to see the strenght therof, and to consider what is further requisite to be had; and whether it be to be kept or no, and therof to advertise your honors accordinglye. And thus I commit you to  
 30 God's mercifull protection. From Newhaven, this xii<sup>th</sup> of Decembre 1562.

Your honors most assured

INSTRUCTION GYVEN TO RICHARD WORSSLEY ESQUIRE,  
CAPTAIN OF THE ILE OF WIGHT, SENT TO NEWHAVEN  
TO THE ERL OF WARWYK, HIR MAJESTIE'S LIEUTENANT  
THERE.

Instructions  
to Mr Wor-  
sley sent to  
Newhaven,

12 Dec. 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand.

**F**IRST ye shall, makynge hast to Portesmouth, if ye can speke with sir Hugh Paulett, will hym to take over with hym but five thousand pounds, and to leave all the rest in chardg with sir William Kellwaye; commandyng also hym, to see to the savety therof: if ye can not speke with hym; take order, that he maye have our lettre for that purpoos. Item, will hym to stay his passadg over, and also all the Frenchmen there, untill yow maye pass over; because your messadg may be doone before the arryvall of any of them. 10

**I**TEM, the pryncipall matter of this your jorney is, that yow shall pass to Newhaven with speede, and informe the erle of Warwyk our lieutenant of these thyngs following. First we be advertised by lettres wrytten from sir Nicholas Throkmorton, being in the prynce of Condee's camp, dated the vi of December, that he seeth manny arguments, that the prynce of Condé will accord with the Guisees, in such sorte as consideration shall not be had of us; but that he will conform hymself to accord, that we shall leave the possession of that towne of Newhaven, without recompence for the same. And by lettres of the vii<sup>th</sup> from sir Thomas Smyth appereth, that the queen mother told hym, that she and the prynce wer agreed; and that we shuld leave the possession of that towne: although in dede at that tyme, for all hir speche, the accord was not made; but by the sayd sir Thomas Smyth some suspicion had, that the Guisees ment to spend tyme with the prynce, untill there force wer increased (as it did dayly) and than to break of, and to dryve the prynce ether to fight, or make peace with grete disavantage. 20

**B**UT howsoever it shall fall owt, we see it necessary, that our lieutenant shuld understand thus much; and not to trust to any fayre words or promyses, nor to gyve creditt to the reports of the peace makynge, except he here therof from sir Nicholas Throkmorton, or sir Thomas Smyth, or from hence. Wherfor all that possible can be doone must be doone to fortify that towne and to gard it, as though the worst wer happened; that is, as though both the powers of the Guisees and the prynce wer conjoynd to come thither ageynst it. And for the perill that hath bene sene in having of the French within that towne; lett that be doone that possible can be to avoyde them, and specially to avoyde Bricquemault; and that rather hyther, than to abyde in that towne: as for Beauvois; not to preass hym to depart, but to induce 30 40

induce hym by good perswasions, with such company as shall not be suspected. And let the Lievtenant deale with Beauvoifs playnely, that he dare not, for our displeasure, permitt such nombre of Frenchmen remayn within that towne; and therby induce hym to allow of the removing of them: and if he will not be perswaded; yet, rather than to suffer the nombre to abyde there, to the perill of the towne, lett them be avoyded by any other meanes.

ITEM lett all the shippes that be unservisable in that haven be broken in peeces, and the tymber so disperfed, as therof grow no danger: and for the rest, to follow the former instructions. If the  
10 distribution of victell coming out of England wer somewhat straightly looked too, that the French people might ether have none, or that they shuld have wer sett at high prycees; it might be an occasion to deminish the nombres, and save also victells. And, to order that matter in good sorte, it wold be directed, that a staple of all manner of victell wer kept untooched, as a stoore for the sege: and so might a sufficient excuse therof grow to make the rest skant, and deare to the French. It shall be well doone to have good regard, that  
20 nether Francis Clerk, nor no other there of the French, grow strong uppon the seas, but that some indirect meanes be used to impeach the same; for els they might therby hereafter offend the passadg manny wayes: and therfor devise, how to stey Francis Clerk, and such other, with ther vessells and shippes from going to the seas, untill it may appear, what will come of this matter with the Prynce. And generally, untill it be certainly knowen, that the Prynce hath mad peace without us, lett hym and his have as good words and as much hope gyven them, as hertofore they had; usyng, for excuse, of circumspexion such allegations as a Generall ought to have, being in a  
30 strang contry, and mingled with strangers of dyvers sorts, and specially the ennemy lyeng so nere.

ITEM ye shall use all the meanes that can be to understand the sufficiency of that towne, in strength of fortifications and men, to abyde an assege of both parte; and what is lackyng, or further to be necessarily doone, to defend it ageynst such an assege. Ye shall bryng us the last muster books, if they can be redy, with a speciall booke from the treasurer of the payements made from the begynning untill the last muster taken. Ye shall assure our coosyn of Warwyk, our Lieutenant there, that we meane to neglect nothyng that may serve to the keping and defence therof, but trust therby to compell the French to render unto us  
40 that which by reason we ought to have. Fynally yow shall retorn with all spede possible, bryngyng [with] yow full answer to these thyngs committed to your chardg.

Indorsed: 12 December 1562. Copie of instructions geven to Mr Worsley sent to Newhaven.

## TO THE QUEENE'S MAJESTE.

Sir Nicholas  
Throckmor-  
ton to the  
Queen.

13 Dec. 1562

Throckmor-  
ton's Papers.

A. S.

NoXXXIII.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
himself.

**I**T may please your Majesté, since my lettres of the v<sup>th</sup>, vi<sup>th</sup>, and vii<sup>th</sup> of this present, wherby I dyd advertise the same the towardnes of the accord betwixt theese partyes (not beeing moost, in my opinion, neither to the honour nor suerty of the prince of Condé and his party, neither moost to your Majesté's comoditie) the queene mother and hyr counsellours have at the lenght once agayne showed, howe sincerely they meane in their treatyes. For when their force out of Gascoigne together with two thousand five hundred Spaniardes were arrived, and when they had well trenched and fortifyed the faulxbourges and places of advantage of Paris; espienge, that the Prince coulede remayne no longer with his campe before Paris for lack of victuall and fourrage, having abused him sufficiently with this treaty eight or ten dayes: the sayd queene mother, with the duke of Guyse, connestable, and marshall St André refused utterly the condicions before accorded. So as the Prince was dryven to levy his campe the ix<sup>th</sup> day of this present, and to address somme other entrepryse then the winning of Paris; and theruppon hathe taken his way with his force towards Normandy; intending to take Chartres, if he can, and so further to impatronise himselfe of the places of moost importance in Normandy, if he can come by them. 10 20

BYCAUSE, theese five weekes past spent in the field, the prince hathe achieved no peece nor enterpryse to his advantage, but only Pluviers and Estampes; which be of no greate consequence now, considering his passage into Normandy, and the same places not gardable with the little force left in them; I cannot hope of any greate good to be don, untill I see it. And yet, in my simple judgement, if matters were handled stoutly and roundely as they should be, without delaye; the Prince might yet put himselfe in suche state, as he might constrain his ennemyes to accord more to his advantage. And for that, in my simple opinion, the entrepryses made and to be made in Normandy may, for sundry respectes, uppon all eventes serve greatly for your Majesté's purpose and service; I have and do animate the Prince and his counsell, by all the meanes I can, to prosecute and go forward with the entrepryses of Normandy: for me thinkethe it greatly to purpose, that all the peeces holden by the ennemies on bothe sydes the ryver of Seyne, from Pount-de l'arche to the seaward, were recovered furthe of the ennemye's handes. And for theese respectes afore-sayd and others, me thinketh meete, under your Majesté's correction, that yow should proceed to ayd the prince of Condé with men and money; geving good order for your safe possession of Newhaven, and 30 40



also to have some assurance made unto yow for the repayment of your money lent unto the sayd Prince; as the possession of Humflute, Harflute, Cauldebecke, (if they can recover them) or any of them. They promise an obligation of the Prince, the Admirall, the cardinal of Chastillon, Dandelot, Rochefocault, Grantmont, Cursolles, young Rohan, (otherwise named Foutenay) the baron des Adresses, Sterney, Boccart, Bouchavanes, Muy and Sarragosse, with the assurance of the townes of Lions and Orleans; and also the sayd Prince and the parsons afore named to promise to make no accord, nor consent to any,  
 10 without your majesté's agreement therunto.

IT behovethe your majesté, I confesse, to deale with theese men substantially; for that in this their late treaty before Paris they shewed to muche lightnes and inconstancy. And notwithstanding your majesté's owne provision for your assurance; it may please yow to concyder, that the prosperitie of the Prince's doinges consistethe cheefely in expedition: and therefore your ayde and succour of men and money may not be deferred, if it shall stande the Prince in any steade; for he is at this dispatch but twelve leagues from Chartres, which he myndethe to approche with as greate speede as may be. The same  
 20 being won, as he is therof in good hope, he myndeth to marche straight to Pont-de l'arche, and so to take the peeces before spoken of as he may: which he shall not be able to doo, wanting money to pay his Almayns; which be two monethes and a halfe behinde hande, and therefore they are to be feared lest they shoulde either mutiné or revolte. And wanting your force of men, the Prince in lyke case shall not be stronge ynoughe to accomlishe his intentes: for his adversaries have at this present about fifteen or sixteen thousand footemen of all nations, and the Prince hathe not past seven thousande, wherof his three thousand Frenchmen be verey ill armed; and the  
 30 tyme of the yere dothe daylye consume his men, to lye so long in the felde.

THE Prince dothe make accoumpt, that assoone as he shall approche to Pount-de l'arche, and that he may any manner of way with his horsemen geve gard to your footemen; that then your sayd footemen shall marche towards him. This difficulty I fynd, howe they should pass the water; concydering the force of the counte Ryngrave, and suche as be under the comaundment of Monsieur de Villebon, which make hedde against them. The Prince dothe assure himselfe to winne Pont-de l'arche, and to passe to Newhaven to fetch your men. But  
 40 pleasith it your majesté, it is not convenient, that neither the Prince, nor any other with the frenche and Almayn force, should enter within Newehaven. And therefore, for avoydnyng of all quarrelles and suspicions, it were not amisse, if your majesté be resolved to ayde

the prince with any parte of your men, that the same your force shoulde marche and meate the prince, or suche force of horsemen as he shall sende, distant from Newhaven some convenient space, as may be thought meete by my Lord of Warwick and such as do commaund your force, and in lyke manner agreeable to the prince of Condé: for when men must conjoyne together to fight, all occasions of suspicion and divorce must be taken away.

I HAVE used somme playnes to the prince, the Admirall, and the rest of the councell, for his and their unfure and ingrate procedinges towardes your majesté, at this their late treaty with the queene mother and their adversaries. He the sayd prince and the rest have promysed to repayre all thinges; and from hencefurthe never to proceade, nor make any accorde, without communicatinge the same unto your majesté before they will conclude, according to his and their promesse hertofore made. And to th'ende your majesté may favorably interpret this their late procedinges in this last treaty, the prince dothe presently sende unto your majesté a memorial of his doinges, with an explanation therof; and hathe required me to pray your majesté on his behalfe to geve suche speedy order for the passing of your men on this side the sea, that parte of the force already at Newhaven, and more if it shall lyke yow to sende (as he is geven to understande bothe to be in good numbers) and the same to be led by th'Erle of Montgomerye, may marche furthewith to conjoyne with the sayd prince, when occasion shal be presented. 10 20

As farre as I can perceive, if the prince do remayne in this present resolution, he wil be verey neare Roan and those partyes, before this my lettre can comme unto your majesté's handes; wanting the comoditie to sende the same unto yow by post, either by sir Thomas Smythe's meanes or otherwise. For notwithstanding the promesse which the queene made unto the prince of Condé for my dispatche, and that I should have a gentleman to accompany me safely furthe of the realme, wherof I dyd advertise your majesté by my late lettres sent to sir Thomas Smythe; I cannot perceive at this present, that the queene mother doth meane to kepe any better promesse with me for my dispatche and safe returne, then she hathe and meanethe to do with these men in her treatyes. For I have, as well by lettres as by messages, sollicitid verey importunately the quene, the duke of Guyse, and the conestable for my dispatche; yea rather, then fayle, to committe myself, uppon the sayde queene mother's worde, to the conducte of a trumpette, or otherwise as she should appointe, without saufconducte: and yet, notwithstanding, I can by no meanes procure to be dispatched hence, or to have the little suerty before spoken of. So as nowe your majesté may perceyve, whether my abode heere be, as it hathe ben 30 40

ben geven yow t'understand, grounded on myn owne pleasour, and my feare formed uppon surmises. I feare me, before I can gette hence, onlesse there be better order geven from thence then I understande yet, I shall remayne heere for waight and fashion; except somme newe occasion chaunce to worke somme newe resolution in the sayd queene mother and her counsell. I do therfore moost humbly desyer your majesté to commaunde sir Thomas Smythe to use somme earnest speeche on your behalfe for my despatche, one way or other: for albeit I understande, it hathe pleased my Lords of your counsell to signefy unto  
 10 sir Thomas Smythe, that he should procure me somme manner of dispatche; I cannot perceive, but that the matter is either coldely handled, or coldely concydered by the sayd queene mother and her counsell.

It may please your majesté, I do perceive, the Prince of Condé and the Admirall dothe make full accoumpt to have, at the lest, twelve cannons furth of Newhaven, to leade with them and to employ, as they shall have occasion presented, against suche places as shall resist them; together with shotte, poudre, attillage for the cariage, and other things necessary which they want. Pleasithe it your majesté,  
 20 as I sayd before, I could wishe, that the Prince were supported and furnished with your ayde of all things for him necessary: but I dare not say, that it is meete to take so many cannons furthe of Newhaven; concydering, what is ment against the peece, and concydering, howe muche it importethe your majesté to keepe the same, and therefore not to be left destitute of cannons, nor of any other kind of munition necessary for the defence therof. I do well perceyve, the want of greate artillerye doth muche hinder the Prince's attemptes and purposes: and to say truthe, he shall not be able, neither to take any peece, nor to deffende any, without the ayde of greate artillerye; for thoughe peeces  
 30 unfortefyed may be woon by the sappe, places of strenght cannot be so without battrye. The sayd prince dothe also desyre to have six hundred or a thousande of your majesté's well chosen subgetes for pioneers: this nation either have no will, strenght, or skill to make any greate grounde workes. In theese and all other matters, it may please your majesté to signefy your pleasour with somme convenient speede to my Lord of Warwicke. I do perceyve, if they may have somme good force of your majesté's to joyne with them, they do meane once agayne to assaile Paris.

HERE is a great brute presently, that the duke de Nemours is either taken or slayne, and all his forces defeated by the baron des Adresses. I dyd advertise your majesté in my late lettres, howe dishonorably, and, to say truly, trayterously monsieur de Genlys departed from the Prince of Condé's campe before Paris; and havinge the

monsieur de la Masiere. There was fowor enseignes of footemen within the towne. The sayd xi<sup>th</sup> day monsieur d'Andelot made the Almayn force, brought by him under the conducte of the marshall of Hesse, to joyne with the sayd Prince's force. There is three thousand and five hundred righters, verey well armed and mounted : there is also fowor thousand footemen, as well armed, and men of as good showe as ever I sawe. The marshal of Hesse is the moost moderate and advised Almayn that I have seene; but the people under his charge be verey Almain souldiors, which do spoyle all thinges where they go.

THE [said] xi<sup>th</sup> day monsieur de Gonorre, knight of th' order, and 10  
brother to the marshall Brisfac, arrived at the Prince's campe, immediately after the wyninge of the towne of Pluvieres; who proposed to the Prince and to the Admirall, in generall termes, a plausible accomde and composition: sayenge unto them, they should have what they would desyre, so as they would fynde the meanes to rydde the realme of France of the Englishemen which were entred, and the Almayns also; but specially the Englishemen, for that they did possesse the principal porte of this realme. The said monsieur Gonorre remayned in the Prince's campe all night, and lodged in the Admirall's lodging; and made many longe and sundry discourses unto them, with 20  
ouvertures of fayre showe; alwayes concluding uppon the conditions before spoken of.

THE next morning the Prince and the Admiral made me pryvy to all this conference; and asked my oppinion, what aunswer they should make. I tolde them, that monsieur de Gonorre's fayre wordes and other suche lyke had heretofore muche abused them, and donne them much harme; having diverted them from their advantage taking uppon their ennemies: and methought, his comming and legation at this tyme tended to no other ende; for nowe their ennemie's forces was not comparable to theirs, and therefore they had no other meanes 30  
to serve their tornes but fayre woordes. I put them in remembrance to concyder, what suerty they might have to have promyse kept of any thinge promysed them by their ennemies; putting them also in remembrance of their performance in tymes past, bothe of the kinge's edictes, the ordinance of the estates, and their owne promisse.

THEN the prince of Condé and th' Admirall sayd unto me: We do concyder this that yow do say to be true; but in case thinges be reduced to suche pointes as we may be assured of a good ende, what shall we say of the queene your mistres determination? I aunswered: Yow see the queene my mistres determination by her protesta- 40  
tion; and yow knowe, she is a princeffe of her word, and will kepe promysse bothe with yow and with herselfe. But, quoth I, I see by no possibilité howe yow can be well assured, if the queene my mistres

stres force were furthe of this realme: for at this present if Englishe-  
men and Almayns were not heere; yow knowe, your owne force to  
be so smalle of your owne nation, as your ennemies woulde not be  
aferde of them, nor offer yow so largely as they do; wherof yow have  
had good prooffe this fouor monethes past, in which tyme neither En-  
glishemen nor Almayns for yow were in this realme. In th'ende  
they sayd: Monsieur l'Ambassadeur, assure yow, and we pray yow to  
assure the queene your mistres, that we will no ende but fuche as shall  
stand with her pleasour: and yet we pray yow, let us knowe by as  
10 good speede as yow can her opinion in theese matters. We will aun-  
swer Monsieur de Gonorre, and by him the queene mother and the  
kinge's counsell, that we can see no fuerty for ourselves, nor repose  
for this realme, onlesse the queene of England and the Princes of Al-  
mayn do make the ende. And therippon the prince and the Admi-  
ral dispatched Monsieur de Gonorre the xii<sup>th</sup> day in the morning, in  
such sorte as they tolde me before mencyoned.

THE severité used at Pluvieres by the prince of Condé against the  
captains and souldiors proceaded cheefely in revenge of the greate cru-  
elty exercised by the Duke of Guise and his party at Rone against the  
20 souldiors there, but specially against your majesté's subjectes: and in  
recompence of the cruel putting to death of the president Maunder-  
ville, Marlorat, Cotton and others, the prince of Condé caused to be  
executed at Orleans, before his departure, a counsellour of the parlia-  
ment of Paris named Sappin, and an Abbot appertaining to the cardi-  
nal of Lorrayne. The sayd xii<sup>th</sup> day, in the afternoone, the prince caus-  
ed his whole campe to marche from Pluvieres towards Estampes.

THE xiii<sup>th</sup> day eleven enseignes of footemen of the papistes campe,  
beeing lefte in Estampes to garde the towne, and perceiving the prince's  
forces to approche, dyd abandon the towne; which they saccaged  
30 before theyr departing. The xiiii<sup>th</sup> day in the morning, the inhabi-  
tantes of the towne of Estampes, perceiving the prince of Condé to  
be encamped but three myles from their towne, sent the keyes of their  
sayd towne, with their submission to the prince; offering to him to  
ayde him of victualles and all other thinges that they were able to  
furnish. The prince accepted their offer in good parte, and wolde  
not suffer his campe to enter into the towne: so as the xv<sup>th</sup> day his  
campe marched towards Paris, leving the towne of Estampes on the  
leste hande, taking the way towards Corbeill: which towne was  
kept by the ennemy, the passage beeing there by bridge over the ry-  
40 ver of Seyne, and but eight leagues from Paris.

THE xvi<sup>th</sup> day the prince approched with his campe within  
three leagues of Corbeill aforesayd; and was constrayned there to se-  
journe somme tyme, by meanes of a greate straight which his army

had to passe at a towne named Ferté-Allan: neverthelesse his light horse occupied both them of Melun, Corbeill, and Paris with alarms, the tyme of his sejourning. The same day there arryved a messenger from my Lord of Warwick in the Prince's campe, who brought a lettre from my sayd Lorde to the Prince of Condé. The sayd messenger also declared unto the Prince in my hearing, that your Majesté had sent over one hundred thousand crownes and above, to ayde the sayd Prince; and that the same was there ready for him, whensoever he should sende for yt. Wheruppon, I suppose, the Prince will sende commission to Monsieur de Bricquemort, or Monsieur de Beauvois, or both, to repayre to your Majesté verrey shortly. The Prince's desire is, that somme good number of your force, under the leading of my Lord of Warwick, shoulde joyne with his force: which cannot be safely donne, onlesse the Prince shoulde sende a good bande of his horsemen to gard them. The sayd messenger dyd also declare to the Prince of Condé, and the same was confirmed by lettres from Monsieur de Bricquemore and Monsieur de Beauvois, that the conte of Ryngrave desyred my Lord of Warwicke to make fayre and neighbourly warre, and so doing he shoulde fynd the lyke at his handes: which be but baytes to insinuate the sayd conte into my Lord of Warwicke's good opinion, that therby he might the easelyer abuse him. 10 20

I doo think, your Majesté is by the advertisment of sir Thomas Smythe nowe well advertised, in what evill termes I stand here with the queene mother and the councell about her: whose color and malice was so greate, as she coule not but discover the same vehemently to your sayd Ambassadour at his last audience; wherof partly he hathe of late advertised me, advysing me to beware, howe I fall in to her or their handes. So as, whatsoever information hath ben geven your Majesté of my precisenes and scrupulosité, or that I have formed myself a feare without cause, your Majesté may nowe perceive 30 by more indifferent testimony then myne owne, that I had reason to exchewe to committe myselfe either to the queene mother's or the kinge's counsellours curtesy, without a sufficient saufconducte for my safety: which to obtayne for me, the Prince of Condé and th'Admiral have of late required Monsieur de Gonorre to sollicite the queene mother; that I may retire myselfe furthe of this countrey, according to your Majesté's commandement. And besydes this your Ambassadour's confirmation of my hard case with the sayd queene mother, and the kinge's councell; I am verrey well able to assure your Majesté by verrey good meanes, as you shall knowe at myne accesse unto you, 40 that she and they dyd meane, having me in their handes, beeing untied by sauf-conducte or promisse, to dispatche me furth of the worlde.

IT may please your majesté, it is taken heere for a matter concluded, that Maximilian the king of Boheme either is or shal be chosen king of Romaines: whose election not beeing already solempnized; in my simple opinion, it shall be verely convenient for your majesté's purpose to recommend the sayd kinge of Boheme favorably to your freendes the Princes of Almayn: which your majesté's freendly recommendation cannot but be thankfully taken of th' Emperour, the kinge of Boheme, and his bretherne, together with the sayd Princes of Almayn.

- 10 OF late heere hath ben fundry rumours spreadde of your majesté's late sicknesse, and of the manour of yt; your freendes and well willers in this countrey fearing, that the same hath proceeded of somme malicious violence of your ennemies: but nowe, thanks be to God, your sayd freendes be now all well recomforted, in that your majesté hath eskaped the daunger therof. About this your majesté's sicknes, your estate, and the state of your realme, here hath ben verely straunge discourses: and it is heere beleevved for certayn, that verely lately the Grand Priour, disguised in verely secrete wys, repayred into your realme, there to practise thinges uppon all eventes; whose  
20 practises, it is sayd heere, were accompanied with somme perrill to your owne parson. I will not assure your majesté, that this is true; for that I am not so well ascertained therof as I could wish: but it may please yow, that this advertisment, as it is, may thus farre furth serve, as to move yow to be vigilant of your owne safety, as well in your feeding as otherwise, and to have an eye to the practises within your realme.

- I AM verely loth to call thinges in question which be past, and past recovery; but it seemeth verely straunge to the Prince of Condé, to th' Admiral, and to me your majesté's minister heer, that the towne,  
30 castle, and newe fortifications of Deepe was by your men and by the french captains there so abandoned as it was: for, howsoever your majesté hath ben given to understand, the towne was much more gardable then Rone was, consydering the force which was in yt; and the enemye was not in case, bothe for lack of powder and other thinges necessary, either to assaile it or force it, but (as they say) with bonne myne: for they had no meanes to make their artillery to march, and to be employed; and who would give over suche a towne without any cannon shotte? Moreover pleasith it your majesté, suppose the  
40 case at the worst, that they had ben vehemently assayled, and coude be by no meanes, either by the prince of Condé or otherwise, succoured: yet in all extremities they might have retyred themselves, as they dyd, by sea.

THE losse of that peece was of greate importance, and came verely ill to passe, not only for your Majesté's owne affaires, but also for your freendes and favorers in this countrey: who can by no meanes give yow intelligence from tyme to tyme of their doinges; Newhaven beeing scituat as it is, and beeing as it were besieged; Harflute, Humflute, Cauldebeck, Rone, Feckam, and Deepe beeing holden by the ennemies; and the counte Ringrave, with force of horsemen Almayn, and French footemen, beeing in these partyes, as it were to make a volant siege to Newhaven. And moreover, besydes Newhaven, there is no port nowe in this countrey at your and your frendes devotion: the navigation is much more freer and stronger for the enemy, by the los of Deepe, then it was. This I can assure your Majesté, the French captains that were in Deep shall never be well looked on that gave advyse to abandon the same in sorte as it was, neither by the Prince of Condé, nor by th' Admiral. 10

YOUR Majesté can concyder, it is a dangerous matter to give your enemy scope, and to tye your self to one straight and place. The matter had neede nowe to be so handled, as Newhaven and your shippes may empeach the navigation and trade of the ryver of Seyne, and also empeach the herring fishing alongst that coast; for there is no one thing will more greeve these men, nor be more intollerable unto them, then that. The sayd conte doth practise, that two of his enignes, under colour of revolting from him for religion's sake, shoulde enter into Newhaven to serve under my Lord of Warwick: which bayte is but to betray the peece; for assure your Majesté, there is no good meaning in the conte Ryngrave, nor in none other under his charge. It may therefore please your Majesté to admonish my Lord of Warwick, to beware of these cunning dealinges, lyke as I have already somthing written unto him in this matter, if my lettre may safely comme unto his handes. 20

It may please your Majesté, it is taken heere for an assured truth, that the King of Navarre is either dead, or wil be dead within fewe dayes; and that the Prince of Condé, having this great force together, shal be able to enjoy the place and autorité that the King his brother dyd enjoye within this realme. And for that I do perceive, there is already practises in hand sette on by the queene mother, secretly so to accord with the Prince of Condé, as that the cardinal of Ferrare, the house of Guyse, the conestable, and the Marshall St André may still remayne in their estates in court and counsell about the King; which tendeth but to exclude the Admirall, his bretherne, and suche as favour the religion and be no good Spaniardes; which beeing brought to passe, the queene mother doth think herselfe well fortifyed to do her will, and also to be in case to leade the Prince of Condé to all intents 30 40



tents and purposes, through his easy nature and facilité, as she dyd the king his brother: theese matters thus coming to passe will frame untowardly and unprofitably for your Majesté's affayres. Therefore it may please yow, as it were by way of advyse and for good amitie's sake, to advyse the prince of Condé by letter in generall termes, and by speeche in particular to Monsieur de la Haye and to Monsieur de Briquemore to admonishe the prince of Condé, that the proceedinges of the king his brother, abandoning the advauncement of religion, his faythfull freendes and servantes, as he dyd, may be unto him a  
 10 glasse and teaching, to see the daunger that may ensue unto him, if he do the lyke: and that he hathe good cause to valewe and esteeme the Admirall, his house, and all such noblemen and gentlemen as have taken his parte in this quarrell, rather then suche as have sought his ruine and destruction; as the parsons afore named have don, with divers other, many of them forgetting, that they were his kinsmen. I do see somme apparant cause to write thus muche unto your Majesté; and therefore it may please yow to concyder graciously of yt, and to give order for the same in tyme.

I do also perceive greate presumption, that, amongst other accordes  
 20 for the troubles in this realme, the matter of religion is lyke to be compounded by meanes of an interim, (after the same manour as it was in Germany in the tyme of th'Emperour Charles, or according to the present state there) untill by somme counsell there may be some universall reformation ordeyned for the churche. What will ensue herof, I will not take uppon me to say; but I suppose, in a kingdome it will not work most quietnes. And therefore it may please your Majesté so to provyde for the quietnes of your owne state, as no practiser, moyenner, nor daungerous instrument wyn not that credit at your Majesté's handes, nor be not suffered so to work within your realme,  
 30 as that an interim may be introduced to take place in your realme, after th'exemple of Fraunce and Germany: for, your Majesté not offended, whosoever will open that gate, to intromitte suche a change within your realme, doth not meane the repose and conservation of your estate; and therefore suche ouvertures woulde be cut of, without any manner of tolleration.

PRESENTLY the prince of Condé doth wryte to your Majesté and to th'Erle of Warwick, and by his meanes to convey his lettres unto your Majesté by the handes of Monsieur de Bricquemore. Monsieur de la Haye hathe somewhat complayned, or at the lest the prince of  
 40 Condé is geven to understand, that the sayd de la Haye is not moost gratefull to your Majesté. It shoulde better succede for your servyce, as the case standethe, that your Majesté would by your gracious usage unto him move him to chaunge that opinion. For, as the case stand-

eth presently, the good usage of the Prince of Condé's minister shall more aduance your service, and turne more to your commoditie, then the good usage of Monsieur de Foix: for he is taken to be the queene mother's and the papistes minister, and the other is the minister of your majesté's good frendes and well willers; unto whome open good treatment may be nowe as well advowed to be used and showed by your majesté and your ministers, as unto the other.

THE Prince of Condé, th'Admirall, and other your majesté's good frendes in this countrey, be somewhat jelous, that sir Thomas Smythe your majesté's Ambassadour hath such intelligence, and dothe make 10  
suche courte to the cardinal of Ferrare: and albeit I knowe nothing thereof, yet I have don the best I can to satisfy them; assuring them, his actions doth tende nothing to their prejudice. I have geven sir Thomas Smythe a watchword in this matter, to exchewe those hauntes and intelligences with the cardinal, specially at this tyme, onlesse your majesté have geven him instructions so to do.

IT may please your majesté, the Prince and his force hath ben dryven to consume the xvii<sup>th</sup>, xviii<sup>th</sup>, and xix<sup>th</sup> off thys monethe, before he coulde make his approches to Corbeill; partely for the repose of th'Almains after their long travaill, and also for mustering of them; 20  
and partely for that the passage was verey straight, as aforesayd, to passe so muche cariage as is in this army, wherein there is to fight six thousand horsemen of all sortes and nations and ten thousand footemen. The cause why the Prince and his force do amuse themselves before the sayd towne of Corbeill is, as well for that the same towne, standing as it dothe, may empeache and cut of their victualles coming to them from Orleance, Pluvieres, and the Beaulse; as also for that the enemy, enjoyng the same, shall have the ryver of Seyne on that syde at comaundement to succour the towne of Parys of victualles and other things necessary from tyme to tyme. For theese 30  
respectes aforesayd the Prince doth assay to recover the sayd towne to his devotion, if it be possible; althoughe there wil be somewhat ado therabouts, for that there is within the sayd town, as it is sayd, of the ennemyes fower thousand footemen and two thousand horse, and the duke of Nevers and the marshall St André be within the sayd towne. At the dispatche herof th'artillerie to batter the towne of Corbell was in planting: wherabouts there hath ben lost both good capteins and somme number of good souldiors, and namely the Lieutenant to Monsieur de Grandmont, named Chanterat; whiche Monsieur de Grandmont is coronell of all the Gascoigne footemen. 40

IT may please your majesté, the xviii<sup>th</sup> day of this monethe the kinge of Navarre departed this lyfe betwixt Roan and Paris, beeing brought up by water. It may please your majesté, if yow be dis-

posed to ayde the prince of Condé with money, to stay a while the payment therof, untill yow may see howe the queene mother and he will agree.

Indors'd as above.

TO MR SECRETARY.

SYR, I have heretofore sent my dyspatche off the xxx off Octo-  
 bre to hyr majestie by three sondry weys; and I do feare, leste  
 two off them hathe myscaried: the thyrd was by on off myn owne  
 almoste at Depe; but the unhappy and shamefull rendryng off the  
 10 towne, wyche was done when my servant was withyn six mylls ther-  
 off, causyd my sayd servant to retorne unto me with my dyspatche;  
 wyche I have, with another off fresher date, thought mete to send  
 once ageyne to hyr majestie. And thowghe the losse off Roan and  
 Depe may some wey and yn some parte be occacion to judge other-  
 wyse off my letters, then shuld have bene yff the same had bene de-  
 tainyd; yet I thynke, yn the sayd dyspatche off Octobre theyr ys  
 some matter mete for hyr majestie's knoledge and consyderation.

How the frenche embassador ys usyd theyr, I cannot tell: but yff  
 he and the hostagis be as hardly treatyd theyr, as I am malyciously  
 20 here by the quene mother and the kyng's councell abowte hyr; I  
 do beleve, they woll be glad shortly to entreate for my better usage.  
 Mary, Syr, yff I shuld beleve all tales wyche be browght me; I myght  
 rather thynke, that my harme shuld be as plausable theyr to some as  
 to them here, then to attend some remedy frome thens. And hereoff  
 some yn the frenche cowrte and councell have made theyr bofte with  
 very strange words, and specially to be auctoryfyd as they be and fa-  
 theryd, grettly yndede to my danger: but I do not beleve them.

SYR, Monsieur de la Haye hathe gevyn to understand hyther to the  
 prynce off Condy and to the Admyrall, that he ys not a gratefull myny-  
 30 ster to the queen's majestie. I pray you, yn any wyse lett that faulte be  
 amendyd; and lett hym fynd suche usage and entertaynement, as the  
 mynyster off a gratefull frend. The prynce hathe wrytyne to hyr ma-  
 jestie, to my Lord Robert, and to you; and dothe suspend hys wry-  
 tyng to others off hyr majestie's councell, untill he may be advertys-  
 yd, ether frome you by me, or by Monsieur de la Haye. Syr, you must  
 now leave off to geve the prynce off Condy's mynyster secrett and  
 nyght audyence; for opyne dealyng wyll now serve beste hyr majes-  
 tie's torne, and to shew, that the mynysters off the prynce off Con-  
 dy be as welcome to hyr majestie and to you off hyr councell, as Mon-  
 40 sieur de Foyx, who ys here takyne to be the quene mother's and the  
 papyfts mynyster. You do well to treatte well the vidam off Sharters,

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmoreton to Sec.  
Cecill.

20 Nov. 1562

A. S.

No XXXI.

From the  
original  
draught in  
his own  
hand.

for the quene mother and that faction do marvelously hate hym: all  
hys lands ys commandyd to be ceafyd.

Syr, whether yt be carelesnes, or any other affection, that hathe  
thus long movyd thys fylence to be usyd to me, I do not know: but yt  
were better for your servyce, that I were not kepte yn thys ignorance  
off your determynations. I do truste, some good occacion wyll be of-  
feryd to bryng me hence on wey or other; and then you shall knowe,  
that campe wrytyng ys not mooste conveynient to tell you what ys  
mete to be knowen. I do feare me, the enterpryse of Corbeill will  
not succeade moost prosperously!; for in making of our approches, we 10  
have lost sundry of the good souldiors of this campe. Sir, it may please  
you to have consyderation of this bearer, bothe for his paynes and ha-  
sarde which he hath ben contented to put himself to, in caryeng the  
queene's Majesté's pacquet at this present.

Indorfed as above.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

The earl of  
Warwick to  
Sec. Cecill.

From New-  
haven.

20 Nov. 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

\*So the MS.

AFTER my right hartie commendations, I have occasion to thing\*  
myself not indifferently used, in that I am restrayned of that  
libertie which all those that have heretofore served in the like place 20  
have (as I am credibly informed) had; namely, that the Levetenaunt's  
hande hathe bene a sufficient warrant to the Treasurer without the  
counsell's: wherof I have wrytten more largely in my common lettre,  
for that I wold be lothe to be the autour of suche a president as hathe not  
bene sene before; which I pray you may be considered accordingly.  
I have also written my opinion, and the rest, towching the nombre of  
the Frenche within this towne: which is so great, that we more doubt  
theym then th'enymie abroad; and commissiō I have not to remove  
theym. But what I could obteyne by monsieur Beuvois consent (which  
I purpose to execute) shall also appere in my sayd lettre: wherein I 30  
desier to have your further advice with all diligence; for it semethe  
to me, that they mislike of our being here more and more.

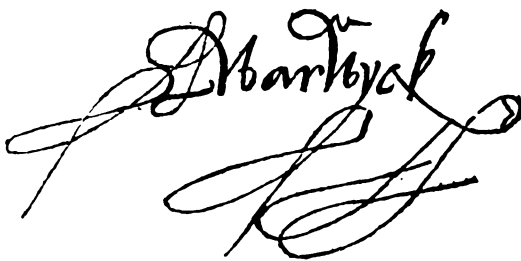
MONSIEUR Brequemont was with the Ringgrave thre dayes ago,  
who with his bande do yet contynewe our neighbours (thoghte yester-  
day word was broght me, that he was gone:) at which tyme he told  
him, that Guise labored to be reconciled to the Prince, and offred to  
submit himself, but had small hope to obteyne his request; and  
that he thought, the quene mother wold also sende to the Prince, by  
reason of his brother's deathe, and labour for some agreement. The  
Ringreve semyd to him moche to mislike with Guise; and desiered 40  
his

his advise, howe he might obteyne for himseilf the prince's favour : which he tolde him could not better be gotten, then in forsaking Guise to go to the Prince ; wherby he might be assurid with favour to be receyvyd. Of these reaportes I can make no certeyn accompt. But whether of the parties soever prevayle, yt behoveth us to stande well upon our garde, and to be furnished accordinglye : therfore I pray you, hasten hither all suche things, as by th'answar to Mr Winter's instructions or otherwise shall seme to be requisite.

THERE is one article in my privie instructions, to inquier what  
 10 proffitts the Frenche King was wont to have by customes, rents, taxes, or otherwise : the knowledge wherof cannot be come by, but by the Frenche ; which are to suspitious already, and make their accompt, that we are not come hither to exacte any thing, but for their defence : besides that all the offices of this town are letten to farme by the king, which they that have theym make accompt to enjoye ; insomuche as Mounseur Beauvois denyed the water bayly to have any thing to do with the French or their ships. He hath given libertie under his hande and seale to a capitaine to go to the sea against the papists : in his commission he wrytethe himseilf governour for the king of the Frenche  
 20 town of Newhaven. Thus, having no other thing to inlarge at this present, I commit you to the protection of almightie God.

THIS day I have receyvyd two lettres from th'imbassadour ; wherof one is direct for you, which here inclosed you shall receyve. He writes to me of a nombre of capitaine Lughton's souldiars which are committed to the gally : for whome he advertiseth me to wryte to the quene mother ; which I will do accordingly : but hitherto my trumpet could not be suffered to passe, but hathe bene twise sent backe. At Newhaven, this xx<sup>th</sup> of Novembre 1562.

Your owne assured



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
Sec. Cecill.

From New-  
haven,

20 Nov. 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original in  
his own  
hand,

**Y**OW shall understande, I have receved the counsell's letter: whereby I perceave, that they are troubled for that they here no oftener from me. I trust, there is none of theym hathe so evell an oppynyon in me, as to thinck me so careles of this greate chardge, the which the quene's majesty hath commytted to me, as that I wold not advertyse theym from tyme to tyme, yff they wynde wer not the only lett of yt: for, onles I had yt at commaundement, I cannot sende when I wold.

10

I ASSURE yow, syr, I thinck, there was never man sente forth to the lyke kynde of servyce that I am now in; nether that yt was never sene, that ever Inglyshman and Frenchman wer so myxed together in any towne as we are here. The quene's majesty told me, that it was agreed upon betwene her majesty and the Vydame, that there shuld remayne no fowldyer within the towne, but only the towne dwellers: but I fownd yt not so at my comminge hyther, for there was at the lest three or four hundred here; for the which, I fered to have greate myslykinge wythall: and I was answered, that forasmotch as Roan and Dyepe was gone, that they had no only refudge but this towne; and there hope was, that accordinge to the quene's majesty's promyse to theym, that they shuld receave both ayde and succore at her handes.

20

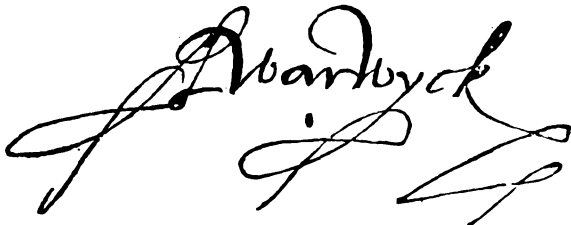
THIS answer made me I cold not tell what to do; confederinge indede, that my commysyon and instructyons declareth no lesse, then to ayde theym all that I may, and lykewyse to kepe this towne for the behallff of the French kinge. Yt neverthelesse, wainge the greate daunger that might happen to this towne by reason of the greate company that is here of theym, I sent for Monsieur Bevoyes, and declared to hym, that I had parfyt intelligence from the counsell, that there is a greate nombre of fowldyers comminge out of Inglonde; and, for that the numbers of the Inglysh and French be so greate here allredy, I cold not tell whar to bestoe theym, wythout his helpe: wherfore I desyred him, that the most part of his fowldyers might be placed in the vyllages without the towne; and, bycause he shuld have no suspytyon in yt, I declared to hym, that I wold sende a band or two of Inglyshmen to kepe the villages with theym lykewyse. He semith to be veary well content wythall: so that I trust, by this meanes, ether to ryd theym all out of the towne, or at the lest the most part of theym.

30

40

IN the meane tyme I have the towne strongly garded, both day and night; and have made proclamatyon, that uppon paine of deth, that no Frenchman shall come out of his lodginge after ix of the clock; and besydes, that they be not lodged togethers, but in severall places in the towne: so that, what myscheff soever the meane, I trust to God, they shall be abell to do no greate hurt. As this is a greate matter both for yow and the rest of the counsell to consyder of, considering the fyckell state we stande in here, and what dainger may happen hereafter, under the cowloure of this fayned fryndshipp; I trust,  
 10 I nede not therfore to put [yow] in remembrance, but that yow wyll be so carefull of yt, as that it may be to the honor of our mystrys, and the safty of this pece the which yt hath plesed her majesty to geve me the chardge of. Surely, syr, somewhat must be refferred to my dyscreffyon and the consell here, or els the quene wyll be the worffe served. I wyll trobell yow no more; but commyt yow to God: who sende yow well to do. From Newhaven, the xx<sup>th</sup> of November 1562.

Your owne assured



I ASSURE yow, we may all here thinck our selves happy in havinge fotch a man amongst us as Mr Whyttingham is, not only for the greate vertues is in hym, but lykewyse for the care he hath to serve our mystris besydes: wherfore, in my opynion, he doth well deserve grete thanks at her Majestie's handes.

INSTRUCTIONS GYVEN BY SIR THOMAS SMITH, AMBASSADOUR, TO CHARLES WILSON, TO DECLARE BY WORD OF MOUTHE TO SIR NYCHOLAS THROKMORTON ON THE BEHALF OF THE SAID SIR THOMAS AFTER THE DELIVERY OF THE LETTER.

Instructions by Sir Tho. Smith, to Mr Wilson, sent to Sir Nic. Throckmorton.

30 I. **F**IRST that I longed to here from sir Nycholas, and have herd from him but once, and that of no importaunce, in all this time. II. That I mistrust the practizes ther with the Prince; and that I do not doubt, but they here go about all that they can to sever the queene's Majestie and the Prince. III. That if they do sever one from another, or from the queene of England, they are undone:

21 Nov. 1562  
PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

they may take example by the king of Navarre, how they mocked him with his two yles Sardina and Majorca. IV. That the queene's majestie remaineth still as she was; and will never make peax with the French, without knowledge and consent of the Prince: and that the money is redie for them to be delivered at Newhaven; and so I had word sent in my last letters. V. That my familiaritie with the cardinall, and my motion of peax here, is but to have knowledge of their full mindes of this syde, and to find som meanes to have intelligence and knowledge at the full with sir Nycholas: which you may say, now at the last by that meanes I have gotten, and by you he may send sauffie; and, without such trust with the cardinall, I could not have done it. VI. Though peax be a thousand times better to all parties; yet if taulk therof be, they must take hede, that it be bothe honorable and suer: which will not be, if they disjoigne one from another, and make peax apart. VII. That I trust they will agre to no conditions of peax, except the queene's majestie be made privie to them: and that it wil be most suer, that hir majestie be made conservator of it. VIII. My humble and hartie commendations to the Prince and th' Admirall.

Indorsed by Mr Wilfon thus :

20

My first instructions by word of mouth. 21 Nov. with the letter.

by Secretary Cecill thus :

21 Nov. 1562. Instruct. from sir Tho. Smyth to sir Nich. Throgmorton.

#### TO THE QUEENE'S MOOSTE EXCELLENT MAJESTE.

Sir Nicholas  
Throgmorton,  
to the  
Queen,

From Es-  
sone,

12 Nov 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**I***T may please your majestie to admonishe the Earl of Warwicke, and suche as have the principal maneging of your affaires at Newhaven, to take good beede, that your subiectes be in suche force there, as that they may be able to comaunde and garde that peece at their pleasure; for I understand, there be practises in hand to introduce suche numbers, under the color of religion and amitie, as may be able to expel your men at their pleasure. It may also please your majestie to admonishe my said Lorde, and others having the principal charge there, to give so good order in time, and that with speede, as the places meetest to be fortified by the enemy neare unto Newhaven be not surprisid; namely a place named Le Cap de cause, La Fosse, La Vielleville: for these be the most dangerous places neare unto the same; and some one of these three, I am sure, they intend to take and fortify; which wil be verrey domegeable, bothe to the town of Newhaven, and also to the entrey of suche ships as shall aborde there. It may please your Majestie also to geve commandement*

30



mandement to my *said* Lorde of Warwicke to apply his mynd, and to employ your force by the best meanes he can, to recover all the peeces which stand on both the sides of the river of Seine between Newhaven and Roan: for it is thought where I am, that much of the force which was left in those parties to empeache him, and to make hedde against him, is retired to be employed against the prince of Condé's force.

My lettres of the xx<sup>th</sup> of November remayninge in my handes, for wante of meanes to sende the same untill this present; I have  
 10 thought meete to adde this advertisment unto my former dispathe. The Prince of Condé and his campe having approched the towne of Corbeille, and being ready to batter the same; the queene mother sente her principal escuyer, named Monsieur de Sainte-Mesme, with a lettre to the sayd prince, advertisinge him of the deathe of the kinge, his brother. The sayd de Sainte-Mesme had also in credence to tell the prince from the queene, that she was verey desirous to have an  
 20 ende of theise troubles: and also that she was willinge, that the sayd prince should enjoy his ranke and aucthorité due unto him in this realme; which to helpe him unto she would employ her good will and power: and declared, that she was verey desirous, that the kinge her sonne and she might either comme unto the prince, or the prince to comme unto them; but she sawe great difficultie to bringe that to passe, the passages beeing garded as they were. This the queene mother's lettre and sweete words hathe empeached the battrye and warrlyke procedings against Corbeill; the prince therby beeing induced to desist from using any violence against his ennemyes. *I feare me, that this delaying will torne much to the prince's disadvantage; and that there is no other good meaning at this time in this faire speeche, then there was in the treaty of Bogeancy in the monethe of July last.*  
 30 *It comethe very evill to passe for this cause, that monsieur d'Andelot is sicke at Orleans.*

It may please your majestie, notwithstandinge theise the queen mother's faire words, she coulde be contented, the xx day of this monethe, the court of parliament of Paris should accorde and agree to make the king her sonne, being but twelve yeares olde, major: and also she coulde permitte at the same time, that the duke of Guise and the constable, with the whole town of Paris, shoulde make request unto her to take the govornement of the king her sonne and of this realm wholly into her  
 40 owne bands; and in so doing, he the said duke of Guise and constable, with the aide of the said town of Paris, woulde stand with her in the same, and spende their lives therein. The duke d'Aumalle, after the wryting herof, arryved at Corbeill with more force and munition, and dothe commaunde theire as cheefe. Thus almighty God

longe preserve your Majesté in helthe, honour, and all felicitie. From  
Essone the xxii day of November 1562.

Your Majestie's moost humble, faithfull,

obedient subject and servaunte

*N. Throckmorton*

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF  
THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Lords  
of the Coun-  
cil,

From New-  
haven,

24 Nov 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**I**T may please your honors to understand, that I lately receyved ad-  
vertisement from sir Thomas Smythe, that Guise hathe drawne  
all the cheife strenght of Normandye against the prince; who with 10  
all his power is in the felde, and, as it is thoght, verie nere Paris:  
against whome if Guise (as God forbyde) shuld prevayle, that then  
he will forthewith assayle us here with his whole force: and that pro-  
clamation hathe bene made, bothe at Rone and elswhere, that all the  
Frenche shuld put theymseilfs in readynes to expulse th'Englishe and  
Almayns, which contrary to the king's will have seased upon certeyn  
of his townes. Here is also, as I am enformed, besydes the Rin-  
groff's bande, two thousand Frenche souldyars come lately to Bul-  
beck, and certeyn peces of great ordynaunce arryved at Feckam,  
with great provition of wyne; and that they have taken up and prest- 20  
ed all the pyoners that can be gotten in this contry: so that it is to be  
supposed, that ether they intende to beseche us, or els to fortifie upon  
the hill against us. There is also at Depe and Feckham eight great  
ships in preparing to cutt of our victells, and suche other provision as  
shuld come to us frome thense: so that it shal be requisite, that some  
of ours may be spedily set forthe, ether to kepe the seas, or at the  
least to waite those which shall come hither frome tyme to tyme.

By Mounseur Beuvois and Briquemont I was also lately informed,  
that the burgeses and inhabitants of Cane have offred theymseilfs to  
the quene's majestie's protection and gouvernement: insomuche as 30  
Mounseur Briquemont (as they say) lokes howrely when he shal be sent  
fore to come thither; who myndethe to take with him all the Frenche  
souldyars that be here: wherof I wold be glad, for otherwise I knowe

not howe to remove theym ; for the villages, where they were once appointed to lye, cannot be soddenly made of any suche force as they shal be able to kepe it, th'enyemie being so nere unto it. And in the meane tyme we are inforced to increase our watche, to prevent th'inconvenience that might happen amongst ourseilfs; wherof I am dayly admonished, even by certeyn of the Frenche. Therefore I wold gladly knowe, what was determyned betwixt hir majestie and the Vidam for the removing of the men of warre, and also to have ordre frome yow to put it in execution; for, so long as they contynewe here,  
 10 the suspition will be to great.

YESTERDAY the queene mother sent hither one la Mauvysfye, signifying to me by mouthe, that she had receyved lettres frome the quene's majestie, wherby appeared, she had entred this towne to se it savely kept to the use of hir sonne: which she the more credited, for that she hard my doings to be suche as were not hurtefull to any of hir subjects; for the which she sent me (as he sayd) great thanks. This, whatsomever he intended further, was his pretence, but not the cheife cawse of his commyng: for Mounseigneur Beauvois tolde me immediatly, that the quene had by him not onely offred him pardon, but if he  
 20 had lost ten thousand pounds to restore him fifteen thousand for it.

By th'increasing of their nombres, and other provision dayly made by our neighbors, it dothe evidently appere, that, so sone as the tyme will serve, they purpose (as I have sayd) to besege us or to fortifie; that in cace we beginne not with theym, they will beginne with us, when we shall not be so able to deale with theym, as in the meane tyme we might: beseching your honors, that I may be spedily advertised howe to procede with theym, and that I may be furnished accordingly, especially of victells; which are so skarse already, that this daye there was nether beare nor breade, (other then bisket) to be had  
 30 within the quene's store. Which if it be not remedyed in tyme, will growe to great inconvenience: for with watching, warding, and working, the souldyars are still occupyde, even as moche as they are well able to indure; which cannot contynewe without necessarie foode. Want of water, which was taken frome us foure or fyve dayes ago, and also of mylles, are alledged to be the cawse of this present lacke.

THIS morning certeyn stones were thrust oute of the wawle hard by the castle; wherby the water gate issue, and within a short tyme had emptied the dyche so, that a man in his botes might easely go to the wawle syde: for the dyche is nothings so depe as was supposed; be-  
 40 sydesthat the grownde is so hard and firme, as will beare any waight, even all along the northe east syde, which was counted naturally the strongest parte of the towne.

THIS evening arryved here fix hundred men out of Suffolk and Essex: which I ment to have committed to the leading of suche gentlemen of service as came over with me upon their own chardges; and so I was promest: but, contrary to my expectation, they are, as I perceive, already appointed. Thus, being verie disierous to here frome yow, and to have your advices, as well in the premisses, as towching suche advertisements as yow receyvyd by my brother Sydney (wherof as yet I have receyvyd no answar) I commit your honors to the tuition of almightie God. Frome Newhaven, this xxiiii of Novembre 1562.

Your honors most assured

10



POSTSCRIPT. I am advertised, that the prince is commyng into Normandy; and that he makes his accompt to have ayde from hense: wherof if he fayle; what the godlye will judge therof, I referre to your considerations.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

The Earl of  
Warwick, to  
Sec. Cecill.

From New-  
haven,

27 Nov 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

IT may please your honour to understand, that I cannot a lytle marveill, that of so many lettres as I have written, besydes th'advertisements sent by my brother Sydney, I can receyve no answar; the matters being of suche importance as they indede be, as may appere by the sayd lettres bothe heretofore, and presently addressed to your honour and the rest. The helpe that I have here (my own small experience considered) is not great; and therfore I had nede to have the better and ofter advice from thense, wherby I might be the better able to dischardge this waightie burden in so mixt and confused a government. 20

OF the lacke of beare and bread that presently is here, and of the nombres of th'adversaries that come dayly to Hartflewr, Mountreuill, and other places, I have written more lardgely in my common lettre, and of the ayde which the Prince, as I understand, lokes for at my hands; who is commyng (as I here) into Normandy: praing yow, as my trust is in yow, to procure spedye answar of all these things, with suche 30

fuche further advife as yow with the reft fhall thinke neceffarie ; and therewithall to be a meane, that a nombre of bedds may forthewith be fent hither for the pore fouldyars, which otherwife are like to fall in fuche difeafes, as therby they fhall be caft away, and the quene's fervice hindred ; but efpecially, that ordre may be taken for victells, without the which all other things are to no purpofe.

10 IF I had had commiffion at my firft commyng hither, we might eafely have taken thofe places which th'enymie hathe now fortyfyde, as the tyme wold ferve ; fo that they will not be fo eafely comme by ; and, as it appeareth, they do but wathe a tyme when they may beft annoy us : which might have bene prevented, and they kept farder of ; wheras nowe we are after a forte befeged, for nether have we any vittells out of the contry, nether yet cann go a myle out of the gates without a good force. Thus, hartely defiring yow, that, at the leaft for your own parte, I may here offer frome yow, I commit yow to almightie God. At Newhaven, this xxvii<sup>th</sup> of Novembre 1562.

Your owne affured



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDS AND OTHERS OF THE  
QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

20

Haft, poft haft, haft, haft.

30 IT may please your honors to be advertifed, that I have receyvid your letters of the xxiv<sup>th</sup> of the laft monthe by Mr Portonary, whom I intende fhortely to returne unto you with his opinion towching the ftate of the fortifications here: which cannot be perfited, ether according to Mr Lee's appointement, or as the faid Portonary fhall further devife, without 1500 mo laborers or pioners; which we thinke moft requifite to be fent hither with all diligence. As for the fouldiars; there is already more taken of theym, then they may well beare: wherby they have waurne out their garments; and not being able, by reafon of the darthe of vittells and other things, to furnifhe them-  
feilfs agayn, do therby, and through the coldenes of the wether and want of bedding, fawle feke dayly in great nombres: defiring your honors, according to my former letters, to give ordre, that 2000

VOL. II.

Hhh

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Council,  
From New-  
haven,  
3 Dec. 1562.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

mattresses may be sent hither with all speed; otherwise the thirde parte of this garison will verie shortely be able to do no service. Besyds this, here is no provision ether of wood or cole: and out of the contry we can have none; for that we nether go to theym, nor they can have access to us.

TOWCHING the unservifable shippes, as well belonging to the papists as to our frends; Monsieur Beauvoir hath promest to give ordre, that they shal be broken, and imployed according as your honors have devised in that behalf. But as for the other that be servifable; I cannot see, howe they can be sent into England without great offence and 10 misliking of our frends: and therefore it is thoght best, that a good watch and diligent search be contynued for the avoyding of such daunger as otherwise may insue. And where you write to have the straungers demynished by indirect meanes, and yet without th'offence of our frends; the same is a matter of suche difficultie, as is not possible to be brought to passe. Nevertheles if Monsieur Briquemont kepe touche; I truste shortely, they shal be removid where they may do better service, and we delivered from great suspition; which otherwise will hardely be avoyded.

FOR the perfiteing of the muster boke, the monthly and particuler 20 charge of every bande shal be sent to your honors with as moche speed as conveniently maye be. It is thoght verie requisite for the better exercise and trayning of the yong and unskilfull harquibuffers, that they may be allowed 2 lib. of powder a pece monthlye, untill they may be brought to some better perfection; wherein I desyer to knowe your pleasures: lykewise that I may be permitted to give some allowance of dead payes, if it be but five in the hundred, to suche capitaines as I shall think worthie therof, as well for their incoragement and relief, as for the helpe of suche gentlemen and expert souldyars as they are forst to consider above the quene's allowance; wherby I 30 doubt not her highnes shal be farr better served. And herein I am the bolder to write, for that by credible reaport it hath not bene sene, that the musters have bene so straightly looked unto in any other place.

THE XXX<sup>th</sup> of this last monthe sir John More with 500 western men arryved here; wherof I have committed to the leading of Mr Somerset 300, to Mr Ormesby 100 to those he had before, and to Mr Maners 100, with 40 or therabowts of captaine Leighton's bande that came from Rouen. The said 500 had no kynd of furniture except swords and daggars, nether have presently; by meane wherof they are not 40 able to do any service, nor worthie to be counted in the nombre of souldyars. It may therefore please your honors, that for the money levyed in the contrie for their armour you will ether wryte to Mr Brumfeld to furnishe theym of the quene's store when it shall arryve, or els

that the money may be delyverd to the captaines for provition to be made by theym accordinglye. And thus I commit your honours to almightie God. From Newhaven, this 11<sup>d</sup> of December 1562.

Your honors most assured

POSTSCRIPT. I have sent this bearer Richard Goodale to your honors; who, as I understande, was appointed by your letters to come hither from Barwicke with captaine Reade and Brickwell, and hath contynued here without any interteynement, save a preste of x lib. to  
 10 bring him thither. And for that he is well known to be both a painfull and skilfull man, we thinke good, that he shuld have an hundreth myners; wherwith, if occasion do serve, he will be able to do great service; and if not, they will stand in as good sted as the like nombre of any other souldyars: beseching your honors, that he maye have a commission for the taking up of the sayd myners, with suche interteynement as you knowe requisite for so good and skilfull a serviture.

TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

**Y**T may please your majesty to understande, that there is three jentyllmen of this towne of Newhaven, for the greate good  
 20 wyll the bere unto your majesty, hath geven me warninge of some greate treafone, the whytch is in hande toward this towne. They seme\*, that they suspitions of the matter be so greate as that they cold do no lesse then to advertyse me of yt, to the ende I might not be deceived under the cowlore of this fayned fryndeshipp. They ar not abell fartainly to tell what they be, nor after what fort the meane to attempt their enterpryse: yt nevertheles they say, that it is most sure that fotch a thinge is ment. Chefely the suspect it, for that both they theymselfes, and lykwyse other of their veary fryndes hath had warninge  
 30 spede as they can. Dyvers other occassions do leade them to thinck yt to be true besydes: amongest the whytch, I have sent your majesty here inclosed the opynion of monsieur la Roke; whom I take to be as faithfull a man to you, as any subject you have; and on that is redy to run out of his wytes, to thinck that they shuld goe about any

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Queen.

From New-  
haven,

4 Dec. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

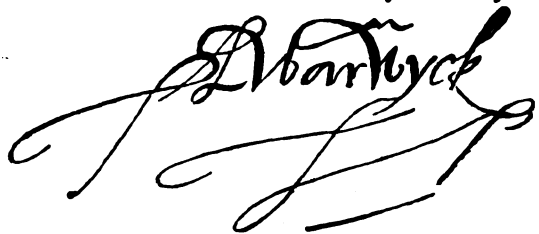
From the  
Original in  
his own  
hand.

\*So the MS.

ſotch vyllany; confederinge the greate goodnes they have all fownde at your maſteſtie's hande, and by whoſe meanes they have only byn preſerved. The other two jentillmen be of veary good credyt; in eſpetially on of theym, who was the kinge's reſevore here in Normandy: his name is monſieur Glatyne, the other is called Byſotonne.

WHEREFORE yt behoveth your Maſteſty to have greate conſyderation of yt, both for your owne honor, and lykewyſe for the ſavety of this towne, the whytch yt hath pleaſed your Maſteſty to geve me the chardge of: for ſo longe as the French and we ar this myngled together in one towne, yt cannot be choſen but it muſte nedes be in greate daunger. I cannot ſe, how yt can be remedyed but only by your Maſteſty; 10  
for that you have ſo publiſſed yt abroad, both by proclamatyon and other kinde of waye in lyke caſe, that you have ſent me and the reſt hyther for no other cauſe but only to defende this towne for the kinge, and lykewyſe his peopell. So that yf I ſhuld goe about to put any of theym out of the towne; the wold not only make greate exclamation, but wold alſo thinck, that your Maſteſty had ſent us hyther, rather to kepe it for your owne uſe then for any other reſpect. Wherefore wainge your Maſteſtie's honor in this behalff, I thought it no leſe then my bownden dewty to advertiſe you of yt; to the ende your 20  
Maſteſty may devyſe ſome ſotch way for the havinge of the moſt part of the French peopell out of this towne, as may ſeme moſte for your Maſteſtie's honor, and to their beſt contentation. There is one man that your Maſteſty muſte nedes procure away with all ſpede, and that is monſieur Brickmawlt: from whoſe hed, yf there be any myſcheff, it muſte nedes procede. It muſte be conningly handeled; leſt els, peradventure, he wyll perceave, he is miſtrufte. As for the other, monſieur Bevoyes, I take him to be a veary honeſt jentillman.

I WILL ſende Portynaré away with all ſpede, whoe is abell to inſtruct your Maſteſty of the whool ſtate of this towne. As far as I can 30  
perceave by him, they fortifyenge of this towne wyll ſtande you in a greate deall of mony. Wherefore yf you intend to kepe it; your Maſteſty muſte nedes worck the more ſurer way for yt, and not to ſuffer the number of French that be here to remaine as they doe, This, with my humbell ſervyce remembred unto your Maſteſty, I commyt you to God; whoe ever have you in his bleſſed keepinge, and ſende your Maſteſty a longe and prosperous rayne over us. From Newehaven, they 4 of December 1562. Your moſt humbell and obedyent ſubject



To



## TO THE QUEENE'S MAJESTE.

IT may please your majesté, since my lettres of the xxii of November dated at Essone, the prince of Condé the xxiii of the sayd monethe levied his campe from before Corbeill, fynding that place to be uneasie to take; and so from thence marched towards Paris by easy journeyes, partely by the indisposition of the prince's helth, and partely through the straightnes of the passages, untill the xxvi<sup>th</sup> of the sayd monethe: what day he planted his campe distant an englishe myle from the faulxbourges of Paris, on the Université syde. That  
 10 day there was hotte skirmishinge betwixt the twoo parties, and men slayne on bothe sydes, but moost of the prince's syde, by greate artillerye. The duke of Guyse dothe commaunde all, for the matters of the warre, in Paris: he lodgeth in the Charterhouse, standinge in the suburbes of St. Michell, accompanied with the Suisses and the men of armes. The whole suburbes on thys syde the water is entrenched; where there is sundry bastions and cavaliers to plante th'artillerye on, which is verrey daungerous for th'affaylantes. Nevertheles, if the prince had used celeritie, in my opinion, with little losse of men and greate facilitie he might have woon the suburbes; and then the towne coulde  
 20 not longe have holden, somme parte of the sayd suburbes havinge domination therof.

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmoreton to the  
Queen.

5 Dec. 1562.

Throkmoreton's Papers.

A. S.

No xxxii.

From the  
Original  
draught.

SINCE the sayd xxvi<sup>th</sup> day of November untill the dispatche herof, every other day, at the lest, there was suspension of armes. The queene mother and the prince of Condé had mette and conferred together three tymes. Other delegued comissioners, as the cardinal of Bourbon, the prince of Roche-su-ryon, the conestable, and somtyme the marishall Montmorency, monsieur de Gonorre, and the secretary l'Aubespine, have mette and conferred oftener with the Admirall, the conte of Rochefocault, monsieur d'Andelot, monsieur de Genlys, monsieur de Grandmont and monsieur de Sterney. At theese sundry metinges many sundry thinges have ben proposed and debated on bothe sydes. And albeit at the dispatche herof there was no accord concluded nor agreed uppon: yet it seemethe unto me by sundry argumentes, that theese men are verrey lyke to fall unto an accord, suche as it is; I feare me, not moost profitable nor suer for the prince of Condé and his partye, nor moost comodious for your majesté.

HITHERTO I have used the best meanes I could to empeche this manner of accorde; but now at lenght I do perceive, the prince is werye of warfare, and inclinethe wholly to the queene mother's affections. I suppose, the somme of this accorde will tend to this ende. The queene mother shall rule all: the duke of Guyse, conestable,

and marshall St André, with all their faction, shall keepe their estates in this courte and countrey; so shall lykwise those of the Prince's fyde: all injuries and crymes past layed under foote, without reparation: a permission for the exercise of religion to be used in all places of this realme within the townes, except Paris and the banlieu therof, and except all frontiere townes; and lykwise a permission to all gentlemen to exercise their religion in their houses. For the suerty of theese and other capitulations, hostages hathe ben demaunded to be delyvered into your Majesté's handes, and into the handes of the counte Palatin, the duke of Wirtemberg, and the Laundsgrave. The adverse party will in no wyse accord therto. The Prince hathe accorded, that all force of straungers shall departe this realme, and the places in their possession to be restored to their former estate. 10

I HAVE declared to the Prince and to theese men heere, howe dangerous it shal be for him and his freendes to accord this article: for if your Majesté's forces be excluded furthe of this realme, and that there be left unto yow no place of discent nor surety for your force; yow neither can nor will ayde him, nor no other in their neede. They presse me greatly with your Majesté's protestation: and bycause it hathe not pleased your Majesté, uppon what respectes I knowe not, to instructe me of your resolution and pleasour in these matters; I knowe not howe to behave myselfe with theese men for your service. For if I were ascertayned of your Majesté's resolution and determination to be suche, as you would not leave the possession of Newhaven, nor retyre your forces from thens, onlesse Calays might be rendered unto yow furthewith by contrechance; or if I knewe your pleasour to be suche, as yow would in no wise abandon Newhaven, but seeke to gette more there if yow can, or to retayne Newhaven untill the tyme of rendition of Calays lymtyed by the treatye shoulde be expired: then I could and might direct myself and my procedinges with theese men according to your pleasour; for want of the knowledge wherof, I dare not go to farre: and so theese men go roundely to work; nothing to your advantage, as me seemethe. Nevertheless I beeing left in this ignorance, presuming of your gracious acceptation, have ben so bolde to tell the Prince of Condé and those of this party, that in no wise yow can take it well to have them accord thus lightly to the expelling of your forces furthe of this realme; wherby your Majesté shal be left subject to many inconveniences, and he the Prince and his party, for their owne part, to a great many mo. I feare me, all that I have sayd, and can say, will not conteyne the Prince from making a disadvantageous accorde, bothe for his freendes and for himself. May it therefore please your Majesté, if it stand with your gracious pleasour, amongst other preventions for your service, to signefy with spede to 40

the conte Palatin, duke of Wirtemberg, and the laundgrave your mislyking of these procedinges; so as they may fynd it good, that your Majesté do in no wyse abandon Newhaven, untill yow may have the rendition of Callais according to the treaty, for otherwise yow shall never be able to stand the cause of religion in steade in Fraunce, wanting a porte to disconde your force when the case shall require.

AT this last conference had betwixt the queene mother and the prince of Condé, the sayd queene hath accorded, that I shall safely comme, uppon her woord, from this campe to speak with her; sayenge,  
 10 that she will wryte unto your Majesté by me, and that I shall have a gentleman assigned to conducte me safely fourthe of thys realme. I have sollicitid to have this matter perfourmed; but as yet there is delays used, and I remayne at the dispatche herof in the prince of Condé's campe. Heere is greate brute, that the Moores hathe taken thirty fix spanishe galleys, havinge defeated the spanishe force in them, and have with these galleyes and their owne taken the shippes and treasour which shoud comme from the Peru: if it be true, the losse is exceeding to the king of Spayne. As farre as I can learne  
 20 the constable dothe moost work to have your Majesté's forces expell- ed furthe of this realme, and in no wyse to accorde yow the rendition of Callais. The spanish Ambassador in this court doth moost earnestly travayll, that in no wise Callais be rendered unto yow; fearing, the rendition therof may retayne your staplers from Bruges, and bring other discomodities to his master's Lowe-countreys. This may be to advertise your Majesté, that monsieur de Genlys and monsieur de Grantmont be no men to be treated withall in any thing that shall concerne your Majesté.

Indorfed: v Decembris 1562. To the queene's Majesté, by sir  
 Thomas Smythe's curtour.

30

## TO THE QUEEN.

YT may please your Majesty to understande, that they eight of  
 September \* I had intelligence, that this towne of Newhaven  
 shuld be betrayde the same night followinge. I sent incontynent for  
 the knight Marshall; and commaunded, that two thowsande men  
 might watch, and all the rest to be in a redynes at their lodginge. Be-  
 sydes that, I sent the controller to monsieur Bevoyes, to wyll hym,  
 that in any wyse he shuld geve chardge to all the French, both towné's  
 men and sowlldyers, that for their lyves they shuld not offer to come  
 out of their lodginge; for yf they dyd, they shuld be well assured to  
 40 fealle the smarte of yt. Bevoyes uppon this cam to me, beinge in a  
 greate coller, and sayde: he trusted he had not used himself so unto

The earl of  
 Warwick to  
 the Queen,

From New-  
 haven.

8 Dec. 1562.

PAPER  
 OFFICE.

From the  
 Original in  
 his own  
 hand.

\* So the MS.

your Majesty, as that he hath any kinde of way deserved to be accounted as a traytoure, nor yet Monsieur Brickmawlt; in whose name he cam lykewyse, for that he was abed, and not abell to come hymselff: and sayd further, what so ever he was that fyrst put any suspityon in my hed of any of theym both, that he dyd not only geve him the lye in the throte, but wold also trye it uppon his body, that he was a vyllain and a traytoure himselff.

I ANSWERED againe, that I had not so lyttell confydence in neither of their honores, as to thinck, that they wold condissend unto any sotch matter, confederinge the greate goodnes they had fownde at your Majestye's handes. Yet nevertheless I sayde, I had a jenerall suspityon put in my hed, that there was sotch a thing ment; for that one of those that shuld have done the enterpryse cam and gave me warninge of it; and told me, that both the Quene mother and the duke of Guyse sent him to the Ringraff, only for sotch a purpose; to make a practyce in this towne, to the ende he might se, how many towne's men and soldyers he might wyn to consente there to the winninge of yt by treason, or els for the takinge of my selff, whensoever I shuld goe abrode. These suspityons beinge so greate, I told Monsieur Bevoyes, he cold not blame me to seke by all the meanes I cold possibell to prevent so greate a myscheff. Besydes that, I told hym, I was warned by divers jentillmen of this towne to take hede of it. 10 20

THE next day after cam Brickmawlt and Beavoyes together to me. The old man semed to be veary much trobled wyth it, and began both gravely and wyfely to excuse himselff; sainge, he had lyved hitherto unspotted, and now in his old age to be compted a traytoure, he might thinck himselff a veary unhappy man. He used greate syconstaunce in the matter besydes: but in the ende he craved pardon of me in that he had further to saye; for that I was your Majestye's Leutenant, yt dyd not become hym to speake that he dyd intende to do, without my lycence: so I willed him to say his mynde. He sayde: what so ever he was that wold burden him with any sotch vyllany, as old a man as he is, that he wold fight with him in his shert; and defyred me to shewe him justyce, and that he might not be denyed of yt. Also for the better tryall of his honesty he wylled me to put him in the towre here; and yf that pryson wer not thought sufficient inoughe, then to the towre of London; where he wold wyllingly remayne, untill sotch time as he might try himselff an honeste man: yf not, he desired no other favour at your Majestye's hand but to hange him. 30 40

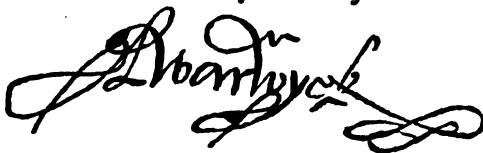
I ASSURE your Majesty, I never sawe two men in sotch perplexité in my lyff: and for that I had no juste occassyon indede to lay any thinge to their chardges, I dyd what I cold to pacyfy theym; and so dyd

dyd by lytell and lytell wyn them againe. Yet I thought not to let  
 slipp so good an occasyon, but that I wold put them in remembrance  
 of the convenants betwene your Majesty and the vyfdame; the which  
 was to have no souldyer within the towne but only the Inglyshmen.  
 They answered againe, that the trusted your Majesty was come to  
 help and succore theym, and not to thrust theym out of the towne;  
 confederinge that they have no only refudge but this towne, Roan  
 and Dyepe beinge gone. Yet notwithstanding, yf it be your pleasure,  
 they say, they will turne them all out, althoughe they shuld be cut  
 10 in peces, rather then your Majesty shuld be offended with theym:  
 but, yf they shuld be so handeled, they say, they powre peopell wyll  
 make greate exclamation of yt. For the which cause there must  
 be some sotch way fownde for the puttinge of them out, as may be  
 most for your Majestye's honor, and to their contentation. I do not  
 mystrust, ever it be longe, to have the moste part of them sent out: in  
 the meane time I wyll kepe good warde and watch for them.

THIS, after a lyttell unkindenes, we parted fryndes; and they  
 both gave me their handes and their fayth, that they wold not, for all  
 the good in the world, do that thinge the which shuld be hurtfull to  
 20 the worst that your Majesty hath appointed here. Besydes that, all  
 the jentillmen of this towne, with the most parte of the burgyffes, cam  
 to me, and gave me their fayth; and promysed me, not only to be  
 faythfull unto your Majesty, but lykewyse wold be as redy to defende  
 your peopell here as their owne natyon. And for my owne part, I  
 must nedes thinck myself vearly motch beholdinge unto them; for  
 ever synce they hard of this praetyce, they have byn all vearly care-  
 full of me, and goeth abowt by all the meanes they can possibell to  
 understande the truth of it.

As I understande by Brickmawlt and Bevoyes, there is a peace like  
 30 to be concluded betwene the Prince and Guyse. If it be so, and your  
 Majesty not made prevy to yt; they meane not so well toward you, as  
 you have geven them cause to do. Wherefore it behoveth your Ma-  
 jesty to prevent the matter in time, yf you meane to kepe this towne;  
 lest els, peradventure, all their force will be turned hitherwarde. Yf  
 they do; I do not mystrust, but with the grace of GOD to make your  
 Majesty a good accompt of this towne with this company I hav allredy.  
 I will trobell your Majesty no more, but commyt you to the lyvinge  
 GOD; hoe ever have your Majesty in his blessed keeping. From New-  
 haven, the 8 of December 1562.

40 Your majestie's most humbell and obedyent subject



Even at the sealinge hereof I receved these two letters, the whitch I thought good to fend to your majesty.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE  
QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL. HAIST.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Council,

From New-  
haven,

12 Dec. 1562.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**I**T may please your honors to be advertised, that the xi<sup>th</sup> of this pre-  
sent I appointed to go to Harflewe to viewe the seate and maner  
of it (which standethe in a lowe valley, thre parts compast with highe  
hills, and the fourthe with the sea, which is within a forlong of it;) and toke with me mounsieur Briquemalt and mounsieur Beuvoir, with  
two thousand souldyars or thereabowts of ours and theirs, besides the  
band of Skottishmen, who first gave th'alarum there. Wheruppon  
certeyn of their horsemen and foteman issued forth, and offred the  
skrymush: against whom I sent first captaine Antwifill with his har-  
quibusers; who behaved himseilf bothe discretely and valiantly, and  
bett dyvers of their fotemen into their trenches, and after, out of  
one trench into an other, where he was shot through the right arme  
with a bullet; whose place Mr Horsey dyd after supplie, in soche  
forte as he deserved great commendation. 10

**I**N this meane tyme an other companye were comme upp the hill  
to a long hedge; where with their shot they kept certeyn of ours playe,  
untill monsieur Briquemalt had broght thither a bande of the Frenche.  
Wherupon theyr and our men entred two gapps, and gave theym the  
repulse downe the hill, and so to the gates of the towne; in soche  
forte as, if their nombres had bene sufficient, they might have entred  
peale meale. At this chardge mounsieur Beuvoir entred verie valiant-  
ly, and followed to the fote of the hill; where he was shott throughe  
the necke, hard by the throte, with a great bullet of a curryer (as  
was supposd) out of the towne. Wherupon he retyred; and going  
home sent his commendations unto me; declaring, that if it had pleas-  
ed God he might have escaped that blowe, his faithfull hart towards  
me shuld have well appeared by that daye's service. 30

**A**FTER this scrimushe had contynued vearly hote by the space of  
two houres, and that I had sufficiently considered the seate of the  
towne, I cawfed our men to retyre to the backe of the hill where the  
batteil was plased. In this retire, and all the rest of the skrimushe,  
mounsieur Briquemalt did bothe wisely and valiantly behave himseilf:  
so that, I assure your honors, they bothe have given good testimonye  
of their faithfull harts for the mayntenance of this cawse and service;  
and as it well appeared, dyd not a little rejoyse, that so good occa-  
sion was offred wherby all suspition therof might be removyd. Dur-  
ing this scrimushe, there was (as the Ringroff's drumme hathe this 40

this daye confest) above four score slayne and hurt of the swart-rutters, besyds foure horse and one rutter taken by the Skotts; who served notably well, two or thre of them being hurt, wherof the Guydon, named Armestrong, was one. He was first shot into the thighe verie sore: wherupon I willed him to go home, and geit him drest; but he answered, that it was far enoghe frome the hart; and, returning ageyn to the scrimushe, was after shott throughe bothe his hands.

BEFORE this tyme the Ringroffe was comme frome Mountrevile with 300 horse, even as our battayle began to retyre: which shewde  
 10 theym seilfs upon the hill over us, and, as we thoght, ment to have cut betwixt us and home, and there to have chardged us; but when they sawe our nombre and ordre, they were content to give us quiet passage. Nevertheles, those of Harflewe were so incoraged by their commyng, that they contynued the scrimushe with the tayle of our men in their retyre a good space after; where they slewe two or thre of ours, which was all the losse we had, besyds dyvers that were hurt. After my comming home, I went to visite mounseur Beauvoir: upon whom, I trust, God will shewe his mightie power; for thoghe his wounde be most daungerous, yeat is there good hope of his reco-  
 20 verie; wherof I do not a litle rejoise.

THOSE that I have put into Tankervile have taken certeyn letters of the Ringroffe sent to Codebeg, and distrest of his wyne going to Mountrevile. Dyvers gentlemen of the contry have come to theym, and not only shewde theimseilfs glad of their comming thither, but also offred to see theym furnisht of victells and other necessaries out of the contry for their money. To morrow I purpose to send Mr Brumfeld thither to see the strenght therof, and to consider what is further requisite to be had; and whether it be to be kept or no, and therof to advertise your honors accordinglye. And thus I commit you to  
 30 God's mercifull protection. From Newhaven, this xii<sup>th</sup> of Decembre 1562.

Your honors most assured

INSTRUCTION GYVEN TO RICHARD WORSSLEY ESQUIRE,  
CAPTAIN OF THE ILE OF WIGHT, SENT TO NEWHAVEN  
TO THE ERL OF WARWYK, HIR MAJESTIE'S LIEUTENANT  
THERE.

Instructions  
to Mr Wor-  
sley sent to  
Newhaven,

12 Dec. 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand.

**F**IRST ye shall, making hast to Portesmouth, if ye can speke with sir Hugh Paulett, will hym to take over with hym but five thousand pounds, and to leave all the rest in chardg with sir William Kellwaye; commandyng also hym, to see to the savety therof: if ye can not speke with hym; take order, that he maye have our lettre for that purpoofs. Item, will hym to stay his passadg over, and also all the Frenchmen there, untill yow may pass over; because your messadg may be doone before the arryvall of any of them. 10

**I**TEM, the pryncipall matter of this your jorney is, that yow shall pass to Newhaven with speede, and informe the erle of Warwyk our Lieutenant of these thyngs following. First we be advertised by lettres wrytten from sir Nicholas Throkmorton, being in the prynce of Condee's camp, dated the vi of December, that he seeth manny arguments, that the prynce of Condé will accord with the Guisees, in such sorte as consideration shall not be had of us; but that he will conform hymself to accord, that we shall leave the possession of that towne of Newhaven, without recompence for the same. And by lettres of the vii<sup>th</sup> from sir Thomas Smyth appereth, that the queen mother told hym, that she and the prynce wer agreed; and that we shuld leave the possession of that towne: although in dede at that tyme, for all hir speche, the accord was not made; but by the sayd sir Thomas Smyth some suspicion had, that the Guisees ment to spend tyme with the prynce, untill there force wer increased (as it did dayly) and than to break of, and to dryve the prynce ether to fight, or make peace with grete disavantage. 20

**B**UT howsoever it shall fall owt, we see it necessary, that our Lieutenant shuld understand thus much; and not to trust to any fayre words or promisees, nor to gyve credit to the reports of the peace making, except he here therof from sir Nicholas Throkmorton, or sir Thomas Smyth, or from hence. Wherfor all that possible can be doone must be doone to fortify that towne and to gard it, as though the worst wer happened; that is, as though both the powers of the Guisees and the prynce wer conjoynd to come thither ageynst it. And for the perill that hath bene sene in having of the French within that towne; lett that be doone that possible can be to avoyde them, and specially to avoyde Bricquemaunt; and that rather hyther, than to abyde in that towne: as for Beauvoifs; not to preass hym to depart, but to induce 30 40



induce hym by good perswasions, with such company as shall not be suspected. And let the Lievtenant deale with Beauvoifs playnely, that he dare not, for our displeasure, permitt such nombre of Frenchmen remayn within that towne; and therby induce hym to allow of the removing of them: and if he will not be perswaded; yet, rather than to suffer the nombre to abyde there, to the perill of the towne, lett them be avoyded by any other meanes.

ITEM lett all the shippes that be unservisable in that haven be broken in peeces, and the tymber so disperfed, as therof grow no daunger: and for the rest, to follow the former instructions. If the distribution of victell coming out of England wer somewhat straightly looked too, that the French people might ether have none, or that they shuld have wer sett at high pryces; it might be an occasion to deminish the nombres, and save also victells. And, to order that matter in good sorte, it wold be directed, that a staple of all manner of victell wer kept untooched, as a stoore for the sege: and so might a sufficient excuse therof grow to make the rest skant, and deare to the French. It shall be well doone to have good regard, that nether Francise Clerk, nor no other there of the French, grow strong  
 10  
 20  
 30  
 40  
 upon the seas, but that some indirect meanes be used to impeach the same; for els they might therby hereafter offend the passadg many wayes: and therfor devise, how to stey Francise Clerk, and such other, with ther vessells and shippes from going to the seas, untill it may appear, what will come of this matter with the Prynce. And generally, untill it be certainly knowen, that the Prynce hath mad peace without us, lett hym and his have as good words and as much hope gyven them, as hertofore they had; usyng, for excuse, of circumspection such allegations as a Generall ought to have, being in a strang contry, and mingled with strangers of dyvers sorts, and specially the ennemy lyeng so nere.

ITEM ye shall use all the meanes that can be to understand the sufficiency of that towne, in strength of fortifications and men, to abyde an assege of both parte; and what is lackyng, or further to be necessarily doone, to defend it ageynst such an assege. Ye shall bryng us the last muster books, if they can be redy, with a speciall booke from the treasurer of the payements made from the begynning untill the last muster taken. Ye shall assure our coosyn of Warwyk, our Lieutenant there, that we meane to neglect nothyng that may serve to the keping and defence therof, but trust therby to compell the French to render unto us  
 40  
 that which by reason we ought to have. Fynally yow shall retorn with all speede possible, bryngyng [with] yow full answer to these thyngs committed to your chardg.

Indorfed: 12 December 1562. Copie of instructions geven to Mr Worley sent to Newhaven.

## TO THE QUEENE'S MAJESTE.

Sir Nicholas  
Throckmor-  
ton to the  
Queen.

13 Dec. 1562

Throckmor-  
ton's Papers.

A. S.

NoXXXIII.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
himself.

**I**T may please your Majesté, since my lettres of the v<sup>th</sup>, vi<sup>th</sup>, and vii<sup>th</sup> of this present, wherby I dyd advertise the same the towardnes of the accord betwixt theese partyes (not beeing moost, in my opinion, neither to the honour nor suerty of the Prince of Condé and his party, neither moost to your Majesté's comoditie) the queene mother and hyr counsellours have at the lenght once agayne showed, howe sincerely they meane in their treatyes. For when their force out of Gascoigne together with two thousand five hundred Spaniardes were arrived, and when they had well trenched and fortifyed the faulxbourges and places of advantage of Paris; espienge, that the Prince coulde remayne no longer with his campe before Paris for lack of victuall and fourrage, having abused him sufficiently with this treaty eight or ten dayes: the sayd queene mother, with the duke of Guyse, connestable, and marshall St André refused utterly the condicions before accorded. So as the Prince was dryven to levy his campe the ix<sup>th</sup> day of this present, and to address somme other entrepryse then the winning of Paris; and theruppon hathe taken his way with his force towardes Normandy; intending to take Chartres, if he can, and so further to impatrounise himselfe of the places of moost importance in Normandy, if he can comme by them. 10 20

BYCAUSE, theese five weekes past spent in the field, the Prince hathe achieved no peece nor enterpryse to his advantage, but only Pluviers and Estampes; which be of no greate consequence now, considering his passage into Normandy, and the same places not gardable with the little force left in them; I cannot hope of any greate good to be don, untill I see it. And yet, in my simple judgement, if matters were handled stoutly and roundely as they should be, without delaye; the Prince might yet put himselfe in suche state, as he might constrainne his ennemyes to accord more to his advantage. And for that, in my simple opinion, the entreprises made and to be made in Normandy may, for sundry respectes, uppon all eventes serve greatly for your Majesté's purpose and service; I have and do animate the Prince and his counsell, by all the meanes I can, to prosecute and go forward with the entreprises of Normandy: for me thinkethe it greatly to purpose, that all the peeces holden by the ennemies on bothe sydes the ryver of Seyne, from Pount-de l'arche to the seaward, were recovered furthe of the ennemye's handes. And for theese respectes afore-sayd and others, me thinketh meete, under your Majesté's correction, that yow should proceed to ayd the prince of Condé with men and money; geving good order for your safe possession of Newhaven, and 30 40

also to have some assurance made unto yow for the repayment of your money lent unto the sayd prince; as the possession of Humflute, Harflute, Cauldebecke, (if they can recover them) or any of them. They promise an obligation of the prince, the Admirall, the cardinal of Chastillon, Dandelot, Rochefocault, Grantmont, Cursolles, young Rohan, (otherwise named Foutenay) the baron des Adresses, Sterney, Boccart, Bouchavanes, Muy and Sarragosse, with the assurance of the townes of Lions and Orleans; and also the sayd prince and the parsons afore named to promise to make no accord, nor consent to any,  
 10 without your majesté's agreement therunto.

It behovethe your majesté, I confesse, to deale with theese men substantially; for that in this their late treaty before Paris they shewed to muche lightnes and inconstancy. And notwithstanding your majesté's owne provision for your assurance; it may please yow to concyder, that the prosperitie of the prince's doinges consistethe cheefely in expedition: and therefore your ayde and succour of men and money may not be deferred, if it shall stande the prince in any steade; for he is at this dispatch but twelve leagues from Chartres, which he myndethe to approche with as greate speede as may be. The same  
 20 being won, as he is therof in good hope, he myndeth to marche straight to Pont-de l'arche, and so to take the peeces before spoken of as he may: which he shall not be able to doo, wanting money to pay his Almayns; which be two monethes and a halfe behinde hande, and therefore they are to be feared lest they shoulde either mutiné or revolte. And wanting your force of men, the prince in lyke case shall not be stronge ynoughe to accomplishe his intentes: for his adversaries have at this present about fifteen or sixteen thousand footemen of all nations, and the prince hathe not past seven thousande, wherof his three thousand Frenchmen be verely ill armed; and the  
 30 tyme of the yere dothe daylye consume his men, to lye so long in the felde.

THE prince dothe make accoumpt, that assoone as he shall approche to Pount-de l'arche, and that he may any manner of way with his horsenengeve gard to your footemen; that then your sayd footemen shall marche towardes him. This difficulty I fynd, howe they should pass the water; concydering the force of the counte Ryngrave, and suche as be under the comaundment of monsieur de Villebon, which make hedde against them. The prince dothe assure himselfe to winne Pont-de l'arche, and to passe to Newhaven to fetch your men. But  
 40 pleasith it your majesté, it is not convenient, that neither the prince, nor any other with the frenche and Almayn force, should enter within Newehaven. And therefore, for avoydyng of all quarrelles and suspicions, it were not amisse, if your majesté be resolved to ayde

the Prince with any parte of your men, that the same your force shoulde marche and meate the Prince, or suche force of horsemen as he shall sende, distant from Newhaven some convenient space, as may be thought meete by my Lord of Warwick and such as do commaund your force, and in lyke manner agreeable to the Prince of Condé: for when men must conjoyne together to fight, all occasions of suspicion and divorce must be taken away.

I HAVE used somme playnes to the Prince, the Admirall, and the rest of the councell, for his and their unsure and ingrate procedinges towardes your Majesté, at this their late treaty with the Queene mother and their adversaries. He the sayd Prince and the rest have promysed to repayre all thinges; and from hencefurthe never to proceade, nor make any accorde, without communicange the same unto your Majesté before they will conclude, according to his and their promesse hertofore made. And to th'ende your Majesté may favorably interpret this their late procedinges in this last treaty, the Prince dothe presently sende unto your Majesté a memorial of his doinges, with an explanation therof; and hathe required me to pray your Majesté on his behalfe to geve suche speedy order for the passing of your men on this side the sea, that parte of the force already at Newhaven, and more if it shall lyke yow to sende (as he is geven to understande bothe to be in good numbers) and the same to be led by th'Erle of Montgomerye, may marche furthewith to conjoyne with the sayd Prince, when occasion shal be presented. 10 20

As farre as I can perceive, if the Prince do remayne in this present resolution, he wil be verely neare Roan and those partyes, before this my lettre can comme unto your Majesté's handes; wanting the comoditie to sende the same unto yow by post, either by sir Thomas Smythe's meanes or otherwise. For notwithstanding the promesse which the Queene made unto the Prince of Condé for my dispatche, and that I should have a gentleman to accompany me safely furthe of the realme, wherof I dyd advertise your Majesté by my late lettres sent to sir Thomas Smythe; I cannot perceive at this present, that the Queene mother doth meane to kepe any better promesse with me for my dispatche and safe returne, then she hathe and meanethe to do with these men in her treatyes. For I have, as well by lettres as by messages, sollicitated verely importunately the Queene, the Duke of Guyse, and the connestable for my dispatche; yea rather, then fayle, to committe myself, uppon the sayde Queene mother's worde, to the conducte of a trumpette, or otherwise as she should appointe, without faufconducte: and yet, notwithstanding, I can by no meanes procure to be dispatched hence, or to have the little suerty before spoken of. So as nowe your Majesté may perceyve, whether my abode heere be, as it hathe 30 40  
ben

ben geuen yow t'understand, grounded on myn owne pleasour, and my feare formed uppon surmises. I feare me, before I can gette hence, onlesse there be better order geuen from thence then I understande yet, I shall remayne heere for waight and fashion; except somme newe occasion chaunce to worke somme newe resolution in the sayd queene mother and her counsell. I do therfore moost humbly desyer your majesté to commaunde sir Thomas Smythe to use somme earnest speeche on your behalfe for my despatche, one way or other: for albeit I understande, it hathe pleased my Lords of your counsell to signefy unto  
 10 sir Thomas Smythe, that he should procure me somme manner of dispatche; I cannot perceive, but that the matter is either coldely handled, or coldely concydered by the sayd queene mother and her counsell.

IT may please your majesté, I do perceive, the Prince of Condé and the Admirall dothe make full accoumpt to have, at the left, twelve cannons furth of Newhaven, to leade with them and to employ, as they shall have occasion presented, against suche places as shall resist them; together with shotte, poudre, attillage for the cariage, and other thinges necessary which they want. Pleasithe it your majesté,  
 20 as I sayd before, I could wishe, that the Prince were supported and furnished with your ayde of all thinges for him necessary: but I dare not say, that it is meete to take so many cannons furthe of Newhaven; concydering, what is ment against the peece, and concydering, howe muche it importethe your majesté to keepe the same, and therfore not to be left destitute of cannons, nor of any other kind of munition necessary for the defence therof. I do well perceyve, the want of greate artillerye doth muche hinder the Prince's attemptes and purposes: and to say truthe, he shall not be able, neither to take any peece, nor to deffende any, without the ayde of greate artillerye; for thoughe peeces  
 30 unfortefyed may be woon by the sappe, places of strenght cannot be so without battrye. The sayd Prince dothe also desyre to have six hundred or a thousande of your majesté's well chosen subiectes for pioneers: this nation either have no will, strenght, or skill to make any greate grounde workes. In theese and all other matters, it may please your majesté to signefy your pleasour with somme convenient speede to my Lord of Warwicke. I do perceyve, if they may have somme good force of your majesté's to joyne with them, they do meane once agayne to assaile Paris.

HERE is a great brute presently, that the duke de Nemours is either taken or slayne, and all his forces defeated by the baron des Adresses. I dyd advertise your majesté in my late lettres, howe dishonorably, and, to say truly, trayterously monsieur de Genlys departed from the Prince of Condé's campe before Paris; and havinge the

the watche-word, and knowing his entreprife intended to assayle Paris once agayne by camifado, departed in the night to the ennemie's campe, and discovered the entreprife. Since whose departing, Monsieur de Grandmont, of whome all men conceived greate suspition for the greate familiarité betwixt Monsieur de Genlis and him, hath made a greate declaration of his honour and sincerité; requiring to fight in campe with the sayd de Genlis; protesting, that he would lyve and dye in the quarrell of his association: so as the former doubtes and opinion conceived of the sayd de Grantmont is now, in all men's opinions, well purged. It were verely greate pitye, that he should not be honest: surely there is many good partes in him. 10

It may please your majesté to give such order to my Lord of Warwick and your counsell at Newhaven, in no wise to suffer any salte, coming from any place, to passe up the ryver of Seyne, or to lande at Humflute or therabouts; which may be transported to Roan or Paris by water: for by the gabbelle of salte, the king having so many greniers therof, he doth continually and monethly drawe a greate profit to his advantage; and the townes of Roan, Paris, and all others which stande upon the ryver of Seyne, or neare therunto, shal be dryven to greate necessité, wanting the sayd salte, and therby compelled 20 to compounde gladly with your majesté. That which I speak of salte is to be sayd also of all other marchandises, but specially of drogues and spicerye next to salte. I do understande, there will be great meanes made unto your majesté, to my Lord of Warwicke and your counsell, for the tolleration of this matter: and also I think, there will be greate presentes offered to bringe the same to passe; for somme already have sounded me, and have assayed me with greate offers.

Indorfed as above.

#### TO THE QUEENE'S MAJESTY.

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmoreton to the  
Queen,

From St.  
Arnoul,

15 Dec. 1562.

Throkmoreton's Papers,

A. S.

No. XXXV.

From the  
original  
draught corrected by  
himself.

**P**Leasithe it your majesté, by my lettres of the v<sup>th</sup>, vi<sup>th</sup>, and vii<sup>th</sup> off Decembre to the same, and by my lettres of the viii<sup>th</sup>, ix<sup>th</sup>, and x<sup>th</sup> to sir Thomas Smythe, your majesté might perceive, what had passed betwixt theese partyes in their treatye before Paris; and howe the same ended, no peace beeing concluded. By my lettres of the xiii<sup>th</sup> to your majesté, sent to Newhaven by a servant of the Erle of Montgomerye's, yow might perceyve, partely the causes of the breache of this accorde, and partely th'intention of the prince of Condé for hys marching with his force into the parties of Normandy; hoping there to have the commoditie to have your majesté's force to joyne with him, to have somme money to pay his souldiors by your order, and to have somme number of cannons furthe of Newhaven. All 40

which thinges beeing had according to his desseignementes (thoughe I knowe nothing of the order and assurance of theese matters) the sayd Prince dothe mynde to recover, if he can, the places holden by his ennemies on bothe sydes the ryver of Seyne, and so to impatronise himselfe of the countrey of Normandy; which to retayne, he thinkethe, he shal be able with your Majesté's ayde and countenance.

THE speciall occasions of the breache of this last accorde rested upon two pointes; that is to say, the queene mother with her councell would not advowe nor admit the prince of Condé's armye as the kinge's  
10 armye, to avoyde the charge of the payment of th'Almains: and in this parte it was ment, that the prince shoulde utterly disarm himselfe and sende his straungers away, and the force assembled by his adversaries should remayne about the kinge. The other poynt was, that no man havinge borne armes in the favour of the prince of Condé should enjoy his estate. As to the matter of religion; it was accorded to be used throughe the realme in all places where the people would desyer it, except Paris and the banlieu therof, and the frontiere townes; where it was permitted to be used only in the suburbes, if there were any. Some other difficulties there were of no greate moment, which  
20 your Majesté shall perceive at good lenght by a discourse sent yow from the prince of Condé by the sayd conte of Mongomerie's man.

As unto your Majesté, and your force on this side the sea; it was simply accorded, that your force shoulde be retyred from Newhaven, and the peece restored to the kinge's possession as before. And albeit I had no commission from your Majesté for my direction to impugne theese matters; I, moved with zeale for your service, adventured to use the same speecche in effect and to the same ende, that your Majesté's lettres of the 1111<sup>th</sup> of December, which came to my handes the  
30 1111<sup>th</sup> of the same, comaunded me to doo. Notwithstanding, I founde not suche aunswer at the Prince's handes as I looked for, and as I wished for your Majesté's commodity: but, thanks be to God, yow have a good gage in your hande, if the same be well ordered. The substance of the Prince and Admiralle's aunswer unto me, to cover th'accorde before spoken of (I meane that parte that concernethe the expulsion of your Majesté's force fourthe of this realme so nakedly) consisted and was grounded cheefely uppon somme wordes in your protestation; wheraboutes we had somme longe dispute, and parted at that tyme not in moost gracious termes. Albeit, they sayd unto me that they thought it verey necessary and meete, that your Majesté should not be left  
40 provyded of suerty for the rendition of Calais, according to the treaty. I desired them, that they would propose in their accord making somme assured suerty for your Majesté in that behalfe. They aunswered, they would gladly employ their labours and credit; but

they might propofe nothing but only the advancement of the caufe of religion, which was the matter that moved them all to take the armes, and therefore they might not mixe no particular caufes therewith. I tolde them, they were not fo fuperftitious in their owne particular cafes; wherein ther was many articles which concerned nothing religion, but only refpected their owne particular fuerties and eftates. In theefe manner of controverfies and difputes we fpent twoo or three howers: and all this was, when they toke the accorde for concluded, but not fully parfaighted.

NOT many howers after, their expectation was frustrate; as I 10  
have advertifed your Majesté by my former lettres. Since which tyme they have continually, at all conferences, fought to excufe, by as good meanes as they could, this their former dealing with your Majesté; and have with promyses, othes, and affeverations, taking the name of GOD to witneffe, affweryd me, that they will never herafter accorde nor conclude with their adverfaries, untill your Majesté be made pryvy therto, and your consent had therein. And for the better verification herof, the Prince dothe fende your Majesté a lettre confirming all this largely that I have fayde: th'occasion of which his fo writing unto yow beeing taken uppon your Majesté's lettres which I 20  
have delyvered to the fayd Prince, (the one bering date the XVI<sup>th</sup> of November, the other bering date the III of December) and uppon my declaration of your Majesté's instructions geven me by your lettres of the IIII<sup>th</sup> of this present. In th'ende, the Prince, th'Admirall, and Monsieur d'Andelot have required me to defier your Majesté on their behalves, that they may be ayded with fomme of your force in Newhaven, with fomme convenient number of pioners, with fomme battry peeces; and all this to joyne with their force, at their comming into Normandy.

AND nowe that I have truly and fimplly advertifed your Majesté 30  
of the good and yll of theefe men's procedinges; your Majesté not offended, I wil be fo bolde to tell yow, what me thinkethe meete for your commoditie and service: submitting all, nevertheleffe, to your order and pleafour. I fhall not neade to reiterate unto your Majesté the reason which have and fhould move yow to maintayne the proteftant faction in this realme, neither alfo to alledge the reasons and occasions to move your Majesté and your realme to mynde hartely the recovering of Callais; the fame beeing, I trust, verely apparant, and by yow and all your good fubjectes well imbraced. I do confesse, if there were fuche fincerity in theefe men's actions and contractes, as 40  
that yow might stay yourself affuredly uppon the treaty, their othe and promesse; it were not the best counsell, nor moost necessary for your Majesté nor your realme, to take Newhaven, and fpend there as yow doo,



doo, to employ your forces, armes, munition, and victuailles, to ayde the Prince of Condé with men and money, to disturbe the repose of your owne realme, and to throwe yourselfe into the expences, tempestes, and casualties of the warre. But these matters, I am sure, have ben by your Majesté and your counsell well digested; and therfore I am the bolder to say this that followeth.

ALTHOUGH the Prince of Condé and those of his party (as having regarde to their actions and treaty, and to their inclination for accomorde making with your and their adversaries) hathe little deserved to  
 10 have ayde and succour at your hande: yet for the twoo first principall pointes spoken of, that is to say, for the recovering of Callais best chepe, and for the maintaining of a faction at your devotion in this realme, under your Majesté's correction I speak yt, it is moost necessary for yow to ayde the Prince and his party with force, money, and necessary succours, to bring your owne purposes about: provided allwayes, that Newehaven be so well garded, as it shal be furthe of the enemye's power to ravishe it; which he shal be the lesse able to doo, if the Prince of Condé do occupy them in suche sorte otherwise, as they cannot be able to convert their force against yow. And though  
 20 your Majesté have wanted tyme to be afore hande in treasour; considering the actes yow have don, what good Englishman is there within your realme, that will not moost gladly and willingly contribute to the recoverye of Callais, and to keepe suche ravenous warre furthe of Englande as dothe now destroy and ruyn this greate realme of Fraunce? If your people did see and feele what I do see here, or could truly imagine the calamitie of this countrey; they would geve, I thinke, half their gooddes to be preserved from suche horrible accidentes. This shall suffyse your Majesté's grave judgement, for this tyme; moost humbly desyring your Majesté to accept this by me spoken in gracious  
 30 parte, and to geve order for these matters as shall seeme moost convenient to your wisdom.

THE Duke of Guyse, according to suche intelligence as the Prince of Condé hathe, is marched furthe of Paris with twelve thousand footemen and four thousand horse, to wayte uppon the Prince's doinges, and to take his advantage as occasion shal be presented. It may please your Majesté, lyke as the Prince of Condé doth persuade himself, that by his speeche to me since the receipt of your Majesté's lettres adressed unto him, and by his writing unto yow in suche sorte as he dothe, that he hathe sufficiently assured your Majesté never to fayle yow in any  
 40 of his procedinges, and therby trustethe, yow are satisfied for all thinges past: so he dothe moost humbly desier your Majesté, and hathe required me to be his meane unto yow for a testimony of your favour to him; and therof for an argument to his owne satisfaction, that it

may please yow to sende him a skarfe of your coullers, which he taketh to be black and white, to weare in this GODE's quarrell and yours; and so dothe require yow to impute him as your souldiour, which, he sayethe, he will never fayle to be during his lief. I was verely lothe to have mixed matters of such gravité as goeth before with matters of such nature as this is, but that verely importunately the prince hath pressed me therunto; and thereafter it may please yow to concyder yt.

PLEASITH it your majesté, if the conte of Montgomery be there, as it is sayd heere he is; yow cannot better employ your favours, curtesies, and a present, of no man of this nation then of him: for he is one of the paragons, for valiantnes and assurednes, of this realme. Thus &c. From St. Arnoul the xv<sup>th</sup> of December. Which day the prince and his campe marched towardes Chartres, beeing but eight leagues from thence. The duke of Guyse and connestable, with their force, were at the dispatche herof fyve leagues from the prince of Condé's campe, and intendethe to marche as the prince dothe on the fyde half betwene him and the ryver of Seyne. 10

Indors'd: 15 Decembris 1562. To the queene's Majesty sent by the conte of Montgomerie's secretary, and by Sir Thomas Smyth's currouer. 20

TO MYVEARIE GOOD BROTHER, THE LORDE ROBERT DUDDELEY, KNIGHT OF TH'ORDER; AND TO SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, PRINCIPALL SECRETARYE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE; AND TO ETHER OF THEYM.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
Lord Robert  
Duddeley,  
and Sec. Cecil.

From New-  
haven,

16 Dec. 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE

From the  
Original.

IT may please you to understand, that upon Mr Viron's commying hither from Depe, I was contentyd, partly for that I was lothe to chardge the prince further then necessitie requirethe, and partly for that I founde the sayd Viron willing to tary here for a tyme, to gyve leave to Mr Bradbridge to returne to the bushop of Chicester, (who, as I understand, might not well spare him) being also chardged with the reading of a lecture there, which moved him the rather to desier that he might be dismissed, who during his being here behaved himseilf verie well and godlye. And for as moche as Mr Viron hathe bene verie fore vexed for thre wekes with this newe disease, wherof he is not yet recovered, nor any great liklihod that he shall escape it; and for that also I have bene earnestlye written unto for his returne, for that his wyfe and familie (as I am enformed) are likewise visited with sekenes: I most hartely desier you, that you will once agayn, upon this good occasion, move the queene's majestie for Mr Goodman's returne, that he may ether be imployed there, or sent hither, which I rather desier; of whome I have herd suche good com- 30 40

commendation, bothe of the Lord James of Scotland and others, that it seemeth great pittie, that our contrye shuld want so worthie and learned an instrument. As for those that be learned in England; they be, as you knowe, already plased, and cannot long with good consciences be absent frome their chardge. But in case Mr Goodman cannot be had; then for the present necessitie that I may have Mr Wiburne for a tyme, or, if your suite take place, till Mr Goodman do come hither, lest in this meane tyme Mr Whittingham shuld also happen to be seke, and I utterly destitute; which wold be to great a grieve unto me:  
 10 therefore I earnestly desier you to tender my suite accordingly.

TOWCHING Mounsieur Briquemalt, who presently repairethe thither, to be a suiter to the quene's majestie in the prince of Condie's behalf; I besech you not onely for your owne parts to se him well interteyned, but also to further him to hir highnes according to the truste the Prince hathe in you bothe. What credite this bearer hath with him you are not ignorant; and for my parte, I had in this last skrimushe soche tryall bothe of him and mounsieur Beauvoir, (who, I trust, shall shortely recover his most daungerous hurt) that I can not but commend theym unto you, as those that most valiantly with the  
 20 hasard of their lyves have given suffieient testimonye of their faithfull harts for th'advancement of God's cawse and quarell.

WHERE Edward Duddeley was the first that entred Tankerville, and is there, as I understande, verie well liked of the gentlemen of the contrye, and also of those that serve with him; I can not, but to moche to his discredite, call him frome thense: yt may therefore please you to be a meane, that he may be considered with soche interteynement as you shall thinke mete. I understand by Mr Brumfeld, that the castle is not of suche force as was reaported, and yet able to be kept with two hundreth men, except they bring the cannon: and  
 30 therefore, being of such importance, I mynde to kepe it so long as we conveniently may; and if th'extremitie come, our men may at all tymes come away by water in savetie.

I PERCEYVE by a letter sent frome you, Mr Secretarie, to my cōsyn Vaughan, that he hathe bene verie ill delt withall by suche as have unjustely chardged him: for towching myn own parte, I must confesse, as the truthe is, that he hath given no occasion ether to speke or thinke otherwise then well of him; for if he had, he shuld surely have hard of it. And where he is noted to be contentious; I can not but confesse, that I have sene him rather a bearer, then one that  
 40 hath soght occasion to contende. As for the execution of his office; his diligence and care therein is soche, as I thinke the prince hathe not bene more justely served in that rowme; wherein you knowe he shall hardly please all men. And thus I byd you most hartely fare-

well; beseeching the Almighty to direct all your enterprises to his glorie. At Newhaven, this xvi<sup>th</sup> of Decembre 1562.

Your owne assured

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
CHIEF SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Sir Thomas  
Smith to  
Sec. Cecill.

From St.  
Denis,

17 Dec. 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

SIR, I have written two lettres unto yow of the xiii of this pre-  
sent; th'one I sent by one King, who is desirous to be placid  
again with sir Adrian Poynings (and I pray yow helpe him with your  
lettre to him: he hath servid here) and an other by the Burgondion,  
currou to the Governour of the English house at Andwerpe, to be con- 10  
veid forther. For hearing such a proclamation to be made in Paris,  
before eny warning given unto me eyther by word or countenance;  
I could not thincke my self to have don my dutie, before I had signi-  
fied the same unto yow. And for ordonarie wais (such a proclama-  
on ones made) I did not dowte, but that they should be stoppid, till  
thei had done their feate: and therfore I thought good to use ther  
dyssimulation, and not to be acknowen of it to them before I had de-  
pechid so as I could to yow.

So this day, as sone as I had accesse to the quene here, I declarid,  
that the xi of this moneth a proclamation was made at Paris by sownd 20  
of trompet of such tenour as I have written. She said, there was no  
such; and upon replieng, she said: Upon the proclamation, that all  
men of the ban and arreraban should repair to the campe against the  
rebelles, and the Allemaynes and the Englishmen that aided them,  
such a rumour was spred in Paris; and it was nothing ells: I, that  
there was in it "Que la royne d'Angleterre a faulcé sa foy:" and she,  
that it was not so; and that if there were eny such proclamation, yt  
was neither to her sonne's knowledge nor hers: for she said, hir sonne  
made no warre upon us; but the quene's majestie held his townes,  
and kept hir force there, against the treatie. 30

AND upon that we weare at hote wordes, and disputations of our  
old matters: the breaking of the treatie, and the dowte that the quene's  
majestie was in, as long as the Guises had the ordryng of th'army. To  
all that at Rome; she denied it: that in king Fraunce's tyme was  
the quene of Scotts doeng, not the king's now: that lately done by  
hir

hir Ambassadour with the Pooles, she know't it not; yt must be provid: to the dowte of the Guises; they be but the King's subjects, and yt is but a private quarrell and suspicion against a private man; and yf he do eny thing, the King her sonne, upon complaint, shall chastice him. And I replieng againe to all theis: to the furst in generall, that if the treatie were ones broken, when was it made againe? that of the Pooles may sone be provid; the persones be alive: for the Guises; so long as thei have such power as they have, and the handling of the warre, the quene's Majesté can not be in suretie. And  
 10 so after such stormes we cam againe, as we have alwais hitherto, to a caulme.

AND then the quene's Majestie's pretence for religion, and hir promisse in the protestation was alledgid; and (as I told yow in my last lettres of the vi of December I did suspect I should be) I was axid, if the Prince of Condé and they weare agreed, as for the matter of religion they were at a point, whie the quene's Majestie should not render Newhaven, and what I did demaunde. And if I had not had the quene's Majestie's lettres sent by Mr Killegrewe's man the iiii of December; I had bene utterly muet, and should not have knownen  
 20 what to have said. I propownded, that, to avoid all dowtes and disputes, yt was necessarie, that Calais should be rendrid. Yt was thought marvelous strange: so therupon we had som dispute. At the last, this is a mater, faith she, new to me, and to be movid to the counsell; have ye commission to axe yt? I said, I had. Then I was brought in to the counsell.

THERE all our dispute began of new: of the proclamation: which all they of the counsell said was none such; in so much, that Mareshall Montmorency said, if eny such were, he must beare the blame: (and yet they could not deny, but that that rumour of open warre to  
 30 be proclaymed betwixt Fraunce and England was a rumor all over Paris) of the breaking of the treaty, begyning of the warre &c; but somewhat caulmer then betwixt the quene and me. In fyne I was willid to declare my request: which I declarid at large with my reasons. They lokid one upon another; and made the matter as strang, as though thei had never hard it: yet I was aunswered gentilly, that they wold consider a while with themselves. I was sent owte.

AFTER a tyme Monsieur de Vieilleville cam unto me, and shewid me, that [the] counsell required to have my request given in writing; for no other mattc: (faith he) but becawse all be not here, and we  
 40 wold also have there advise; and so from them I was demissed. But I said, I had other things to the quene: wherupon I came in againe. The mater was the passeport, and the gentilman which she promised me to conduct sir Nicolas hither and into England saufe. And se-

ing that the king, I said, and hir majestie, and the counsell doth deny the proclamation of warre to be there doengs; bicawse I thought by this tyme the rumour therof was in England, I required a passeport to signifie thither so much as thei did say unto me: for I knew not how the quene's majestie wold take it; and upon the rumour of this proclamation, peradventure, somthing might be done which was not thought upon. Both theis weare graunted me.

ALL other occurrents ye shall understand by the lettres which I send herewith. I am in a marvelous dowte and feare; bycawse I here no worde of Barlow my man, whom I sent away from hence xxx November: methincks, ye do me much wrong, if yow kepe him so long. The lettres which ye sent to me by William, to be forther delivered, be saufely arrived there; altho, for our mater, I dowte, they will do but litle good. Methincks, there is no good to be done that way for *Calais*, as I thinck yt is enough declarid by sir Nicholas Throgmorton in his lettres: and I am put in as much dowte and feare here by them by whom hertofore I trustid to do good. *I se, you must bold ferme and fast: Frenchmen will com to reason, but compellid.* Ye must give marvelous warning to my lorde of Warwick *to trust no Frenchman, of what religion soever he be*; and that he take marvelous hid of treason, *for in that is all their trust*: for whither thei fight with the prince of Condé, *which I do not beleve*, or they agree within themselves, *which is most to be suspectid*; as sone as ever they be able, *they will thither will all their force*. Here is talke of the castell of Tanckerville and som other villages taken by our men abowt Newhaven; wherof I know no certaintie. Fare ye most hartely well. From St Denis, the xv of December 1562.

POSTSCRIPTA. Bicawse I can not tell, whither my letters com to yow, or no, which I sent by Flaunders (for I se those extrahordinarie wais hath failed so mich) I will briefly write the som. On thursday last I was with the quene a litle to compleine to hir of the evil handling of my men in Paris. She aunswerid me gentilly, that she wold take order with mareshall Montmorency for that mater. The next day my men that were at Paris to buy necessarie things for me, th'one brought word, there was peace proclamyd with England, th'other, that there was warre; but it was but by heresay, and thei were such men as I gave no credite to their talke: this had I on friday at night. On saterdaie I went to the cardinall, and sent mr midlemore to Paris to enquier diligently of the proclamation; and yf it were in print, to buy me the book; yf no, to enquier by all meanes the true effect. He was there on saterday all daie. When he cam home; he told me, he had enquired diligently, and, by that he could learne, it should not com in print: but comoning with diverse, wherof som said by report, and some said,

they did here it themselves, and were men of understanding, advocats and such, told him th'effect and tenour of yt; and so they agreed all upon theis words which I praied him to write, and I here send unto yow.

ON sonday one old freend of myne of Paris cam to se how I did, and dyned with me; and so did one or two more. Thei began to talke of warre with England: he began to tell of the proclamation; and, faith he, have ye not harde of it? I said, no. By my troth, faith he, I had thought, ye had. Now he said before, *D'autant que la royne d'Angleterre a faulcé sa foy*: to the which I gave eare, and praid him  
10 to tell it forth; so he agreed, in mannour, with th'other. Whie, quoth I, it cannot be so: for on thursday I was with the quene, and on fryday my men were there, and on saterday also; and yet no man spake any evill to them. This was the proclamation, faith he. Indede I hard the same after of diverse.

I do understand, the quene was somewhat movid with it, when she hard of it at the furst. Som excuse it one way, and som another: som, that it was against th'Almaines and Englishmen which were in the campe with the prince and at Newhaven, and not against the quene  
20 of England: som, that bicawse diverse of the gentlemen here be huguenotts, to get them out of Paris and in the campe, yf it had ben against the prince, they wold not have gone, but against th'Englishmen thei wold; and therfore thei made it so. Th'one of the two it must be: that either thei meane crafte; and then, if thei have th'advantage of prisoners or such things, it is good prise, bycawse of the proclamation; yf no, it is no warre, bycause ther was no proclamation: or els the duke of Guise, or som other of that faction, did cawse it to be made, to set a more suer pike and full breache betuixt Fraunce and us.

I HAVE made all the shifte I can to get the copie of it as yt was cried, but it will not yet be. And now ye se, what the quene and the counsell aunswerith me. Seing they deny it, how can it be provid? There owen subjects cannot be brought to testifie against their prince, nor will not gladlie for such a mater be brought into the broile. Yet  
30 yt shall not be amis, though ye will not other waies use it, that the quene's Majestie compleine of it, as though the rumour cam out of Andwerpe, both to th'embassadour there, and also hither to me by lettres. But the embassadour there hath his excuse redie: for his currouer was dyspachid, when my man axid audience; when, I am suer, thei lokid, that I should compleine of it; ffor the rumour was so greate  
40 of yt, that they did well know, I was not ignorant therof.

THIS day the spanish embassadour's secretarie and two more of his gentlemen did affirme to Mr Midlemore (as he saith) at the court,

that thei hard the said proclamation when it was proclaimed; and that it was of the same tenour: and thei affirmid more, that it was in printe; and imediatly when it cam to the quene's eare, comaundement given under paine of death to suppress it, and that no man should se yt.

THE gentleman this night suppeth with me who is appointid at the last to go for sir Nicholas; and Midlemore goeth with him. Ones againe fare ye well. From St Denis, the xvii of December 1562.

THIS ye may be bold to tell the quene's Majestie from me, how straunge foever they make it, the quene here and the cownsell, (my demaunde for Calais) I know, the cardinall had bene verie earnest 10 on my side with the quene for that mater before; and that thei had bene in cownsell of it all that day before I cam: and I fyend all thyngs calmer and gentiller then afore here. And where by no meanes nor shifts I could get sir Nicholas lycense, trompet, nor gentilman before; now I have it with all favor: which in dede was by the cardinall's meanes; and altho the cardinall also maketh it straunge and difficulte to my man, yet that of sir Nicholas is a token betwixt him and me. And yesterday when Mr Midlemore was at the cowrte, the quene axid, whither he had brought my demaunde in writyng, and when I wold send it, and that I must subscribe it. But neither ther cowntenance 20 here nor wordes are muche to be trustid: and I am glad, thei shall have myne in writyng; for now will I also in like sorte demaunde to have ther answer.

Yours alwais at commaundement

*J. Smith*

#### LES DEMANDES DE L'AMBASSADEUR D'ANGLETERRE.

Les deman-  
des du Che-  
valier Smith,

A Bo's de  
Vincennes,

19 Dec. 1562.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

D'une copie  
attestée par  
lui même.

LES demandes de monsieur le prince de Condé touchant la religion, et aultres ses raisonnables requestes estans accordées; l'Ambassadeur de la royne d'Angleterre, suivant la bonne volonté, intention et desir que la dicte Royne sa maistresse a de vivre en paix et re- 30 pos avec tous ses voyfins, et principalement avec son bon frere le Roy tres chrestien, ayant esté souventes foys en dispute et debat avec la Royne sa mere, et messieurs de son conseil, de la rupture du traicté dernièrement faict a Chasteau en Cambresis, diverses choses estans alleguées tant d'un costé que de l'autre, affin que les affaires de la royne sa maistresse ne puissent empescher la paix universelle du royaume de France,



France, et que toutes doubtes, querelles, disputes et debatz entre le dict Roy et Royne de la rupture du dict traicté, et toutes occasions de guerre cessent, et soient tellement ostées, que doresnavant les dicts Roy et Royne et leurs subjectz puissent vivre sans auquelque soupçon l'un de l'autre, dict et propose, que la meilleure voye qui se peult trouver, est, que chacun prince ait le sien : et par ainsi demande, que la ville de Calais et le pais adjacent, qui appartient a la Royne sa maistresse, laquelle la  
 10 restitution de laquelle est suspendue quatre ans encores et certains moys) par le contenu du dict traicté, soit rendue incontinent a la dicte Royne.

LAQUELLE chose ne doibt estre au dict Roy, ny au son conseil estrange : veu que, oultre les raisons alleguées par la dicte Royne, les doubtes, soupçons, et querelles que ce traicté du \* temps a apportées, et au temps a venir pourra apporter, seroient, par adventure, occasion de  
 grande guerre entre les dicts royaumes ; et que la dicte ville de Calais, en considerant toutes choses, est au dict Roy plus damageable que profitable ; tant a rayson des grans frais et despeses qu'il faict neces-  
 20 fairement pour la garder, que pour le peu de profit qu'il en tire ; pour ce que la dicte ville est hors de tous cours de marchandise de France, et que la mesme ville est tant necessaire aux subjectz de la dicte Royne pour leur trafficque es pais de Flandres et Brabant ; de sorte que la detenir est plustost empeschement a la commodité des Anglois, que profit ou commodité aux François.

ET oultre cela le dict Ambassadeur demande deux cens mille escuz au soleil, tant pour le damage et degast de la dicte ville et havre de Calais depuis le temps du dict traicté, comme pour les despeses faictes en fortifiant la ville du Havre-de-grace, et en ces guerres ; ou  
 30 au moins autant que par les commissaires a ce deputez sera adjudgé raysonable.

LESQUELLES choses accordées et faictes ; le dict Ambassadeur dict et promet, que la Royne sa maistresse fera retirer toutes ses forces, et rendra au dict Roy la ville du Havre-de-grace ; et entrera en telle et tant ferme amitié et accord avec son bon frere le dict Roy, et sa bonne feur la Royne sa mere, que les dicts Roy et Royne, et son conseil, scauront raisonnablement demander. Signé de la main du dict Ambassadeur, et donné es mains de la Royne, a Boys de Vincennes, le xix de Decembre 1562.

40 Indorfed by sir Thomas Smith: The true copie, word for word, as it was shewed and red before the kyng and the quene mother.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF  
THE QUEENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL.

The Earl of  
Warwick &c.  
to the Coun-  
cil,

From New-  
aven,

20 Dec. 1562.

PAER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**I**T may please your honors to understand, that for the fortifications of the towne, you have bene advertised of the state therof by sir Richard Lee, Mr Winter, and Mr Portonary, with their opinions of the same; whose devices may serve to divers good purposes, as tyme hereafter shall serve therunto. But the onely thing to be done for the present, wherupon the suretie of the pece must depende, is, in our opinions, the spedie fortifying of the platt already begonne to as good perfection as it may be broght; which, with[out] the help of 2000 pi- 10  
oners, can skarfelye be reduced to good passe in any short tyme; wherof there be not here above 230 or there abowte, to the great hinderance of the works, and losse of a faire tyme that might have bene well imployde therupon. For the souldyars; they have labored so long, as they have toyled out and worne bothe theymselves and their clothes, and therby are weary of that labor; so as there can no great thing be trusted to at their hands. But we shall do with theym what we may, and must nevertheles request the spedie furniture of these 2000; with whose helpe we hope in short tyme to make a good repaire of the places of most daunger. Finding also some partes of the olde towne, 20  
and specially about the winde mylles, to be the place of most annoyance to the towne by the enemyes; where they may fortifie or incampe theymselves without any great daunger of the shot of the towne, having earthe enogh at commandement to make any exploit withall to our annoyance; and with trenches from thense may approche the towne with their artillary to the battyre therof, as nere as any man wold desier to approche for the working of that fete; besids that it semethe doubtfull, that frome some place of that grownde the entry of the haven may be impeached by theym: wherunto, in our judge-  
ments, there may be something done, to our suretie, and the enyme's 30  
annoyance, with a more convenient chardge then the abating therof to any good purpose shall amount unto, as Mr Richard Worsley, the bearer herof, can further informe you of the same.

AND this towne, being 11000 foote in compasse of the curteyns and bulwarks, can seme to requier no lesse then the nombre of 6000 souldyars to be gard therof: of the which there are here upon the point of 4700 or there aboute. To the suppliment wherof it may seme good to have the nombre of 2000 men mustred, and put in full readynes, in the contries next adjoyning to this coste, to be sent hither as spedily as occasion shall requier, as well to the fulfilling of the 40  
nombres aforsaid as to supplie the places of suche as shal be seke, hurt,

or dye of this present nombre : assuring your Lordships, that if the enymie make any hast of approche, the cheif savegard of the same must depende upon manlye defence : for the pece being a newe unfinished worke, and ill neighbor'd with findrie places of perill and annoyance to the same in divers respects besides ; the old towne aforsaid may be judged of the beholder of the grounde to be a verie rawe pece of it-seilf in th'estate that it is in, what so ever it may seme to be upon the view of the platts therof.

MOREOVER it may like you to understand, that the Ringroff con-  
 10 tynuethe his quarter, with the nombre of 800 horsemen, and 6000  
 fotemen at his commandement about him : whome we can not be  
 able to remove, without an increace of power agreable to matche in  
 the felde, leaving the towne convenientlye furnished for the tyme ;  
 which we referre to the consideration of the premisses : resting unable  
 by that meanes to use any manere of commoditie of the contrye about  
 the towne, without an increace of our bande of horsemen : which  
 being nowe (with the augmentation of Mr Tremayne's bande) the  
 number of one hundrethe Englishe and Scottishe, or thereabout, might  
 20 serve us to many good purposes, if the same were made upp in laun-  
 ces to the nombre of 300 horse, with provision of haye and otes for  
 the same : of the which newe bande the said Tremayne hopethe, up-  
 on some privies made to him, to have fiftie launces for the furniture  
 of his bande ; whose horses and pistolors remayne yet aboute Portes-  
 mouth, for want of transportation.

AND like as it may appere unto your honors by this discourse, that,  
 without daunger of the pece, there can be no great nombres of our  
 souldyars well spared to any exploit abroode, for longer tyme then  
 they may be returned agayn to the towne before th'approche of th'e-  
 nymie therunto ; so may it appere by comparing the places mete to  
 30 be furnished with peces of artillarie and munitions apperteyning with  
 the nombre and quantities that remayne here, (the state wherof hathe  
 bene lately certifyde unto your honors) that there can be no accompt  
 made of any great spare therof, leaving in the meane tyme a suffi-  
 cient furniture in the towne against all events : having good hope, not-  
 withstanding these advertisements of the daunger and perill that this  
 towne may seme to stande in upon a sharp and puisant attempt against  
 it, that yet the same procedithe not of any feare that we have or shall  
 conceive of our lyves in the defence therof ; but will assure the Quene's  
 majestie, that, according to our bounden duties, we will (God willing)  
 40 stand in the defence of our chardge to the deathe ; and shall so expose  
 our lyves in the defence of the same, as th'enymies shall receyve so  
 blodie an incounter, when so ever they shall give th'attempt, that

they shall have litle cawse to rejoyce of their victorie; in case the successe shuld turne on their parte, as we have good hope it shall not.

FOR the nombre of souldyars, and monthlye paye, with the money disbursd here for the cotes and conduct money, and also the expense and remaynder of vitteills; shall appere by the treasourer, comptroller and clarcke of the vitteills certificat sent herewith. Which remayne of victelles being compared with the nombres of the garison of all sortes; it may appere, that there remayneth at this present no sufficient store for a monthe of any one kynde of vitteills, and moche lesse of dyvers sortes therof: whereas a contynuall store of thre monthes vitteills semithe to be the least proportion that can be thoght mete to this pece; wherunto we beseeche your honors that soche regard may be taken as apperteyneth. 10

FOR the removing of the Frenche; there be already gone to the seas, with Frauncis Clerck, of souldyars and mariners above 700, besides an hundred souldyars sent to Tankerville with captaine Mosoner: and for the rest of the souldyars that remayne, being not above 3 or 400; we shall consider of them the best we maye, and of th'inhabitants of the towne also, by suche discretion as we can use, untill that we shall here agayn from your honors upon these newes presently addressed from the Prince of Condy<sup>e</sup> and sir Nicolas Throgmorton, whose letters you shall also receyve herewith; putting also the removing of the shippes from hence upon the like predicament, which are for the more parte in soche disorder as they will requier a good tyme to be put in readines to passe from hense. And thus we commit your honors to almightie GOD. From Newhaven, 20 Decembre 1562. Your honors assured 20

*Robert Byck*

*Guy de la Roche*

*William de la Roche*

*William de la Roche*

WE

WE determine to do nothing towching the prince's requests, before we here againe from your honors.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDS AND OTHERS OF THE  
-QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL.

**I**T may please your honors to be advertised, that this day, about  
XII of the clocke, the Ringroff sent a letter to Mounſieur Beauvoir,  
which here incloſed you ſhall receyve, by the which appeareth, that  
the Prince of Condie and Guiſe have joyned in battail; and that after  
a long fight Guiſe had the upper hand, the Prince being hurt and tak-  
10 en. And nevertheles, after the firſt diſcomfetur, th'Admyrall af-  
ſembled a power agayn, wherwith he gave a newe chardge, but was  
likewiſe defeated; who, notwithstanding, hath the conſtable priſoner,  
as ſhall more at lardge appeare to your honors by the ſaid lettres. Of  
the which we had alſo ſome intelligence by certen that came hither  
this day from Harflewe; and had likewiſe ſuſpition therof yeſternight,  
about eight of the clocke, by the ſhot of hordynance at Honnſlewe,  
with certen great fyers therabowts which we ſuſpected to be made  
upon ſome tryumphe; and the rather becauſe at the ſame tyme two  
20 trumpetts founded in ſeverall places within leſſe than half a myle of the  
towne, declaring therby ſuche bravery as hath not bene accuſtomed  
heretofore: wherof we thoght it our duties to give you underſtanding  
without delay; making an aſſured accompt, that in caſe theſe newes  
be certeyn (as they are to like to be) that our next newes ſhal be of  
a ſummons of this town: to the defence wherof we ſhall ſtand the  
beſt we maye, being fully bent and determined to expoſe our lyves  
therupon to the laſt man; and have no doubt but the Quene's Majef-  
tie will employe hir princelye puiſſance to the preſervation of hir high-  
nes honor, and the reſiſtance of the enymie's malice in this behalf: to  
whoſe protection, next unto God, we commit our ſeifſ; beſech-  
30 ing your honors herewithall to have ſuche regard to our former re-  
queſts and all other things inſident to theſe affaires, as to your diſcrete  
wiſdoms ſhall ſeme to apperteyne. From Newhaven, the XXII of  
Decembre 1562.

The Earl of  
Warwick,  
&c. to the  
Council,

From New-  
haven,

22 Dec. 1562

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

POSTSCRIPT. Since the writing herof, an Engliſheman came from  
the Ringroffe, that ſpake with a Skottiſheman which was taken with  
the Prince of Condie and ſent to the Ringroffe, who confirmed the  
ſaid newes in every point. Here incloſed your honors ſhall receyve  
a note of certeyn other wants of munition from the Maſter of th'or-  
dynance. A great nombre of our ſouldyars are ſeke at this preſent.  
40 Upon the cloſing herof one came from Mountrevile that was preſent

VOL. II.

Q q q

at the opening of certeyn lettres of these newes; wherein was specifyde, that Guise, d'Omale, mounſieur d'Anvers, with the Marshall St Andrewe, are hurt at the battell; and that d'Andelot is ſlayne, and the Prince hurt in the face, at his taking, with a curtilace.

Your Honors moſt aſſured

VERBA FACTA IN CONSISTORIO REGIO ANGLIÆ LEGATO ET  
OBSIDIBUS CHRISTIANISSIMI REGIS.

10

De bello  
Anglis in-  
dicto.

.... 1562.

ARCHIVA  
REGIA.

Exempla-  
ri, manu Ce-  
cilii scripto.

**D**OMINE Legate, Regina vult, ut ex confiliariis suis qui hic ad-  
sunt quædam et tu et qui hic præſentes ſunt quatuor obſides  
audiatis, quæ nec reginæ nec vobis jucunda eſſe poſſunt; ſed, utcun-  
que ſunt, quia cauſa eorum a veſtris orta eſt, minus ægre fert. Res  
ita ſe habet. Regina per multos, non ſolum Anglos, verum etiam  
Gallos et Germanos, [certior facta eſt], publice Pariſiis, circa undeci-  
mum diem hujus menſis, indictum eſſe nomine regis veſtri bellum  
contra ſuam perſonam, regnum, et populum; adjectis etiam eidem  
edicto verbis haud honorificis. Et ut iſta verbis, per præconem publi-  
cum ſonitu tubæ, Pariſiis acta ſunt; ita etiam rebus violenter geſtis  
in aliquot partibus regni Galliæ confirmata ſunt: quorum quædam tam  
ſunt nobis manifeſta, ut nihil contradici poſſit. . . . . die hujus men-  
ſis Anglus quidam ſubditus reginæ, miſſus a Legato noſtro Thoma  
Smytho cum famulo ſuo curſore noſtro, quum Boloniam veniſſet, ap-  
prehenſus eſt per capitaneum; et pro cauſa pronunciatum eſt, eſſe  
bellum indictum Anglis: et ita pauper homo coactus eſt ibi manere  
tanquam captivus. Burdegaliæ etiam naves omnes Anglæ apprehen-  
ſæ ſunt, nomine indicti contra nos belli; et nullo modo liberari pote-

rant nisi pretio redemptæ : quod quum persolutum esset, et iter huc facerent, aliquot earum apud Conquest rursus apprehensæ sunt; non obstantibus literis D. de Noallees, quibus significatum est, eas liberas dimitti.

MULTA alia exempla habemus hujus generis, sed plura hoc tempore non persequemur. Verum quum ita verbis et rebus gestis contra Reginam et suos subditos procedatur; non alienum a ratione esse judicatur, si primum vobis, nimirum tibi, domine, qui hucusque Regis locum, nomine legationis, hic apud Reginam tenuisti, et vobis etiam  
 10 qui hic, conservandæ pacis gratia, admissi estis obsides, res omnis ut se habet exponatur; et deinde hujusmodi ratio habeatur vobiscum, ut certo intelligi possit a Rege vestro, quid Reginæ ac nobis sit in hac causa sentiendum: nimirum, velit ne rex vester aut Guisus pacem cum hoc regno, an bellum; et velit ne huic publicato edicto stare, an illud revocare. Nam, ut verè fateamur, quanquam Reginæ, dominæ nostræ, nihil magis placere potest, quam ut in hoc christiano orbe pax universalis esse possit: tamen si aliter Deo visum fuerit, ut ii qui Regem vestrum in sua potestate tenent authores sint perturbandæ pacis publicæ, et propter privatas suas libidines magis ament tumultus quam  
 20 concordiam; haud dubitat Regina nostra, quin causam suam ope divina ita tuebitur, ut in posterum hi qui jam sæpe rejecerunt oblata a Regina remedia pro pace et concordia poenitentiam agent.

RESTAT itaque jam, ut tu, domine Legate, vosque obsides, iis rebus bene perpenſis, intelligatis, quam benigne et honorifice de vobis Regina statuet. Haud hostili more vobiscum agetur: et tamen, ne omnino res nostras videamur negligere, consultum hoc est, ut, donec certo intelligamus quid nobis expectandum sit, bellum vel pax, vos in singulis vestris ædibus permaneat, ea cum libertate qua prius usi estis, modo non discedatis ab urbe sine consensu Reginæ. Quod ut melius  
 30 a vobis observetur, dabitur tibi, domine Legate, nobilis quidam qui in ædibus tuis \* \* \*

#### A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

*MADAME, J'ay cy-devant adverty vostre majesté de l'estat auquel se retrouvent les affaires de deça, et quelle a esté l'issue de la bataille que le prince de Condé a donné. En laquelle encores que nostre infanterie ayt esté deffaiète sans combatre; nostre cavallerie, qui seule a faièt l'execution, (que vostre majesté a peu entendre) est entiere, et resolute de revoir bien tost les ennemys de DIEU et de ce pouvre royaume; lesquelz ont plus d'occasion de nous redoubter desormais, que de nous  
 40 assaillir, ou de nous attendre: de sorte que nous n'arrestons plus icy, que pour faire rasfrechir noz reistres quelque peu de temps.*

L' Amiral  
de France  
a la Reine d'  
Angleterre.  
Du camp a  
Meur,

2 Jan. 1563.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

De l'Original.

Et parce, madame, que nous avons nostre principale esperance en vostre ayde et secours, aprez DIEU ; lequel vous sçavez trop bien vous avoir constitué en ce hault degré, et vous avoir donné sa cognoissance, et mis le glaive en la main pour subvenir a ceux qui sont injustement oppressez, pour defendre la religion, et vous opposer a ceux qui veulent abolir son vray et pur service ; comme est le devoir de tous les princes et potentatz de la terre, entre lesquelz vous tenez ung si grand lieu : toute ceste compaignie requiert l'ayde de vostre majesté ; et vous supplie tres humblement, madame, suyvant le zele que vous avez tousjours 10  
demonstré avoir a l'avancement de la gloire de DIEU, et en oultre a la conservation et liberté du roy et de ce pouvre royaume, de vouloir employer vostre puissance pour la defense de la cause de DIEU, et d'une si juste querelle, et avec si bonne occasion, que d'empescher que son eglise soit ruinée en ce royaume ; dont en oultre vous en demeurerez a jamais tous redevables et obligez. Vous advisant, quant a noz necessitez, madame, que a present nous avons peu de gens de pied : de sorte que nous aurions besoing, qu'il pleust a vostre majesté en faire passer le meilleur nombre, et en la plus grande diligence, que vous pourrez ; ensemble de nous secourir d'argent, suyvant l'offre qu'il vous a pleu faire au prince de Condé et a nous, pour employer au payement de noz reistres ; auxquels 20  
nous avons respondu d'ung moys, oultre ce qui leur est deu du passé, attendant qu'ilz ayent nouvelles du dict prince de Condé, qui est detenu captif, dont nous aurons moyen entre cy et la de leur en faire sçavoir, pour leur donner meilleur courage.

A CESTE cause nous supplions tous en oultre tres humblement vostre majesté, madame, qu'il vous plaise nous faire sur ce entendre vostre intention incontinent, et le secours qu'il vous plaira nous faire, et le temps auquel nous pouvons nous en assurer ; a ce que par la nous puissions prendre resolution de ce que nous avons a faire, soit pour nous aller joindre avec vos gens, soit pour prendre autre desseing : sur ce suppliant l'insinie 30  
bonté de DIEU vouloir conserver vostre majesté, madame, en tres parfaite santé et prosperité, et benir et conduyre toutes vos actions a sa gloire. Du camp a Meur, ce deuziesme de Janvier.

Vostre tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur.



Endossé par le Secretaire Cecill : 2 Januar. 1562. R. xv Januar.

To



## TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

**P**LEASE yt your Majesté, I understand by Mr Somers, that ye do thincke my demaundes to be somewhat to easie: which semyd to me verie strange, seing that I axid more in them, then I had commission to do by 200000 crownes; but having som intelligence of the charges, I thought fuerly, yow wolde loke to be satisfied agayne for it. But your highnes may well understand, how much your ministers, and specially your embassators, who be oftentimes far of, and can not have at all tyme commoditie to sende unto yow, had nede be  
 10 well enstructid and particularlie, what your designes, entents, and purposes be; for thei shal be many tymes driven to aunswer to that which was never thought upon: which for the furst or seconde tyme thei may differ; but, in som cases, longer then that thei can not, but eyther yt shall towche their existimation to far, or your honour.

Sir Thomas  
Smith to the  
Queen.

From St  
Denis.

2. Jan. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

I WROTE before to your Majestie and to Mr Secretarie, to know by degrees what I should have demaundid; but I had no aunswer: and what I should have axid more, I could not gesse, nor it aperid either in myne or in sir Nicholas lettres or instructions. Of eny old dett which was owing I knew not; for it was never in talke nor controver-  
 20 sie when I was secretarie: and yf it had bene; I could not thincke but that yt was clered at the last treatie of peace, except I had bene otherwise instructid. Now sith sir Nicholas came, that I could se the treatie, I perceive, there is 500000 crownes which the marchaunts or pledges should paye, in the name of a peyne, for the breache of the treatie. That is due still, though they performe my demaundes, for eny thing that I can se: but yf I had seen the treatie, which hitherto I could never get, I wold either expresselie or in generall termes have put yt in my demaunde. Howbeit, seing thei have so proclam-  
 30 id warre as thei have done, I thincke in reason your Majestie hath the advauntage to make warre, if yow so thincke good. And yf thei refuse this offer, by all reason your highnes is at libertye: as when the buyer refusith ones the price wherat the seller settith his marchandize, or when eny adversarie refuseth the condition of accorde; yt may well be saide, ye might have had it then so, yf yow had wold; now, I am to offer againe as I thincke good.

BUT yf thei wold accept all my hole demaunde; if it stode so with your highnes pleasure, I wold, thei and we had a good peace immediately: but I thincke rather, thei will not be so hastie to do themselves good. One waie, I thincke, thei wold; that is this. Thei be now  
 40 occupied abowte Orleans, and that wais: all there force and captaines be goeng thither; and thei feare yow no where but in Normandie.

Your highnes now having a good force redie for Normandie; yf ye landid 5 or 6000 men abowte Calais sodenlie, I thincke, Calais might be taken with small ado. There is not 200 men in it; not 300, men, women, and children: and I thincke, the best souldiars be com to the Guise. For victualles; all that countrey abowte Calais was never so well storid: yt is now the plentifullest countrey of all Fraunce. For landing of your men ye have shippes at Newhaven to many; and som, as I understande, that ye wold destroie: I wold have them filled with men, and in a moone shyne night ron a land on som of the shores or sands abowte Calais, though the men wadid up to the knees, 10 yea to the midle, to get a nombre of land; so many as could kepe, furst, Newneham bridge, and then adventure uppon Calais. The rest I leave to them which are conninger in matters of warre then I am. The towne is now half made, and half unmade: none of their fortifications be parfit. At this entreprise they will so feare treason, that I thincke, they will not abyde in the towne.

THIS waie if ye had Calais; I know, that a greate nombre even of the French which be in the courte wolde be glad: for so thei be excused, thei thincke, of their honour. And whither by dissimulation they leave it so weake, bicawse thei wold so leese it, (as quene Ma- 20 rie did, when we lost it) I can not tell: howbeit, we lost yt not to them to whome she wold gladlie have had it lost, then as many did mutter. But now yf it can be taken so; I dare saie, thei here will never replie at it, but ymeadiatelie sue for peace. And then your majestie maie sell Newhaven to them at such price and conditions as ye shall thincke good.

YF this, for the hardnes of conveiaunce of victuall, of the dowtefull freendship of king Philippe, or for eny other cawse, shal be thought not to be attemptid; I must confesse myself, indeede, rather to know the comoditie, then the possibilitie of th'enterprise; bicawse 30 I am no man of warre. But if it weare possible; though it were hard, I take it the shortest cut to com to a pointe: and if it had successe; I durst warrant your Majesté to make an eand of the warres, both betwixt yow and betwene themselves, even as it should please your highnes: whom God long preserve, to the comforte of your realme. From St Denis, the seconde of Januarie 1562.

Your Majestie's homble and faithfull subject

L: Smith

## TO THE QUENE'S MOOSTE EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

**Y**OUR majestie hathe ben, as I perceive, by your Ambassadour  
 sir Thomas Smythe advertised at good lenth of the battail  
 geven the xix day of December betwixt Dreux and Masieres; in suche  
 sorte as I may be the shorter in speaking therof: and for that I was  
 that day a looker on of that bluddy spectacle, I will sommarely fig-  
 nefy unto your majestie what I did see and knowe; referringe suche  
 other particularités as your majestie is pleased to be enfourmed of to  
 my declaration at my accesse unto yow.

Sir Nicholas  
 Throckmor-  
 ton to the  
 Queen,  
 From St  
 Denis.  
 3 Jan. 1563.  
 PAPER  
 OFFICE.

10 **B**O<sup>T</sup>H<sup>E</sup> the armyes were mynded, as it seemed by their proceedinges  
 and issue, to geve the battail; the prince of Condé beeing resolved to  
 passe the ryver of Dure at Dreux, the connestable and duke of  
 Guyse beeing lykewise resolved to empeache that passage at that place.  
 Thus eche party persisting in their opinions, the battail began about  
 xii of the clocke at noone, and continued till the night did separate  
 them. The vantgarde of the prince of Condé's syde beeing conducted  
 by the Admiral and his brother, accompanied with the Marshal of  
 Hesse and fyve cornettes of reighters, did defeate the battaill of his en-  
 nemies led by the connestable: at which defeate the connestable was  
 20 taken, beeing hurte with a pistolet shotte on his neither lippe, but  
 not dangerously; who was furthewith with greate speede led to Or-  
 leans. And the sayd vantgarde, having thus defeated the connesta-  
 ble's battaill, followed the chace of their ennemies so broken. The  
 vantgarde led by the duke of Guyse stood ferme in a place of advan-  
 tage. The prince of Condé with somme disadvantage charged the  
 same: wherat he was defeated; and the prince taken by Monsieur  
 d'Ampville. Fower cornettes of reighters accompaninge the sayd prince's  
 battail were so esbranled with twoo or three shotte of greate artillerye,  
 that they would never come to the fight.

From the  
 Original.

30 **T**H<sup>E</sup> footemen on the duke of Guyse's syde dyd their devoir verely  
 well, but specially the Suisses. The footemen of the prince of Con-  
 dé's syde, as well Frenchemen as Almaines, (and the same bothe in the  
 vantgard and the battaill) dyd behave themselves verely ill; and suche  
 as had the leading of them behaved themselves muche worse. The  
 connestable and the duke of Guyse having xxii peeces of artillerye,  
 that is to say, xiiii in the vantgarde, and viii in the battaill, dyd  
 shoote four volles against their ennemies. But the prince's artillerye  
 was so yll conducted, having four field peeces, twoo cannons and a  
 culveryn, that they never shotte shotte, nor stode him in steade. The  
 40 duke d'Aumale was overthrowen, and in greate daunger of taking;  
 but verely well reskued by the succours of his brother the duke of  
 Guyse, who came in season for that purpose.

THAT day the sayd duke stode himselfe, his freendes, and his case in great steade: for surely he behaved himselfe lyke a greate and valiant capten: and suche victory as remayned unto him and his party that day was to be ascribed unto him, in manner, only. Suche victory, and it please your majestie, I may say; bycause, if all be well concyded, it is verey doubtfull; and the damage is rather greater to them which challenge the victory, then to the other syde which is sayd to be defeated. Indeede, as having regarde to the ceremonies of the warre, the duke of Guyse may challenge unto himselfe that daye's victory: for his footemen remayned lordes of the fiede, and kept their place: he wan four peeces of the prince's artillerye, and kepeth 10 them: he encamped over the dead bodyes: albeit, th'Admiral with his force went not farre from thence that night. The sayd duke caused the vieu to be made of the dead bodyes, and his army had the spoyle of them; and caused divers of them to be buried. His army wan and bare away the enseignes of the prince's footemen; which were offred up with proceffion and greate solempnitie uppon Christ-mas day at Dreux. For theese respects your majestie may perceive, as I sayd, the duke of Guyse was victor.

BUT when it is remembred, that as well the conestable, beeing 20 cheefe of the one armye, is taken, as the prince, beeing cheefe of the other; the Marshal St André slayne, who is sayd to have had the principall leading of the vantgarde, and the duke of Guyse the leading of the horsemen; the duke of Nevers so hurte, as he is never lyke to escape (althoughe the same happened by casualty, and not by fight;) messieurs de la Brosse and Givry, knights of th'order, slayne; monsieur de Montbron, the conestable's sonne, and many other gentlemen of good haviour slayne and sore hurte; and six or seven score gentlemen of credite and qualite beeing prisoners; in counterpese wherof only, of men of qualite to speake of, monsieur d'Arpation was slayne on 30 the prince's syde, monsieur de Muy and monsieur de la Curée taken prisoners; the prince not having lost above seven score of his horsemen, *as the Admiral hath sent me word since the battaile*; the adversaries having lost, as it is sayd, at the least three hundred gentlemen: the circumstances, as I sayd before, beeing well wayed and concydered; methinkethe, and it please your majestie, the victory may be called doubtfull, and not greatly advantageous to the prince of Condé's adversaries; but, I am suer, I may boldelye say, nothing to the advantage of the frenche kinge and his countrey.

THE Almayn footemen on the prince's syde dyd never stryke 40 stroke; and therfore they were wholly defeated, in running away. Nevertheles the duke of Guyse toke to mercy 2000 of them: wherof he hath sent without weapon, having white rodde in their hands,

1500 into Almayn; which have made othe never to beare armes against this kinge, *nor him the said duke. The other five hundred, being very well armed, as I hear, have taken othe to serve the king against your majestie, and so are sent with Bassanpiero, the Ryngrave's Lieutenant, (who hathe also led with him the ten enseignes of Almayns which were under his leading to the counte Ryngrave, his cheefetayne) into Normandy, there to be employed against your majestie's force: whether also is sent, to be Lieutenant for the kinge, Monsieur de Vielleville, nowe marshal of France, having the state of the marshal St*  
 10 André.

As unto myne owne fortune and condition: it may please your majestie, when I dyd see the prince of Condé taken, and his force defeated; perceiving what way the victory dyd inclyne, I dyd retire myselfe with three of my servants, and Paroceli the prince of Condé's preacher, sometyme your majestie's servant by the name of Francis de la Riviere, unto a toune named Nogent le Roy, two leagues from the place of the battail: wher the duchesse of Bouillon, beeing in the castle there, with some difficulty suffered me to enter. The sayd duchesse immediatly advertised the duke of Guyse of my beeing there:  
 20 and that nighte order was geven for garde to wayte uppon me, and watche me, in my lodging; which was colored, bycause the people should not committe no excesse against me. In the sayd towne of Nogent I remayned thus under garde fyve dayes: in which tyme I spake twyse with the duchesse; who in her wordes treated me verely well, and gave me a dinner in her castle. The sayd duchesse is a wydowe, and daughter to the duchesse of Valentinoys.

THE XXIIII of December I was with garde sente to the duke of Guyse's campe. The duke, as I was geven to understande, having almoost dyned before my arrival, gave order, that I should dyne in his  
 30 chamber accompanied with a master of the requestes to the kinge. I remayned in the sayd duke's chamber two houres after dinner before I spoke with him, and at lenght he repaired thether: what tyme he excused himselfe for my longe taryenge without speaking with him, by the manifolde busines which were nowe cast uppon him throughe the misfortune happened to the conestable and the marshal St André; and theruppon exclaimed of the greate defastre happened to that army, which had lost suche cheefes as the sayd conestable and marshal St André were. And nowe we remayne, sayd he, without a hedd or conductour, till suche tyme as it shall please the kinge  
 40 and the queene his mother to constitute some other as cheefe; attending which resolution, it hathe pleased all the noblemen, gentlemen, and souldiors to chose me for their cheefe: so as I alone have nowe ynoughe to do, to geve aunswer and order to so many thinges as ap-

pertainethe to the state of our armye in this case as it is, in having yet skant taken breathe ynoughe after the battaill; which I thinke, sayd the duke, Monsieur l'Ambassadeur yow sawe. And theruppon he the sayd duke desyred me to say myne opinion, and howe I conceived of the fight; for, sayd he, I knowe yow were there.

I ANSWERED, that it was true, I was there at the begining: but when I dyd see, that every man prepared himselfe to fight, which my qualité and vocation required not, I dyd then withdrawe myselfe, as one that was sory to see the state of thinges in that extremitie; for th'issue could not but be pitefull, which way so ever it tended. The duke asked me, whether I dyd beare any armes, and howe I was mounted the day of the battaill. I declared unto him, as the truthe was, that I was mounted uppon a little hacquenay, and was no otherwyse armed then he sawe. Of this matter, whether I bare armure or no, he had made greate searche. Thus having spent almooste an hower in discourfing of the battaill, and the circumstances therof; the duke sayd unto me, Monsieur l'Ambassadeur, I cannot well accomodate yow for lodging heere in the campe; and so muche the worse, bycause I understande, yow have lost your trayne and baguage. And theruppon he called one named Monsieur de Surdinal, capten of Bel-isle and Croissy in Bryttaine; willing him to accompany me to the castle of Mesieres, where he should see me lodged for that night, distant from his campe an englishe myle. The sayd duke desyred me the next day to comme to dinner to him, and then he would take occasion to talke more at large unto me. This was the somme of the conference had betwixt the sayd duke and me the xxiiii of December. 10

THE xxv of the same, beeing Christmase day, according to his order I repaired to his campe about x of the clocke in the fornoone: what tyme the duke was at Dreux with all the captenes, there solemnly at hye masse to offer up all the enseignes won at the battaill, and to make a generall procession for their victory; so as it was xii of the clocke before he returned to his campe, at which tyme there arryved the duke of Estampes from the kinge and the queene his mother. The sayd xxv day I dynd with the sayd dukes of Guyse and Estampes; who were accompanied with Monsieur de Sanfac, Monsieur de Martiguz, the conte Charny, the conte Brian, Monsieur de Osune, and Monsieur de Biron, knights of th'order, and many other captenes and gentlemen. After dinner having paused an hower, the duke of Guyse and the duke of Estampes retired themselves to conferre together, and left me accompanied with the sayd knights of th'order. After this manner having spent an hower together, they sent for me into the duke of Guise's bed chamber: what tyme, all others beeing avoyded but the sayd dukes and my selfe, together with mon- 30 40

fieur de Sanſac and Monſieur d'Offune, bothe which be of the kinge's pryvy counſaill, the Duke of Guyſe had theſe woordes unto me.

MONSIEUR l'Ambaffadeur, yow have ben longe at Orleans, in the cumpany of theſe men which we have defeated, thanks be to GOD; but yet not ſo defeated, but that they may be an occaſion more to trouble and afflicte this realme as they have don: and the rather they ſhal be able ſo to do, if the queene your miſtres do ayde them as ſhe hathe don. The kinge hathe greate cauſe to marvaill, what movethe her thus to doo: th'exemple is dangerous; and thoughe ſhe be not  
10 troubled as her neighbours be, her procedinges againſt us may be a meanes to move others to do unto her as ſhe dothe unto us. And by-  
cauſe, ſayd he, yow have ben her miniſter heere, who is ſuſpected and charged to be a greate auſthour of all our troubles; we have thought good to conferre with yow, and to knowe by yow which way yow may helpe us out of trouble, as yow have helped us into trouble; and further that we may knowe by yow the queene your miſtres reſolution, intention, and what ſhe dothe deſyre.

I ANSWERED: Since my beeing at Orleans and my taryeng there, which hathe growen cheefely by the difficulty that was made to graunte  
20 me a paſſeport to come thence, I have little underſtoode the queene my miſtres reſolution and determination; and the rather, bycauſe neither could I ſafely ſend unto her Majeſtie, nor the ſame unto me. Notwithſtanding, by the laſt advertiſments which I had from thence I dyd perceive, the queene's Majeſté can be well contented, that this realme were in reſoſe; and therto would put to her helping hande, I thinke, more redily and willingly then ſomme of thoſe which be officers and counſaylors of this realme. And bycauſe yow have charged me either as an auſthour or mover of ſomme of your troubles in this realme;  
I will frankly tell yow what I have harde, and what I judge hathe  
30 ben one of the ſpeciall cauſes of this unquietnes. The Duke of Guyſe ſayd, Yow cannot do us a greater pleaſure then to deale franckely with us, and ſo we pray yow to do.

THEN I made a declaration of the ſtate of the realme ſince the deathe of kinge Frauncis untill Marche laſt, not forgetting what ſundrye conferences had paſſed betwixt the kinge of Navarre and me concerning the ſtate of religion in this realme. I dyd alſo touche th'eſtabliſhing of th'edicte of January, howe the ſame was infringed, who began firſt to take armes, howe the prince of Condé for his own ſuretye was conſtrayned to do the lyke, and nevertheles was com-  
40 maunded, auſthorized, and required by the queene mother ſo to do. I touched alſo the ordonnance of th'eſtates, as well for the governe-  
ment of the realme in the king's minoritie, as alſo for the auſthoriſing of the prince of Condé to be the kinge's Lieutenant, in caaſe the

kinge of Navarre, his brother, should miscary. I dyd also touche, that the queene mother dyd hold her ranke in this realme by the same aucthority which dyd geve the prince of Condé the lieutenantship. The fundry conferences, as well at Bogency, as at Paris and other places, was also remembred.

ABOUT theese matters we had longe dispute and many replications. Somme things the duke denyed, somme things he otherwise interpreted, and in th'end tooke exception to the assemblie of the estats; disadwowing their aucthority, and alledging the same to be unlaufully assembled. And whan the duke had declared the many and fundry 10 reasonable offres which were refused by the prince of Condé and his party, taking that matter much to his advantage; I aunswered him, that the prince and the cheefest about him dyd no otherwise esteame those offers and conditions, then baytes and trappes to beguyle them; approving the same by their late proceedings at Paris, when they secretly practised and protested to observe nothing that shoulde be concluded with the prince of Condé. At this matter the duke of Guyse seemed to be somewhat moved and offended; and marvayled, howe I came by the knowledge of that matter: which he began to excuse as he could, and to geve another interpretation to the wordes then I 20 had harde. Then the duke sayd: What is all this matter to the queene your mistres? What hathe she to do with our well or evill doing? Theese matters touche her nothing: she hathe no interest in them. I sayd: She had as moche interest, and touched her as moche as it dyd the kinge of Spayne and the bushop of Rome. The duke sayd: They dyd helpe the kinge to chastise the rebelles, and the queene your mistres dothe comforte his rebelles. I sayd, your majestie did repute them for no rebelles, but the kinge's good subiectes. About theese matters we had longe dispute. In th'end the duke sayd: We would gladly knowe the queene your mistres opinion, howe we might 30 be at reste.

I AUNSWERED: Theese matters be of fundry natures which do trouble yow. Somme be domesticque, and among yourselves; and those diseases muste be wisely cured by yourselves, as your ennimities and parcialities maye cesse. Somme be publique, wherein all princes and states have interest; somme after one manner, and some after another: and theese matters may not be handeled partially nor factiously, but indifferently; for otherwise in pleasing of one, yow shall displease another: this matter I meane, is religion. Somme other thinge there is which concernethe the queene my mistres only, as the faith- 40 fulle and sincere observation of your treatyes with her: this matter muste only be ended to her satisfaction, wherein she requirethe no more then is due unto her. And if by the meanes of your owne troubles she



she hath ben brought to the possession of somme peeces which she quarrelled not ; the way to satisfy her and yourselves is to geve her her owne, wherby she will render yow your owne ; if I may call it your owne that which the queene hath made acquisition of. Yow are wont alwaies, and lykewise other princes, to terme it proprietary which yow either buy, conquer, or comme by by sleight : and so may the queene say, that Newhaven and Tancarville is hers ; and yet her majestie was by the inhabitants of those peeces and dyvers other tounes required, for the deffence of them, to take them into her protection.

- 10 THE duke sayd unto me : Woulde the queene your mistres be so used by her neighbours ? I sayd, Yea, in caase she had behaved herselfe as yow have don. Then I declared, what greate apparant arguments your majestie had to mistrust their evill meaning for the observation of the treaty ; alledging their fortification of Callais, to remayne in their hands but for a little terme, the sale of the landes, the letting to farme, for excessive termes, of the membres and appurtenances belonging to Calais and the countrey adjoining therto, together with all the kinge's warrantye for all theese matters ; so as, I tolde them, your majestie had greate cause for theese respects, and others which
- 20 I would not speake of, to seeke to be assured for the rendition of Calais. The duke sayd, The terme is not yet expired. I sayd, if they made any scrupulositie more to your majestie then to the duke of Savoy, who had his peeces rendred ; yow could be contented to retayne Newhaven for pledge, untill the terme should expire. The duke of Guyse sayd : The keeping of Newhaven will coste yow more then it is worthe ; and yow have nothing to ayde your selves there, but yow must have it furthe of England ; and the passage is longer there then betwixt Dover and Calais. I aunswered : Calais yeldes yow as little profit, as Newhaven shall do us ; but the forbearing of Newhaven shall
- 30 more annoy yow, then the forbearing of Calais can annoy us. Well, sayd the duke of Guise, I pray yow, monsieur l'Ambassadeur, helpe to bringe us out of trouble, as yow have helped us into it. Monsieur d'Estampes and I, sayd he, have hard what yow have sayd ; and we will declare the same unto the queene mother, at whose hands we shal be advertised what order shal be taken with yow : and for this night, sayd he, yow must be contented to take paynes where yow dyd the last night ; to morrowe I will sende a gentleman with yow to conducte yow to St Denys.

- 40 THEN the duke of Guyse rose from the table, and toke me by the hande, and led me to a cupborde ; who had theese woords unto me : Monsieur l'Ambassadeur, it seemethe, the queene your mistres, by the publication of suche thinges as she dothe sette furthe in printe, dothe bestowe her whole displeasure and indignation uppon me and my

house. I will alledge at this tyme nothing for our deffence; but desyre yow to say, that, besydes it is an unusual manner for princes thus to treate parsons of qualitie and respect by diffamatoire libelles and writings, we have had the honour by mariage to make alliance with the house of England, wherof she is discended: so as she cannot dishonour nor discredit us, but it muste touche her selfe; concydering we are discended out of her house, and she from ours: and by that tyme, peradventure, she shall have passed mo yeaes in the wordle, she will more respect those that have the honnour to be allyed unto her, then she dothe now. This was the summe of the conference 10  
betwixt the duke of Guyse and me the xxv of December.

THE xxvi of the same, the sayd duke dyd send unto me the baron de Magniak, a gentleman of the king's chamber, to Mesiers where I lodged, to accompany me to St Denis, as he sayd. In my way thetherwardes I dyd meete with the queene mother at a toun named Villepreux, with whome I dyd desyer to speake; but monsieur de Magniak would in no wise accorde me the same. Then I dyd send my cosyn Henry Middelmores unto her, to knowe whether I should go, and to require a passeport for me and my trayne to returne into Englande. The sayd queene appointed me to go to St Denis, wheare her 20  
will was that I should remayne untill she returned to Paris. The sayd baron having once talked with the queene, she changed her language, and willed me by him to go to St Germainys en laye; *where it was ment, as I did understand, that I should be constituted prisoner in the castle.*

THE xxix of December, after the queene mother had conferred with the duke of Guyse at Rambouillet, she dispatched a currou to the sayd de Maniak to St Germainys; willing him to accompanye me from thence to St Denis, and there to leave me with your majestie's Ambassadour sir Thomas Smythe. Where beeing arryved, the sayd 30  
de Maniak tolde me, that I muste not departe from hence, untill I dyd knowe further of the kinge and the queene his mother's pleasure. Since which tyme I have ones renewed the remembrance therof to the queene mother: so hathe sir Thomas Smythe, by his letters lately sent by my cosyn Middlemore, your majestie's servant; who was sent in post from hence to Chartres (where the queene mother is at the dispatche herof) to aske audience for Mr Somer, your majestie's servant. My dispatche and his audience be deferred unto the queene's repaire to this toun; which, she sayd, should be within twoo or three dayes. 40

THE sayd queene *bath spoken with the prince of Condé: who, as I hear, doth, notwithstanding his emprisonement, shewe himself very stout, and would yelde nothing to his adversaries.* I have otherwise

also harde, that he the Prince dothe inclyne to relente. *To be better advertised bereof I have used the best meanes I can.* But howsoever the Prince dothe behave himselfe; *the admirall hath sent me word, that he will make no end, but to God's glory, and your majestie's satisfaction.* He the admirall hath sent your majestie since the battaile, as he hath advertised me, two messengers. The connestable dothe also practise to make a peace; employenge for that purpose the Prince of Melphes sonne, lately bushop of Troyes. *These treaties by the queen mother, by the connestable, and the duke of Guise do tend to make an*  
 10 *ende with their countrey men and the Almaines, that they all may be employed against your majestie. If they can not accomde with them; then, as I perceive, they mynde to treat with your majestie favorably, and, I beleeve, to satisfy your majestie about Calais: provyded, that from hence fourthe yow do no more ayde the Prince and their rebelles, as they terme them; with condition also, that your forces at Newhaven, Deepe, and Tancarville be retyred.*

THE best meane, in my simple opinion, to make a good ende for your selfe, *is to animate the admirall, monsieur d'Andelot, and the count de Rochefocault to stand to their tackle; and to assure them of your*  
 20 *majestie's ayde to help the prince furthe of prison, and to advance Godd's cause.* But it shal be verely convenient, if it please your majestie, *that these comfortes be sent spedely and very secretly.* The Admirall with his force is presently at Bloys. I do not knowe certainly, whether he have won the sayd towne: but bycause the duke of Guyse with his force dothe presently with greate speede marche thitherwards; I do rather thinke, the sayd towne of Bloys is not won then won, and that the duke dothe use this hast to succour the same. It is not otherwise lyke, but that they will fight once agayne. The mareschal of Hesse,  
 as I do understande, is verely willing to trye the battaill once agayne:  
 30 who behaved him selfe verely valiantely at this last fight; where he was hurte in the face, but not daungerously. I do heere, that the peeces in Piedmont be rendered to the duke of Savoy, and Monsieur de Bourdillon made marshal of Fraunce. The Admiral hathe together better then 5000 horse, *and not past 2000 footmen, which be very evill armed.* The duke of Guyse hathe 3000 horse and 16000 footmen; which be muche better armed then they were, by devalising of the prince's Almayns. Thus almighty God longe preserve your majestie in helthe, honour, and all felicitie. From St Denis in France, the 111 daye of Januarie 1562. Your majestie's moost humble,  
 40 ble, faithfull, obedient subgect and servaunte

*N. Wrothmorton*

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT;  
COUNSAYLOUR AND PRINCIPAL SECRETARY TO THE  
QUEENE'S MAJESTIE.

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmoreton to Secre-  
tary Cecill,

From St.  
Denis,

3 Jan. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original in  
his own  
hand.

SYR, yt may lyke you to looke for satysfaction off all advertysments  
from syr Thomas Smythe, who ys at lybertie and here yn bet-  
ter credytt with some folks then I am, and not from me, who ys but  
newly dyscheargid off my gards, and am injoynyd to stay me here at  
St Denis with syr Thomas Smythe; from whens I am cheargid not  
to departe, untill I be dysmyssed; wyche ys promysyd to be short-  
ly, but I do not beleve yt. Nether can I have lybertie or passeport to  
send away my trayne, or any part therof. And synce these folks be  
so unwylling to send me home evyn now; I pray yow, lett me not  
fynd the same humor from thens to accord with theyrs here to kepe  
me from home. These men have two stryngs to theyr bow: to  
accord with the prynce and hys: to accord with hir majestie also, but  
not with bothe at once to bothe satysfactions. They seke to make a  
dyvorfe, and then t'affayle the partie lefte at the cart's tale. To se  
how thys gere wyll frame, I am kepte here. For suche other matter  
as I have advertysyd I do reasferre you to hyr majestie's letter, and so  
do humbly take my leave of yow. 10

SYR, whether monsieur de Shantonett, the spanyshe embassador  
here, dothe hys evyll offycis by commyssion, I do not know: but  
I am suer, theyr ys no man, nor meyne more contrary to hyr ma-  
jestie's proffyt, suertie, and honor then he, nor no man so erneste to  
kepe us from Cales as he. The proffett off the haunt of ower marche-  
ants staplers to Bruges, and somme other respects of lyke nature, may  
move hym somewhat to dysfavor us: but yff he looke well ynto the  
matter; he hathe more reason, for respects of gretter consequence, to  
further the rendytion off Cales and the marchys theroff ynto hyr ma-  
jestie's hands. I have delyveryd to syr Thomas Smythe the treatis  
made at Cambresys bothe for England and Scotland: so have I lyke-  
wyse delyveryd unto hym hyr majestie's plate. In suche thyngs as  
he lykythe to be advysyd, resolvyd, and instructid by me, I have and  
wyll shew him my oppinion. And so once ageyne I do humbly take  
my leave of you. From Saynct Denis, the IIII of Janewary. 20

Yours to use and command

*N. Throkmoreton*

SYR

SYR I wyll not deskant uppon other men's affections, nor how they procede: but I do well perceave, that sir Thomas Smythe ys not moche affectyd to serve hymselffe by any of myne here; ynso-moche as he wold gladly be rydd of my cosyn Mydylmore, now hyr majestie's servant. Causys be alleadged, suche as they be; but I do know, amongst other matters, the cardynall off Farare ys the worker of thys humor. Iff hyr majestie's enemies may have theyr wyll t'ap-poynte hyr mynysters; I feare, ytt woll not be well. Mr Chers ys moche desyered here: I pray God, yt prove well.

10 TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF  
THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

HAST, POST HAST, HAST.

10 **I**T may please your honors to be advertised, that this day I receyvid a letter from the count Mungumbry (which here inclosed you shall receyve) with two other direct to sir Hugh Poulet: by the which letters he earnestly requirethe bothe ayde of men and money for the garde and suretie of the pece. Wherein, as concerning the men, we purpose, after conference had with mounseieur Beauvoir, to sende him suche support as we conveniently may with the suretie of this towne, untill  
20 suche tyme as we may be advertised frome your honors of the quene's majestie's further pleasure in that behalf: but of money we are utterly destitute; and therfoir must loke to be furnisht therof from thense, bothe for theym and us: wherunto we trust you will have suche consideration as apperteynith.

The Earl of  
Warwick &c  
to the Coun-  
cil,  
From New-  
haven,  
3 Jan. 1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

Also we are advertised of great preparation bothe of men, vittailles, and artillery: which vitteills are now in massing at Mountrevill, Har-flewr, and other places there abowt; meaning therby, as may be pre-supposed, some attempt shortly towards this pece, Deape, or bothe. Wherof there is some more likelihod, as well by sundry reaports, as  
30 in that the Ringroff hath lately doble advertised mounseieur Beauvoir of a great hope and apparence of a peace; and that the prince is permitted upon his faith to go to Orlans for that purpose. And the brute is here, that the constable is likewise licensed to come to Dreux, where Guise contynueth with his armie, not without suspect to us of some particuler great practise to some of these parts, upon the same. It appeareth, on th'other syde, bothe by letters sent to mounseieur Beauvoir, and other intelligence to him from th'Admirall, that the said Admy-rall lyeth betwixt Charters and Orlance with the nombres of 5 or 6000 horsemen, and 5000 fotemen; standing in some termes with  
40 theym for want of paye, and attendethe the quene's majestie's ayde.

MOREOVER we have in our former letters advertised your honors of the small store of vittailles that are presently here for this great nom-

\*So the MS. bre. For the better furniture wherof it semeth good, not onely \* to have moo staples of vitteills then one for this place; as, in our opinions, to have one at Portesmouthe, another at Dover and Rye, and the thirde at Waymouthe or about those parts: wherby the masse of vitteills alwayes in readynes shal be greater, by the helpe of those severall contries, then can be made in any one place; and may then also be commonly sent hither from one or mo of the sayd places, howsoever any reasonable wynde shall in maner happen to blowe; as hath appeared by experience at this present, in that there hathe comme vessells hither frome Rye, Dover, and those parts, where none could come 10 frome Portesmouthe. And, amongst other provition of vitteills, it semethe mete to have a certeyn proportion of so moche wheate meale and bisket, as may furnish this towne and garison for so many monthes as shal be thought mete; and therewithall to have a like store of wyne, fecks, and other wyne to answer that proportion; and furthermore to have a like convenient furniture of oyles, honeye, vinegar, and suche things of store; besids the provition of beare, beif, butter, cheefe, and such other necessarie vitteills as we do dayly and ordinarly spende, for suche tyme as the same may be extended to the like. For the which, and also for horse-mills, hande-myles, bedds, and of the daunger that 20 we stande in for the taking awaye of our water and wynde-mylles by th'enymie, we have written to your honors in our former letters; but have hard nothing from you sinse th'arryvall of sir Hughe Poulet: beseeching you, that, amongst other things, the pioners, with a convenient masse of money and vitteills, may be sent hither with all spede.

LASTLYE the gally, for want of men and other necessaries, is able to do no service; and yet the quene's Majestie is chardged dayly both with vittells and wages of a nombre reserved, in hope of the rest: which we pray you may be sent hither with all spede, with the Gravesand bargesses; which, we trust, my Lord Admyrall hathe cawf- 30 ed to be in readynes by this tyme. We be advertised, that there be certeyn vessels preparing her by, for the cutting of of our vitteills: and here we have not one of the quene's ships, nor had not of a long tyme. And thus we commit your honors to almightie God. From Newhaven, this 3d of January 1562.

P. S. THERE came farder intelligence upon the point of th'inclosing of this letter, that Guise dothe surely intende to make an attempt within these five dayes: insomuche as Brisack (as it is reappointed) is already marched thitherward with xvi cannons and other felde ordynance; meaning, as we can learn, to begynn with the taking of 40 that place, and so to come hither towards us. And do well understande, that the quene's Majestie's friends of the Frenche, fynding some fawte of the losse of Rouen, for lack of a sufficyent ayde frome hir high-

nes to the defens therof, do nowe earnestly loke, that not onely this  
 10 towne and Deape shall be by hir Majestie's helpe gardyd and susteyn-  
 yd, but that also th'Admyrall shall be so ayded and supported with  
 men and money, as he may be of abilitie to stande against th'enymie  
 in the felde; hoping upon suche a prosperous successe of the same,  
 as in their opinions God hath reserved to the quene's Majestie th'hon-  
 or of this great and waightie enterprice. It semethe good, in our opi-  
 nions, that captaine Ribald were returned to Deape with all spede,  
 both for his knowledge and credite there. Your honors most assured

*Robert*  
*Guy de Poulx*  
*Jehan de*  
*Arthur de*  
*John de*

## A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

20 **M**ADAME, Je croy que vostre Majesté a de cette heure bien peu  
 entendre le succez qui est advenu en la bataille qui fut donnée  
 le XIX de l'autre mois: et comme DIEU a tellement departy la vic-  
 toire, que l'avantage (par la seule prinse de Monsieur le Prince) n'a  
 esté ne d'un costé ne d'autre, combien que nous ayons faict la moin-  
 dre perte d'hommes; ains ce bon DIEU s'en est voulu a luy seul re-  
 server la gloire. Toutesfois, tout ainsi que l'auteur des troubles,  
 esquelz nous sommes envelopez, ne s'est jamais proposé autre but, que  
 la totale destruction de la religion chrestienne, et la ruyne et extermin-  
 30 en a congnoissance: aussi maintenant qu'il se retrouve seul, pour usur-  
 per l'auctorité que injustement il occupe, il est tellement enflé d'arro-  
 gance, si desbordé et presumptueux, qu'il ne se peult aucunement con-  
 tenir es limites de modestie et discretion. De sorte que, sans avoir es-  
 gard a la tendre jeunesse de nostre roy, a la dureté de la saison ou nous

Monsieur  
 d'Andelot  
 a la Reine d'  
 Angleterre.  
 5 Jan. 1563.  
 ARCHIVES  
 ROYALES.  
 De l'Orig-  
 inal.

sommes, ny aux rigueurs et injures du temps, il a bien contrainct sa Majesté et la royne sa mere de partir de Paris, pour luy servir de spectateurs aux sanglantes tragedies qu'il se delibere de jouer, et notamment sur cette ville, si DIEU par sa misericorde ne luy couppoit les cordaulx de ses machinations.

OR pource, madame, que nous nous deliberons (moiennant l'assistance divine) si bien luy resister et faire teste, que nous esperons, qu'il n'en rapportera (au lieu d'honneur qu'il se promet) sinon la honte et la confusion qu'il merite : d'autant que noz reistres sont de present sur le troyieme mois qu'ilz font service, sans avoir reçu leur solde ; le 10  
 paiement de laquelle a tousjours esté fondé sur le bien et gratuit plaisir qu'il a pleu a vostre Majesté nous conferer, et dont l'occasion ne s'est jamais présentée propre pour joindre vostre secours et recevoir vostre liberal prest : estimans bien, que l'ennemy nous amusera tant qu'il pourra icy aupres, pour empecher que ne soions accommodez de vostre part ; aussi qu'il seroit a craindre que la longueur du temps n'apportast quelque mescontentement aus dictz reistres ; je me suis avisé, attendant que Monsieur l'Admiral, mon frere, (qui est a deux journées d'icy avecques l'armée) en escrive a vostre Majesté, la supplier tres humblement par cette depesche, qu'il luy plaise de tant nous favoriser, ho- 20  
 norer, et subvenir, que de mander au Marechal de Hessen, et autres colonnelz Allemans, comment le prest, que vous nous avez octroié, est destiné pour les souldoyer ; et que puisque l'incommodité de leur pouvoir faire promptement tenir, a cause de la difficulté des chemyns, est si grande, qu'ilz soient contens d'aviser du lieu seur ou ilz voudront recevoir l'argent ; et là vostre Majesté, madame, donnera ordre de le leur faire fournir : y adjoustant, s'il vous plaist, une affectionné priere de continuer en cette bonne volonté laquelle ilz ont si bien commencée de demonstrier ; affin que, par vostre bon moyen et le leur, nous puis- 30  
 sions delivrer la France de l'oppression et tyrannye ou elle est miserablement detenue : avecques ce retirer de l'indigne captivité Monsieur le Prince, de laquelle le sieur de Guyse, par son audace, s'efforce de tri-  
 umpher : ce que je puis veritablement dire.

CAR la royne, ayant entendu comme les choses estoient passées, partit (par l'advis des plus fideles de son conseil) incontinent en deliberation de l'aller veoir, et luy bailler le lieu et preeminence qui luy appartient en ce roiaulme, et, ce faisant, d'essayer de bastir et composer une bonne paix : mais ne pouvant le dict sieur de Guyse comporter une tranquillité ; [il] alla si bravement au devant, et s'opposa avec telle fierté, et quasi par forme de menace, a sa bonne deliberation, qu'elle 40  
 fut forcée et contraincte de changer de langage. Ce font, madame, les traictz dont il est coustumier d'ainsi artificieusement user. Mais comme toute extreme et grande violence est ordinairement de courre  
 et



et petite durée; ainsi esperons nous de veoir la juste punition de DIEU en brief luy rabaïsser son orgueil. Madame, jesusplie ce grand DIEU conserver vostre majesté et vostre estat en toute vertueuse prosperité longuement saine et heureuse. D'Orleans, ce v<sup>me</sup> jour de Janvier 1562.

Vostre tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur

*Andelot*

A LA ROYNE d'ANGLETERRE.

**M**ADAME, Oultre ce que vous verrez par la lettre que mon on-  
 cle monsieur d'Andelot vous escript le besoing que nous avons  
 de vostre prompte faveur et bon secours, affin d'empêcher le cours  
 des desseings des ennemys de DIEU et de son evangile, et inquieta-  
 teurs du repos public de la France; si, ne me puis je contenir d'ac-  
 compagner sa depesche de cette myenne lettre, et par icelle tres hum-  
 blement supplier vostre majesté, madame, considerer l'affliction en  
 laquelle si tristement je me retrouve; voiant aujourd'hui la chose de  
 ce monde que plus j'estime et honnore si indignement traictée comme  
 est monsieur mon mary, detenu captif entre les mains de ceulx, qui,  
 au lieu de le reconnoistre pour tel qu'il est en ce royaume, usurpant  
 violement ce que le droit et la nature justement leur denyent,  
 20 s'efforcent triompher de luy. Chose qui ne m'est moins dure a penser,  
 que grandement insupportable: et, sans la grace que DIEU me faict  
 de représenter devant mes yeulx, que telles visitations viennent de sa  
 main, et que c'est le signe dont il remarque les siens, je ne sçay que  
 je ferois.

OR combien qu'il l'ayt voulu par ce moyen esprouver, mesmes en  
 la deffence de sa sainte querelle: si, ne nous a il pas deffendu, que  
 nous n'ayons quelque recours aux moïens humains; pourveu qu'ilz  
 soient fondez sur sa grace. Et pour cette cause, madame, prenant  
 pitié d'une princesse tant explorée pour l'ennuy que justement elle reçoit  
 30 de la prison d'un prince son mary; lequel il vous a pleu de tant fa-  
 voriser, que de le juger digne de vostre bonne grace, par les vertueux  
 tesmoignages que vous luy avez si ouvertement faictz declarer en la  
 poursuite de cette cause; qu'il vous plaïse en cette urgente necessité de-  
 monstrer, combien la variété des conditions de prosperité ou d'adver-  
 sité ne vous peuvent faire changer voz saintes affections; et promp-  
 tement secourir celuy qui pour la gloire de nostre DIEU, et pour si-

delement conserver l'estat de son roy, est a present captif, de ceulx qui, pour parvenir a leurs desseings, seroient bien aysees d'abatre ung tel rampart de cette couronne, pour puis apres, faisant plus facilement la bresche, entrer dedans la place. Vous suppliant tres humblement, madame, m'excuser, si j'en parle de telle vehemence; et de tant obliger monsieur mon mary, qu'il puisse quelque jour avoir le moien de vous faire paroistre par ses services, que l'ingratitude et mescongnissance n'eurent onques part en son cuer. Et de moy, madame, ne pouvant pour cette heure autre chose, je supplieray le Createur vous continuer, en parfaicte santé, tres longue et contente vie: saluant voz bonnes graces de mes tres humbles recommandations. Escrypt a Orleans, ce v jour de Janvier 1562. 10

Vostre tres humble et  
tres obeissante servante

*leonor de roye*

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE  
QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Council.

From New-  
haven,

6 Jan. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**I**T may please your honors to be advertised, that being requested of the count Mungumbry, as well by certeyn letters sent unto you with our last of the III<sup>d</sup> of this present, as by these his letters inclosed herewithall, to furnishe him with money, to the satisfaction of his souldyars, and with five ensignes of men, amounting to the nombre of a thowfand after his accompt: we, forasmuche as the pece in our opinions is of verie great importance, and that the count semeth to be in utter dispaire of the keping therof without some ayde and reliefe presently sent to him frome hense; we have sent him 500 crownes in money to reliefe his souldyars withall for the present, which we have made up here amongst us with some difficultie; and have addrest unto him out of this towne 300 men, under the conduct of capitaine Horsey and capitaine Bluntt, to be supplied here agayn with those that are at Tankerville; which we purpose out of hande to call from thense, bothe for that the place is not gardable against the cannon, and also becawse we thinke these two peces, videlicet Deape and this towne, sufficient to be kept for this tyme. Which money and nombre of men are nothing correspondent to his expectation; and yet greater in men, besides the money, then we could conveniently spare from hense, or dirft in maner to sende without knowledge of the quene's majestie's pleasure therein, saving that the presente necessitie 20 30

seemed to requier it: thinking assuredly, that the same shall serve to good purpose, and stande theym in good stede, untill he may be better furnished of money and men by order from your honors out of England. Which we thinke expedient to be done with all possible speede, till the place shal be thought mete to be kept; for that, as it may appere by the purport of the said count's last letters, and as we are otherwise credibly advertised, the towne is verie like to be shortly assailed, besids a practise of treason intended within the same: referring th'importance of the same, with the commodities and discommodities that may insue by the keeping or abandonyng therof, to the sayd  
10 count's opinion specifyde in the sayd letters; which semithe to be grounded upon good reason, in respect of this towne and contry, and of the quene's Majestie's service depending upon the same.

MOREOVER sinse the writing of these premisses, here is by the goodnes of GOD a great treason intended towards this towne and Deape reveled, as by the discourse therof here inclosed may appere unto you; which is the coppie of a blanck letter sent hither frome the Ringrosse to one named le Menye, late captaine of Tankerville, and nowe prisoner here. The bearer wherof being somewhat suspected at the gate  
20 for a spie, was searched; and having the blancke of thre shets of paper founde in his bosome, were tryed by the fyer to be of th'effect herein specifyde. Wherupon the said spie, and the said Le Menewe, and one called Vitemale, captaine Blundell, and captaine Macomble, with dyvers others, are imprisoned, upon some suspect and further examinations: appering by the sayd Le Menye, to whom the said letter was addressed, that the persons specifyde in the same, by the name of "graunde amye" was intended to be the sayd Vitemall, and by an other terme, videlicet "a celuy a qui je me fiois le plus", was intended captaine Blundell, and by the thirde terme, videlicet "mon  
30 amye", was intended captaine Macomble; as by the farder discourse therof and other the premisses shall more plainly appere unto your honors by the declaration of Mr comptroller here, presently addressed unto you, as well in consideration of this great and waightie matter of treason, (and for the conveyance unto you of one John Morice and John Vaughan, committed here, upon advertisements from your honors, to answer to suche things as they shal be chardged withall levyed in Surrey) as also for some particuler matters of his own; which, as you perceyve, stands him moche upon, and may be nevertheles sone put in ordre by himself, and not otherwise: beseching your honors,  
40 that he may be returned hither with as moche speede as may conveniently be.

AND touching the late bataill betwene the Prince and Guise, your honors have receyvid the advertisements that we have any wayes

learned by our last former letters; understanding furthermore, upon intelligence atteynid by mounseieur Beauvois, that th' Admirall lyethe about Orleans with vi thousand horsemen or therabout, and v or vi [thousand] fotemen; and that there are to the nombre of iv thousand Almayns in Lorayn marching towards the said Admirall. Also it hath bene reaped, that the baron des Adresses hath taken Toulouse, and marcheth with his power towards Orlyans. And thus we comitt your honors to almightie God. At Newhaven, this vi<sup>th</sup> of January 1562.

Your honors most assured

*Antoine de Bourbon*

10

*Guy de Montmorency* *Admiral de France*

*Jean de Dinteville* *Envoyé Extraordinaire*

*Jean de Dinteville*

A MONSIEUR LE MENYE.

LeReingroff  
a son espion  
dans Havre-  
de-grace.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

J'AY veu ce que m'avez escript, et ay eu grande peine a le lire. Quant a ce que desirez sçavoir des nouvelles: d'autant que vous en donnez sy estranges; je ne vous sçauois dire aultre chose, synon que l'affociation du Prince est bien esgarée: et quant a luy; je croy, qu'il tachera faire sa paix. Monsieur l'Amiral fera ce qu'il voudra.

Vous ne m'avez point mandé de celui a qui me fyois tant. S'il ne m'excuise de la mort de son filz, et si ceste fortune luy a changé l'affection; je n'en puis mais: quand l'heure est venue, l'on ne la peult fuyr. Et quant a mon grand amy, que dictes qu'il viendra vers moy, je feray pour luy ce que l'amy pourra fayre pour l'autre; et le soustien-dray, et luy feray enteriner ses lettres au parlement, veulent ou non. Une foys je luy assure ray tout son affaire. Il n'est pas tant haï comme il pense: car je l'ay ouy dire par plusieurs, qu'il a esté suborné, et que c'est ung brave et vaillant gentilhomme. Beaucoup le regrettent: mais

20

mais, qu'il eust parlé a moy, j'espere, qu'il demeurera content de moy. Je ne sçay, s'il pretend avoir une compaignie (car il le faudra mander a la court) ou quelque bon traictement avecques moy : car je ne luy espargneray rien. Qu'il me soit tant seulement fidele ; peult estre il se contentera tellement de moy, qu'il ne me changeroit pour aultre. Vous m'escripvies, que je luy envoie ung pasport pour luy [et] xxv. Je ne l'ay osé donner a ce messagier ; de peur qu'il ne fust fouillé, et que vous ne tumbissies en peine et hasard de vostre vie. Mais dictes luy, qu'il m'envoie son tabourin, ou quelque aultre a qui il se fie, et  
 20 que je luy enverray ; combien qu'il n'est pas de besoign, et ne doit rien craindre : car je luy donne ma foy, il se peult fier ; je ne trompe jamais personne, et peult bien venir. Sy mes gens le trouvent, qu'il hausse la main ; ils ne luy feront aultre mal, que le m'amener.

Vous avés bien faict avoir envoie des soldatz a Dieppe : je le manderay a la royne, et que ung mon amy y a quelques uns aussy. J'espere, qu'ilz feront pratiquer bonne entreprinse. Je feray bruyt, que les bourgeois ont voulu faire serment au recompense de la ville et du roy. Mongonmery n'a à payer ses gens : il est desja en grande peine. Et entens, que les Anglois n'y se veulent mettre ; disants, qu'elle ne  
 20 vault rien, que se faire coupper la gorge : prenés peine de sçavoir la verité.

Je voy bien, de faire entrée sur le lieu ou vous estes il n'y a plus d'ordre ; puisque les François s'en vont tous dehors. Sans cela il me vint une bonne troupe pour faire une bonne execution, sy se presentoit quelque occasion. Mon amy devoit, pour bien faire, faire ung bon butin en s'en venant, que nous nous entendissions à dresser une escarmouche. Il aura et les siens ung signal que je advertirois a tous les miens : et se fairoit du plus souffisant de ceulx qui seront sortis, mesmement du mylord ; qui luy donneroit trente mille escuz. Ou sy ce-  
 30 la ne se peult faire a une escarmouche ; qu'il en fera, ung jour quand le milord va a courrir la bague : mais qu'il se tienne prest avec sa troupe. Je viendray a une heure qui sera nommée entre nous ; et, comme il aura l'alarme de moy, et se vouldra retirer, qu'il s'en saisit de sa personne. Je donneray a toute bride, pour luy tenir espauke, et donner loisir de retirer vers moy et avecques moy ; et mesneray telles forces, (que je metteray en ung lieu caché) que si tout sorte, je leur romperay la teste, ou feray ung entrée pesle et mesle. Qu'il advise : ce luy seroit reputation a jamais : mais s'il luy semble difficile, ne la fault hasarder.

40 DICTES luy, qu'il envoy tousjours de ses gens a Dieppe : car sy par son moyen je pouvois entrer, et la remettre en main du Roy ; je feray tant, que la capitainerie luy sera donné pour jamais. S'il y veult

VOL. II.

Y y y

penſer, nous en viendrons au bout : quand je le verray, je luy diray quelque choſe que ne luy puis eſcrire. J'euffe preſque voulu, que luy meſme fut allé la avec ſa compaignie : car ſi luy veult faire comme je luy diray ; je m'aſſeure, que je ſeray dedans, et le ſeray riche : car je luy donneray ung moyen, qu'il me fera entrer par la porte avecques le conſentment de toute la ville en ung matin, ou la nuit, et que chacung aura ſa chandelle a la fenestre, affin que nul deſordre ſe face. S'il le veult entreprendre ; il ſera bien recompensé, et de la ville, et du roy : et ne peult faillir que la capitainerie ne luy demeure ; qui luy ſeroit commode, qui eſt de ce païs. Je luy donneray le moyen. Mais 19  
il faudroit, pour pouvoir parler a moy ſans que perſonne n'en ſçeut rien, qu'il entreprint, pour ſa perſonne, paſſer par terre et de nuit ; ſaindant vouloir paſſer par ſa maiſon : et il me nommera ung lieu ycy pres ou il paſſera, et j'yray la l'attendre, et parlerons enſemble une demy heure ou une heure : et puis il paſſera outre, ou il ſ'en retournera a Havre ; ſaindant avoir rencontré de mes gens, qui luy ayent donné la chaſſe. Ainſy perſonne vivant ne ſçaura rien que nous aurons parlé enſemble.

Je ſuis marry, que ne me pouvés plus envoyer le meſſagier : il fault trouver ung aultre, ou quelque aultre moien pour avoir ſouvent de 20  
nouvelles de vous, et de celui a qui me ſie ; priant me recommander a luy.

Indorſed by Sec. Cecill : The Ryngrave to the ſpye in Newhaven.

#### A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

Sir Nicholas  
Throckmor-  
ton to the  
Queen.

From St  
Denis.

6 Jan. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE

From the  
Original.

**P**LEASITHE it your Maſteſtie, by your currouer Francisco I dyd ad-  
vertiſe yow, by my lettres of the III of January, th'iſſue of the  
battaill, and the ſtate I was in at his diſpatche. Since which tyme,  
the v of this monethe, the kinge departed from Paris towards Char-  
tres, there to fynde the queene his mother. By whoſe departing it is  
gathered, and by ſuche intelligences *as I have at this preſent it is con-* 30  
*firmed, that neither the king nor the queen his mother doth meane to*  
*returne to Paris or there aboutes of long time ; and the rather, for that*  
*the Admirall and ſuche force as he bath, that is to ſay, very neare ſix*  
*thouſand horſemen and five thouſand footmen, is paſſed the river of*  
*Loyre, and hath taken the way towardes Lyons, as I hear ; minding there*  
*and thereaboutes to renforce himſelf with greater numbers of horſemen*  
*and footmen under the leading of the baron des Adreſſes, and alſo furthe*  
*of Languedoc by the order of his brother the cardinal Chaſtillon and*  
*monſieur de Curſolles.*

THE treatye of peace is still in hande amongst them: wherein the queene mother dothe employ herselfe, *and so doth the constable, by suche ministers as they think best.* Nevertheles I hear, that the Admirall is further off than ever he was, and doth shewe himself more stout then he did before the battaill, *both in his condicions and answers.* Some do judge, the peace is in more towardenes than doth openly appeare; bycause the cheefe President and certain other of the moost apparant counsellours of this parliament be repayred to Chartres by the queene's comaundement, *to condescende to suche articles of*  
 10 *peace as hitherto they and the Parisians have impugned.* The prince of Condé is garded by monsieur Dampville very straightly, *and is at this dispathe in a castle within a league of Chartres.*

I HAVE advised sir Thomas Smythe your majestie's Ambassadour, notwithstanding the queene mother's order for his and my abyding heere, *to repaire to the court, and to take Mr Somer with him; who at this dispathe had had no audience, but was defferred as I wrote in my laste lettres.* I do meane also t'accompany your sayd Ambassadour to Chartres, and to knowe further what theese folkes meane to do with me. *If I do not verely shortly repayre unto your majestie;*  
 20 *it may please your majestie to declare unto the french embassadour there, that yow fynde it verely straunge, that I am thus deteyned, and cannot be suffered to returne according to your commaundement. The lyke language also it may please your majestie to give in charge to sir Thomas Smythe to use to the queen mother, and to the counsell here.*

It may please your majestie, thinges standing as they do, *it is most necessary, in my simple opinion, that yow have somme one of no great note to reside continually with the Admirall and suche force as is kept together by him.* For it is moost convenient, that your majestie should be advertised truly, not only of the state of the said Admirall and his  
 30 *force, but also of his procedinges in all matters from tyme to tyme:* for therby yow shal be in better case to geve order for your owne affaires; and it is not meete, *that you should depend only of brutes, or the advertisment from your ambassadour resident here in those cases, neither to stay yourselfe wholye uppon suche intelligences as yow may receave from the said Admirall and his party; for your majestie knoweth, he and they will use those thinges to their owne advantage.* Therefore, if it may so stande with your majestie's pleasure, me thinketh, *my cosin Henry Middlemore were not unmeete to be there employed:* wherof if it shall lyke your majestie to allowe; it may please yow  
 40 *to geve somme order for his intertainement, and to signefy the same unto sir Thomas Smythe, and also to send him his letters of credance from your majestie to the Admirall and his brother monsieur d'Andelot*

with fuche other instructions as your majestie shall thinke meete. Thus almighty God longe preserve your majesté in helthe, honour, and all felicitie. From St Denis, the vi day of January 1562.

Your majestie's mooste humble, faithfull,  
obedient subject and sarvaunte

*N. Throckmorton*

L'AVIS DE MONSIEUR LE VIDAME DE CHARTRES, ET DE MES-  
SIEURS DE BRIQUEMAULT ET DE LA HAYE, TOUCHANT  
LES AFFAIRES DE FRANCE.

L'avis des  
ministres du  
Prince de  
Condé.

11 Jan 1563.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

P UY SQU'IL plaist a la royne d'entreprendre nostre cause, voire en 10  
faire son propre faict, et la tenir comme sienne, ainsy qu'il nous  
fut hyer donné a entendre par Messieurs ses conseillers ; lesquelz ne-  
antmoins nous declarerent l'incommodité que ce luy seroit, de faire  
passer presentement la mer a ses subjectz, pour le secours que demande  
Monsieur l'Admiral de France, chef de l'armée des fideles en l'absence  
de Monseigneur le Prince de Condé ; et qu'ilz nous prièrent d'avoir  
noz adviz sur ce qui se pourroit faire pour le dict secours, au lieu des  
Angloys que nous demandions : nous disons, puyqu'il plaist a sa Ma-  
jesté, que il faudroit en toute diligence, tant de sa part que de la no-  
stre, advertir Monsieur l'Admiral, qu'il n'y a point aultre chemyn que 20  
de Normandye, tant pour recepvoir son argent pour la paye de ses  
gens, que pour recueillir le renfort que sa dicte Majesté luy donneroit  
d'ailleurs. Et sembleroit, que l'endroiect de sa retraicte pour ce faire,  
seroit bien a propos a Lyon : ce qu'il feroit avec ses chevaulx seule-  
ment, laissant ses gens de pied a Orleans avec ung bon chef ou deux ;  
affin que sy noz ennemis s'y adressent, que nous les puyssions encores  
trouver la devant pour les combattre.

LE secours propre pour renforcer le dict sieur Admiral et l'entretie-  
nir, jusques a ce que sa dicte Majesté feist descendre ses forces d'Ale-  
magne, ou que le feissions en nostre nom par le moyen qu'elle nous 30  
en donneroit, sy elle aymoît mieux qu'il y fust procedé de ceste fa-  
çon, seroit, que, au lieu des Angloys que nous demandions, il plaist a  
sa Majesté nous donner le moyen de faire une levée de Souyffes, jusques  
au nombre de six mil : avec lesquelz, et les forces qu'il pourra ra-  
masser autour de Lyon, il puyffe marcher au devant des dictz Alle-  
mandz,



mandz, pour les favoriser a leur entrée dedans le France, et les joindre avec luy. Et pour ce faire sembleroit, que l'argent se debvoit faire tenir a Strasbourg; car de la facilement se fera respondre pour la levée des dictz Souyffes a Basle ou Genesve, et a Lyon pour la paye de ceulx que le dict sieur Admiral a presentement avec luy. Il ne s'y fault prendre a moins que cela, qui voudra ne se tromper; considerant les forces de noz ennemis, qui sont de ceste heure gaillardes, et se pourront, comme nous, renforcer. Parquoy il seroit bon de les prevenir: car qui est armé le premier a grand avantage; comme nous l'avons  
 10 dernièrement esprouvé, a noz despens. Et sy, celuy qui faict sa levée le premier a moyen de choyfir les meilleurs; et, sy, empesche grandement celuy qui faict sa levée apres luy. S'il plaist a sa Majesté de faire ceste despence; c'est chose seure, qu'elle viendra au dessus de ses desseings; et sy avons vengeance de noz ennemys.

MAYS il faudroit se resouldre promptement, et l'executer encores plus diligemment: car qui fera les choses longues, il en pourroit advenir la perte du dict sieur Admiral. Pour ce qu'il demoure tousjours irresolu de ce qu'il doit entreprendre, et ne peult prendre son party jusques a ce qu'il sache le renfort qu'il peult avoir de deça; la longue  
 20 attente le pourroit faire perdre, se persuadant d'estre secouru de ce costé, et ne l'estre poinct. Et ses ennemis, qui se vont renforçant tous les jours, l'on n'en pourroit par une longueur esperer que mal: voire, qu'il pourroit tomber en telle necessité, et se trouver sy foyble, que sa compaignye luy pourroit faire faulte, et se condescendre a ung accord desavantageux pour ceste cause commune. Parquoy supplyons tres humblement sa dicte Majesté, de ne perdre plus de temps; et, par la prudence qu'il a pleu a DIEU departir aux hommes, remedyer aux inconveniens qui aultrement se preparent a l'entiere ruyne de ce que vous et nous pouvons desirer.

30 ET pour ce, aussy, que l'on nous a demandé par plusieurs foys, a quelle fin nous avons prins Dyepe, et a quoy elle nous peult servir, la tenant en noz mains: nous disons, que Dyepe est de grande consequence, meritant d'estre songneusement gardée pour l'avancement de nostre cause; premyerement, pour faire retraicte des soldatz François et aultres fideles de la Normandy, dont par ce moyen le Havre sera deschargé; puy, pour retirer ce qu'il y aura trop de navires au dict Havre; dont par plusieurs foys l'on nous a faict instance de les  
 40 oster, pour la crainte de feu. D'avantage ce sont deux places qui se pourront secourir l'une l'autre par mer et par terre. Ville de laquelle l'on peult tirer beaucoup de gens de service pour la mer, et des meilleurs qui navigent, et aussy de bons soldatz. Passage pour aller en France fort a propos: car sy le vent vous rejette, pensant aller au Havre, il n'y a lieu en toute la coste de dela ou l'on se peult retirer seure-

ment. Auffy que sy l'on a à faire diligence, l'on y pourra passer d'ung vent qui ne serviroit pour passer au Havre. Et quant a la forteresse, elle est bonne : il est vray, qu'en la place la plus parfaite il y a tousjours quelque chose a faire, comme auffy y a il en ceste la ; que se dira, quand on s'en voudra enquerir. Donques nous supplyons tres humblement sa dicte Majesté, de nous donner moyen d'entretenir pour ung temps le conte de Montgomery, qui est la, et les forces qu'il a avec luy ; faisant de plus en plus congnoistre le zele qu'elle a à l'avancement du royaume de JESUS CHRIST : ce qui rendra eternelle la reputation que luy a donnée par tout le monde une sy sainte et loua- 10 ble entreprise.

## A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

L'Amiral de France a la Reine d'Angleterre, Du camp a Villefranche 12 Jan. 1563. ARCHIVES ROYALES. Del'Original.

**M**ADAME, j'ay par cy-devant adverty vostre majesté de la bataille qui fut donné le dixneufiesme de Decembre, et de la resolution que j'avoys prise apres icelle de faire pour quelques jours *refrascbir* noz reistres, suyvant la requeste qu'ilz m'en avoient faicte : de sorte, qu'il n'est besoing de ennuyer vostre majesté, a vous en faire nouvelle recite. Seulement donques vous diray, madame, que l'auteur de ces [troubles] dont ce povere royaume est affligé, se voyant seul, et pensant le chemin de son ambition estre assez ouvert maintenant, et bien préparé, 20 au lieu d'estre touché de quelque douleur et compassion de tant de maulx et desolations qu'on voyt par tout, et chercher les moyens de y mettre une bonne fin par quelque seur accord, il rallie les siens de toutes partz, et faiet plus grans effortz que jamais pour parvenir au but de ses pernicious desseings : qui sont, de defraciner du tout l'evangile de ce royaume, ou il avoit desja pris si grand accroissement, et ruyner entierement tous les fideles et bons serviteurs de ceste couronne, et generalement tous ceulx qui veulent se opposer a ses entreprises et violences. Mais au contraire ce bon DIEU par sa grace nous fortifie et arme tellement de vertu, force, et constance, que nous avons encores plus ferme resolution que au- 30 paravant de employer noz biens et vies, jusques au dernier souspir, pour le service de DIEU, et la liberté du Roy et de ce royaume.

Et parce, madame, que vostre majesté s'est tousjours employée pour maintenir l'evangile, avec auffy grand zele et sainte affection, que prince ny princesse dont il soit memoire ; et que particulierement vous avez demonstté cognoistre et favoriser de bonne affection la justice de nostre cause, et nous vouloir subvenir ; nous avons recours a vostre majesté, comme a celle que nous cognoissons que DIEU a choisie et reservée en ce temps pour l'avancement de sa gloire et doctrine : vous supplians tres humblement, pour cest effect, nous vouloir aider des grandz 40 moyens de gens et d'argent, que DIEU vous a mis en main, autant qu'il

vous fera possible, et que l'occasion et la necessité le requierent. Et mesmes, madame, parce que noz reistres sont desja sur le troyziesme moys qu'ilz font service, sans en avoir leur payement ; lequel a tousjours esté fondé sur le secours que nous avons attendu de vostre majesté, et dont de vostre grace il vous a pleu faire offre a le prince de Condé ; qu'il plaise a vostre majesté, suyvant le dict offre, de tant nous favoriser, honorer, et subvenir, que de mander au mareschal de Hessen et a ses capitaynes, comme l'argent et prest que vous nous avez octroyé est destiné pour les souldoyer ; et que puisque l'incommodité est grande de leur  
 10 faire toucher leur payement, a cause de la difficulté des chemins, qu'ilz advisent de lieu seur, ou ilz le voudront recevoir ; et là vostre majesté donnera ordre de le leur faire tenir : y adjoustant, s'il vous plaist, une affectionnée priere, de continuer en ceste bonne volonté qu'ilz ont si bien démontré avoir en une si juste, sainte, et louable entreprise ; a fin que par vostre moyen et le leur la France soit delivree de la tyrannie et oppression ou elle est reduicte, et le prince de Condé de la captivité en laquelle le detiennent injustement ceux qui demonstrent assez vouloir usurper le lieu qui justement luy appartient.

CE faisant, vous ferez, madame, chose que vous sçavez estre agre-  
 20 able a DIEU ; estant la vraye charge et devoir des grandz roys et princes de subvenir aux oppressez, et maintenir la vraye religion ; que les ennemys de DIEU veulent abolir en ce royaume. En oultre, le prince de Condé, toute ceste compaignie, et la noblesse de France vous seront tenuz et obligez a jamais, pour ung bienfaict si grand, et faict si a propos. Sur ce je supplieray l'infinie bonté de DIEU vous donner, madame, en tres parfaite santé et prosperité, tres longue et tres heureuse vie. Du camp a Villefranche, ce douziesme de Janvier.

Vostre tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur

*CASTILLON*

30 TO THE QUEENE'S MOOSTE EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

PLEASITHE it your majesté, the x of January sir Thomas Smythe,  
 Mr Sommer and I arryved at Chartres. The xi of the same sir  
 Thomas Smythe and Mr Somer had audience: I might not be admitt-  
 ed to accompany them. For the satisfaction of your Majesté's de-  
 maundes, they had good wordes; which was all they had in payment  
 at the dispathe herof. Their resolute aunswer was not geven; but defferr-  
 ed (as I take it) to hear what will be the issue both of their treaty, and al-

Sir Nicholas  
Throkmor-  
ton to the  
Queen.

From Char-  
tres,

13 Jan. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original

*so of the duke of Guise and the admiral's doinges: bothe whose armies be passed the ryver of Loyre at Bogeancy (thoughe the one before the other) and are presently in suche place and case in the countrey of Berry as it is thought they will fight once agayne. Heere hathe ben greate brute, that the baron des Adresses hath accorded with the duke de Nemours, (which I do see no cause to beleewe) in suche sorte as the countrey of Daulphiné should be rendered to the said duke. If there be an other battaill, and the same as bluddy as the last was, the nobleffe of Fraunce wil be shrewedly wasted; for at the last there was slayne 800 gentlemen, and many of them of verey good apparence. Since my last lettres the duke of Nevers, monsieur Danebault, and la Brosse's sonne be dead of their hurtes: even so do I heere there is also fower or fyve hundred of good qualitie. The prince of Condé ever since his taking hathe continued prisoner; and hathe ben kept in a castle a league from this toun by the space of these ten dayes. This day he is looked for to comme to this toun, and yet nevertheles to remayne under garde. Monsieur Dampville, who had the custody of him before, dothe repayre unto the duke of Guyse's campe: so dothe there also a greate number of newe knights of th' order which were made the xii day of this monethe, that is to say, to the number of xxxiii. The marishal Vielleville is gon to besiege Diepe, if he perceyve any towardnes in his entrepryse. Since his dispatche, the marishall Brisac is dispatched as the kinge's lieutenant into the countrey of Normandy: who mindethe to employ the force under his charge, as I understande, furbewith upon Tancarville, and so to have somme entrepryse against Newhaven, or to builde some forte thereaboutes to beate the haven. Therefore it may please your majesté with speed to geve order for those matters. It will not be good for your majestie's purpose to suffer Diepe to be taken, neither to suffer so many of your men as be at Newhaven to be there idle: for, as farre as I perceyve, what sayre wether so ever these folkes make, or howe so ever they satisfy your majesté with somme publique acte to testefy a meaning of peace, they intende not in very deede to keepe any peace with you, nor meane not to abstaine to expelle your men furtbe of Tancarville and Newhaven, if they can ones fall at a poynte amongst themselves by any meanes, either by accorde or by victory. Your majestie might therfore more have made your advantage, in my simple judgement, upon their publication of warr, and so to have then made warr in deed, than to abstaine from the same throughe their coloured peace; which I do beleewe they wil be contented to make show of, upon this your majestie's laste mocyon by Mr Somer. Of this I dare be bold to assure your majestie, that you shall not bring them to reason, nor to your purpose, but by constraint: and a better occasion coulde not be offered to*

con-

*constraine them, than even at this time, when they have their bandes full otherwise.*

- THIS day the queene mother hathe sente me woord, she will speake with me: *but I do not looke for my dispatche, untill she may see the issue of these matters; and then if the duke of Guise do prosper, I looke for no speedy dispatche hence.* The conestable dothe remayne still at Orleans, and nowe his wief hathe liberty to go unto him thether. Some be of opinion, the duke of Guyse will besiege Orleans: *but yet I do not beleeeve it, untill he have tryed his fortune against the*
- 10 *Admiralle's force. If your force on this side the sea had ben occupied and well employed; I do thinke, by this tyme you had brought these men to your pourpose; and so had your charge ben no greater then it is: for they are very glad, seeing your men are at Newhaven, and in so great numbers, that they be there idle and do them no harme, and spende your money and lyve uppon your countrey. I must humbly beseeche your majesté not to be offended, that I do say, ceremonies in warr do never well, nor prosper the entrepryse. And when so ever these men shall be at better leasure, your forbearing to assaile them shall not win you favour at their bandes, nor good interpreta-*
- 20 *cion.* The duke of Guyse is governour of Champaigne, the prince of Roche-sur-yon is governour of Daulphiné, and the duke of Nemours is governour of Lionnoys. The countrey of Languedoc is at the prince of Condé's devotion: so is the toun of Lions and Lionnoys; and in lyke manner the greatest parte of the countrey of Daulphiné, if the baron des Adresses be not revolted. Monsieur de Subiz dothe keepe Lyons. There be many newe cumpanies rayfed of men of armes of late: *Mary, there be too many to be well paid. The admirall and other your friendes in this countrey do think, that your force do neither stand them nor your self in steade; because they lye still and do nothing.*
- 30 *I D Y D sende your majesté a lettre of the vii of January to be convey- ed unto yow by the order of the erle of Montgomery. Monsieur de Mont- bron is in Valence, and doth keepe it; and the duke de Nemours is at Ville-france with suche force as he hathe. The duke of Guise, as far as I can perceive, will in no wise accorde to peace, till the protestants be utterly extermined. The queen mother at this present doth seeme more to leane to peace than she did before, and to accept more reasonable condicions for the matters of religion. It is sayd, the conestable and the prince of Condé shall common togethir; but yet I see no great apparance thereof. It shall be well done, that your majesté do com-*
- 40 *maunde suche as have the charge of your isles of Jarsay and Garnesey to looke well to those places; for I do heere, that there is some practice in hand ones again to surprise one of them. And also I am advertised, that they be to arme some ships upon the coste of Bretaign: therefore it shall be good, that your marchantes be not over basardous in this casual*

*wordle.* Thus almighty God longe preserve your Majesté in helthe, honour, and all felicitie. From Chartres, the XIII of January 1562.

Your majestie's moost humble, faithfull,  
obedient subject and sarvaunte

*N. Throckmorton*

TO SIR THOMAS SMYTH.

The Queen  
to Sir Tho-  
mas Smyth,

23 Jan. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand.

**R**IGHT trusty and welbeloved we grete yow well. We thynk the tarryeng of our servant Jhon Sommer somewhat long; not so much for the matter of his chardg, although therof we desyre to heare, as for that we be very desyroofs to understand, how the journey of the queen mother to Chartres hath taken place: and yet considering hyr journey is so farr from thence, we doo hold this delaye of Sommer's depeche for excused. It is very necessary for us to here from thence uppon all alterations; for theruppon muste we also direct our owne proceedings. 10

OF late a matter hath happened here very strang and odible. An Italian hath bene hyred to kill one other, prively with a dagg, being our servant. The act was enterprised at the gate of Durham howfs, wher the spanish embassadour lodgeth; who also receyved the malefactor, and conveyed hym away. The author and conductor, as the malefactor confesseth, was one of the hostages, named the provost of Paris. The party that shott the dagg was missing two dayes, and by dillygence was taken beneth Gravesend, stealing into Flanders in a Flemmish hoye; having disguised hymself, to be unknowen: and within two dayes, after some other fayned speches, he hath franckly uttred, that the provost of Paris hyred hym therunto. And theruppon our counsell caused the mayre of London to take into his howfs the provost; wher he remayneth with good and gentle usage: and on de Vill, his servant, was than also sent to prison; who also hath confessed the matter of delyvery of the dagg to the murderer by the provost's commandement. 20 30

THE next daye following the committying of the provost, the french embassador cam to our counsell, and required to know the cause of the committying of the hostage: and being told particularly of the matter, he semed to abhorr the fact, and judged it wordy deth; but he challenged the party, being here a publick person and so priviledged, to be delyvered to hym, and to be sent in[to] France, to be there judged. Wherunto our counsell did not consent; but mayntened by

reason, that nether the hostage, nor Embassadour hymself be free from our lawes in criminall causees. And so the Embaxador discended to intreaty, that, for his sake, and for frendshipp, he might have the Provost with hym; promisyng to delyver hym to justice. Therin he was better allowed; and made to understand, that after examynation of the Provost, he the Embassador shuld fynd consideration had of his request.

It appereth, that the Embaxador is more earnest in this case of the Provost, than he wold be for the lyke of an other: for the Provost  
 10 is knowen to be a soore and extreme adversarye to the Prince of Condee and his cause, and wholly devoted to the Guisees. And therfor the Embaxador concluded with a request, that we wold cause the Kyng ther understand of the matter, and how earnest he had bene here for the recovery of the Provost to his custodie: and so he was promised. Wherfor we will, that with spede yow gyve knowlege of the matter, as by the copyes of certen wrytyngs ye shall certainly understand, that herwith ar sent unto yow; owt of the which ye shall collect that which for the present maye suffice: and in declaration herof ye shall exaggerat the intent of this cryme, as ye see cause. And so  
 20 we end: wishyng, that ye woll impart the whole herof to sir Nicholas Throkmorton, if he be not come from thence hitherward; so as with his advise ye maye also herin procede. The Provost is not yet examyned, but shall be to morrow or the next daye: who although by lykeloode will deny the fact, yet the proves ar to evident to conynce hym therin.

Indorsed: 13 January 1562. Copie of the queene's majestie's lettre to sir Thomas Smyth.

TO THE QUEENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

**H**IT may please your majestie t'understand, the French king departing from Paris the v<sup>th</sup> of this monethe towards Chartres  
 30 to his mother, we had order from her the vii to comme thither for our audyence: and so sondaye the x we arryvid at Chartres, accom-  
 panyed from St Denis with a knight of Malta, namid monsieur de Mery, sent from the mareschall de Montmorency, and with a gentleman of the queene's, namid Boiffevrier, sent to meete us vi leagues from Chartres. The same sonday night the knight of Malta advertisid the  
 queene of our comming; and brought us word, that the next morning she wold let us understand of the tyme of our audyence. Mondaye morning the chevalier de Sevre came to my (sir Thomas Smythe's) lodging, and told me, that the king and queene wold heere us after  
 40 dyner; and therefore willid us to be there: which we did. To whome I sir Thomas Smythe presented Mr Somer, as comme from your majestie with lettres to them,

Sir Thomas  
Smith and  
Mr Sommer  
to the Queen

14 Jan. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE

From the  
Original.

THERUPON I Somer, doing your Majestie's hartie commendacions  
 in maner accustomid, delyverid your lettres to theim bothe. The king  
 asked, how your Majestie did. I answerid as I knew. The queene  
 said, that the lettres conteynid credict to be gyven to me, wherein the  
 king and she wold heere me willingly. Then I Sommer address-  
 ing my speche to the king, and yet in suche sorte as the queene might  
 well heere me, standing very neere together, declarid unto him that  
 parte of myne instruction as was thought meete for the entrey into  
 the matter: which was; that your Majesté hath understand by dy-  
 vers good meanes, that the xi day of December last there was a pro- 10  
 clamation publishd in his name, and in his towne of Paris, conteyn-  
 inge a declaration and denouncing of warre against your Majesté and  
 your subjects: for confirmation wherof your Majesté had seene by  
 complaints of certein your subjects, that they have ben treatid in ho-  
 stile maner at Bourdeaux, Conquet, and Boullougn; constrayning  
 some to redeeme their goodes by ransom, and stayeng others, by pre-  
 tence of the same proclamation. Wheruppon your Majestie, meaning  
 to proceede by all good and doulce meanes to comme to the sure un-  
 derstanding of their meaning, commandid your cownsell to informe  
 theimselfes of Monsieur de Foix, his Ambassadour in England, and of 20  
 the hostages, of that they cowde saye therunto: and that they answer-  
 id, they had nothing to saye of certentye, but that such was the bruite  
 at Paris; Mary, that they thought surely, there was no such thing  
 meant by the king; but rather the contrary, for the maintening of  
 peace betweene their Majesties.

WHICH answers notwithstanding, for as much as (besydes the re-  
 ports which have ben constantly made in this realme, in the Low-  
 countreys, and in England) your Majestie is well assured, that suche a  
 proclamation was publishd by sownd of trompet in Paris; your Ma-  
 jestie thought it meete to send me expressely to theim, your good bro- 30  
 ther and suster, to enquire and know of theim their intents uppon  
 that mater: requyring them to deale with your Majestie lyke prin-  
 cees of honour; and in case he meant to have warre denounced, and  
 the proclamation to contynue in force, to speake it plainely and apert-  
 ly; or if he meane otherwise, then to cause some publicke action to  
 be publishd to reprove and revoke the former; notifyeng therby to  
 his people in Paris and in other places requisite, namely uppon his  
 coastes, his meaning not to be suche as hath ben bruted and sowne  
 abroad: without the which your Majesté coud not be satisfyed. Thus  
 much I uttrid to the king; reserving the rest to be spoken to the 40  
 queene in sundrye speeches, uppon her answers, to be by her the bet-  
 ter boren awaye.

To



To this the queene answered, that she thought your Majesté was not ignorant of her former answers made upon this matter to me sir Thomas Smythe; which wer: that in deede, about the tyme rehearfid, the king her son cawfid to be publishid in Paris (when the constable went into the feeld with the king her son's army) that all gentlemen and others bearing armes shuld attend upon the constable; and that all strangers bearing armes against the king and his authoritee shulde furthwith departe out of the realme, upon payne to be reputid and followed as ennemyes and rebelles: this was (she said) in Paris  
 10 by the king her son's and her commaundement. Mary, quoth she, they sayd, there was an other publishid; wherof they have no knowledge; which shulde be strange.

Therto I Somer said, that I tooke it to be true: that your majestie had ben advertised, as she rehearfid; but besides that there was an other, naming directly your Majestie and your subjects in such sorte, as that open warre was denoncid: and therefore to meete with this evell, wherof more inconvenyences may grow then your majestie wold, yow saw no better meane, then by lyke publike proclamation of the contrary to ceasse the opinion that is therof spread through all  
 20 Christendome. And, quoth I Somer, your majesté thinketh meete; that such a publication be made for two cawsees: th'one for your awne satisfyng; th'other (being of greate importance) for the satisfaction and staye of your subjects: who having knowledge of this proclamation, understanding also of your subjects usage in this realme in hostile maner, wer fully perswadid of an open warre in deede, notwithstanding anye pryvate speeche usid to your majesté to the contrary; and therupon armid themselves to the sea, with intent to invade, and to use all diligences requisite and usid in warre. Wherof your majestie being advertised, not meaning to grownd your actions upon ra-  
 30 ports in a mater of suche weight (though they wer true in deede) sent commaundement and deffence to all of your coast not to prosequete their intents, till your majestie wer more amplye advertised and satisfied of the king and queene's intents, and that by me at my retourne: which being not done, your majesté seeithe no meanes to staye your subjects, and therof lyke to spring more evell then will easily be redoubbid: the cause wherof shall by all the world be judged to comme from hence; your majestie having so frendly advertised them therof, and that in tyme, to reamedye it.

The queene answerid, that, as for a revocation of that proclamation, if any such wer made, il ne tiendra pas a cela; and that so is it meete, that your majesté do the lyke in England. And as for the stayeng and ransoming of any your shippes, goodes, and subjects, she said, she had not heard of any such thing: mary, that uppon com-

plaint made long ago, she had cawfid dyvers of your marchants shippes stayed in Bretain to be releasid. And that as for certein vessells found at Roan; for that the same wer brought thither by such as she thought your Majestie did disavow, and that did healpe the rebelles, the king had cawfid them to be stayed, as was meete. I said, that as to the complaints wherof I spake, I had a memoriall of some (and that there wer mo behynd) which was exhibited to your Majesté on Christmas eve; wherby she might perceyve, your subjects wer stayd, and the said proclamation alledged against them. And there I delyverid to the queene an informacion of certeyn your Majestie's subjects dely- 10 verid unto me by the Lord Admirall. The queene receyved it and said, that the king her son had dealte better and freendlyer with your Majesté, then he hath ben dealt withall againe: for he hath lyved quyetly in all good peace and amytie with your Majestie, and so wold continue; but your Majesté (she said) had sent over ayde to the king's ennemyes, receyvid his people in England, and landid forcees in his towne of Newhaven, and so keepe it: and therefore your Majestie mynding to lyve in peace, shuld do very well to revoke your forcees from thence. Therto I said, that, as for those points, heere was your Majestie's Ambassadour to answer in his charge; and that the king 20 had his Ambassadour with your Majesté to be answerid at your hands; and that I had no charge to speake therof, but to deale as she had heard: wherunto I desyred her speedye answer; the rather, having ben on this side so long, and being lookid for of your Majesté. She answerid, that she wold communicate the whole to the counsell, and then wold make answer. This was our first negociacion.

TIEWSDAYE in th'afternoone we sent to the secretary Laubespine to put the queene in remembraunce for th'answer. We had word, that the next daye we shuld have knowledge therof: whiche daye we went to the courte, and with us sir Nicholas Throkmorton; for so 30 did the queene appoint him, without seeking. The queene said to us sir Thomas Smyth and Somer, that she had in a maner made us answer to our matter at our first audyence; and that having sythens consulted with the king her son's counsell upon the matter, and enquired therof, (the rather, for that the said proclamacion was so earnestly affirmed by me Somer) fownd in deede, that there was none other proclamation published but such as she had told us before; and therefore having donne no such thing as was alleadgid, the counsell thought, there was no cause to make anye revocation. I Somer said, that, what soever was now excusid or gyven them t'understand, your Majestie was right well assured, that such a proclamacion was made: and that, in case they the king and queene had no knowledge of it, it was verie lykely, that those of Paris had published the other, and addid ther-

unto those speciall words against your majestie and your subjects. The queene said, that though those of Paris ar offendid with your majesté for landing your forcees at Newhaven; yet durst they do no such thing, without the king's commandement and knowledge.

I SOMER replied, that though in deede there wer no such made (as your majesté is well perswadid there was) yet to stave the bruiet and opinion that all the world hath therof, specially in this realme, as might partly appeere by th'information which I delyverid th'other daye to her, if the king and she mynded the contynnuance of peace, they  
 10 wold make no difficultie to notiffye to the world by publication of a revocacion, that their meaning was not as is spread and bruted abroad: which if they refusid to do, and that your majestie be no better satisfi-  
 20 yed then with this answer, I cowde not see how yow cowde satisfye your subjects; wherof (as I had said before) the cawse shal be seene to comme from hence, they being so freendly warnid by your majesté. The queene answerid: as for the amytie betwixt the king her son and your majestie; it hath well appeerid, that he myndeth to keepe it, fynding the lyke will in your majestie; which she trustid he shuld fynd: and as to any such publication, she cowde saye no  
 20 more then she had said; and therewith callid the cardinall of Bourbon, and the duke of Montpensier, to witnesse with her: who agreed with her fayeng.

Therto I sir Thomas Smythe said, there wer two proclamacions made the said xi daye of December: th'one wherof conteynid suche mater as she had alleadgid, and one other conteyning in effect these words: "*pour aultant que la Royne d'Angleterre a faulcé sa foy, et s'est emparée de places du roy, et aidé ses rebelles; le roy luy declare et denonce la guerre, a ses terres et subjects.*" Therto the queene  
 30 said, that by her honour there was no suche thing: which the king himself also assured, and so did the cardinall and duke verye constant-lye. And, as to the memoriall which I Somer had delyverid unto her, she said, that she had heard of no such thing; but wold wryte to the places, and uppon knowledge wold do as the cause requyred. As to him that was stayed at Boullougn; she thought, there was no such thing alledged there as I had sette furthe, but might perhappes stay for want of post horsees. I said, that he needid no post horses there; for it was the port to passe over. She said, she knew not the cawse of his stave, but, upon knowledge therof, had gyven order for his re-  
 40 leassing. This matter was iterated in sundrye other speeches, but they ever contynued in their former pourposees: adding therto, that those of Paris wer so offendid with the landing of your majestie's forcees at Newhaven, and keeping it, as perhappes they might make suche

a bruiſt of warre; but that there was no ſuche thing in deede, nor none entendid by the king nor her.

THEN I Somer, ſeeing that for all this preſſing none other anſwer cowde be gotten, requyred the queene, that I might have the king's and her lettres to your majeſté, as anſwer to thoſe which I brought. She ſaid, ſhe had writen to the king her ſon's Ambaſſadour concerning this mater, and that I ſhuld alſo have their lettres to your majeſté. Therwith I tooke my leave; they both willing me to do their hartie commendations to your majeſtie. This is the whole of our negociacion uppon this mater with the king and queene. And ſo we pray God 10 long to preſerve your majeſtie in healthe and all felicité. From Chartres, the XIII of January 1562. Your majeſtie's moſt humble and obedient ſervants and ſubjects

T: Smith  
J. Somer

TO THE QUEENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

Sir Thomas  
Smith to  
the Queen,  
From Chartres.  
14 Jan. 1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

IT may pleaſe your majeſté t'underſtand, after Mr Somer had taken his leave of the king and queene, ſhe callid me to hir, and ſaid; Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur, ye demaunde alſo an anſwer to the writing ye gave me. Yea, madame, quoth I, if it ſhall pleaſe yow to gyve it 20 unto me. She ſaid, ſhe cowde make me none other anſwer, then ſhe had alreadye made me at the firſt: which anſwer I did furthwith write to your majeſté. And becauſe it was indeede but generall and uncerteyn, and yet ſaid in th'end, that ſhe wold adviſe herſelf therof, I thought not myſelf ſo ſatiſfied; ſeeing ſhe had before promyſed to ſende me it in wryting, and all this while had not done it: and therefore ſaid now; Madame, ye promyſid to delyver [an anſwer to] my demaunds in wryting alſo, and I thinke it reaſon ſo to have it. Well, quoth ſhe, ye ſhall have it ſo. But I cannot perceyve, that it will be ſo ſoone as to ſend it now to your majeſté. 30

AND now that this proclamation is denied as not made, I do moſt humbly beſeeche your majeſté to direct me, how I ſhall furder proceede upon the matter of the ſaid demaunds; and whither I ſhall any furder

further presse the queene therin, if she still delaye it, as she hath done hitherto. For by th'answer to Mr Somer's demaunds I perceyve, it will be farre inough of, either from agreeing to my demaunds, or taking order for accord ; but they will still denye and delaye, till they be readye with force to assaye to expell your men out of Newhaven. And therefore I beseeche your Majesté to gyve me a direct order, how I shall behave my self heerafter ; for I do not mynde to aske the answer, except I have such charge from your Majesté: and though they delyver it unto me, yet I will referre it unto yow ; who I will saye  
 10 to be at libertie uppon the said proclamacion.

Yf your Majesté be myndid to have warre with theim : now in Deepe and Newhaven ye have the most parte of their shippes : they ar throughly occupied, a good waye from yow : your Majesté needethe but to allow this answer made to Mr Somer, and take the warre as proclaymed first by theim at Paris, and therupon to revoke me your Ambassadour. Yf your Majesté will not have warre with theim ; yow maye be sure, that so soone as they can have anye agreement, advantage, or superioritee emong theimselfs, they will streight withe all their force compell yow, if they can, to abandon Newhaven ; and  
 20 maynteyn, that yow have lost your right to Callais. All is at this howre heere rulid by the howse of Guise ; to whose order the king and queene seeme wholly to have gyven theimselfs. Uppon a new battaill, which is looked for shortly betwixt the Admyrall and the Duke of Guise, a great matter will depend ; and a great tourne is lyke to be, on which syde soever the victorie dothe fall. And thus I beseeche God to preserve your Majesté in healt he and all felicité. From Chartres, the XIII of Januarye 1562.

Your Majestie's humble and most obedyent subject



**M**ADAME, Je serois digne de grande reprehension, si par oubly ou par nonchalance je faillois a tenir aussi souvent vostre Majesté advertye de la disposition des affaires de par deça, et de l'estat auquel se trouve Monsieur mon mary a present reduict, que le commodité des messagers et la seureté des chemyns le pourront permettre. Car, outre l'obligation que j'en ressens, accompagnée d'une bonne volonté, j'en ay ordinairement de luy le commandement tres expres : et mesmes par la derniere depesche qu'il ma faicte, il m'en charge nom-

La Princeſſe  
de Condé a  
la Reine d'  
Angleterre.  
D' Orleans,  
14 Jan. 1563.  
ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.  
De l'Original.

mément de vous envoyer presenter ses tres humbles recommandations a vostre bonne grace ; et vous faire entendre de sa part, que combien que sa personne soit captive ; (voire, par trop, plus indignement [et] estroitement detenue, que sa qualité et le merite de ses services ne requierent) si, s'est il neanmoins reservé ung cueur franc et libre ; plus resolu et delibéré de poursuivre, moiennant la grace et assistance de nostre bon DIEU, le cours de ses saintes entreprinſes, qui ne tendent qu'a l'avancement du regne de l'evangile, repoz et liberté de ce royaume soubz l'aucthorité de nostre roy, qu'il ne fut onques.

MAIS comme, pour l'exécution de telz affaires, il convient s'ayder 10  
des secours humains lesquels DIEU nous suscite et presente: aussi, madame, ayant pleu a vostre Majesté si liberalement prester celuy que avez envoyé, il vous supplie, et moy avecques luy, tres humblement, maintenant que le besoing se presente, et toutes occasions le demandent et appellent, de vouloir commander, que ceulx qui sont au Havre s'emploient vivement a ce coup a subvenir et defendre la juste querelle pour laquelle ilz sont venuz ; affin de delivrer de prison celuy qu'il vous plaist de tant favoriser, ensemble cette pauvre France de la miserable servitude et tyrannye, a laquelle les ennemys de la tranquillité chrestienne taschent de les confiner et assubjectir. A quoy nous espe- 20  
rons bien pourveoir, et estre garentiz ; ayant ung DIEU des armes pour chef, et des hommes vertueux qui s'y opposeront: ne vous voulant a ce propos celer, madame, le vertueux et louable devoir auquel le mareschal de Hessen et toutes ses troupes s'emploient, et noz François, qui ne sont moins courageux. Tellement que, intervenant de brief ceulx de vostre part, nous ne nous pouvons promettre que une bonne et heureuse yssue, a la confusion de ceulx qui si obstinement attendent, et contre DIEU, et contre tout droict de nature: dont, apres ce grand DIEU, vous en recevrez la meilleure part de la louange.

M'ASSEURANT donq, madame, que y pourvoirez selon vostre 30  
accoustumée sainte affection ; laquelle ne se laissera aller aux ruzes et menées qu'ilz essayent de traffiquer vers vostre Majesté ; apres avoir salué voz bonnes graces de mes tres humbles recommandations, je supplieray le Createur, madame, vous donner, en parfaicte santé, l'heureux accomplissement de voz vertueux desirs. Escript a Orleans, ce XIII<sup>e</sup> jour de Janvier 1562.

Vostre tres humble et tres obeissante servante

*leonor de roye*

## TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

PLEASE yt your majestie to be advertised, that what talke so ever  
 hath bene here of conclusion of peace within themselves, yt  
 semith now, at the departure of Mr Somers, of theis men here peace  
 or accord cleane to be dyspayred, untill such tyme as th'one parte or  
 th'other have an overthrow. On wedinsday the xiiii in the mor-  
 ning by breake of day, as yt is here brutid, the duke of Guise with  
 all his horsemen, without any cariage or baguage, went over the ry-  
 ver of Loire at the bridge of Baugency; and set men there to kepe, that  
 10 no man should pas, after his company was passyd: what exploicte he  
 went abowte, as yet yt ys unknowen.

THE xiiii cam a secretary with lettres *from the cardinal of Lor-  
 reine*. They worke there marvelous fast; and offerith to Ferdinan-  
 do, th'emperour's sonne, the mariage of the quene of Scotland. She  
 servith them for a good scale: she hath bene offerid to the king of  
 Spayne's sonne, the king of Navarre, the king of Sweden, the em-  
 peror's sonne, the cardinall of Bourbon; who is no priest, bicawse he  
 might have the name of the generall, and the duke be his Lieute-  
 nant, and so shake of the prince. Fayne wold they have one to have  
 20 hir who should breake the amytye betwixt England and Scotland, and  
 make warre upon yow that way, and enhaunce the howse of Guise:  
 which is so greate now, that I beleve, both the king and quene here  
 doth rather feare then love them; at the leest, so to do cawse they  
 have. So longe as this warre contynueth, the prince being in hold and  
 the conestable, and the marshall St Andry deade, there is no reme-  
 dye, but of necessitie the duke must governe all. Agayne they make  
 there profit of ther king, and the duke of Orleans, and practizeth  
 a mariage of the kinge to the doughter of the new king of Romaines;  
 besyde th'embassade of the Turke, which they say is for that purpose,  
 30 and so set out in bookes printid. I thinke, your Majestie hath under-  
 stand of the mariage practized betwixt the Prince of Portugall and Ma-  
 dame Margaret, the king's sister. Thus they bestir them here on  
 every side, and lay hold on all occasions which can make for ther pur-  
 poses.

I do take yt marvelous necessary, that *some man were sent to be with  
 the Admirall who now is chief on the other side; that your majestie may  
 be as well advertised what is done there, as you may be what is done here.*  
*Of things done on that side we can lerne els but onely such as yt pleas-*  
*ith them here to brute abroad. And be wold be one who hath some fa-*  
 40 *miliaritie, acquaintance, and credit with them; and I think mr Middle-*

Sir Thomas  
 Smith to the  
 Queen,  
 From Char-  
 tres.  
 17 Jan. 1563.  
 PAPER  
 OFFICE.  
 From the  
 Original.

*more were a very handfom and fit man. Therefore, for many occasions, yf it pleasid your highnes to give him interteignement there, he should stande your majestie in very greate stede. As for help, if your majestie be not minded to revoke me, I do not dowte but to do well enough; but mich better, yf he were there: for then betwixt us we wold thincke, by one meanes or other, to have eche of us from other now and then intelligence of the truth.*

I MAY be deceived; but by all the meanes, wais, and intelligence which I can learne, they myende to com to no agreement nor appointment with your majestie: they will rather agree to all the Admiral's demands. As for religion; they make no difficultie here in wordes; but when yt should com to the conclusion, that is the greatest stay. For the offices; the constable shall greatly helpe to yt: who will begyn and doth now, as men say, suspect the greatnes of the duke of Guise, and consider the ruyne of the house of Chastillion, being his nereest kindred in France, next his owne children. And they do se, that, in ther harts, a farre greater nombre in Fraunce, then they thought, be of that religion: and a greate nombre, even of those who followeth the Guise, doth not sticke to make profession of it openly. 10

THREE things doth onely let the agreement within themselves. Th' one and chief is, the mystrust that they of the religion have, that th' other doth but go abowte to atrappe them; and doth not meane in dede any accomde, but onely in apparence, till they may desperse them, and then by one and by one to destroy them. Th' other is the greatenes of the howse of Guise; which must nedes contynew, and rather encrease, so longe as this dissencion doth contynew. The third, and this they tell openly abroad, is in the Parisians: who doth brave it; and say, they will in no wise agreea to change ther religion, or to receive in emongs them there huguenots whom they have expellid. The wyser that doth excuse the Parisians in it doth say, ther deniall is, bicawse they feare, yf their huguenots should retorne, they wold conspire against the rest and revenge their old injuries. Theis be the difficulties of accomde within themselves: which, indede, be no small things. 20 30

ANOTHER, and which peradventure doth way as miche as all the rest, is the respect which they have to the Pope, the king of Spayne, and other princes who doth now helpe them for the pretence of religion: to whom what promysse they have made, I know not; no more then I know, how they will, if they agreea, defeate themselves therof. But yf yt stode onely upon that point; I do not dowte, but french heades wold sone fiend an excuse to aunswer them: I dowte herin more of ther will, then of ther wyt. Yet methincks I do se, that if the Admiral do holde out a while, or give them again but a doubtful battel as the 40 the



*the last was*, necessitie will compell them to com to accorde, except they will se the utter ruine of their countrey. What consideration *the admiral and his sequele will have of your majestie*, I am not able to say; with whom I never had conference nor acquaintaunce: *but if one were with him from your majestie as your minister*; I wold thincke, it wold stand your highnes to so good purpose, as none could be more.

MARY, for all that I cannot \* yet se or lerne, best it were for your \* So the MS.  
majestie to trust unto your owen strength, and so provide, as that *which*  
10 *you wold do were done with all spede; to lose no tyme, so long as you may have help of the Frenche of that faction which be now at your devotion; to use both their countenaunce and help, while time may serve thereto: making of them as confederates* who be sone wery of the tra-  
vaile, where all the profit is not thers; and who, when they se, they make there profit and saufetie, will not sticke furst to agreea for themselves, and after say, they will also provyde for yow. So hath other confederats done hertofore, wherof th'examples be not yet out of the  
20 memory of man. Nevertheles, your majestie allwais hitherto hath had an honorable regard to provid for them; and I hope so they will do agayne, and not forget yow, nor show themselves sone ingrate and unmyndfull of your benefit.

ON thursday last was a little escarmouche betwixt the band of the Guyfians, hacquebutter on horsebacke, who had passed the water, and them of Orleauce. The escarmouche was abowte Clery: they of Orleauce lost, as yt is said, not past 11, who presed to far forward; but they repulsid the other, and slew and toke prisoners all the hole band of the Guifians: onely on escapid. Thei here make no greate boist of that matter: the praise of that charge is given to monsieur Davarat. The Guyfyans campe is still on this side the water, and  
30 dare go no ferther; and so pressed, that they are fayne to forage for ther horse XII leagues of; and for other victualles in such penurie, that men thinke, thei shall shortely be compellid to retyre and breake up ther campe.

ALL the talke yesterday and this day is of a meeting at Chasteaudun; where the quene, the duke of Guise, the conneftable, and the princee should mete, eche of the said prisoners on ther owen faith; and that to morow, which is the XVIII of this moneth, the quene takith hir journey thither. They be now agayne in hope of a peace there to be concludid: what will com of it, tyme will herafter declare. Cha-  
40 steaudun is hence not past ix leagues. I entend to have one of my men there, to se the mannour of it. This is the estate of things here at this present; save that men say, Tankerville is beseagid. And

thus I most hombly comend your highnes to almightie God. From Chartres, the xvii of January 1562.

Your majestie's obedient and faithfull subject

*L. Smith*

A L'AMIRAL DE FRANCE.

La Reine d'  
Angleterre,  
a l'Amiral  
de France.

20 Jan. 1563.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

**T**RES cher et tres aymé cousin, ayant reçu voz lettres du second de ce moys, combien que soyons bien marrye de l'infortune, que a porté la bataille, de la prinse du prince vostre chief: toutesfois nous nous resjouyffons, que vous, qui estes la seconde personne apres luy, avecques plusieurs aultres de voz associez, chiefz de vostre compaignye, soyez si bien eschappez; et que de l'autre costé tant des chiefz et principaulx furent alors desconfitz, mortz, et prins. Et comme il appert par voz lettres, que vous vous soyez retirez devers Orleans, seulement pour rafreschir voz reistres, et sur ce proposez de revisiter voz ennemis; en laquelle chose desirez estre adverty de nostre intention, quelle ayde et secours vous pouvez esperer de nous, affin que puissiez prendre resolution de ce que auriez a faire; soit de vous joindre avecques noz forces, ou d'entreprendre quelque aultre desseing; en quoy avons esté fort sollicité par voz amys icy aupres de nous de prendre une favorable resolution: et pour autant que desirons fort, que ceste cause qu'avez entre les mains puisse prosperer, a l'honneur de DIEU, et au bien du roy et son royaume, et au repos de la Chrestienté; il nous a semblé estre chose convenable de ne delayer nostre response, ains de communiquer a vous ce que avons considéré en toute ceste matiere, selon l'occasion que avons pour le present.

DEPUIS la recepte de vos dictes lettres du deuxiesme de ce moys, nous sommes certainement advertye par lettres de noz ministres en France, que le roy s'en est allé a Chartres devers la royne sa mere; et que les choses se trouvent en grande apparence d'accord, par le grand travail de la dicte royne, et les moyens que faict instamment le connestable; et qu'il y a bonne apparence, qu'on vous concedera plusieurs poinctz favorables envers vous, lesquels ont esté tousjours par cy-devant impugnez, mesmement par les conseilliers et parlement de Paris. Si que par les advertissementz qui nous furent escriptz quatre ou cinq jours apres voz lettres, et apportez a nous avecques bon credit, nous avons occasion de surseoir, ou pour le moins changer telle part

de nostre resolution que autrement la matiere nous eut peu donner occasion de faire: et pour ceste cause sommes maintenant contraincte pour le present de prendre la resolution qui s'enfuit.

- S'IL est vray, que pouvez faire tel accord qui puisse estre a l'honneur de DIEU, et la feureté de vous mesmes et de voz associez; nous en serions fort bien contente: moyennant que aussi il y ait consideration de nous, comment il nous pourra estre satisfait de noz justes et raisonnables demandes; a celle fin que, par faulte de ce, le discord entre nous et ce royaume la n'apporte une presente guerre, plus dommageable pour le dict royaume que l'on debvroit soubhaiter pour l'estat d'iceluy; et dont nous sçavons, que tant vous que tous autres de bon jugement debvriez, pour plusieurs respectz, avoir bonne consyderation. Et ainsi faisans, nous sommes bien contente vous faire bailler une certaine somme d'argent en Normandye, pour ayder a payer les frais de vostre armée. Et si ainsi soit, que le traicté qui se manye a ceste heure a Chartres viendra a telle issue, que voz adversaires ne voudront condescendre a voz raisonnables conditions, pour meestre fin a ces guerres civiles: lors en ce cas, plustost que vous et voz associez, par faulte de secours, tumberies en danger, nous vous asseurons, que non
- 10  
20  
seulement vous ferons faire prompt payment de l'entiere somme qu'avons promise au dict Prince de Condé, mais aussy, sur ung nouveau appointment, raisonnable a estre fait et accordé entre nous et vous et voz associez durant la captivité du dict Prince, nous vous concederons telle ayde et secours, ou par argent, ou par gens, ou par l'un et l'autre, qu'on trouvera raisonnable, et convenable pour nous et nostre estat de vous octroyer et donner.

- Et pour ce nous desirons bien fort, que, selon le succes que auront les choses qui sont mis en avant au dict traictement, nous puissions estre advertye de vous, par deux ou trois voyes, pour le plus seur,
- 30  
de ce que trouverez le plus expedient pour conduire et prosecuter la cause a une bonne fin, sans aucunement prolonger et differer le temps; qui nuit et empesche le plus les causes es affaires semblables a ceulx-cy, et engendre charges importables. Et vous asseurons, que ne voulons faire delay (apres avoir reçu vostre advertissement) a ce que dessus on trouvera pour nous convenable de faire, a promptement conduire a bonne fin la cause commune.

Indorsed by Sec. Cecil: 20 Jan. 1562. The Queen's majesty to the Admirall of France,  
for answer of his of the 2.

## AU MARESCHAL DE HESSE.

La Reine d'Angleterre au Mareschal de Hesse, De Westminster, 20 Jan. 1563. ARCHIVES ROYALES. D'une copie endossée par le Secrétaire Cecill.

**M**ONSIEUR LE MARESCHAL, la bonne affection que nostre cousin le Lantgrave de Hesse envers nous porte, et pareillement nostre faveur pour plusieurs respectz envers luy, nous ont donné occasion plustost vous escrire ce mot de lettre, que d'en donner la charge a quelcung le vous dire de bouche. Le bon service et debvoir que vous, et autres gentilzhommes de noble race de la Germanye estans en vostre compaignye, avez faict avec le Prince de Condé, nostre cousin, et ses associez, tendant a la conservation du roy, nostre bon frere, et de la couronne de France en liberté, a donné evidemment a congnoistre de quel pays et prince avez esté envoyez. Et ferez une chose bien propre a vous, et selon vostre nayfve inclination, de persister en service tant honorable, tendant a l'honneur de DIEU, et au secours et sustentation de son eglise affligée. 10

Et comme ainsi soit, que nous ayons des long temps tenu en Normandye une somme d'argent toute preste, et promise par cy-devant au dict sieur Prince; laquelle somme, ainsi qu'avons entendu par Monsieur l'Admiral, le dict Prince avoit proposé d'employer au payment de vostre folde et de voz reistres: n'entendans aucunement pour son infortune changer propos, nous demeurons ferme et deliberée pour l'ayde du dict Prince et de sa cause, qui tend a l'honneur de DIEU, et au bien du roy en ce son bas aage. Et vous prions de persister toujours en ce mesme bon propos qu'avez bien monstre en vostre service, faict et executé si valiamment avecques le dict sieur Admiral: par lequel nous ayant esté advertie, que a ceste heure il vous est deu, et aux autres colonnelz Allemans, une somme d'argent; voulons en avoir telle consideration, que la sus-dicte somme, desja preste en Normandie, vous fera payée là au lieu de Havre de Grace: ou s'il vous semblera mieulx d'assigner quelques marchands d'Allemagne le recevoir pour vous par voye de change, qui se pourra bien faire de nostre cité de Londres; l'on donnera ordre, qu'il se fera sans delay. Et quant a vostre entretenement et ayde plus oultre, vous en entendrez plus au long nostre intention par noz lettres presentement escriptes au dict sieur Admiral. Ceste mienne intention, j'entens qu'elle soit communiquée aux autres colonnelz Allemans qui sont avec le dict sieur Admiral. Et a tant, Monsieur le Mareschal, nous prions DIEU vous avoir en sa garde. Escrit a nostre palais de Westmynstre, ce xx<sup>e</sup> de Janvier 1562. 20 30

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY,  
KNIGHT OF TH'ORDER, AND TO SIR WILLIAM CECILL  
KNIGHT, PRINCIPAL SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MA-  
JESTIE.

WYTH most hartly commendacyons yt may lyke you to be ad-  
vertysed, that, accordyng to the quene's Majestie's warrant  
addressed unto me sir Hugh Poulet, the count Mongommery shal be  
satisfyed of the twoothowfand frenche crownes appoynted unto hym  
by the same (accomptyng theryn the fyve hundred crownes apperyng  
10 by the last letters to have ben sent unto the sayd count frome hens:)  
wych ys but the one half of the money lately requested by hym, with  
an expectacyon of a more summe shortly hereafter, besyds hys other  
demaunds apperteynyng; wych must be referred to the quene's Ma-  
jestie's pleasure, and your dyscrete consyderacyons: hoopyng that the  
fodennesse and ymportance of the case of Diepe (standyng upon an  
utter dyspeyre, yf present releff followed not, of the abandonnyng  
of yt agayn, to the quene's Majestie's yncommodyté, and losse of thes  
and others her highnes frends yn thes partes, and to the greate increas  
of the enemye's comfort and commodyté yn that behalf) may bere  
20 suffycient matter, by your good meane, to the quene's Majestie's sa-  
tisfactyon, for the ayde sent from hens to the seyde count. In wich  
behalf, and other lyke occurryng, yt may pleas her highnes to have  
yn memory that part of the symple dyscours made by me sir Hugh  
Poulet to her Majestie and you bothe, at tymes, before my cummyng  
hyther: wych tended yn effect to the purpose, that thys was a tykely  
and daungerous place for eny man to serve yn thankefully, becaus that  
yn meny cases men shall stand here as yt were betwene Scilla and Ca-  
ribdis; for that ther may many accidents arryve dayely, wych may  
feme nedefull yn apparance to the advancement of a good servyce,  
30 or to the help of a myscheff with avoydyng of a farther ynconveny-  
ent, to be presently followed unto sum effect, without tyme for the  
sekyng of advyse theryn at her highnes or you of her honorable coun-  
sell: (as the ymportance of thys seyde affayre myght seme to crave:)  
and dyd therfor conclude with an humble request, that yt myght pleas  
her highnes to accept yn good part all thyngs passyng here of a faith-  
full, trewe, and good meanyng; wych was then promysed.

AND yn that behalf, touchyng thys seyde caus, yf ther were no  
such matter of honor and commodyté to the quene's Majestie, few-  
erty and ayde to thys pece, by the possessyng of that towne and ha-  
40 ven; nor such losses of honour, commodyté, and relieff ensewyng  
therby to the ennemye, as the former letters and those presently ad-

The Earl of  
Warwick  
and Sir Hugh  
Poulet to  
Lord Ro-  
bert Dudde-  
ley and Sec.  
Cecill.

From New-  
haven,

21 Jan. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original in  
Sir Hugh  
Poulet's  
hand.

dressed from the hole body of the counsell here do purport: yet the  
 only avoydyng of a number of the bands of Frenche souldyers out of  
 thys towne, and some longer delaye of the siege from thys piece, lyke  
 ynough to followe by that occacyon, to the wyngnyng of tyme yn for-  
 tyfycatyon here, to grete purpose (yf the number of pyoners prescribed  
 were arryved) may seme worthy the charges, and the forberying of the  
 260 Englyshmen sent from hens thither; whos contynewance at  
 that place shall not nede to be for eny longer tyme then may stand  
 with her highnes pleasure. Assuryng you, that yn thys only part of  
 the avoydyng of the Frenche souldyours from hens, yt ys thought no 10  
 grete evyll chaunge, to spare a hundreth of our Englishe souldyours for  
 the avoydyng of twoo or thre hundred of the Frenche: of whos un-  
 trewthe and trayterous practyses here ys more care, then feare of  
 the ennemyes eny other waye; ynsomych as I the Lord Leutenant  
 wold rather wyllingly undertake the charge of thystowne with 4000  
 Englyshmen, without anye of the Frenche emongest us, then with  
 6000 men in th'estate that we are yn nowe, beyng meddeled with a  
 gretter number of them then we can certeynly judge of; but do nowe  
 make such an orderly vysytacyon of all the howses yn the towne, un-  
 der colour, and for sum occacyon yndede, of the placynge of the vic- 20  
 tells and souldyours, nowe here and yn cummyng, (as hathe ben ad-  
 vertysed) as we thynke to knowe well nere what people ther are of  
 all sortes yn the towne.

You shall understand the summe of all our newes here, to the an-  
 swere of your prescrybed pleasures yn that behalf, by letters presently  
 adressed from the hole counsell here, and by the Rengraffe's letter  
 heryn enclosed, as farre as can be gathered therupon. The wych  
 newes cummyng out of all partes, beyng conferred together, may seme  
 to conteyne grete contraryeté; yn that ther shold be a grete apparance  
 of the conclucyon of a peace, and yet the contynewance of warre be- 30  
 tween the Guyse and the Admyrall. Wich may be demed to stand to-  
 gether in thys sort: that the Prynce of Condy beyng a prysoner is se-  
 duced to the conclucyon of thys peace: or els the Guyse bruty thyt,  
 to hope for the better enclynacyon of the others to hys purpose; well  
 knowyng the Prynce to rest yn such detencyon, as no man can knowe  
 the contrary of hys mowthe to that wych he wyll have blowen abroad;  
 pursewyng neverthelasse the Admyrall, on the other part, as one whose  
 obstynacye he wold have understanden of the world to be the occa-  
 cyon of thes cyvyll warres yn Fraunce; and so not only to bryng hym  
 yn greate hattred and obloquy that way, but also yn makynge the 40  
 same to understand, that the Prynce hath accorded; to the entent  
 therby to withdrawe the Prynce's frends and forces frome the seyd Ad-  
 myrall, and so, weakenyng hym that waye, to dryve hym by all the

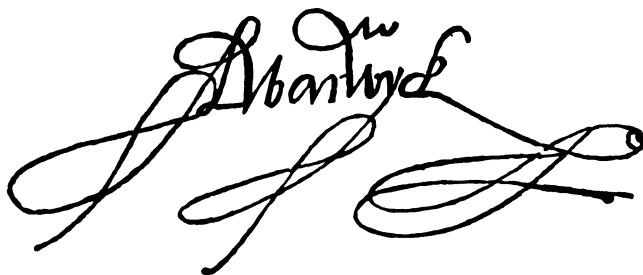
means that he can unto the conclucyon of a peace, to the Guyse's purpose, and lytell we beleve to the quene's majestie's honor or benefyt. And cannot thynk, that her highnes shall take any good yn that part, onlasse that the Admyrall do hold hys promyse yn makyng her majestie partycypant of the treatye: wych may seme doutfull whether he wyll, or can be able to accomplyshe the same, onlasse that by her highnes spedy ayde and comfort he shal be able to stand agenst the enemye yn the feld; wherunto, as yt may seme, hys present force can not suffyciently extend: besechyng almyghty God to send good  
 10 newes of the successe.

FOR the certeyn yntellygens wherof and of other occurances, lyke as I the Lord Levetenant dyd send thos twoo messengers specyfyed yn the letters before mencyned with severall bylletts of requests of yntelligence unto sir Thomas Smythe, the quene's majestie's embassador; whome they could not fynd at Chartres or about the frenche court, nor yn the Guyse's camp, and therfor retorned agayn with those premyssed newes: so have I nowe sent one and appoynted another to the lyke purpose, who have undertaken every of them to lerne what  
 20 they may on all partes, and not to fayle the fyndyng out the seyde embassador whersoever he be yn Fraunce: havyng furthermore advertysed hym, by a fewe wordes yn zypher sent by thys last, to retorne me all hys advertysements of ymportance by zypher, or blacks, or bothe, enterlyned the one emongest the other; and that the seyde embassador, or hys servants (whome he shall put trust yn [or] trust therwythall) may take frome hensforth sum eame or gesse of any such messenger as shal be hereafter sent unto hym, yn that the messenger shall have sum lyst, lace, garter, or poynt, or sum lyke sygne of the couleurs of blacke, redde, or blewe upon hys left legge, or about the wrests, or sum other part of hys left dublet slyff or arme, or upon the left syde  
 30 of hys cappe, and no lyke thyng on the ryght syde; to the entent that therby beyng seen yn the market place, or elsewhere, of eny of the embassador's seyde servants, he may be conveyed to hys presens with lasse suspect, then the seyde messenger shuld be yn makyng eny grete enquiry or sekyng therof: besechyng you to geve the lyke advertysement yn thys behalfe unto the seyde embassador, least perchaunce thys messenger may be yntercepted, or fayle of the fyndyng out of hym with thes seyde letters.

MOREOVER, that parson named St Omer yn the last letters dyrected to you Mr Secretary, beyng servant to the count Mongommery,  
 40 hathe ben partycypant of the practyses of trehyson here and at Diepe, unknowen certeynly, in our opynyons, unto the seyde count hys master. And mete yt ys to have hym stayed; for the matter semyth to be manifest touchyng the seyde St Omer, as well by letters nowe yn-

tercepted, and others before, wch have passed between the Rengraffe and hym yn blancke, as by other yntellygens leadyng [to] the same: wherof you shal be advertysed by the next; and so commyt you, for thys present hasted passage, wythout more, unto the tucyon of almyghty God. Frome Newhaven, the xx<sup>i</sup><sup>t</sup> of January 1562.

Your owne assured



Your honors to command



POSTSCRIPTA. Sythens the wrytyng of thes premysses, Monsieur 10  
de Beauvois hathe shewed us a letter dyrected unto hym, and presently receved, from madame the Prynceesse of Condy, declaryng the prynce her husband to be yn good estate and of good courage: and seyde furthermore, that she attended to heare of ayde to the Admyrall (yn money specyally, for payment of the roytters) frome the quene's majestie. Wherunto captain Sanctamana standyng by answered, that her highnes shewed hym, that she had one hundred thousand crownes at Newehaven redy for the purpose. Wch could be none otherwyse replied unto of eny of us, then yn affermyng, that whatsoever the quene's majestie had promysed, they myght be assured of 20  
the performance therof; but that every waye her highnes must fyrst understand, howe and to whome the same myght be surely conveyed: the wch was presently undertaken in wordes by Monsieur Beauvois to be receaved at eny daye that shuld be appoynted, about Honflewre or thos partes, by the Admyrall hymself, or by hys sufficyent power. And so passyng over the same yn termes wyth them, we referre the successe to her highnes gracyous pleasure and consyderacyon.

UPON the taylor herof ther cummyth fleying newes ynto the towne, without eny certeyn author, but cheffely of the report of a frenche prysoner of ours, out of the Rengraffe's camp, that ther hath ben a 30  
battayle



battayle between the Guyse and the Admyrall and d'Andelott: and that the Admyrall (namyng the cheff bruyt upon d'Andelot) hathe wonne the feld, so as the Guyse shold be taken or slayne. Nowe to sum lyklyhode of such a matter: a lackey of the duke of Langue-  
 villes, that came thys mornyng with letters frome the duke to me the Lord Levetenant, yn the favour of hys servant Le Misnes prysoner here, affyrmed, that he was yn the Guyse's camp at Misat with the duke hys master besyds Orleance, the XIII<sup>th</sup> of thys present; the Admyrall beyng then yn camp also withyn two leagues of the same:  
 10 and then yt was seyde ther, by the boye's report, that they wold fyght together the morowe after.

REMONSTRANCE DU VIDAME DE CHARTRES ET MONSIEUR  
 DE BRIQUEMAULT AUX SEIGNEURS DU CONSEIL D'ANGLE-  
 TERRE.

**M**ESSEIGNEURS, aians entendu par vous la volonté de sa Ma-  
 jesté estre de n'abandonner point monsieur l'Admiral, s'il pour-  
 suit et maintient la cause pour laquelle luy et les associez portent les  
 armes; nous avons a remercier tres humblement sa Majesté, et prier  
 DIEU pour sa prosperité, et qu'il maintienne et croisse ceste volonté.  
 20 Cependant nous a semblé convenable vous remonstrer quelques poinctz:  
 entre aultres, c'est que, encores que nous cognoissions bien, que ce  
 qu'il a pleu a sa Majesté d'accorder presentement n'est somme suffi-  
 sante pour sur icelle faire fondement de continuer la guerre, (qui voul-  
 droit en deliberer par raison, discours, et conseil humain;) neanmoins  
 la cognoissance que nous avons du zele de Monsieur l'Admiral, chef a  
 present de l'association, joint le recent tesmoignage que nous avons es  
 lettres de madame la Princesse et Monsieur d'Andelot, par lesquelles  
 appert de la perseverance et constance de Monsieur le Prince de Condé,  
 et que les coeurs ny de l'une ny de l'autre partie n'inclinent a faire  
 30 paix, nous faict tenir pour certain, que Monsieur l'Admiral ayant re-  
 çeu les nouvelles de sa Majesté, et aiant moyen de contenter et retenir  
 les Allemans, fera comme vertueux seigneur, et bon soldat et cheva-  
 lier de JESUS CHRIST; et ne se descouragera ny desesperera de pou-  
 voir continuer la guerre par faulte d'argent, mais aura confiance, que  
 DIEU disposera de plus en plus le coeur de sa Majesté a luy donner  
 les moyens de mettre a fin ceste guerre, qu'il soustient pour le desir  
 qu'il a que DIEU soit servy et honoré purement en France, et que  
 ceulx qui ont pareil zele ne soient contrainctz a blasphemer, et faire  
 contre leur conscience. Pourtant vous supplions ne doubter, que Mon-  
 40 sieur l'Admiral et sa compaignie ne continué de consacrer leur vye a  
 la poursuite de ceste querelle, tandis qu'il aura moyen de retenir les  
 hommes mercenaires; sans lesquelz il est facile a juger, que la partie

Remon-  
 strance des  
 ministres  
 du Prince de  
 Condé aux  
 Seigneurs du  
 Conseil d'  
 Angleterre.

22 Jan. 1563

ARCHIVES  
 ROYALES.

De l'Orig-  
 inal, endossé  
 par Cecil.

ne seroit pas egale. Ceste ferme esperance et confiance, fondée premierement en la bonté de DIEU et justice de la querelle, et en second lieu sur la bonne grace et zele de sa Majesté, et de vous, messeigneurs, ses conseilliers, nous la luy consermerons par noz lettres le plus qu'il nous sera possible : nous asseurans, que, luy faisans entendre vostre chrestienne et charitable deliberation pour vous unir a nous, et conferer a ceste guerre, le zele que DIEU a mis, tant en sa Majesté que en vous, produira de jour en jour des fructz en abondance ; telle, que les soldatz mercenaires qui sont affamez d'argent, en pourront estre assouvis et contentez, jusques a ce que l'oeuvre du SEIGNEUR soit consommé. 10

CEPENDANT, messeigneurs, pour ce que ne debvons ny contemner, ny negligemment employer les moyens que DIEU nous presente ; nous vous supplions, qu'il vous plaise faire trouver bon a sa Majesté une deliberation de laquelle nous avons ces jours passez plusieurs foys parlé : qui est, que combien qu'il ne semble de prime face raisonnable, que, n'ayantz assurance que de cent mil escus, oultre l'argent par cy-devant promis a Monsieur le Prince, nous le voulions employer a faire une levée en Allemagne ; neanmoins, pour beaucoup de raisons que vous avons dictes, nous persistons, qu'il est non seulement raisonnable, mais necessaire, de faire la dicte levée en la plus grande diligence qu'il sera possible. Desquelles raisons les principales sont : que ceste levée se doibt faire, affin que les ennemys ne nous y previennent ; lesquelz en font les preparatifs, dont nous avons seur advertissement par homme exprez. Et s'ilz entendent (comme vous desirez) que nous ayez promis tout secours et faveur, ilz se hasteront tant plus : sachans bien, que, quand ceste resolution sera prinse entre vous, l'argent ne manquera point ; et pourtant s'efforceront de faire leur levée la premiere. L'autre raison est ; que Monsieur l'Admiral, ayant perdu partie de son infanterie, et ne recevant point de renfort de sa Majesté, comme il esperoit, n'est pas a ceste heure du tout assez fort pour demeurer a la campagne a la teste de son ennemy. Pourtant estimons, qu'il prendra party de retirer son infanterie dedans Orleans, et partie de la cavallerie, autant qu'il en sera besoing pour la garde de la dicte ville ; et avec le demeurant de la cavallerye fauldra qu'il temporise, jusques a ce qu'il luy vienne quelque grand renfort. Lequel temps tant plus il sera long, tant plus il y aura de danger pour la ville d'Orleans, de laquelle les vivres se mangeront, et aussi pour les effortz que les ennemys pourroient avoir loisir de faire, s'ilz se renforceroient en grand nombre, comme ilz en ont beaucoup de moyens : lezquelz il n'est besoing de deviser ; veu que vous sçavez bien, que tous ceux qui les favorisent n'espargneront rien pour destruire, le plus tost qu'il sera possible, les forces qui sont demeurées a Monsieur l'Admiral. Autre raison pourquoy ne se doibt perdre temps a faire la levée, est, qu'elle ne pourra estre conduite en France, qu'il ne passe prez de troys moys, 30 40

comptant le temps qu'il fault pour aller d'icy en Allemagne. Pourtant vous supplions tres humblement de conseiller et persuader sa Majesté, qu'il luy plaise faire fournir presentement sur son credit la somme qui est necessaire pour faire la dicte levée : qui se peult monter a septante cinq mille livres François.

ET pource que sa Majesté pourroit faire difficulté de faire la rescription, devant qu'avoir certitude de la volonté et resolution de Monsieur l'Admiral, (combien que les lettres de Madame la Princesse et de Monsieur d'Andelot en donnent grand tesmoignage :) pour faire toutes  
 10 choses avec le contentement et seureté de sa Majesté, ceste somme de la levée se pourra employer sur le blanc signé de Monsieur le Prince, (qui est par deça) datté devant sa captivité. Et quant a la somme de cent quatre vingtz deux mille livres François, a quoy se monte la paye du premier moys ; nous supplions tres humblement, que sa Majesté par son credit la face tenir en Allemagne, pour estre delivrée, a la requisition de Monsieur l'Admiral, a celuy qui aura puissance et procuration speciale, quand le dict seigneur Admiral enverra entre les mains du docteur Montius, ou aultre qu'il plaira a sa Majesté nommer, une  
 20 promesse, telle que luy en sera d'icy envoyé une minute. Pour la verification de la dicte promesse, si elle est de Monsieur l'Admiral ou non, pourront estre envoyées de par deça des signatures du dict sieur Admiral au dict docteur Montius, pour estre confrontées : et aussi s'en pourra faire verification par Monsieur le conte Palatin, ou aultre. Ce que dessus nous le requerons, affin d'éviter la perte de temps qui iroit a envoyer d'icy vers Monsieur l'Admiral et recevoir responce de luy, et puis aprez envoyer en Allemagne ; lequel temps seroit perdu avec grand prejudice de la cause : mais faisant comme nous requerons, la levée pourra estre faicte et conduite, preste a sortir d'Allemagne, pendant que Monsieur l'Admiral sera adverty et enverra la promesse, telle  
 30 que sa Majesté la desire de luy.

SUPPLIONS aussi, qu'il plaise a sa Majesté promettre au Mareschal de Hessen ce qui luy est deu, et la paye pour troys autres moys, s'il continue au service de la cause, et ne s'en depart point sans la permission de sa Majesté. Par ainsi le tout dependra de la volonté de sa Majesté ; et ne pourra doubter, que aucune chose se face sans son bon plaisir.

## A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

L'Amiral de France a la Reine d'Angleterre, D'Orléans, 24 Jan. 1563 ARCHIVES ROYALES. Del' Original.

**M**ADAME, depuis la prinse de le prince de Condé j'ay envoyé trois depesches a vostre majesté, pour la tenir advertye de l'estat des affaires de deça, suyvant le grand desir que j'ay tousjours eu, avec ceste compaignie, de vous fayre entendre entierement toutes noz principales actions (comme il est trop raysonnable) si la difficulté des chemins et passages ne nous en empeschoit trop souvent. Or maintenant, avec la commodité de ce porteur, je n'ay voulu faillir d'escrire la presente a vostre majesté, pour l'advertir, comme le dict prince de Condé, encores qu'il soit fort estroictement observé et gardé, a eu moyen de nous faire sçavoir si ouvertement de ses bonnes nouvelles, que au lieu de recevoir consolation de nous en sa captivité, au contraire il nous renforce le courage, et nous faiçt assez cognoistre le zele et ferme affection qu'il a à la vraye religion : nous ayant asseurement mandé, que, quoyqu'il luy puisse advenir, il ne consentira jamais a chose qui soit contre le service de DIEU, et la liberté des consciences, ne qui offense la justice de nostre cause; usant par mesme moyen d'une instante et affectionnée priere et requeste a tous ceulx qui luy ont assisté en une si sainte et louable entreprise de ne le vouloir en ceste saison abandonner, ne la cause de DIEU avec luy. Ce qu'il m'a semblé ne devoir faillir de faire entendre a vostre majesté; en la suppliant tres humblement, avec toute ceste compaignie, de vouloir pourchasser la delivrance du dict prince de Condé, et embrasser ceste dicte cause durant mesmes la minorité de nostre jeune roy, laquelle touche non seulement sa liberté et celle de son royaume et des consciences, mais aussi, et principalement, le service de DIEU; employant pour ung si bon effect, et en une si sainte entreprise, les grandz moyens que DIEU vous a mis en main, suyvant le vray debvoyr des roys et princes de la terre, (entre lesquelz vous tenez ung si grand lieu) qui est de maintenir la religion et subvenir aux oppressez, selonc aussi la parfaicte fiance que toute ceste compaignie a en vostre constance et pieté, dont nous attendons, aprez DIEU, tous nostre principal ayde et secours : recognoissantz en vous une vertu et assistance divine, et que DIEU vous a choisie et reservée en ce temps, et vous presente ceste occasion, pour, par vostre moyen, redresser et reestabli son pur service, et abatre l'idolatrie par toute la Chrestienté, et mesmes en ce royaume; comme font assez de foy toutes vos precedentes actions, et tant d'effectz de vostre vertu et religion, aussi grandz et louables qu'on en ayt veu en prince ny princesse dont il soyt memoire; ayant vostre majesté par tout demonstéré si evidemment, n'avoir autre but proposé, que l'avancement de la gloire de DIEU : de sorte que nous avons tous pris ceste ferme assurance, que, ne la captivité de le prince de Condé, ne les

les fautes que l'on nous pourroit objecter, ne la debilité ou diminution de noz forces, ne tous les effortz de Satan, ne les ruzes et artifices de noz ennemys, n'auront ceste puissance sur vous, que de riens diminuer ou refroidir de ce bon zele et affection que vous avez demonsté y avoir; plustost y adjousteront.

Or pour vous rendre bon et ample compte de l'estat en quoy se retrouvent noz affaires, ensemble de noz necessitez; je vous diray, madame, que, suyvant le traicté de l'association, que vostre majesté a peu veoir, m'ayant tousjours le prince de Condé nommé et donné la charge de commander en son absence a ceste armée et compaignie; depuis sa prinse, tous ceux de ceste dicté armée, tant estrangiers que de ce royaume, m'ont accepté et reconnu pour chef; comme chascun scayt assez. Et parceque les estrangiers me demanderent aprez la bataille a se refreschir; je les ay mis en trois villes sur la riviere du Cher, que j'ay pris assez prez de nos ennemys. Lesquelz parce qu'ilz faisoient contenance de venir assieger Orleans, ayant passé le pont de Baugency partie de leur armée, pour se mettre dedans ung faulxbourg nommé le Porte Reau; je me rapproche d'eulx: ce qui leur fist incontinent changer de desseing, et repasser le pont. De forte que, pour achever puis aprez de rafraichir nos dictz reistres, je les ay mis depuis en autre garnison au dessus d'Orleans, deça et delà la riviere, pour la tenir libre: et ay esté contraint de prendre pour cest effect, au nez de nos dictz ennemis, quelques villes par force, ou sont maintenant logez noz dictz reistres et nostre cavalerie; qui sont en nombre de quatre mil chevaulx et plus, deliberez de bien combatre, quand on les voudra employer.

Tout ce que nous craignons est, que les dictz reistres prennent ung mescontentement du retardement de leur payement de trois moys, qui leur sera deu a la fin de cestuy cy; se montant a, chascun moys, tant pour eux que pour leurs gens de pied Alemans, six vingtz mille livres: duquel nous nous estions asseurez, tant sur le premyer offre qu'il a pleu a vostre majesté faire si liberalement a le prince de Condé et a ceste compaignie, que sur les soixante mil escuz d'oultré plus dont le dict prince de Condé vous a requis par monsieur de Briquemault. Ce qui nous fait tous supplier tres humblement vostre majesté de nous faire ceste grace, de vouloir mettre a execution ce que nous avons tousjours actendu et esperé de vostre bonté; a fin de pouvoir mener a une si heureuse fin ceste sainte entreprise, que, suyvant vostre intention, l'evangile puisse avoir cours en ce royaume, et qu'il soit delivré de la violence et tyrannie dont il est oppressé. Et pour cest effect, il vous plaise vouloir faire tenir les dictes sommes prestes au Havre, ou nous les irons prendre et nous joindre avec vos gens, pour de la aller parachever, soubz la confiance de ce bon DIEU et par vostre bon advis, ce qui se trouvera estre convenable: vous suppliant tres humblement vouloir aussy escrire une lettre

au mareschal de Hessen, pour contynuer de bien s'employer en ceste cause, et pour la liberté du prince de Condé.

Au reste, madame, je ne veulx obmeestre a vous dire, qu'on est en termes de quelque abouchement entre le prince de Condé et le connestable, mis en avant par la reine mere, pour chercher les moyens d'accord et pacification : lequel advenant, je ne fauldray d'en advertir incontinent, et particulièrement vostre majesté; vous assurant, que de mon consentement jamais ne sera rien arresté en ce faict, sans vous y comprendre, et que premier n'en soyiez advertie, pour sur ce avoir vostre advis. Et encores que les choses ayent esté bien avant devant Paris; je vous puis 10 dire en verité, madame, que nostre intention estoit d'arrester premierement le point de la religion, (pour lequel nous avons prins les armes legitiment) et pour faire cognoistre de quel esprit nous sommes menez, pour puis apres vous advertir de tout, en sçavoir vostre advis, et meestre en avant ce qui vous touche : chose qui est par là assez aisée a cognoistre, que mesmes le prince de Condé ne fist aucune mention du degré qui luy appartient en ce royaume, ne d'autres choses que par mesme moyen il estoit necessaire de vuyder, premier que d'arrester une bonne et seure paix.

ET quant a ce que j'ay entendu, madame, que vostre ambassadeur 20 monsieur Fragmarton (auquel j'ay tousjours cogneu ung grand zele au service de DIEU, et au vostre) a escript, luy avoir esté dict par le prince de Condé, qu'il n'avoit point de traité avec vostre majesté; je n'ay jamais entendu tenir ung tel propos a le prince de Condé : bien le dict ambassadeur a dict quelques fois, que vous ne aviez point de traité avec nous, mais bien avec les subjectz de Normandie (ainsi que luy mesmes pourra dire et s'en ressouvenir, estant a present de retour aupres de vostre majesté; et adjousta davantage, qu'il n'avoit point de charge et instruction pour negotier avec nous. Sur quoy je luy ay faict tousjours 30 entendre, que je m'assurois, que l'intention de vostre majesté estoit, que pourveu que l'evangile fust presché en ce royaume, et qu'il y eust liberté de consciences, ensemble que vostre droict vous fust bien gardé et demeurast en son entier; que vous seriez bien aise de veoir ces troubles pacifiez par ung bon accord : il appert assez par vostre protestation : vous suppliant tres humblement croire, madame, que nous estimons tant vostre vertu et grandeur, et toutes voz actions si louables et memorables, que nous ne ferions jamais une si grande faulte, que d'oublier la bonté dont vous nous avez usé, a la defense de ceste cause de DIEU, et pour la liberté du roy et de ce royaume; comme j'ay prié monsieur le Vidame et les sieurs de Briquemault et de la Haye vous faire entendre, ensem- 40 ble ce qu'il semble necessaire, que vostre majesté face, s'il luy plaist, pour le recouvrement de la liberté de le prince de Condé. Lesquelz je vous supplie tres humblement croire de ce qu'ilz vous diront de ma part,

*comme moy-mesmes: qui, sur ce, supplieray ce bon DIEU conserver vostre majesté, madame, en tres parfaicte santé et prosperité, et benir voz actions. D'Orleans, ce vingt quatriesme de Janvier. Vostre tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur.*

*CASTILLON*

TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

**P**LEASITH yt your majestie to be advertized, the newes at this courte this XIX day of Januarie was, that, as yesterdai the XVIII, there was an escarmouche abowte the bridge of Baugency; and that  
 10 Monsieur d'Avaret hath acquitted himself valiantly, and repulfid the horsfemen and other of the Guyfians as had passed the bredge. They name to have bene flayne there above 300; emong whom 60 of bravest horsfemen, Espaniards. Yt was reported a while, that Monsieur de Guise himself was there hurte; but this rumour was not fownd true. Yt is told more constantly, that monsieur de Sanfac is either flayne, or taken prisoner. This same morning also the newes cam to the courte, that Tankerville is rendred by agreement, and 60 Englishmen which was in yt departid thence by composicion with bag and baggage. This newes was not able to chere agayne the grief  
 20 which they toke of th'other newes of the repulse at Baugency.

Sir Thomas  
Smith to the  
Queen,  
From Paris.  
24 Jan. 1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

Now all the hote talke of the meeting for accorde emongs theis parties, and of the departure of the quene to Chasteau-dun, or where the rest should meete, is utterly quayled. Yt is said of som, that the Admirall hath made aunfwer: they know his demaunds: yf they will agreea to them, he will mete; yf no, yt is but a follie to be deludid any more. Other say, that the duke of Guise never will agreea that any accord should be made. How so ever and wher so ever the let is; men speake no more of accorde now, nor have any hope therof. Yt is said more, and is openly and comonly talkid in this courte, that  
 30 the Admirall hath in the field 6000 horsfemen and 8000 footemen. And this afternone there hath bene marvelous stirre in the courte: men talk together in heapes and lumpes, and seme marvelously amased: thei fetch in ther horse which be in the villages herabouts, and besterrs them up and downe like men in some dowte.

AND this night, abowte VII of the clocke, the Prince of Condé was brought into this towne with greate garde. He cam to the towne on horseback, and was brought through the towne in a coche co-

verid with black velvet, by torche light, and the wyndows of the coche open; but the torche was so caried before, that a man could not se him. Men say, that there was advertizement given, that as that night, or the next, 2000 ruiſtlers, which had passed the water at Gergeau, had myendid with force to have taken him out of the castell where he was kept, two leagues from hence, callid Vevielle; and, yf nede had bene, had made shifte to have brought a cowple of cannons to yt: to be fuer, now he is brought into this towne of Chartres, and is lodgid in a small abbey callid St Pierre; where is barres of iron for the wyndowes and other barres for the streate preparid, to make him 10 more fuer.

THE xx of this moneth monsieur de Sevre cam to me; sent from the quene, as he said; who willed him to shew me, that within a day or two she myendid to departe from this towne to Paris. And be-cawse, partely for the prince, and partely for other occasions, at hir departure, the towne of Chartres should be filled with men of armes; therfore he counsellid me to departe so sone as I could to Paris; and for my comoditie rather before the trayne then after, to avoide all danger; and with yt, yt should be troble: and to th'end I should not be dysquyetid at Paris, yf I cam before the quene, I should have hir let- 20 tre to the maresshall Montmorency. Which lettre was sent me the same night; the cotype wherof I send your majestie herwith. And to the end your majestie shall perceive the fynés of theis people, who doth belike thincke, that I loke to nere into their doengs; I, wening to get one day before them, the xxi went from Chartres to Gues de Lorée, to Paris warde; the xxii early in the morning the kinge and quene and the hole courte partid toward Chasteau-dun, the cleane contrary way from Paris. The xxiii at none I cam to St Arnoul: and ther both at ones met I your majestie's pacquet coming from England, and understode how I was servid in the cowrt of Fraunce; and that 30 the quene was thence goeng to Bleas, and so to Amboise. I toke counsell owt of hand, and sent Wilſon my man with a lettre to monsieur d'Aulbespyne; who should waite upon the courte there till I cam, and send me word, yf any notable occurrent should chaunce, by one meanes or other. And feing I was com so farre; I thought best to go to Paris, to helpe to furnish me agayne of money, wherof I had lack, (and should have had more, yf I should have gone so farre of without eny helpe that I knew ellſwhere to get) and to dispatch this post unto your majestie.

THERE is diverse talks of this departure of the queene, and of 40 the chaunging of that journey to Paris; which was so brutid, that men did almost take yt as fuer: but by any thing that I can se, they be in a marvelous feare of the Admirall and his companie, which even the



the Guisians themselves do confesse to be bigger and stronger then theirs; and they marvaile, how he should com by them. And now they againe brute abroad, that the quene will make a peace betwixt them, and that they have som hope of it: and I thincke, they were never nerer to it; for this parte was never in greater dyspaier, as I can learne, of their owen streingth, nor in greater dowte and feare of th' Admirall's. The Prince also, by all the intelligence which I can have, is still marvelous stowte, and farre from the yelding that men have notid abroad, or from those crosse mariages that were talkid of: and yet yt is  
 10 hard to affirme, what this will com to at the last; so litle trust there is now in the talks of men, and so untrue many tymes the comon brutes be.

THAT thing which I movid unto your Majestie in my last lettre is so necessarie, and wold be to such purpose for all events, that without it, methincks, so long as Fraunce shall stand in theis termes, your Majestie shall deale with men which goeth, as yt weare, in a maske; that ye shall not be able to tell by their owtward doengs, what persons they be within. Wherefore I humbly pray your highnes to consider that motion: and yf it may stand with your Majestie's pleasur, let me understand your resolution therin. I have sent unto yow with this  
 20 dispathe Mr Mydlemor, becawse I wold have it done owt of hand, yf so yt should be your gracious pleasur: for, methincks, every day in differring of it is two lost. I do not se, that either the Quene, for all hir promises, will make me aunswer to my demaund, nor that they here have any miend to treate with your highnes; but for all accord they wold have your Majestie and your mynysters cleane excludid: wherof, I trust, ones they will have cawse to repent them, and to be better advised. Thus I most humbly take my leave of your highnes. From Paris, the XXIIII of January 1562.

POSTSCRIPT. Monsieur le mareshall Montmorency, as he did  
 30 promis me when I did speake with hym, not onely for the quene's lettre, but also for your Majestie's sake (whom he saith he doth with all his hart honour, and ow service unto) and for the good enterteignement which he had in England, and the great honour which your highnes did hym there, hath offerid me all the pleasur and service that he can do: and indede I have fownd hym allwaies very curteus and gentle. And to me he did not stick to say, that, so myche as he might saufelie do, he did favour those of the relligion: and to say the truthe, that opynion the papists and the Parisians hath of hym; wherfor he is of them the les belovid. Yowr Majestie's most hum-  
 40 ble subject and servaunt.

J: Smith

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WYLLIAM CECILL KNYGHT,  
COUNSELLOR AND PRINCIPALL SECRETORYE TO THE  
QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Mr Middel-  
more to Sec.  
Cecill,

From Paris,

24 Jan. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**R**IGHT HONORABLE, Albeit I ame assueryd, you are sufficient-  
lye and trulye advertised from hence from sir Thomas Smythe,  
hir Majestie's Ambassador resident here, of all suche occurants and  
intelligences as from tyme to tyme do appere to him worthye your  
knowledge and understandinge: neverthelesse, sir, I beinge now, by  
the quene's Majestie's order and your good meanes and furtherance,  
admytted hir wighnes servant (whose pleasure I understand ys to serve  
hirsellfe here by me for some tyme under my sayde Lorde Ambassa-  
dor) havinge no waye for the present wherby I maye better make de-  
claratione of my desier to do hir Majestie most humble and faythfull  
service, nor meane more effectuall to expresse howe muche I take my  
selfe bownden unto your honor, have thought yt no lesse my part  
then dutye (beinge also specialle so wylyd and advysyd by my olde  
master sir Nicholas Throkemorton, at the tyme of his departinge hence)  
to lett you understande from tyme to tyme suche things as I doo here  
or canne learne mete for your knowledge, or that shall in any sort  
concerne the quene's Majestie's service. Wherin I shall by so muche  
the more employ myselfe wyllinglye, by how muche I maye under-  
stande the same my doings to be agreeable to you; and so in lyke case,  
sir, in all other your services that I maye have the credytt and be so  
happye as to be usyd in.

SIR, the xv of this present I spake with the prince of Melphe  
(some tyme busshop of Troys in Champaine) who came latelye from  
Orleance hither with some motion, as he sayethe, for peaxe. He  
hathe had often accesse to this quene, but now hath lefte of his pour  
fuyte of peace, and is wonne by the quene mother, as I perceave, to  
leave also the prince's partye. Hereupon he dothe retyer himselfe  
home to his howse in the contrey; where he sayethe he ys permytt-  
yd to lyve with his familye in the libertye of their consciences. Ma-  
rye he feareth, that grace wyll no longer contynue then the prince's  
fyde doth holde good; of whome he standethe in some dowbte at  
this present: and therefore is greatly desierous, in case yt shulde so  
come to passe, that yt might please the quene's Majestie to receave  
him into hir realme; beinge, sayeth he, at this daye the beste refuge  
of all others for the pore afflicted persons of CHRIST's church, and  
a place where all suche doo and maye frelye enjoye the libertye of their  
consciences; with much other talke greatly to hir Majestie's praise and  
honor; as, I ame suer, you shall here at good lengthe by my Lorde

Ambassador's letters at this tyme; who spake with the sayde Prince of Melphe the same daye he departed this towne to goo to his owne howse.

THE XVII of this present I met with Doctor Balduyn, beinge newly reatourneyd from the councell of Trent: of whom (throwghe my former acquaintance with him) I requyryd to heare some of his newes. Wherupon he made me a longe discourse, as well of the manner as order of that councell: namynge unto me all suche princes Ambassadors as assystyd therat, the ranks and order of them, and some poynts  
10 that had bene disputyd of in the same. He confirmyd unto me myne opinion of the smale hope ther was of any thinge from thence; and assueryd me, that the sayde councell wolde breake up about myddle lent. But of all these things, sir, I knowe, you are muche better and more trulye advertised by hir Majestie's ministers in those partyes: neyther is it in myne intent otherwise to speake of them, then to mak youe prevye to suche talke as he had with me. The sayd Balduyne tolde me, that the kynge of Romaynes since his coronation  
20 hath abatyed a sayle towards the protestants, and shewethe himselfe nowe more inclyned to the papists syde, beinge before his crownynge holye for the protestants. He sayethe, that the Emperour and the Kinge of Romaynes doo fynde themselves shortlye at Isbourg, where the cardinall of Lorrayne metethe them, and there they kepe theyr Shrafte togeather: I pray God, yt be for good. But I ame geven to understande from a good place, that the sayd cardynall ys ones againe in  
hande with the utterance of his beste marchawndice, and so wyll at this metynge sette in sale his nece the pore quene of Scotlande; of whome all that howse at this daye make theyr profett on that sorte to all the princes of Christendome: neyther more nor lesse then dyd  
30 the late decessyd marshal of St André here of his dawghter to all the noblemen of Frawnce. They hope by the motion of that mariage betwixt Charles of Austriche and the sayd quene, and by theyr conynge handeling of that matter, to keape bothe the Emperour and the Kinge of Romayns from attemptinge any thinge to the prejudice of them or theyrs here. Balduyne hath bene twise with the Prince of Condé, since his commynge, by the quene mother's order; unto whome he hath by commandment, as I here, declaryd all disadvantageous newes for him and his cause: wherof the Prince makethe  
smale accompt, but beleavethe and esteame the bothe the author and the newes as they be worthy, and beareth himselfe styll very stowte  
40 against them all, holdynge good all manner of wayes, as farre as I canne learne. There ys on other matter which the sayd Balduyne made me prevye unto, seamyng very sorye, that he coude not declare the same and some other things to his olde acquayntance sir Nicholas Throk-

motton before his reatourne: which is: that there ys on Alphanus Episcopus, alias Noarre, at this cownceill, that hathe taken in hande, and dothe wryte against the late apollogye made by the busshope of Salisburye, and that verye sharplye. He sayethe, that the sayde Alphanus dyd shewe him a dosen or twenty leaves of that he had donne, in written hande; and that askyng him, how yt happenyde, that he dyd take the matter upon him, he made him answer, that the kynge of Spaine had sent him the sayd booke, beinge before sent to him by the quene of Englande or some other from thence, and dyd desier hime very instantlye to answer yt, whiche he wolde doo very shortlye. This Alphanus ys very well learynd, and was ones confessor to th' emperour that nowe ys. He ys greatlye hatyd of the pope, and therefore daret he not reatourne into Italye, but comethe, after the breakyng up of this cownceill, into the Lowe-contreys, as Balduyne sayeth; where yt is thought the sayd kynge of Spaine dothe gyve him enter-taynement. After thus muche had passyd betwext the sayde Balduyne and me, I browght him to my Lorde Ambassador, who had good and longe talke with him, as I ame fuer he dothe wryte unto you in this his dispatche.

SIR, I beleave, there ys no on thinge that wyll at this daye more profett these towards the concludinge of some accorde, then the great envye the constable beareth this reigne of the duke of Guise, the gelouseye he hathe them in for manye causes, and the smale pacience he hath to enduer his captivitye. I ame tolde by a good frynde of myne, that the Admyrall hath six thousand horse and eight thousand fotemen; which I pray God be true. In very dede I dyd never here him so muche fearyd at this court as I doo nowe, nor sawe the same so muche trowbelyd for him as I have seane within these two dayes. The duke hathe not two thousand horse, and but ten thousand fotemen at the most, as I ame credably enformyd. But of these matters your honor shall, I ame fuer, here at good lengthe and of more credytt from my Lorde Ambassador. The quene mother hathe dispatchyd on to the kinge of Spaine in great diligence for more ayde, and to esfaye by all possyble meanes to bryng him to breake with the quene's majestie. Newe order ys gonne for six thousande Suyfes, and another ys sent into Almayne to leavye four thousande rysters. All this laste I do assuer for a trothe. Nowe the sayd quene mother ys gonne in hande with a newe accorde, which she worketh by all the meanes she canne to the quene's majestie's disadvantage. Neverthelesse I here as yet of no yeldyng to yt on the Prince's or Admyrall's syde. Sir, yt maye lyke you not to be offendyd, that I do tell you, that these men lett not to saye in great mockerye, that the Englishemen have nowe almoste trifelyd owt all theyr advantagyes that tyme hath duryng these

these trowbles offeryd them in these partyes; and that they might as well have had all Normandy as Newhaven onely, or anye other ende that they wolde have desyeryd in any sort at the kyng's hands here, so as they wolde have pressyd the same as they had both occasion and oportunitie. But nowe theyr good fortune weareth awaye apace; and I dowbt not but to se them shortlye largely repent themselfs of theyr forsworn offers, with the losse of theyr nakyd Newehaven, which of yt selfe, and as they holde yt, ys not able to gett meate to putt into hir owne mowthe, nor to holde owt above six wekes, being  
 10 well besiedgyd. I do here, that there ys even nowe in hande another practise for Newehaven by the Ryngrove. Therefore yt shal be good, the matter be lokyd to in tyme, and suche *daingerous ennemie* chasyd further of: for yt ys nothinge but *his hyng* so nere and so quyetlye that engendrethe all suche *perillous practises*. Sir, I trust, I shall not nede by many words to recomende unto your good furtherance my pore estate and abylytye; as well for that yt is alredye sufficientlye knowen unto you, as bycause my assueryd trust ys, you wyll as well take pleasure to make me altogeaether your creature, as yt hathe pleasyd you to begynne me of nothinge. Thus, sir, havinge nothinge more for  
 20 the present that I canne esteame worthy your knowledge, I most humblye take my leave. From Paris, the xxiiii of Januarye 1562.

Your honor's most humblye  
to use and commande

*Henry Myddelmores*

A MEMORIAL FOR SIR THOMAS SMYTH KNIGHT, SENT BY  
THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE THE ..... OF JANUARY 1562.

THE confideration of the state of th'affayres presently in France, A memorial sent to Sir Thomas Smith,  
 varying and altering daylie from one condicion to an other, moveth us to deale in the same at this tyme with the more regarde and  
 30 circumspection: and therefore, knowing your dexteritie, and the good 25 Jan. 1563.  
 will yow beare to our service, we have thought mete to open unto  
 yow the inwarde secrecy of our intent and meaning in this matter;  
 and so committ the conduction of our affayres unto your wysdome and  
 judgement, assuring ourselves of your just and true meaning therein. PAPER OFFICE. From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecil.

THIS matter, by the accident of this battell, semeth so chargeable to us, by reason the Admyrall and his partie, as we be enformed, cannot contynue theyr state without our full mayntenance of them both with men and monny, that surely we see not howe we shall be

hable to beare so great a burden alone, without great decaye to our owne estate. For though hitherto they have not had any great ayde of us in monny: yet nowe it is urgently pressed on theyr parte, that we wolde forthwith pay them the thirty thousand pounds which was promised to the prince; and that we must mayntayne the conte Montgomery with 2000 men in Depe; and that we must also procure them monny, and to levye a newe army presently in Almayne: which, we thinke, will not be all doon, under over great a somme for us to beare. Which requests be so earnestly pressed to be had, that it semeth, if the greater parte thereof be not graunted, the Admyrall 10 shall be forced to make somme accorde not beneficiall for us.

WHEREFORE although we trust to be hable by the ayde of our subjects to mayntayne that which we possesse, untill reason be gyven us for Calleys, and other reasonable demands: yet we doo meane so well to the prosperitie of the Admirall, for the comen cause of religion, that we wolde gladly, somme indirect and politik meanes might be by your good wysdome and circumspection there devised, howe the Admirall might comme to somme reasonable accorde for delyvery of the prince, and for the toleration in somme sorte of religion, though it be not for stablishing it universallly in France as 20 he desyreth; and we to have our right in Calleys and the membres, with suche monny as we have lent to the prince and his associats, and fynally to comme to somme settled peace with France.

IN this matter of the monny we meane thus: that rather then to remayne still in theese great charges of warre, to yelde sumewhat in the summes, but specially to have Calleys; without which we be fully resolved to persist as we doo. Ye see what we desire, and ye understande the causes thereof: and we think, none can better devise and put in execution the meanes how to compasse this then yow, being where yow ar, without opening your self to be a doer therein; 30 for we doo certainly judge, that if th'adversary sholde fele any parte of these newe motions to come from us or our ministers, both we sholde be the longer kept from our purpose, and the Admirall also make the woorsse ende.

AND bycause ye shall see how we deale with the Admirall to keepe hym in comforte, as reason is; we sende yow the coppies of his letre to us and of our aunswer to hym. And we think it muche to purpose, that the adversary sholde think suerly, that we meane to help the Admirall to the uttermost of our power: which we wolde the Admirall and his parte sholde notefie. And this yow may cause to be 40 divulged; that our nobilitie and people assembled in this parliament have resolved to yelde herunto theyr whole powers in goods and bodies to recover Calleys, and to bring these matters to suche ende as shall

seeme beneficiall for this our crowne of Englande. And in dede we assure yow, for our awne interest, we doubt not, but to be very well hable to mayntayne it, in despite of that crowne of Fraunce; as well as the lyke hath byn maintayned, when that crowne dyd otherwyse florishe both with treasure and men.

Yow see, we prescribe to yow no particularities; bycause, if we sholde, it might be, that circumstances there of things, dayly varying and altering, sholde not agree with our devises. And yet of two things we pray yow have speciall regarde: one is, that the Admirall  
 10 fynde not any lack of good will in us towards hym and his cause, lest he should uppon somme humour of unkyndenes deale to our manifest daunger: the other is, that the adversary fynde not any remisnesse on our parte for the prosecution of the cause. Which two if ye can regarde, and yet insinuat meanes of accomde, we shall think yow woorthy of our speciall favour and recommendation. And bycause we think, that ye will use this practise for our service by the Admirall, rather then by any other on the other part; we think, that ye will use our servaunt Henry Mydlemore herein, rather then any other: whome we think very mete to remayne for a tyme, either at Orleance, or  
 20 abowt the Admirall; and for his chardges we will allowe hym by the day . . . ., to begyn from the xx of this monneth.

WE sende unto yow herewith lettres from us unto the Admirall, and the Marshall of Hefs; wherof, the Admyrall's lettre being in ciphre, and the other being not in ciphre, we send to yow cotypes in your ciphre: and our meaning is, that yow shuld cause both the sayd lettres sealed with our signett to be also sent to them by as good and sure meanes as ye can. We fynde daylie practises in Newehaven of treasons by Frenchemen against our suretie there: and the same being taken, we perceyve, that nether Monsieur de Beauvois, nor the conte Mont-  
 30 gomery ar willing to have capitally punished; pretending that thereby we sholde hazarde the good will of the noblemen in Normandy: which also gyveth us the rather occasion to deale as we doo in this matter. \* Our meaning is, that this former practise, which ye see we doo of grete trust committ to yow, shuld be used or not used as occasions of there procedyngs there shall induce yow: for if the Admirall shall have made his accord; then it shall be in vayne to procede with hym, if it be not to induce hym to have regard, that for the benefitt of the Prynce we furst entred into this matter, and therfor it shall be there part to favor us in the same. And although the  
 40 Admyrall shall percase make it very strang for hym to deale in our cause, because our entry into France at this tyme maye principally touch hym: yet as a counsellor, meaning to have that realme universally pacefyed, he maye by indirect meanes cause us to be rather

\* What follows is in Sec. Cecill's hand.

delt and treated withall by embassad or speche, than by hostilité or warr. But nether in this maner, nor any other particular procedyng, can we sufficiently direct yow: but, notyng unto yow the generalitees of our desyre, referr yow to apply your doings to the varieté and occurrency of thyngs there.

IT must be considered, that in the oppening of this matter to the Admyrall, it appeare not, that either we lack good will to help hym, or that he fynd, that we be not hable to goo thorough with our enterprise for recovery of Callis. But for this latter part it may be sayd, that we fynd our three estats now assembled fully bent to contribut 10 towards the mayntenance of Newhaven, and any war that shall aris therof, but not so redy to employe there contribution towards the mayntenance also of the chardges that shall grow to mayntene the army of the Admyrall in France; although in that behalf there ar found of our three estats very manny, that, for the zeale of relligion, wold aventure there owne proper goods and lyves. This latter part is to be inculked; lest, by deminishyng of our habilité to help hym, he and his might thynk us unhable to mayntean our owne enterprisees.

Indorfed: 25<sup>th</sup> January 1562.

INSTRUCTION TO BE SHEWED AND COMMUNICATED WITH SIR 20  
THOMAS SMYTH KNIGHT, EMBASSADOR IN FRANCE, BY  
JHON SOMMER, HIR MAJESTIE'S CLERK OF THE SIGNATURE.

Memor'al  
for Mr So-  
mer sent to  
the French  
King.

25 Jan. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand.

YE shall retorn to our embassador, sir Thomas Smyth, in France: and after ye have oppened to hym all that yow have in chardg, ye shall, as cause shall be gyven, repayre with our lettres to the French kyng and the quene his mother. And ye shall saye: that uppon your retorn, and report made to us that ye cold have no other answer of the sayd kyng nor quene to our request, but that she knew of no such proclamation as before ye mentioned, nether that she wold consent to any notification to the world of the contrary, we cold not by 30 any advise of our counsell thynk us therin reasonably answered; considering we know both by credible testimony, that such an injurioos proclamation was made, and by an universall opinion conceyved in all contreys nere to us, that such one is credited to have bene made: and if they meane good peace, it shall be convenient for us both, that it be so published, to reforme the comen opinion of our subjects to the contrary; and therfor we so require the quene to order it with spede, or els we shall not take our selves satisfyed with reason. And if they shall herto agree; use the best meanes ye can to have it doone with spede, and with notice.

IF 40



IF ye can not; than shall yow, for a second degree, exprefsly faye: that if they will not publifh it to fatisfy the world; yet feing they deny it in privat fpeche, we thynke it reafon, the kyng and his mother fhuld certefy us therof exprefsly by wrytyng under there hands. And ye fhall joyne therunto: if they will deny fo much reafon; that than we gyve them a honorable warning, that if any inconvenient follow theruppon by any meanes, they muft impute it to there owne occasions: and fo end, with a fufpens of fpeche; nother intymatyng warr, nor affuryng peace. This manner of dealyng is thus to be  
 10 ordred. If they there be not accorded, nor lyke to accord, nor otherwife at an end; than to be the more precifely uttered and ftand unto: and if they be accorded, or nere therto, or at any other end; than to ufe this meffadg more mildly, or not at all. If more mildly, than thus to deale: that after your retorn, and report made to us, we, perceiving a greate number of our fubjects redy to goo to the feas, uppon a brute continued, by reafon of the former proclamation, of warr, cam in dout what to order therein: for by reafon the anfwer there did not fully fatisfy us, becaufe it was teftefyed nother by oppen act, nor  
 20 by privat lettres, but only by a fpeche to our embaffador, we knew not what to doo; and yet in favour of peace we thought mete eft-fones to fend for fome more certen anfwer, and in the meane feafon to ftey our fubjects from goyng to the feas, as they wer difpofed: fo as if they there will ether notefye the contrary to that proclamation by publick act, or by privat wrytyng to our felves; we fhall theruppon gyve order to all our fubjects to kepe good peace: if not, ye may faye, we fhall hardly doo it: and fo ernestly require the one or the other.

AND if it fhall be fene mete, by reafon of the alteration of thyngs ther to the advantage of the Guifees, that this matter be not ftyrred  
 30 in; than fhall yow Jhon Sommers caufe to be notefyed, the caufe of the emprifonment of the Provof of Paris to be the cawfe of your comming: wherin ye fhall fufficiently inform your felf by a note of the matters delyvered yow in wrytyng, uppon the examinations had in that matter. And uppon that matter fhall yow pretend all your caufe of this jornaye, and that doone make your retorn; except ye fhall fee caufe to abyde, for profequution of the other matter committed to sir Thomas Smyth by a privat inftruction.

Indorfed: 25 January 1562.

## AU ROY TRES-CHRESTIEN.

La Reine d'Angleterre,  
au Roy tres  
chrétien.

26 Jan. 1563.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

**T**RES hault, tres puissant prince &c. Comme il soit qu'avons entendu, et eue tres certaine intelligence d'une proclamation faicte et publiée en vostre nom, et en vostre ville de Paris, le *xi<sup>me</sup>* jour de Decembre dernier, contenant une publication de guerre contre nous et noz subjectz, soubz ces motz, entre autres, " Pour autant que la royne d'Angleterre a faulcé sa foy, et s'est emparée des places du roy, et " aydé ses rebelles ; le roy luy declare et denonce la guerre, [et] a ses " terres et subjectz : " voulans sur ce user de tous les meilleurs et plus doulx moyens qu'avons peu, pour entendre vostre intention sur ce point ; despeschastes ung de noz secretaires, le sieur de Somer, present porteur, vers vous avec noz lettres de creance, et pour vous dire en somme : que si entendez, que la dicte proclamation auroit lieu pour nous denoncer la guerre, le vouloir dire apertement : ou autrement, si telle n'estoit vostre intention, et que ayez chere nostre amytié ; pour obvier aux inconveniens qui en pourront soudre, faire publier quelque action publique, tant pour notifier au monde n'estre vostre intention telle comme a esté semé et divulgué, que pour empescher les deliberations hostiles qui s'estoyent et encores sont dressées par noz subjectz mesmes sur noz costes, se fondans sur la dicte proclamation, et plusieurs actions d'hostilité executées sur noz subjectz en aucuns de voz portz, se fortifians sur icelle : a quoy ne pouvons donner ordre sans telle publication du contraire. A quoy avez respondu, par nostre bonne sœur la royne vostre mere, a nostre Ambassadeur reseant pres de vous, et a nostre dict secretaire, que n'aviez faict faire, ny eu cognoissance d'aucune telle proclamation ; et pourtant n'avez trouvé bon de faire publier action publique pour la reprouver et revoquer.

Avecques laquelle responce ne nous trouvans aucunement satisficte, estans trop persuadée et asseurée de ceste nostre opinion ; avons bien voulu vous renvoyer nostre dicte secretaire, tant par cestes noz lettres comme de bouche vous declarer derechef, estre nostre desir, que vouliez faire publiquement revoquer ce qui a cesté ainzy publié ; ou de nous asseurer, et notifier directement par voz lettres a nous, signées par vous, et soubz vostre seel, que n'aviez faict faire, ny sceu de telle proclamation et intention, et que n'entendez que aucune telle se face ; et avecques icelles nous retourner promptement nostre dict secretaire. Sur quoy nous fonderons noz actions et procedures, selon que le cas le requerra. Pryant DIEU &c.

## A LA PRINCESSE DE CONDE.

**M**ADAME, j'ay reçu voz lettres du v<sup>e</sup> de ce moys : et, comme ne peux que grandement avecques vous condouloir l'infortune qui est tumbé sur mon cousin le Prince de Condé, vostre mary, le jour de la bataille ; ainsi toutesfois suis fort bien aise d'entendre, que DIEU, de sa providence, ait tellement moderé l'issue de la dicte journée, qu'il n'est demouré a l'ennemy juste occasion de s'en triompher ; bien que, par le cours qu'il tient, il tasche de persuader le monde, la victoire avoir esté de son costé. Et d'autant qu'il se monstre neantmoins si  
 10 obstiné, qu'il ne veult entendre a aucun raisonnable accord, ains poursuit de toutes ses forces ses premiers desseings ; je ne doute rien, que DIEU a la fin, de sa bonté infinie, ne y mettra telle fin que desirez ; estant la cause vraiment sienne : vous priant, madame, cependant, vous y consoler en toute bonne esperance, comme j'espere que vous faictes ; en vous assurant aussi, que cest accident du dict sieur Prince n'ait en rien appetissé nostre faveur envers luy ; ains que je me y tiens  
 20 tant plus ferme et deliberée a luy donner secours, et a ses associez, par tous les bons moyens que je le pourray faire ; comme bien amplement ay donné a cognoistre a Monsieur le visdame de Chartres, et les sieurs de Bricquemault et de la Haye icy reseans, et aussi par mes lettres presentement escriptes a Monsieur l'Admiral : priant DIEU, madame ma bonne cousine, vous avoir en sa sainte garde, et vous faire jouyssante de ce que plus desirez. Escrip a &c.

La Reine d'Angleterre  
 a la Princesse  
 de Condé,  
 26 Jan. 1563.  
 ARCHIVES  
 ROYALES.

Endossée: 26 Janv. 1562. The Q. majestie to the Princesse of Condé.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
 CHIEF SECRETARIE TO THE QUEENE'S MAJESTIE.

**I** MOST hartely thancke yow for your two lettres of the XIIII. Barlowe my man, that brought them, after long lieng upon the seas, was driven to Donkirke ; and so coming to Graveling, and from thence  
 30 to Calais, at Bologne met Mr Somers, who for the like tempest was not yet passid the seas : so that yt was the XXII. of this moneth before your pacquet cam unto me.

Sir Thomas  
 Smith to  
 Sec. Cecill.  
 From Paris.  
 27 Jan. 1563  
 PAPER  
 OFFICE.

THE hole history of matters passid here sith the departure of Mr Somers I have written in two lettres to the queene's Majesté. I am very glad to here the mannour of that propensid murther, bicawse I shall be able to aunswer every man that shall make eny thing ado of Monsieur de Nantouillet's staieng ; but (ye may perceive that by my lettres) here they be busied with greater matters, and may skarsely attend such things. At the court here, now when I departid by such

From the  
 Original.

occasion as I have written, and all the while it hath bene at Chartres, there was never an embassadour but the duke of Savoy's and I. He is a contynuall courtier: and me they wold fayne have away, as ye may well understand. Now when I shall com againe to the courte (as I do entend to go, and never to be deceived agayne whiles I am in Fraunce, neither by the queene nor yet monsieur de Sevrès, worke they never so fynely) I do myend to take that an occasion of acceffe: but I wold gladlie have an aunswer of my last lettres sent by Mr Somers, whether I should presse my demaunde or no to the queene.

I AM marvelous glad, that that treason at Newhaven was dyscovered. The Ringrave, by reaport at this court, made himself almost 10  
fuer of the towne. Mary I did not suspect, that he ment by treason: to be fuer, yf I should have my wyth, there shoulde be no Frenchmen in that towne; not onely for dowte of treason, but also for other matters, as ye shall perceyve by a lettre sent from the spanish Ambassadour to me in Chartres; the copie wherof and myne aunswer I send yow herewith.

I WROTE at Christmas of a mocion of a mariage for the greate Turk's doughter here; and I write now again to the quene's majestie. I thincke yow laughed at it then, and peradventure will do 20  
now; but that yt ys not nothing, I send yow here a litle booke dedicate to the provost of the marchaunts in Paris; where yf ye torne, ye shall fiend the note of a Turke in the margent, and in the booke what is said. Monsieur de Sevre cam one afternone to se me. I axid him merely, and praied him to tell me, yf he might, what the Turk's Ambassadour did here. He said, he could not tell. I said, I marvelled at that, seing he was the hole enterteignour of them. For certeigne gentle offices, saith he, and to requier a certeigne old det which king Frauncis and king Henrie's Ambassadours had taken up in Turkey. Naie, quoth I, it is for a mariage here with the howse of Fraunce: 30  
and they offer eight millions of golde, and such aide as ye will demaund. Oh, saith he, ther aide is farre hence, and I never hard but of two millions: but, saith he, that ayde was of the Turks in Argiers, and to recover Provynce, which is now at the king's devocion allredy. Well, quoth I, somewhat it was. But of the mariage, he saide, he knew nothinge. And then I said, I did; both by heresay of certeigne Spaniards; and also yt is set out in printe. That he denied. Then I shewid him the booke: wherwith he was so troblid, that he wold not tary; and shortly after sent for the booke to me, and imeadiately told the quene, and shewid the booke. Messieurs de Paris, 40  
which by chaunce were there, were sent for, and rebukid for suffering the booke to go abrode; and all those bookes which weare at Chartres streight taken up, and abolished: so that if I had not said this,

this, ye had not bene like to have seen yt. But the rest of the booke is of as Turquish an argument, or rather, to allow more barbarous crueltie then is used in Turquie, to murder men without hering or aunswering; as they do yet dayly at Paris.

THE rendering of Tankervill lieth still in my stomake, bicawse I wolde not have them have any thing whereupon to glory; as though Englishmen lackid courage to kepe any thing that is tenable by force or policie. In my miend, I had rather, both by water and land, we had made the profe of our furst strength and constancy there, as of a  
10 tast and essay, before they cam to Newhaven. I pray yow let me know, what opinion ye have of that attempt whereof I wrote to the queen's majestie by Francis; I meane, whereof I dowtid more of the possibilitie then the comoditie. In my mynde, it is not to be easely overslipped at this tyme, considering how things do stand even now.

I HAVE written also of a thing now to the queen's majestie, and in both my lettres, which is so necessary, that, after my phantasy, yt must not be let pas; that is, to have one on the other side with the Admirall: and I have named him who, for th'acquaintance with the Admirall and all of that faction, the knowledge of the countrey, and all  
20 other respectes, is most fit. But you must dispatch him streight, and ownt of hand. I pray yow, talke with sir Nicholas, and beleve him and me in that. I am fuer, when ye shall consider all, ye will well understand, and better then we, how necessary yt is, as this tyme doth shape and so longe as it doth thus stande; and the soner the better: nam dum in dubio est animus, paulo momento huc illuc impellitur. You must not stic for bonest allowance in tyme of service, and specially such tyme; when, as I have written, ye may be ells servid as with a maske, except ye have one to se them at home in ther owen clothes. What tales so ever be told; what comfort, hope, despaier, or ned-  
30 lesnes be laid unto yow; I do assure yow, there is nothing more necessary now, nor more likely to be necessary for this half yere at the lest, yf it be not a twelvemoneth or more, howe long soever it be that France doth stand in those termes in which it doth now stand.

MONSIEUR Danville, as I here sith I came to Paris, is to com over into England shortly, with certeigne agreements of the prince of Condé. It may well be answered: that I have put up my demaunds in writing, to the which the Quene here yet have made no aunswer; and whie should yow aunswer there, seing they will make me none here? and yf ye should, seing I am here the queen's majestie's ambas-  
40 sador, it weare reason, before yow should make any aunswer to that which they bring, that I should speake with the prince of Condé himselfe furst, and common with him aparte, to know whither yt be his hand and agreament ye or no that they bringe; and whither, if it

be his, *it be not by compulsion and because he is a prisoner; and whether the prince of Condé doth understand truly, what the queen's majestie hath done, or I her ambassador, in that matter and on his behalf.* This or such like may be aunswerid, or as yow shall better devise then I. *But the truth is, this is but a delay, and a tempting of yow, and to espie what power you have ready, and a pretence owtwardly made to take occasion privilie and under hand toworke a ferther mischief: for he shuld go from thence into Scotland to kindle or set forward som new practize there, to the detriment of England, and such noblemen of Scotland as favoresh the religion, and wold contynue the amytie between Scotland and us:* which bicause they can not bring to pas that *the duke of Chattletrault do breake,* they are in such rage withall, that ye wold marvel at it: for they do not sticke som tyme openly to utter it. But as they here do by all meanes essay and go abowte it; so I do not dowte, but the quene's majestie will and doth with all meanes provide, that there travail be in vaine. *He will ax a passport to go presently into Scotland: and this is his errand in dede which I shew yow.*

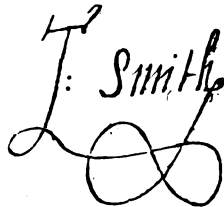
*THAT once coming of Debaye or Deese, th'Almaigne, belonging to monsieur Danvill into England* is suspectid to as many here as doth favour the religion, that it should be for no good. And altho' this had not chauncid (wherin I perceive, by the notes of th'examination, that his hede hath ben half a worker in the matter of captain Mezy) I had given yow warning of him at this tyme; I do here his often coming to and fro so much talkid on here of them who be earnest and curious *for the matter of religion.* As for Danvile; I do assure yow, he is taken here one of the most pervertid men, and one of the greatest enemies now to relligion. *The prince of Condé is now in his custodie,* as a man most suer against him. As *Sardigna* did corrupt the king of Navarre, so *th'admiralltie* hath cleane corruptid him: and therefore the quene's majesté must talke with him, as one whome the Guisians *do recon* as a man most suer to ther faction, and they of the religion do most abhorre and suspect.

FOR the campes: at this present the Guisians be at and abowte Bawgency; where they have a bridge to pas the river of Loier toward th'enemy. The ruistres and th'Admirall's campe be at and abowte Gergeau; where they also have a bridge to passe over on this side: and so they may mete th'one th'other when they will; whosoever is the bolder, to seke th'other. The queene's departure with the king is interpretid, either to make a peace, yf it may be (which they brute abrode;) or ells to advow and encorage the host of the Guisians, half out of harte: or els to make a starte to Amboise to se hir children, the duke of Anjou and madame Margaryt. Men talke diversly of it

here in Paris, and not allways so honorably as it becomith subjects to talke of ther prince. By all wais and meanes that I can se or lerne, she had rather abide any thing then to comon with us, or to have the quene's Majestie or hir ministres to entermedil: such sthomacke she hath against us, and such desier to revenge, and so prowde an harte not to acknowledg in what case they be in, or to ax aide of them who doth offer to helpe to end the matter uppon reasonable condicions. Thus I bid yow most hartely farewell. From Paris, the xxvii of January 1562.

10

Yours allways at commaundment



## A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

**M**ADAME, je n'ay voulu faillir de advertir incontinent vostre majesté par ce porteur, comme ce-jourdhuy j'ay pris resolution avec le mareschal de Hessen, les reitmeistres et reistres, de les mener en Normandie; leur ayant donné assurance de là leur faire recevoir, par le moyen et bon ayde de vostre majesté, leur payement: duquel ceste compaignie s'est entierement assuree sur vostre bonté, et sur les promesses et offres qu'il a pleu a vostre majesté faire si liberalement

L'Amiral  
France a  
la Reine d'  
Angleterre,  
D'Orleans,  
29 Jan. 1563  
ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

- 20 a le prince de Condé et a nous; ayans tousjours tenu ce secours indubitable; et d'autant plus certayn, que, depuis que DIEU vous a mis le sceptre en la mayn, chascun a veu, que vous avez embrassé ceste cause de DIEU avec une ferveur si chrestienne, et des deportemens si memorables, que nous ne pourrions jamais penser, que aucune mutation, ou artifice humayn vous eust peu desmouvoir de ceste bonne volunté et sainte intention. Advisant au reste vostre majesté, madame, que j'ay faict condescendre les reistres a laisser tous leur bagages et empechemens en ceste ville, (chose non auparavant ouye:) de sorte que dedans le dix ou douziesme de ce moys de Febvrier prochain au plus tard, avec l'aide de
- 30 DIEU, nous serons bien prez du Havre de Grace; en bonne deliberation et resolution de nous employer et eulx, par vostre advis et soubz la confiance de nostre bon DIEU, en ce qui se trouvera a estre convenable, apres qu'ilz auront receu leur payement qui leur est deu de troys moys; se montant, chascun moys, a six vingtz mil livres, comme j'ay cy-devant faict entendre a vostre majesté. Laquelle seulement je supplieray sur ce tres humblement, madame, vouloir mettre en consyderation, combien cela importeroyt, non seulement a moy, a toute ceste compaignie, et

de l'Original.

generalement a tous les fideles de ce royaume; mais aussy de quelle consequence ce qui en adviendra par aprez seroit pour toute l'eglise chrestienne, ensemble pour le recouvrement de la liberte de le prince de Condé, si, les ayant menez jusques la, il y avoyt faulte de leur dict payement, et que nostre attente fust frustrée: chose que nous assurons, que DIEU et vostre majesté ne permettra point.

IL me reste donques a vous tenir advertie, madame, de l'estat en quoy se retrouvent noz affayres: qui est tel: que le prince de Condé continue de se deporter en sa captivité constamment et vertueusement, comme nous cognoissons par toutes les nouvelles que nous avons de luy. 10  
 Noz ennemys font courir le bruit de venir assieger ceste ville; ou si ilz s'adressent, ilz y trouveront des gens si bien delibérés de les recevoir, que, avec l'ayde de DIEU, ilz n'y gagneront que de la honte et confusion: et y ay laissé monsieur d'Andelot mon frere pour la garder. Nous venons maintenant d'estre advertyz de Lyon par monsieur de Soubize, comme le baron des Adrez, ayant esté practiqué par monsieur de Nemours, avoit comploté de faire entrer quelque gendarmerie et gens de pied de monsieur de Nemours dedans Rommans ville du Daulphiné: dont il a esté empesché par le sieur de Mourvans, et par la noblesse du pays; qui se sont saisissez de sa personne, et le ont mené prisonnier a Valence, pour le envoyer en Languedoc devers mon frere, nagueres cardinal de Chastillon, et monsieur de Crussol (qui ont presque delivré tout le dict pays de Languedoc de la tyrannie des ennemys de DIEU et du roy) a fin de le faire punir, et servir d'exemple aux autres deserteurs de DIEU, de leur debvoir, et de la patrie. Sur ce voyant le dict monsieur de Nemours son entreprinse faillie, et aussy que beaucoup de gens de guerre estoient sortyz de Lyon, pour y faire entrer des vivres, a volu surprendre le dict Lyon par escalade; mais il a esté repoussé vivement avec meurtre de ses gens, et la dicte ville pourvue de vivres pour plus de troys moys: de sorte que le Lyonnois et Daulphiné sont aujourd'hui 30  
 conservez du grand danger ou ilz estoient par les menées de noz ennemys.

C'EST tout ce que je feray entendre pour le present a vostre majesté, pour ne l'ennuyer de longue lettre: la suppliant tres humblement d'avoir si bonne souvenirance de le prince de Condé et de toute ceste compaignie, que nous ressentons le secours et faveur de vostre bonté et grandeur, autant que l'occasion, la necessité presente, et la justice de ceste cause le requierent; sur ce faisant requeste a DIEU de conserver vostre majesté, madame, en tres parfaicte santé et prosperité, et benyr toutes vos actions. Je ne veulx aussy obmettre a vous dire, madame, que monsieur de Guyse a fait escrire une lettre, signée du roy, de la royne-mere, et de 40  
 quelques princes, adressante aux princes de l'empire, et une autre au mareschal de Hessen et reitmestres, que pareillement le dict sieur de Guyse a contraint jusques aux petitx princes estanz en bas aage de signer,



ner, pour declarer, que toute ceste compagnie est rebelle et seditieuse.  
Vostre tres humble et tres obeissant serviteur. D'Orleans, ce xxix<sup>e</sup>,  
Janvier 1562.

*Crastillon*

Il vous playra, madame, croire messieurs le Vidame, Briquemault,  
et de la Haye, ensemble ce gentilhomme, present porteur, de ce qu'ilz  
diront a vostre majesté de ma part.

A MEMORIAL FOR HENRY MYDLEMORE, OUR SERVANT,  
SENT INTO FRANCE.

10

*Elizabeth*

**Y**E shall repayre to our Ambassadour in France; and shall under-  
stande what he hath doon, uppon the comming to hym of  
our servant John Sommer, in certayne matters appointed by us to be  
executed by yow: and if he hath otherwyse put the same in ure, by-  
cause of your absence; then may yow forbear, or procede further, as  
shal be thought metest for our service. If it shal be thought mete  
to employe yow, as we think it will appere; then shall yow under-  
stande well all those things which before were by us sent to our sayd  
Ambassadour by John Sommer. And for better understanding there-  
of, and for our present intention howe our former chardge shall be  
nowe followed, ye shall well remember, *that the Admiral* may be  
kept in *comfort*, to procure these three things: the releffe of the *cause*  
*of religion* from utter ruine and oppression; the surety of *himself*  
*and his associats*, not to be *entrapped* by theyr adversaries; and thyrd-  
ly that suche consideration be had of *us* and *our great charges*, *that*  
*we be* nether occasioned hereafter to forbear *to help any our neighbors*,  
being in suche *nede* as they *now were*, for GOD's cause; nor yet made  
*less hable to help* and asyst *them*, if *hereafter* theyr *adversaries* should  
*attempt the ruin of them and theires* for things nowe *past*.

The Queen's  
Instructions  
to Mr Mid-  
delmore,  
2 Feb. 1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

If these three can be considered, and obteyned by *accorde*; we shall be content, and so let *the Admiral* not refuse to treat with his adversaries. But if *he* shall perceyve, that by *treaty* he cannot have these three assured to *him*: then our advise is, that *he* forbear, and let not *his time* be spent to the commoditie of *his adversary*; who, as we think, by contynuanee of tyme shall grow dayly *stronger* than *the Admiral* can in our opinion. And ye may say from us, that, if the truth be as by reportes we here, the estate of *the adversary* is thought so weake, as in no tyme sence the begynning *he* might be more more easily defeated. And yow shall, as yow see occasion, make report to *the Admiral*, how great charges we have allredy susteyned; and that although our subjects ar well content to contynewe the defraying of our charges employed uppon *themselves*, in an assured accompt... how they wil contribut to the mayntenance of warres used by *him* and that nation. *Nevertheles* ye shall (if ye see no just cause to the contrary) assure the Admyrall, that we will not onely kepe that appointment which we made with *the prince of Condé* for delyvery to *him* of a sum of monny towards the pay of his *Almain* horsmen, but allso, if *his case* shall so require, delyver our bandes to any marchaunts that will there-uppon lend *him* a hundred thousand crownes. And if any manner of report hath byn made to *him*, as you shall perceyve, by the which *he* hath byn put in doubt of our friendly meaning towards *him* and *his cause*; ye shall use all the best meanes that yow can to assure *him* of the contrary. And if *he* shall seme to gather any doubt or misliking of any aunswer made here to any of *his frendes* or ministers; ye may (if ye cannot otherwyse satisfy *him*) say, that ye think we ment not to be so plaine with any of *his*, as we have thought mete to open our intent to *himself* by you; knowing not how *messages* might be carryed in *this daungeroos time*. Fynally ye shall intende your whole actions to procure, that no *accorde* be made without our interest regarded: and if that may be, ye shall doo your best to further it. Ye shall doo your best to advertise us from tyme to tyme of all things of valewe and use, to sende the same both by meanes of our Ambassadour and otherwyse allso; usyng the cyphre which sir Nicholas Throgmorton lately had. Ye shall have letters of credit to *the Admiral*, and *the marshal of Hejs*: and ye shall use all good woords on our behalf to incorage *the marshal* to persist in the service there of God joyntly with *the Admiral*: and for money towards the payment of *his horsmen*; if ye see nede thereto, ye shall put it to *his choyse*, whyther he will have the monney at *Newhaven*, or by exchange, made into *Almayn*.

Indorsed by Sec. Cecill: 2 Febr. 1562. Instructions for H. Middlemore sent into France.

These wer not sent, because he was sent to Newhaven.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDS AND OTHERS OF THE  
QUEENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

**I**T may please your honors to receyve, herewith inclosed, a note of certeyn articles intended to have bene passed here by proclamation. Which being participated to Mounſieur Beauvoir; he, miche misliking a great parte of the contents, as it ſemed, deſiered ſome tyme to conſider theym and ſo to declare his opinion therupon: and hathe accordingly returned his mynde in writing, as may appeare by the minute therof likewise inclosed, (wherby your honors may underſtand, wherunto he accordethe, and wherunto he oppugnith) with a litle diſcourſe of ſuche a replication to his objections, as our diſcretions, upon ſo ſhort a tyme of conſideration, thought mete to be returned; referring the ſame to your better advice: which we crave with expedition, for the matters are of great importance to the ſuretie of this pece; and ſhall, nevertheles, ryd awaye this meane tyme as meny mo Frenche ſouldyars, and others that we think moſt ſuſpected, as we maye: and wold knowe your pleaſures, whether that the Lord Livetenant may requier to ſee Mounſieur Beauvoir's commiſſion of his auctoritie or juriſdiction here; which, as it is thoght, he hathe not to ſhewe, nor can clayme other ſtate of governement here, then of the Queene's highnes permiſſion or ſufferance.

**MOREOVER** it may pleaſe yow to underſtand, that the proceſſe of treaſon lately practiſed here (wherein captaine Blundell, Le Meſnyll, and Maccombe with others are towched) hath bene ſo far proceeded juriſdyklye by Mounſieur Beauvoir, the ordinarie judges, and the advocats their aſſiſtants, in the preſence alwaies of ſome of us of the counſeill here at their examinations and aſſemblies for that purpoſe, as, the judge and advocats being aſſembled here together for the definitive ſentence of the ſame towching the ſaid perſons on friday laſte, of the nombre of tenne advocats fyve gave their opinions to have Le Meſnyll racked and executed, two referred his ſentence of deathe to the lawe of armes, and towe wold have him condemned to the gally perpetually. Alſo ſix of theym wold, that Maccombe ſhuld have the torture onely; oneles that therupon there dyd ſawle out ſome farther matter againſt him. Four others and the judge were of a contrary opinion, reputing the ſaid Maccombe worthy to loſe his head; and dyd all agré, that captaine Blundell's cawſe and the reſt ſhuld remayne in th'eſtate they be in, untill the proceſe againſt theſe others were thoroughly proſequuted. Which Blundell preſented by his wyfe the day before a ſupplication and exception, herewith encloſed, againſt Mounſieur Beauvoir, as by the ſame may appeare; uppon the circumſtances wherof, more matter is like to ſawle out towching the accuſers and accuſées.

**NOWE** of theſe ſix advocatts, whoſe opinions were that Macom-

E. of War-  
wick &c. to  
the Council.

From New-  
haven,  
4 Feb. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

ble had not merited the paynes of deathe upon the proceſſe, thre of theym in that point gave their opinions contrary to that which they ſemed to determyne uppon at two ſittings before ; and the other thre were newly come to the matter the ſaid mornynge, (ſuſpected to come of purpoſe for the making of the more nombre that waye) of the which one confeſſed himſelf there to be coſyn jermyn unto Maccombe. So as, by lawe and ordre of juſtice, there were but fyve opinions to be accompted uppon of that parte ; like as there were fyve with the judge of th'other: well appearing by theſe fyne Frenche practiſes, that there is litle hope to be had of the due poniſhement of any ſuche conſpirators of Engliſhemen's deathe and deſtruction, by any ordinarye meane of juſtice, where any Frenche fynés can be uſed to the evation, ſtay, or delay therof: making their accompt, towching Le Meſnill (as it might ſeme) that he ſhuld eſcape deathe ; for that there might appeare to be ſome creweltie uſed towards him, if he ſhuld ſuffer, being a priſoner. Nevertheles, upon the ſaid diverſities, the matter is deferred to come in deliberation and playne judgement to morrowe, if mounſieur Beauvoir have his healthe ; being ſomewhat diſeaſed this preſent, as he advertiſed, or els it had bene ſitten upon preſentlye. 10

OUR wants here may appeare unto your HONORS by our formour advertiſements: wherof we have hitherto receyvid nothing at all, amongſt the which we have preſent want: and do not ſe, howe we may comme to a ſtore here of your pretended furniture for two monthes ; oneles order be taken for the tranſportation of ſuche quantities of vitteills here at one inſtant paſſage, as may furniſhe that proportion, with another monthe's vitteill comming upon the necke therof: for otherwiſe, upon contrary wyndes and other ſlackings, we ſhal be no better ſerved then frome hande to mouthe, with ſuche contynuall ſcarſitie therof as we are nowe ; to no lytle perill and daunger of this pece: having great cauſe to praiſe God for the laſt paſſage, without the which we had not bene able to have preſerved the garifon to this daye. Likewise, 30  
for want of money, the pore ſouldyars are without apparell ; and, when they faull ſeke, can have no releife of freſhe meate, for want of money to bye the ſame: of whome there are ſome, to the nombre of fix or ſeven, gone of late by ſtealthe to the ſervice of the Ringroſ, as we are credibly enformed. And whether the ſame have proceded of their miſeries for want of money, and by evill bedding, or of their own trayterous nature, or upon ſome practiſe uſed towards theym by th'enymie, we have not yeat certainly learned ; but do ſet ſutche a ward on theym, as, if there go any mo, we hope to have theym arreſted in their paſſage. 40

THE works likewise cannot go forward with any expedition, for lacke of pyoners ; which it may pleaſe your HONORS to ſe ſupplied  
as

- as speedily as may be, with suche other things as we have heretofore written of : assuring yow, that in our opinions this pece shall necessarily requier the furniture of every part of the same. And, for the proceedings here upon matters according to the marciall lawe, and th'examinations of the same, here is great want of a civilion. Also it may please yow to understand, that there hathe bene not onely proclamations made of late at Cane, for the restraint of all kinde of vitteills to be broght to this towne, but also there be for that purpose garrisons layde upon the strays, and about Honaslewe, Esterham, and
- 10 Barnes, for the stay of the passage therof to us, ether by water or lande. And by Fraunces Clerck's reaport it appeareth, that there be in riging to the seas at Feckham four shipps; one of the burthen of two hundred, an other of six score, the thirde of four score, and the fourth not moche lesse; which, as he affirmethe, are prepayred for the annoyance of suche vittellers and passangers as shall come hither out of England: wherof we thoght good to advertise yow, and to let yow understande, that the said Clercke wold have gone agayn to the seas upon this occasion; but we have stayd him, untill your further pleasure be known therein.
- 20 THERE happened at Rone, about eight dayes past, a quarell to ryse betwixt mounsieur Vilyvill and mounsieur Vilbone, upon the slaughter of one of the king's advocats, happenyng uppon certeyn differents rising there; upon the which Vilivill dyd cut of mounsieur Vilbon's hande: being affirmed, that the deathe of the said advocate happened upon a quarell of matters of religion, as some reaport; but the certentie we knowe not. We are also informed, that there be great exactions taken at Rye of suche as repaire hither with vitteills; in so moche as the mayour (as they saye) takes of every bote five shillings: for the release wherof it may please your honours to give order.
- 30 And thus we commit yow to the protection of almightie God. At Newhaven, this 14<sup>th</sup> of February 1562. Your honors most assured

POSTSCRIPT. Althoghe in the discourse of th'articles we make some mention of a plague ; yet (thankes be to God) there is no suche matter entred amongst us, nor verie certeyn of eny in the towne ; but some suspition therof, by the deathe of towe or thre which lay not long seke.

TO TH'ERLE OF WARWICK.

The Queen  
to the Earl  
of Warwick

6 Feb. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand.

**R**IGHT trusty and right welbeloved coosyn, we grete yow well. For as much as we have ordred to send over one thowland pyonors to that towne, accordyng to your requests made at sondry tymes ; whose labors we trust yow will employe to the fortification 10 of the most nedefull places there : we have thought mete, uppon good deliberation with our counsell here, to have as manny of the othor nombres alredy there to be rebated ; being, as appereth by the muster-books in Poles, five thousand four hundred and fifteen, beside such nombres as serve uppon the seas, and beside that we doo paye there for the nombre of three hundred fourscore and sixteen uppon dead payes. The chargees of all which be so great, as we may not conveniently increas the same with these thowland pyonors ; except more necessité therof shuld appeare, than is seene : for indede we perceave, that the expencees both of treasur and victells for such a 20 nombre, except ye war presently beseged, wer better saved ageynst the tyme of a sege, than now to be in this sort continually spent. Wherfor we have by advise of our counsell resolved, that our chargees shuld not excede the enterteynment of five thousand persons in that towne : but in the order herof we fynd some difficultees, for sondry respects ; so as we must referr the execution herof to your good wisdom and discretion.

**I**NDEDE we wold not, that ether the ennemy, or our frends, shuld understand by any meanes, that we doo deminish our nombres there, or revocque any ; lest the one shuld take corradg, and the other 30 discomfort : and therfor we have herin delt but with a certen nombre of our pryncipall and trustyest counsellors ; intendyng, that this our determination shuld not be knowen abroad. Besyde that we meane, that none shuld know this our meaning, but yourself, sir Hugh Paulett, the controllor, and other the necessary officers. And for the doing herof, first, ye may doo well with spede to sorte owt the sick, the weake, and unfitt soldiors in every band ; and to saye to the captayns, that ye will not kepe them in wages to spend our monny and victells without service, but dimis them home : and so we pray yow doo ; gyving owt knoledg, that ye will procure new men from hence to fill 40 upp the bands. Yow may also gyve leave to some such as ye thynk serve there ageynst ther wills to come over, dischargyng them owt of our

wages. And where certen bands be at this present unperfect, ye shall not permitt them to be filled to increasf our nombres ; without some other bands be cased, accordyng to the rate. Generally ye shall doo all that ye can conveniently to deminish the nombres, to make the same to come to five thowfand in the whole; usyng it so as nether the enemy nor our frends fynd it. Nether wold we, that it shuld appere to the garrison, but that, in respect of new nombres both of the pyonors and others comming thyther, any one shuld come. And it shall be mete, that the nombres of our garrison there be reputed getar  
10 than they be in all comen reports.

Endorfed : 6 Febr. 1562. Copie of the quene's majestie's lettre to th'erle of Warwick.

A MONSIEUR MONSIEUR LE CONTE DE WARWICK.

**M**ONSIEUR, Suyvant le commandement que je reçeus hier de Monsieur l'Admiral, je ne puis moins pour m'acquiter de mon debvoir, que vous supplier et remonstrer, combien il est necessaire, que Honnefleur soit saisy, avant qu'il aborde la coste de dela; et combien d'incommodité ce luy seroit, ayant abandonné ses gens de pied pour se venir joindre aux forces de la Royne, de ne trouver son logis faict : qui ne seroit pas sy petit danger, qu'il n'y eust une manifeste  
20 ruine de son armée, et s'ensuyveroit la desolation de toute la Chrestienté.

Monsieur  
Beauvoir la  
Nocle au  
Conte de  
Warwick,  
7 Feb. 1563.  
ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.  
De l'Original,  
daté par  
Mr. Cecill.

JE me suys ingeré de dresser quelques petits articles ; que je vous supplie estymer n'avoir entrepris vous presenter par presumption. Mais d'autant que je sçay, que l'entreprinse n'est digne de vous ; et qu'il est raisonnable, suyvant le rang que vous tenez, representant par deça la personne de sa Majesté, vous employiez voz forces et vostre presence en plus haultes entreprinse; je ne doubteray de l'entreprendre : esperant tant en la bonté de DIEU, que, sy vous secourez et des hommes et des moiens que je vous demande, que la Royne aura contentement  
30 de service que je feray, et Monsieur l'Amyral moien d'attendre plus aisément, et avec nul peril, encores quelques jours le secours et d'argent et d'hommes, qu'il plaira a sa Majesté luy envoyer. Je vous supplie donc, monsieur, au nom de DIEU, apres avoir mys en consideration l'importance du faict avec Messieurs de vostre conseil, adviser, que au plus bref nous puissions parfaire ceste entreprinse : a quoy j'employeray ma vye d'aussy bon coeur, comme j'ay deliberé vous obeir en tout ce que vous commanderez vostre humble compere et ami a vous faire service.

*Je auvoir la Nocle*

## LES ARTICLES DESSUS MENTIONNEZ.

POUR l'exécution de l'entreprinse de Honnefleür, me semble, sauf meilleur advys, qu'elle ne se peult executer a moins de quinze ou dix huit cens hommes. EST necessaire pourveoir aux bateaux, pour porter les dictz hommes. EST besoing de victuailles pour trois ou quatre jours: attendant qu'on se soit tellement habitué par dela, qu'on puisse faire crier par les villages, qu'en default d'apporter vivres au camp, qui seront payez, les dictz villages seront saccagez et pilliez.

POUR ne faillir d'emporter d'abord la ville de Honnefleür, il est necessaire de mener quatre pieces, deux canons, deux couleuvrines, (ou une couleuvrine et une batarde) avec leur equipage, et bouletz et pouldre pour tirer mil coups. POUR la descente; elle se trouvera aisée, avec l'aide de DIEU: en fault parler aux capitaines de la marine, et a Chaudet, qui est Honnefleür; et cependant envoyer reconnoistre, quelz gens de guerre il y a dans la place, et quel moien ilz deliberent tenir pour se fortifier contre monsieur l'Admiral. ME SEMBLE, qu'avant que faire partir de ce lieu l'artillerie, qu'il est besoing faire la descente, et prendre les faulx-bourgs: lesquelz quand ilz seront prins, il sera aisé de faire descendre l'artillerie assez prez de là ou la faudra asseoir pour la mettre en batterye: ce que fera aisément et a peu de depense et danger, quand on fera saisy des faulx-bourgs. EST besoing, que la galere tienne la riviere, avec les deux . . . : a quoy je pourvoiray, si on me donne argent pour paier les matelots: et empeschent le passage et secours qui pourroit venir de Harfleür et . . . la riviere, de Caudebec ou d'ailleurs.

## TO THE QUEEN-MOTHER OF FRANCE.

Queen Eliz.  
to the Queen  
mother of  
France.

7 Feb. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand.

TRES haulte &c. By your lettres of the 25<sup>th</sup> of this month, delivered to us by your sonne our good brother's Embaxador, we perceyve, that yow take it for a matter extraordynary, that the Provost of Paris is here hardely treated and emprisoned, and one of his gentillmen also: wherof although yow have herd of the occasion, yet yow ar abashed; and beleve, that we, having well thought therof, will agree to such remonstrances as le sieur de Foix shall theruppon make unto us.

UPPON the readyng of which lettre, with that which he hath required of us, that he shuld be sent thither into France or delyvered to hym, we have found, both your lettres strangely wrytten, and the requests not to be granted by us in manner as they be made and grounded: wherin we have shewed our meaning to the sayd sieur de Foix  
your



your sonne's Embassador. And for that ye fynd it extraordinary to have emprisoned your Provost of Paris; howsoever your lettre hath bene conceived in favor of the sayd provost, we shuld have done very extraordinarely, and contrary to the office that we beare by God's goodnes in this our realme, if we had in so horrible and extraordinary a fact permitted hym to have escaped, as one that had some extraordinary power, not of almighty God (for it is before hym abhominable) but some other weys, to procure the deth of men; in such a sorte, as, being therto permitted, he might kill moo in a daye, than  
 10 otherweys he durst doo in a whole yere. And for his emprisonment; he was used therin with so much favor, being only in the howfs of one of the principall marchants and Aldermen of our citee of London, that we rather looked for thanks than for any reprehension. And when yow shall, good sister, have better considered on the indignité of this matter, and remember what chardg God hath layed uppon us princess for administration of justice; we dout not, but ye will use some other speche towards us, both for commendying of us in our procedyng, and to procure favor towards hym. Whom we can tell how to use, in order both of justice and also of favor, we nide not be taught:  
 20 and accordyng to the manner of procedyng with us herin, so can we answer therto in our actions; avowying our selves, for administration of justice uppon any fact committed by any person, of what estate soever he be, in our contreys or dominions, to acknowledge no superior under God: and yet in demonstrations of amyty towards any prince our neighbor, being therto frendly provoked, we meane to be inferior to none. For the rest, we remitt the declaration of our furdere doyns herin to such report as our owne Embassador shall make unto yow.

30 TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
 THE QUEENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRINCIPALL SECRETARY.

MY duetie humbly remembred, *the Admiral with his reisters went* Mr Sommer to Secretary Cecill.  
*towards Normandy, as my Lord ambassadour wrote to you by*  
*his last: and now the opinion is, that he is com back again; for that* 9 Feb. 1563.  
*his passage at all the briges wer taken away. He is followid by six com-* PAPER OFFICE.  
*panies of the duke's horse, and by such garnisons as ly in the townes that*  
*way; but not so neere as to be within their danger. If it be true,* From the Original.  
*that they have failed of their passaige, and be come backe againe; it will*  
*greatly encourage th'ennemy, to se the Admiral cut of from the queen's*  
*healpe. The duke is now so aloft, that he thinkethe all is his by taking*  
 40 *the suburhes of Orleans, and maketh his want to have the rest shortly*  
*good cheape. I cannot heere of any new forces for the prince very shortly;*  
*nor I cannot perceive, that the Admiral hath above thre thousand foot-*

men, and betwene foure and five thousand horse. His footmen ar all in Orleance, and litle inough to keepe the towne; for they looke verily for a siege: and then the duke building in that suburbes, with a sharpe siege, it will be harde for the Admiral to kepe him from his will. The duke kepith still Boygency, to be maister of that passage. He bath fiftene thousand footmen: these, yow know, may do muche, where no resistance is, nor spedy succor. If therefore he be not fearid by som entreprise in some other place, and that lustely; I cannot but feare that which I pray God I may never see.

ALL those that have new companyis gyven them ar gone to put 10 the same in ordre, to be ready with all possible diligence. They make their accompt to be all reddy, and with the duke, about the beginning of May. One of them of my longe acquaintance, whome I met, pretendid to tell me of good will, and sware by his honor, that, by the middel of May, the king shold have forteene thousand horse, and forty thousand footmen, besides strangers. Mary, a man may beleve as muche and as litle as he lust: and yet he is a knight of th' order. They have sent for more Suisses. Heere is a bruiet, that the duke of Holst com- mythe hither, with two thousand horse; and that Maximilian will sende bither some forces. But I wold be glad to se some com out of 20 hand; for so the cace requireth. I trust to have audyence within these three dayes, and therupon hope to be shortly with yow. And so I pray God prosper yow in all your doings. From Bonnevall, the 1x of February 1562.

Your most bownden ever at your commandment

*Jo. Somers*

TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

The Queen  
to the Earl  
of Warwick.

10 Feb. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand.

**R**IGHT trusty and right well beloved coosyn, we grete yow well. And where we perceave by sondry advertisements, both from yow and otherwise, that the Admyrall of France with four or five 30 thousand horssmen, Almayns, shuld be come by this daye into Nor- mandy, and intendeth to come nere to that towne, to have of us a somme of monny hertofoe by us promised to be there payd; which we meane to observe: because we also understand, that he will desyre to have Hunfleur taken, and to that end ye have alrede bene required to grant to monsieur de Beavois the ayde of four or five enseignes of

footemen, to joyne with all the French footemen that he and his can make to that purpoose, with the ayde also of some artillarye and munition owt of that towne for that purpoos; and that lykewise ye have had overture made unto yow for the takyng of Feckham, lyeng on the sea syde, being of no strength, but well replenished with victell and good shipps: uppon which motions and requests made unto yow, as we perceave, yow have forbore to accord to any thyng; pretendyng lack of commission and powar to deale therin: wheruppon we have by advise of our counsell thought mete to have both these mat-  
 10 ters well wayed, and specially that of Hunfleu, as a matter that cannot abyde delaye.

AND for that nothyng hath more moved us hertofore to restreyne yow from enterprisyng any lyke matters without that towne, but the favor we have to spare our people, whom we wold not have indangered but uppon matters of great importance and necessité: we now esteeming, that the enterprises to recover both Hunflu and Feckham ar not onely of great importance to the weale and suerty of that towne, but also may be so conducted by wisedom, as the danger or perill shall be ether none or very small; we ar accorded to remitt the considera-  
 20 tion of both these attempts to your self, and to the discretest and wisest of our counsell there with yow; and, knowyng the care and respect that we thynk suerly ye have, and ought to have to our honor and to the advancement of our service, ar contented to gyve yow full autorité to doo and command herin as to your office and place belongeth being our Lieutenant Generall, without aventryng yowr owne person, how so ever your corradg doth (as we well know) serve yow: forseyng, that if ye shall send any force to joyne with the French in any of thes matters, that the chardg and oppen act of doying and execu-  
 30 tion may be imputed to the French; so as the takyng of the one or the other be not avowed to be doone principally by yow, or any of our men, but that your succors may be as it wer but an accompanieng of the French to behold ther doyns, and a defence to them if they shuld be in danger.

LYKEWISE at the comming of the Admyrall, if he shuld offer or desyre to come and visitt yow; we wold, that ye shuld not refuse to lett hym come: so as, nevertheles, ye doo for order sake prescribe hym to come with some reasonable number of gentilmen, as few as ye may induce hym unto, and not to excede fifty or sixty; alledgyng, that ye doo not prescribe this for any mistrust to hym, but to shew your  
 40 self circumspect to the world (which properlye, ye know, ought to belonge to men of warr, of which nombre ye wold be one;) otherwise ye maye seme dowtfull, how your doyns may be interpretid.

Indorsed: 10 February 1563. Minute to my Lord of Warwyk.

PROCLAMATION DE PAR LE MILORD CONTE DE WARWIC  
LIEUTENANT GENERAL POUR LA MAJESTE DE LA ROYNE  
D'ANGLETERRE EN NORMANDYE, ET DEFENSEUR DE CESTE  
VILLE DE GRACE, ET PAR MONSIEUR DE BEAUVOIR, GOU-  
VERNEUR D'ICELLE VILLE.

Proclama-  
tion a Havre  
de Grace,

.. Fev. 1563

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

D'une copie  
endossée par  
le Secrétaire  
Cecill,

**E**T PREMIEREMENT, suyvant le contenu du ban faict depuis  
n'aguères, que tous les papiſtes, et les femmes et enfans de tous  
ceulx qui ſont deſja ſortis de ceſte ville, et ſont a ceſte heure leur de-  
meurances a Monſtrevillier, Harfleur, ou aultre part du pais, ſe façent  
ſortir hors de ceſte ville, d'icy a mardy prochain venant ; en peine de 10  
la vie et conſiſcation de leurs biens. **ITEM**, que tous ceulx, tant  
hommes que femmes, qui eſtans venus en ceſte ville icy depuis le temps  
de quatre mois paſſés, de Rouen, Monſtrevillier, Harfleur, Honneſleur,  
ou des aultres telz endroiçtz du pais, habitent ou demourent a preſent  
en ceſte ville, ſe façent ſortir d'icelle, d'icy a mecredy prochain venant ;  
en peine de conſiſcation de tous leurs biens et meubles, et de l'emprif-  
onnement de leurs corps, au bon plaſir du dict ſeigneur le Lieutenant,  
et du dict ſieur de Beauvoir. Pourveu, que tous ceulx qui ſont  
cognus ou reputés bons, fideles, ſe peuvent retirer en Angleterre, ſoubz  
le ſauſconduit ou paſſeport du dict ſieur Lieutenant : là ou ilz ſeront 20  
reçeus, et auſſy bien entretenus, que ſont les propres ſubjectz de la dicté  
majesté. **ITEM**, que, ſur la meſme peine de conſiſcation des biens,  
et d'emprifonnement de corps, tous ceulx leſquelz ſont a ceſte heure  
eſtimés et reputés pour ſoldatz, et qui tiennent a ceſte heure, ou ont  
tenu dedans l'eſpace d'ung mois paſſé, la place ou reputation des ſol-  
datz, ſe façent pareillement ſortir hors de la ville a Dieppe, ou aultre  
part, d'icy a lundy prochain venant. **ITEM**, que toutes les dictes  
conſiſcations des biens de tous ceulx qui ſeront trouvés diſobeiſſans a la  
dicté ban ou proclamation demeureront et ſeront a ceulx ou celuy qui 30  
aura prins, trouvé, ou revelé les noms des dictz delinquans au dict Mon-  
ſieur le Lieutenant : pourveu que perſonne, ſur aulcun iſtel moyen ou  
couleur, ne ſe mette point a ravir ou ſaiſir aulcuns biens ou meubles  
d'aulcuns telz delinquans ou des ſuſpectz d'icelles offences, juſques a  
ce que le forſaict ayt eſté bien approuvé, et que le dict ſieur Lieute-  
nant et Monſieur de Beauvoir y ayent mis ordre. **ITEM**, ſy per-  
ſonne a preſent, ou a quelque aultre temps en apres, peult ſaiſir, ou  
faire ſaiſir le corps d'aulcun eſpion, demourant, ou allant, ou venant  
a la ville-icy, ſoit homme ou femme, garſon ou garſe ; ou qui aura  
revelé aulcun traditeur ou praticqueur de trahiſon a la perſonne du dict  
ſeigneur, ou a ceſte ville, et a ceulx de la garniſon : il aura pareille- 40  
ment la conſiſcation de tous les biens et meubles de telz accusés, eſtans  
trouvés

trouvés coupables; et davantage fera bien guerdonné et remuneré du dict seigneur Lieutenant, selon ce que l'importance du service de faict peult bien meriter; en sorte que le dict service, pour le moins, sera faict vaillant vingt escuz a l'accusateur.

ITEM, que tous ceulx qui ont des navires, ou aultres vaisseaulx dans ce havre, fassent presenter au dict sieur Lieutenant et a Monsieur de Beauvoir, d'icy a . . . . . et les portages de leurs dictz navires; et de le certifier, en quel poinct ilz sont, c'est asçavoir, serviceables ou non: et quelz mariners ilz ont en louage a ceste presente pour servir en icelles; sur  
10 peine de confiscation des dictz navires avec toutes leurs appartenances.

ITEM, que nul des habitans de ceste ville, ne soldat Anglois ne François, ne sortent point hors de leurs maisons ou logis, pour quelque occasion, apres dix heures du soir; sur peine d'estre emprisonnés, et d'estre punis comme gens de mal comportement et desordonnés: sauf et reservé tant seulement ceulx du guet, et qui y sont expressement et especialement ordonnés et deputez par le dict seigneur Lieutenant, Monsieur de Beauvoir, ou les sieurs du conseil.

Indorfed by Sec. Cecill: Feb. 1562. Proclamation of the erle of Warwyk at Newhaven.

20 A TRES HAULTE ET TRES EXCELLENTE PRINCESSE, NOSTRE  
TRES CHERE ET TRES AMEE SEUR ET COUSINE, LA ROYNE  
D'ANGLETERRE.

TRES haulte et tres excellente princesse, nostre tres chere et tres  
amée sœur et cousine, salut. L'autre voiage que le sieur de  
Somer, ung de vos secretaires, present porteur, vint devers nous, sur  
l'occasion de la proclamation faicte a Paris au mois de Decembre der-  
nier, que vous pretendiez contenir publication de guerre contre vous  
et voz subjectz; nous luy feismes faire des lors responce, que nous  
n'avions eu aucune congnoissance, que telle publication eust esté faicte,  
et ne l'avions jamais faict faire: par ou, et par les deportementz dont  
30 nous avons tousjours et depuis usé, il vous est aisé a croire, et tout le  
monde congnoistra aussi assez, que nostre dicte responce est conforme a  
nostre dicte intention: chose qui vous devoit tenir plus que satisfaicte.

ET toutesfois ayant veu par la lettre qu'il nous a présentée de vostre  
part, du 26<sup>me</sup> de Janvier dernier, que ceste opinion vous dure encores,  
et desirez que vous en donnions assurance par noz lettres: combien que  
la parole d'ung prince, tel que nous sommes, fortifiée de celle de la  
royne, nostre tres chere et tres honorée dame et mere (qui fait de par  
nous la dicte responce) ayt accoustumée d'estre entre les grandz prin-  
ces tenue pour le plus seur tesmoignage que l'on en puisse prendre; et  
40 que, depuis que nous avons commencé a parler, nous avons appris avecq  
l'instinct des roys noz predecesseurs de tres louable memoire, et du

Le Roy tres  
chrétien a la  
Reine d'  
Angleterre,  
De Blois,  
16 Fev. 1563  
ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.  
De l'Orig-  
inal.

sang dont nous sommes fortiz, a ne dire riens que la verité, et rendre noz effectz conformes a noz paroles : si est ce, que, voulant mettre toute la raison de nostre costé, nous avons bien voulu, satisfaisant au contenu de vostre dicte lettre, encores vous en esclercyr, et asseurer, que nous n'avons point faict faire la dicte proclamation ; et telle n'a esté aucunement nostre intention, mais en toutes choses chemyner et nous deporter sincerement, et comme il appartient a prince d'honneur et de vertu ; tel que nous trouveront tous ceulx qui auront affaire a nous : priant a tant DIEU, tres haulte et tres excellente Princeesse, nostre tres chere et tres amée seur et cousine, vous avoir en sa sainte garde. Escript a Bloys, le 16<sup>me</sup> jour de Fevrier 1562. 10

Vostre bon frere et cousin .

Charles  
 Parlespme

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
 COUNSAYLOUR AND PRINCIPAL SECRETARY TO THE  
 QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Sir Nicholas  
 Throkmor-  
 ton to Sec.  
 Cecill,

From Port-  
 mouth,

18 Feb. 1563.

PAPER  
 OFFICE.

From the  
 Original.

SIR, perceivinge the contrarioufnes of the weather for my passage, and partely by the impediment of cariage of the money with me, beeing charged uppon a muylet, which could make no fast way, I dyd not arrive at Portesmouth until the xviii day in the morninge; where I founde twoo of your lettres, one bering date the xiv<sup>th</sup>, and the other the xv<sup>th</sup>, together with an accoumpt of fortie thousand crownes. In your lettre of the xiv<sup>th</sup> you speke of the wante of 900 pounde disbursed by sir William Kelloway of the fourteen thousand pounde remaining in his handes. In your lettre of the xv<sup>th</sup> yow assure me of ten thou-

land pounce to depart from London the xvi<sup>th</sup> or xvii<sup>th</sup> of this monethe, to be sent after me, and in the same lettre yow say also, that yow will sende xi hundred pounce more to perfourme the want of money disbursed by the sayd Mr Kelloway: with whome uppon conference, I do fynde, that I shall not be assured to cary with me more then thirteen thousand pounce; so as the reckoning will come shorte of fourteen thousand pounce (as he sayethe) one thousande pounce: which somme it may please yow to sende, together with the ten thousand pounce mencyoned in your lettre.

- 10 I dyd fynde heere at Portesmouthe monsieur de Briquemore, De la Costure and Boy le conte, twoo of the Admiralle's gentlemen. I do meane, God willing, to embarke this night: and do go in the Ayde with the treasure. The Frenchemen do passe in the Phenix. And thoughe the Sacre were redye to accompany me; I have thought good to leave that shippe behinde, to transporte the treasure which shall come after me. Whosoever hathe charge of yt had neade to have a good eye to it uppon the way: for I was well made affrayde; but, indeede, more aferde then hurte. Sir William Kelloway dothe sende  
20 by him with me, to delyver the same unto my hands on the other syde.

- AND wheras, by a note geven me by sir Thomas Gressam of the rates of the money remaining in the hands of sir William Kelloway, I dyd make accoumpt to have the moost parte therof in sundry coynes currant in Fraunce: I do nowe perceyve by the sayd sir William Kelloway, that of the money to be receaved by me from him there is eight thousand pounce in englishe sufferans; for after that sorte, he sayethe, it was delyvered unto him by sir Hughe Paulet: which dothe  
30 muche differ from the rates specified in sir Thomas Gressam's memorial. Mr Kelloway sayeth, that Mr Pawlet did take over with him a somme of money in frenche crownes, angelles, and pitoletz: so as it seemethe, he did supply the sayd money with englishe sufferans.

MR BASING, the captain of the shippe wherein I go, dothe advise me to imbarke this night about fyve of the clocke in the evening: which I intende to do, God willing. Thus I humbly take my leave of yow. From Portesmouthe, the xviii<sup>th</sup> day of February 1562. Yours to use and command

*M. Thredemore*

TO THE RYGHTE HONORABLE SYRWYLLIAM CECILL KNYGHT,  
THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRYNCIPALL SECRETORIE.

Postscript  
forgotten to  
be inclosed  
in the preced-  
ing letter.

SYR, I pray you, forgett not to make shew and brute to make a grett armie by sea and by land forthewith: for uppon my goyng (wyche, you know, cannot be hyddyn) the same woll asseurydly well serve to porpose. I had forgotton to inclose this yn my other letter: but I pray you forgett not the matter. Evyne now I do go to embarke: God my speede. Yours to command

*W. Throckmorton*

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE  
QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

HAST, POST HAST, HAST, HAST, HAST.

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Council,

From New-  
haven,

25 Feb. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

IT may please your honors to be advertised, that according to our former letters we have appointed the fyve bands of our soten with the munition to passe to morowe to th'Admirall, under the conduct and chardge of Mr Pellam; whose place the master of th'ordynance is well content to supplie here, during his absence: beseeching you to have suche confideration unto the sayd Pellam for his interteynement, during this service, as to your wisdomes shall seme convenient; and therof to advertise us by your next letters. And herewithall mounseigneur Beauvoir, by the appointment of the said Admiral, dothe take forthe to this service all the able men of the Frenche within this towne: which hath occasioned us more willingly to agré to the sending of our nombres before mentioned. Th'Admirall is presently in or abowte Cane; and hath good hope, with suche ayde as he shall receyve from hens, to be shortly master as well of the castle as he is already of the towne, notwithstanding the late repaire of the marques d'Elbeuffe to the sayd castle, which is a place of greatest importance in all these parts; mynding, nevertheles, not to leave Hounflewe attempted.

TOWCHING the gallye here: although the charge therof wil be great, yet we thinke hir service verie nedefull, as well for the keeping of this ryver, as the cost abowte Sand-head; wherby our own vittellers



lers shall come in more savetie, as also that suche vitteylls and other commodities as dayly passe up this ryver as far as Rouen, to the reliefe of our enymies, may be cut of. To the which service the said gally, with the two foists dayly loked forr, will be lytle enogh; considering the preparation of th'adversaries, as well at Rouen, where they have in readynes a gallyas, a gally, and gallion, besids certeyn shalloops, as also foure ships ready at Feckham: which, as we here, have taken thre of our vittellers this last night, and mo of theym presently in daunger upon that part, and out of all succour, by the quene's Majestie's shippes lying here by reason of the calme; so that we are fayne to  
 10 man forthe the shalloops that we can make here to their support. There be also certeyn other shippes in riging at Feckham, which will be ready to go to the seas forthewith; over and above six other that be already abroad, as we have perfit intellygence, out of St Maloes; and a farther provition likewise at Brest, and those parts, of dyvers shippes which will shortly be in readynes to sett forthe, as we are advertised. So that it shal be verie necessarie, in our judgments, not onely to have the said vessells to contynewe here for the keping of this ryver, but also that a greater nombre of the quene's Majestie's shippes do remayne  
 20 upon this coast from tyme to tyme, with great chardge to attende the service of the same as apperteynthe.

THE remaynder of the vitteills here, before th'arryvall of our shippes this day, you shall receyve herewith: which have growne so scarce, as a great nombre of the garison have bene proportioned after the rate of four persons to a litle two peny love by the daye (wherof also they have sometymes fayled) and forced to drinke water for the most parte these fourteen dayes past. Wherby your honors may perceyve, what extremitie, or rather miserie, the pore souldyars shuld forthwith have bene dryven unto, to the no litle perill of the pece, if  
 30 GOD (as he dyd of late in the like case) had not with a favorable winde holpen us. But what there shall arryve nowe, we cannot say as yet: trusting, that a better furniture and store shall shortly followe; and have no lesse hope of money also, to the pore men's further comfort and reliefe.

WE do not a litle marveill, that we here nothing of the Newcastle coles, for the which we have so often written; wherof here hath bene and is great want, and also of wood, which cannot be gotten here for money: by the want wherof, the malt hath rested unbrued, when the pore souldyars have stand in great nede of drinke.  
 40 This shal be as moche as we will trouble your honors withall at this tyme; referring the rest unto our further advertisements, and to suche further matter as shall fall out upon conference with Mr comptroller, being arryved here this daye.

AFTER the writing of the premiffes, here arryved the count Mui-  
gumbry in Roker's barke of Rye, mynding to go fe th'Admyrall:  
who by the way at Feckham was affailed with thre barkes and sha-  
lops of that towne, wherof one was well appointed with a brave en-  
figne in the fame; which the fayd count encountred with a smaller  
nombre, and after a good fight broght the fame with him to this  
towne. And thus we committ your honors to almightie GOD. At  
Newhaven, this xxv<sup>th</sup> of February 1562.

Your honors most assured

*Anthony Bonet* 10  
*Anthony Bonet*  
*William Bonet*  
*John Bonet*

POSTSCRIPT. Forasmuche as the bands of men nowe sent frome  
hense to th'Admiral's ayde can not be susteynid there without some  
money to their reliefe: we have bene dryven to take 1500 frenche  
crownes, by way of prest, of th'Admirall Chatellon and his commis-  
saries, uppon our credite and promes of repayment of the same with-  
in xxi dayes, to be distributed in like prest amongst the captaines  
and those which have chardge there; hoping to have theym return-  
ed agayn within lesse then xiv dayes, or els the same shall requier 20  
to be farder advaunced unto theym: beseching your honors to have  
regard as well to the sending hither of these 1500 crownes, to our  
discharge in that behalf, as for that may be requisite to be likewise  
further advaunced upon this occation; which, as it may please you to  
consider, standethe upon such a point to the present reliefe of these  
bands, as it can not be in reason deducted upon any paye due for the  
tyme past. Moreover it semethe good to appoint theym for the bet-  
ter ordre of the companye one provost marshall and harbinger, wher-  
unto Robert Tenis is appointed, and also a sergeant mayor, wherun-  
to Richard Saunders is appointed, and Richard Goodall to the chardge 30  
of the pyoners attending the peces of artillery and munition: whose

allowances must depende upon order frome your honors, wherof it may like you to returne us your pleasures. And besides this, we thinke the transportation of the men and munitions to and fro, and the attendance of the vessells about Cane for the same, will growe to a chardge of 400 crownes, or more rather then lesse.

TO THE QUEENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

**P**LEASE yt your majestie to be advertized, the xx<sup>th</sup> of this moneth I wrote unto your highnes by the master d'hostell or steward of Mounseieur de Nantouillet, provost of Paris, in his favour; by the  
 10 which I did also certifie your highnes of the stroke with a pistolet which the duke of Guise had received: which lettre bicawse I know not whither it was deliverid, I send the copie therof. He promysed me, that he went in post, and wold deliver yt immediatly.

Sir Thomas  
Smith to the  
Queen,  
From Blois,  
26 Feb. 1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

ON Ash-wedinsday, the XXIIII of this moneth, betwixt ix and x of the clock in the morning, the said Duke died of that wownde. The man who did hurte him was taken the next daie after he had striken hym, confessed the facte. His dag was made for the nones so stronge, that it received three pellots and three charges in one chamber; and he confessith, that the pellotts were jaggid, and with  
 20 spit and powder the jaggs fillid: but they all passid through his bodie. The surgion that openid the duke said, he thoght, yf the surgians had not cut him so mich, he might have livid. He that slew the duke saith, he did it at the instigation furst of de Subeze, who kepith now Lions, of whom he had the dag; and that he was sent from him to the Admirall before he went into Normandie, who gave him 300 crownes; and that he was confirmid to the doeng therof by Theodore Beze, affirming him with a sauf conscience to do it, though he should die therefore, to deliver his countrey from such a tyran,  
 30 who is th'occasion chiefly and almost onely of this myserie and myfchief wherin the countrey of Fraunce is at this tyme. He is a yong gentilman abowte nineteen or twenty yere old, a Xantongeoy; which is a contrey abowte Poictiers. He is of a very stowte courage, and is apointid this day to be sent to Paris, there to suffer his torment and death. The duke after he was hurtid (as it is reportid in the campe) there cam a gentleman by with a furrid cloke: he callid him, and bad him give him his cloke, for he was hurte; and hymself to ryde in all hast so far as he could toward Paris, till he cam into the post way; and then to take post, and tell his bretherne of Paris, that it was nothing, he should do well enough. These be such things as  
 40 Wilson my man could lerne yesterday at the campe, when he went for a passeport: which whither they be all true, or som things of

them spred abrode to get hatrid to th'Admirall and those of that faction, I know not.

THE duke's bodye yesterday my man dyd se. Yt was laid openly araied in his clothes, with gloves upon his hands, his eies almost clos-ed, upon the queene's bed of black damask in hir chamber, while a masse was said before him: and so in the queene's owen lodging yet it is kept. The queene is removid to another. The duke is much lamentid in the campe of all the gentlemen there: and they do commend very much his stout courage, and his patience, and wise and discrete words now in his last sicknes, and torments of th'incisions 10 which the surgeons made.

THE same day the duke died, duke d'Omale was sent for, (who is thought shall succede in his brother's charge) also Monluk, and Monsieur Bourdillion, and the duke de Nemours, with such companies as he hath: and in the meane tyme, the duke d'Estampes hath the charge. My man met two companies of Swishez who were comyng hytherward: and axing of there captaine, a Frenchman, whyther they went; he said, they went to Amboise, to conducte the prince of Condé to Bleas: what that should meane, I know not. The duke's bodye, they saye, shall be brought hither. Yt ys told in the campe, 20 that there was three messengers in one day cam to the duke, to give him warning to take heede of treason; th'one from Monluk, th'other from the marshal of St Andrie's wief, the thrid from the Governour of Calais: but they cam the daie after he was hurte; and so the destenie of death did prevent the succour of provision.

SITH the duke's hurte, at the campe there hath bene nothing done against Orleance; nor thei of the towne do not yssue owte: now and then they shote into Porte-reau, and hurteth som by chaunce. One Monsieur de Lucy, the same day my man cam thither, was hurte in the arme with an harquebuse, as he went to farre upon the bridge. 30 And as there is no feates of warre, so there hath bene no talke of pear or accord emongs them sith that tyme.

ONES agayne, as it aperith, they be at a new deliberacion. The death of this nobleman will make some greate torne. The papists have lost ther greatest staye, hope, and comforte. Many noblemen and gentlemen did follow the campe and that faction, rather for the love of him then for eny other zeale or affection. He was in dede the best captaine or Generall in all Fraunce, some will saye in all Christendom: for he had all the proprieties which belongith or are to be wished in a Generall; a redie wit and well advised, a bodie to endure 40 paines, a courage to forsake no dangerous adventures, use and experience to conducte any armie, much courtesie in enterteigning of all men, greate eloquence to utter all his miend: and he was very liberall both

both of money and honour to yong gentlemen, captaines, and fouldiars; wherby he gate so much love and admiration emongs the nobilitie and the fouldiars in Fraunce, that I thincke, now he is gone, many gentlemen will forsake the campe: and they begin to dropp away allreadye. Then he was so earnest and so fully perswadid in his religion, that he thought nothing evill done that mainteined that secte; and therefore the papists againe thought nothing evill bestowid upon him: all ther money and treasour of the church, parte of ther lands, even th'onour of the crowne of Fraunce, they could have fownd in  
 10 ther harts to have given him. And so all ther joye, hope, and comfort one litle stroke of a pistolet hath taken awaye: such a vanitie God can shew men's hope to be, when it pleasith him.

Of the thre things that did let this realme to com to unitie and accorde, I take th'one to be taken away. How th'other two wil be now salved, th'one that the papists may relent somewhat of ther pertinacie, and the protestants have som affiaunce or trust in there doings, and so th'one live with th'other in quiet, I do not yet se. After this sodein braule which this stroke hath made, which way this terrible daunce will go, backwards or forward, yt is hard yet to judge.  
 20 As I do not se, how they shal be able to mainteigne ther warres for want of men, of money, of powder, and of such a captaine; so I do no se, how they can, nor whither they will defeate themselves therof. The greatest and onely hope that is lefte is in king Phillippe, and the duke of Savoie: which two, I thincke, now will rather cownsell them t'accord and peax with all the world, then to mainteigne warre eny lenger: of the which thing I have allreadie som conjectures; but not so evident, that I dare as yet affirme them to your Majestie. I trust, I shall shortely and by the next be more hable to shew, which waie this matter will torne, and give your highnes a  
 30 somewhat more clere light of the state of Fraunce. In the meane while I comit your Majestie to the tuicion of almightie God. From Bleas, the xxvi of February 1562.

Your highnes humble subject and fervaunt,

J: Smith

## TO THE QUEENE'S MOOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

Sir Nicholas  
Throckmor-  
ton to the  
Queen.

From Caen,

1 Mar. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**I**N as moche as your Majestie hathe by my letters to Mr secretary understand all my doinges since my departing from the same untill this present; I will omitte at this dispatche to reiterat those thinges unto your Majestie, save to geve you t'understand, that I have before my departing from Newhaven payd to messieurs de Briquemault, de Besze, and Bertrand, authorised by th'Admiral to receive, all suche sommes of money as I received there at London by your Majestie's order, that is to say 1600 pounce, and all suche somes of money as sir William Kelloway sent over with me by his servants, that is to say 12000 and about 600 pounce, (the parfaict computation wherof I cannot certainly signefy unto your Majestie, for certain difficulties about the valuation of the sortes of money betwixt the Admirall's commis and me) and also 3100 poundes which I received of sir Hughe Paullet.

THE xxvi<sup>th</sup> of February I imbarqued at Newhaven, and arrived the xxvii<sup>th</sup> of the same at Caen, together with such force, and succours of artillery and munition, as my Lord of Warwick dyd send unto th'Admiral, for the atchieving his entrepryses of the castle of Caen, under the leading of Mr Pellam, as cheef, with the captaines of the bands. Towards the winning wherof, at this dispatche thinges were thus advanced, as that the castle was in manner trenched round about, thoughte not verely depely; the artillery to batter and to flank readye to be planted; and all thinges in suche towardnes, as the first day of Marche it was assuredly intended, the battry should be made, and the assaulte geven forthewith, assoone as the place should be made faultable. Within the sayd castle the marquis d'Albeuf, and one other knight of th'order, beeing ordinary Governour therof, named Renoire, be accompanied with no greate force, consydering the largenes of the sayd place. It is sayd, the marquis is sick of a continual feever. The place is more stronge by nature then by arte. It is sayd, they have no want neither of artillerye, victual, nor poudre. And for the better furnishing the same of poudre, I am enfourmed, that an Englishe merchant, whose name I cannot yet learne, hathe of late brought ten thousand pound to the sayd castle: a matter somewhat displeasent (and not without cause) to th'Admiral and your Majestie's freends on this side.

THE xxviii<sup>th</sup> of February I presented your Majestie's letters unto the Admiral, and declared unto him at good lenght that parte of your Majestie's instructions which might assure your good affection to his doinges, and also to perswade *him not to refuse reasonable and*

*convenient conditions of peace, if they were offered.* The tyme served no otherwise as that either I could proceade any farther, or the Admiral had leysure to make me aunswer; having invited me and all the captaines of your Majestie's force to dyne with him that day. What tyme also a gentleman was sent unto him from his brother Monsieur d'Anelot in greate dilligence to advertise him, that the duke of Guyse dyed of his hurte the xxiv<sup>th</sup> of February, which he received the xviii<sup>th</sup> of the same, being geven him after a strange manner: for a gentleman, named Merey, of no greate apparance, nor showe of any  
 10 greate manlynes, belonging to Monsieur de Subize, Governour at Lyons for the Prince of Condé, dyd shoote a pistolet at the sayd duke, who was accompanied with three or four gentlemen, returning from Portreau of Orleans to a place named St Mesme where he lodged. The sayd de Merey, which dyd this acte, was alone, apparailled lyke a reightre, mounted on a gennet: who after he had discharged his pistolet, and stryken the duke in the shoulder, (which at the first appeared to be no mortall wounde) retyred himselfe, and travaylled all that night. In which tyme he might have had tyme ynoughe to have retyred himselfe into some place of surety: but God, who govern-  
 20 ethe all men's doinges to one ende or other, suffered the man to be so confused, as he coulde not retyre himselfe farre of from the place where he was apprehended, which was within twoo myles of the duke of Guyse's campe. And since his apprehension and examination, as I understand, he confesseth verely assuredly, that it was he that shotte the pistolet at Monsieur de Guyse, with resolute intent to kill him; moved and sollicitated therunto only, as he sayd, by his owne zeale to revenge the tyranny which the duke of Guyse had committed against the Christians, and was lyke to exercise, if he might have any longe lief: and this was, sayd he, the end that God provyded for all infor-  
 30 lent and tirannical princes.

THE duke d'Aumalle, as I understand, is at Mante, in verely yll estate of his helthe; the one halfe of his body beeing become paralitike by his hurts which he had at the battail. Theese evenements, as I gesse, together with the atchieving of this entrepryse of Caen, if it prosper, (as it is verely lyke) will render thinges more easye for th' Admiralle's purpose; for the connestable, as I heere, since the hurte and deathe of the duke of Guyse, is become verely sadde and astonished. In my simple opinion, it shal be verely necessary for your Majestie, concydering what hath happened and may happen, to gratefy  
 40 the Admiral with the entiere payment of 100000 crounes with speede, according to your Majestie's former determination; and also to lette him understand by Monsieur de Thelligny, and otherwise, your Majestie's affection to stande him and his cause in stead.

It is sayd heere, that messieurs de Sanfac and de Sipierre dothe commaunde the duke of Guyse's army which is before Orleans, untill further order be taken. But, I beleeeve, the deathe of the duke wil be an occasion to diminishe that force, and to cause many men to retire themselves, and to medle no farther in this matter against the prince of Condé. And wheras in my late letters to Mr secretary I dyd advertise, that messieurs de Sterney and Boucart were appointed by the prince of Condé and the Admiral to treat of an accord: the sayd Sterney is returned hither from thence about four dayes past, and sayethe, the matters be as farre of from peace as ever they were; for the queene mother and the duke of Guyse will accorde no reasonable conditions. But nowe it is to be thought, the queene mother's haughtenes wil be somewhat qualesfyed by the deathe of the duke of Guyse. 10

THIS is the present state of thinges heere: wherof I thought meete to advertise your Majestie; and also to put you in remembrance, that seeing the duke of Guyse is dead, you can no way *better serve your owne turne, then to make greate shewe*, that you do mynde to employe all your force and power to the maintenance of this cause, and in the favour of the prince of Condé and th'Admiral: for nowe it is not otherwise lyke, but that matters will succed heere muche to their devotion and advantage. Thus almighty God longe preserve your majestie in helthe, honnour, and all felicitie. From Caen, the last of February 1562. 20

POSTSCRIPTA. I intended to make this dispatche unto your Majestie yesterday, but the weather dyd not serve for the shippe to departe from hence to Diepe: and having therby retayned the same in my hands untill this present; this may be to advertise your Majestie, the battrye to the castle of Caen of seven cannons and two culverynes dyd beginne this day about fix of the clocke in the morning; so as the peeces had shotte of at this dispatche seven tymes. The Admiral dothe presse my Lord of Warwick verely earnestly to have ten or twelve thousand pound more of poudre, as well for this entrepryse, as for the relyef of Orleans: which, in my simple opinion, is not to be refused him, concydering the tyme and the circumstances. From Caen, the first day of Marche 1562. 30

Your majestie's moost humble, faithfull,  
obedient subject and sarvante

*Ant. ThroEmorson*

---

To



## TO THE QUEENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

Y<sup>T</sup> may please your Majesty to understande, that they Princes of Condye and monsieur d'Andellot hath wrytten to the Admyrall, that monsieur de Guyse is slayne, and, as he is informed, by a jentillman whoe dysgised himself lyke a rayter, and so, beinge mownted uppon a jennit of Spaine, cam to the trenche where Guyse was, fayninge to have some matter of greate importaunce to communycat unto hym: and so the duke, mystrustinge nothings les then to be trapped after that sorte, cam towards the sayde jentillman; who in  
 10 the steade of a letter pressented hym the pistollet, beinge hydden under his longe cloke, and so shott hym through the sholeder; of the whitch hurte he dyed within 4 daies after. The Ringrave in lyke case dyd wryte to me of yt, the whitch doth make me to geve the more credyt to the matter.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Queen.

From New-  
haven.

2 Mar. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original in  
his own  
hand.

THE Admyrall hath already layde his battery to the castell of Cane; wherein is the marques d'Allbeuffe, and far, as I can perceave, against his will: for he ment not to put himself into the castell, when he cam into Normandy; but his only errande was to the dutches of Denavers, as a sutor to her in the behallf of his brother  
 20 the graunde-prior. And so a jentillman of good reputayon, whose name is Colombyre, hercinge of it, incontynent assembled a greate powre together; thinckinge thereby to have taken him in the sayde howse. The marques, havinge no other refudge to go to but only the castell of Cane, dyd with all speede, and not without some daunger, put himself in the castell: where, through your Majesty's great help and succour, he is not lyke there longe to remayne; for that the Admyrall doth hope to put it into your Majesty's hands ever it be longe. And havinge Cane, Newhaven, and Dyepe, your Majesty maie well thinck your self mystris of all Normandy. Now yt hath pleased  
 30 God to take away the instrument, the which hath wrought all this myscheff and trobell; there is no dowt, but that your Majesty may make what peace and composytion shall please you. The quene-mother hath appointed, in the place of monseure de Guyse, to take chardge of the wholle army tow jentyllmen, the whitch ar called Sack and Cypire. They ar accompted men of good experience: it neverthelesse, it is thought, that their governaunce will not be so well accepted as the others was; for that they ar but meane both, so that it will be an occassyon to brede the greater contempt amongst them.

SYNCE I had written this motch unto your Majesty, the Ringrave  
 40 sent a jentillman unto me, and hath offered me greate curtosye, in that he hath promysed me to sende home all those runnygates the

which went from hence. In my opynion, he cold not do your majesty a greater servyce then this way : for lyke as it hath not byn sene heretofore, that any sotch dyssorder hath ever byn used amongest our natyon; even so sotch sharpe executyon must be mynistred unto theim, that they tyrroure thereof may be the greater to the rest of your garrifson here. Besides that, the Ringrave hath advertysed me, that they graund-prior is dead, and duke d'Omale is in greate daunger of his hurt the which he receaved at the battaill. Marques d'Allbeuff, as the Admyrall is credably informed, is sore syck of a contynuall fevore. Yt is a greate myracle that God hath shewyd uppon their howse: for, 10 now when they thought theimselfes most assured, your majesty may perceave, that they ar destroyed by they handy worck of God, even as it wer at one instaunt. Well, the LORDE be blessed for it: for by this meanes your majesty shall sone be at an ende of all these trobels; where otherwyse, if they howse of Guyse had prospered, you had never byn out of warr. I trust, the next letter I wryte unto your majesty shall not only confyrme all these things, but allso to advertyse you of sotch newes as shal be to your majestie's contentatyone. This, my humbell service remembred unto your majesty, I commit you to the tuityone of the lyvinge God; who sende your majesty a longe 20 and prosperous rayne, to the greate comefort of all us your true and faithfull subjects. From Newhaven, the 2 of March 1562.

Your majesty's most humbell and obedient subject



TO THE QUEENE'S MOOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

Sir Nicholas  
Throckmor-  
ton to the  
Queen,

From Caen,

3 Mar. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**Y**OUR majesty by my letters of the first of Marche dyd understand, in what towardnes the entrepryse of the castle of Caen was, and howe farre furthe the same was advanced; the battrye beeing begonne the sayd first day in the morninge, and lasted till night: 30 which indeede made not the breache faultable, nor easye to assaile. Nevertheles, the seconde day of Marche in the morning, monsieur de Renoire, Governour of the castle, offred to taulke; and theruppon the rendition of the castle was accorded with theese conditions: that the marquis d'Albeuf, with his bagguage and trayne, the Governour lyke-

wife with his bagguage and trayne, the gentlewomen and all sortes of women with their goodes, the souldiors with their armes, as well on horseback as on foote, which were to the number of four hundred or above, should safely passe furthe, and retyre themselves whether they woulde. All which was accomplished the sayd second day, thoughe towarde the night. The castle is strongly scituate, and not evill forfeyed after the olde manner: so as it required a better appointment, and a longer keping, if a man esteaming his honnour had ben within yt. But yet, having vewed the same within, I finde it not, for many  
 10 causes, a place, as the case standethe, meete to leave any of your majestie's subgects in yt: the circumstances at good lenght I will declare unto your majestie at my returne.

UPPON this newe victorie the Admiral dothe think good, and thereto my Lord of Warwick dothe accord, wherunto also (thoughe it be of no great moment) I have geven my consente, that the entrepryse of the taking of Humflute be furthewith executed. For which cause it is resolved, that the artillerye shal be sent from hence, to meete us there, by water; and the force, bothe of horsemen and footemen, of this campe shall marche from hence to Humflute by lande: whome  
 20 I do intend to accompany thethir, albeit Mr Pellam, who hathe the principal charge of them, (and well worthy) is sufficient ynoughe to conduct them. For, it may please your majestie, besydes many former good proofes that you have had of his service, this is not the least, and one that is worthy to be graciously concydered by your majestie; and not only towards him, but also to all the other captaines sent by my Lord of Warwick under his charge; who have generally and particularly behaved themselves in this entrepryse for your majestie's honour, and their owne credittes.

SINCE the deathe of the duke of Guyse, there is nothing advertised hethir of newe other then your majestie understoode by my last  
 30 of the first of Marche. The towne of Bayeulx in this countrey, having ben besieged this seavenight, hathe this day rendered it selfe unto the Admiralle's devotion. Good hope there is, that some others wil be as well advyfed.

THE Admyral to retayne his reightres in order from mutininge and revolting, hathe assured them, and hathe desyred me to advowe the same language to the marishall of Hesse, and reightmasters, that your majestie hathe sent by me a hundred thow sand crounes; which they doo beleewe I have ready to make payment of. And also the sayd  
 40 Admiral hathe required me to declare to the marshall and reightmasters, that your majestie hathe lente him, the Admiral, your credit for 100000 crounes in Almayn. There is already fyve moneths pay due unto them. Howe muche I want to furnishe up the somme of 100000

crounes, according to your contract, your Majestie dothe perceive, I truste, by my former letters sent to Mr secretary, that is to say, 12700 lib. : which I moost humbly beseeche your Majestie (for so your owne cace and service requirethe) to geve order that the same with all dilligence may be sent to Newhaven; wheare there is a treasurer appointed by th' Admiral, named Bertrand, to receive the same. And thoughe, for want of sure intelligence of the true somme wanting at this payment, your Majestie hathe sent after me not so muche as will accomlishe the somme of twelve thousand seven hundred ponde; it may please you, that the same already dispatched may 10 comme, (which I take by Mr secretarye's letters to be about eleven thousand pound) thoughe the reste comme after. As yet, by reason of theese greate matters, the Admiral and I cannot discusse nor resolve uppon the valuation of the kindes of money: so as the somme of twelve thousand seven hundred pound, before spoken of, is but according to the computation of Mr Kelloway's clarks, who payd your treasure on this side in suche rates of money, as shall appeare by my acquittance.

IT is sayd heere, that the marishal Brisac is sente for from his charge in Normandy by the queene mother, to take the principal charge 20 of the army before Orleans which was led by the Duke of Guyse. Other particularities which I have omitted to advertise your Majestie at this tyme, it may please you to be enfourmed by this bearer, Mr Frauncis Sommerfette; who hathe seen all the doinges heere, and can enfourme you at good lenth therof. Thus almighty God longe preserve your Majestie in helthe, honnour, and all felicitie. From Caen in Normandy, the 11<sup>th</sup> day of Marche 1562.

Your majestie's moost humble, faithefulle,  
obedient subgett and sarvaunte

*M Throelmorson* 30

TO TH'ERLE OF WARWICK.

Sir Thomas  
Smith to the  
Earl of War-  
wick,

From Blois,

3 Mar. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

**M**Y verie good Lord, your lettre of the xix of February I receyvid the 11 of this monthe: for the which I thanke your Lordship; assuring yow, that I receyvid none from yow but one other, written in Decembre, sithe that I came first into Fraunce. The deathe of the duke of Guise, who dyed on Ash-wednesdaye last, upon a stroke given him the xviii<sup>th</sup> of February out of a pistolet, inthe waye betwixt Porte-reau and St Memings, hathe made some great change here

here to all men's judgements. Yet at the present the quene mother, with the rest that be here alreadye, who be the duke d'Estampe, Sanfac, Cipier, and now d'Omale (not yet hole of his bruse at the battail) and Brissac sent fore, but not yet come, be so buisie, and make as great braggs to take Orlyans by force, as they did when the duke was alyve. They do assege it nowe a la port Magdalena, leving men to kepe Port-reau on th'other syde the water. There is yet no generall appointed. Six hundred myners, and fuche other provition as the duke made in his life tyme for the assege cometh dayly: yet I  
10 have learned frome them of Orlyans, that they have nether feare nor doubt of them for these foure monthes.

THE Prince of Condee's wyfe came out of Orleans yesterday, and was with the queene foure houres: and there is nowe great talke of peace. I here saye more, that the contrye of Poictou is revolted, and have slayne four cornetts of horsemen, and chafid the reste; and that Guyen is also revolted. I perceyve, they are weary: and thoghe they wold fayne pacifie the quene's majestie; they thinke, belyke, I am no fitt instrument therfore, and thinke me not so easie to agré to theym as they wold, and therefore they will assaye all other meanes they  
20 can; and yet I am not altogether unattempted.

I AM surely advertised, that they do desier to conclude amongst theymselves, if by any meanes it maye be, and will not sticke at religion, to th'intent to bende all their forces against your Lordship. I do well understande, how yow have bene assayed there by treason, and other the Ringrof's fetches. I am glad to here, that your Lordship hathe done so well. Yow cannot be to ware: when all things do seme most calme, no hurt can come with to moche suspecting. The cawse wherof the Frenche hathe given unto yow: and therfore, where they aske to moche credite, youe have the greater and juster  
30 cawse to answer theym, and to suspecte theym. There be wyse men that thinke, if the Admirall of Fraunce be admitted to peace with the quene mother here, that he wil be the cheife that shall bende to dryve yow out of Newhaven: which thing as I do not easelye beleve, so I do not take it altogether incredible. Yf the quene's majestie be stowte and coragious, and not yelde to sone, but hold out a whyle; I do hope, that hir highnes shall have all hir desier. But in any wise, my Lord, be carefull and suspitious; knowing, that yow be in a place which the French of all places do desyer to have. Thus wishing to your Lordship that which, I trust, yow shall have, great honour of  
40 your chardge, I commit yow to God. From Bloys, the III<sup>de</sup> of Marche 1562. Yours to commaunde. T. S.

Indorfed: Copie of sir Tho. Smythe's lettre to the erle of Warwick.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
CHIEF SECRETARIE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Sir Thomas  
Smith to Se-  
cretary Ce-  
cill,

From Blois,

7 Mar. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

SIR, the fourth of Marche I received lettres from yow of the seventh, the eighth, and the twenty seventh of Februarie, delivered by the Lord of Lidington's man; who, and his master also, I wold thei had kept them still in Edinborough, and not entermeade themselves with our matters. I am in such forwardnes, (yet in so greete a matter, so ticlish, and so variable, I dare almost affirme nothing, till I even gripe it and have it in myne owen hand holie) that I thinck, the peace shal be conductid to the queene's majestie's contentacion 10 better by me alone, then eyther the queene of Scotts, or Cavalcanti. And if the queene of Scotts entermeadling do not let me (for as for Cavalcantie's doengs, I care not) I have set it in a marvelous forward\*: not I, (for what can I do, but with my tongue and good will?) but GOD hath done it; who hath sent such a sthomacke and courage to the queene's majestie, and suche events and successe to drive the adversarie to it, and yow so good advise and counsell to encourage hir majestie. I was and am yet in full hope, before one moneth to an eande, that I shall bring th'entaming of it to hir majestie's hand, without any more charge or troble; still I saie, yf the queene of Scotts en- 20 termeadling do not let yt. For the French, yf thei may have any other with whom to dalie, they wold not medle with me: so that I must still tarie, till thei have dalied a while with them; (and so, I feare, thei will do with the queene of Scotts) and then, peradventure, thei will retorne againe to me, as thei have done. But theis letts and stoppes coming so overthawrtlie; how miche they do greve me, yow may gesse.

\*S; the MS.

THE Guise's death, and the queene's majestie's stowte and courageous doengs in paieng th'Admirall, and making such other preparation, had brought them *even into my lappe*. Ye know now what is to be done: ye must cawse *musters to be made, appointing of captains,* and all suche as may be done *without charge*. Let the Admirall know, that yow entend to send a power even after him; and yf they will not agree to your desires, that ye will *have all Normandy again this somer*. I wold, ye did show that courage which I do to them. *I tell them plainly, I know what mony, what municion, and what captaines they have;* and what men, and what mannour of men *they are able to make;* and that *the queene's majestie*, now the weather doth com in propyce for it, will not lenger be dalied withall: yf thei will do reason I wil be, as I have bene hitherto, a contynuall mocioner of 40 peace: yf no, now hir highnes is provided of money, men and cou-

rage, we will demaund our right, after th'old mannour of England, with sword in hand; for otherwise we shall have no reason at their hands, nor never had: and if we ones enter, and put our men abroad, then thei shall understand, what our warres be, and how hardely thei shall drive us owt againe: yf th'Admirall be gratefull, as we do not dowte he will, then thei know what helpe we have in their owen realme; yf no, England is, and shal be able with hir owen power, both to helpe our alies, as we have done, and after to defend our right, both with ther helpe, and without it: that ther peace with-  
 10 in themselves, without peace with us and foreigne princes, can be no peace; for ther enimities and revenge will make them sone fall out againe, and then th'one partie wil be glad to fall againe to us for refuge.

*For hostages, or assurances for Calais hereafter to be rendred, I will not ones here of it; no, nor to kepe Newhaven quietly so long. I tell them, I will never mocion yt to the queene's Majestie: for I assure them, thei shall never have love, amitie, true peace, nor friendshippe with England, so long as they kepe Calais from us; being, as it is, our right to have it now: and seing I have demaunded it, and it not*  
 20 *rendrid, the forfeite of fyve hundred thousand crownes is also due: and the realme of England will not abide, that thei should kepe ther right away any lenger; and will rather spend all ther substaunce and lifies: as they toke ther tyme for Bolougne, thei shal be well assurid, we will take ours, eyther to have Calais again, or that which shal be five tymes so good: and the more charge we be at before yt com to conclusion, the more cost wil be thers at the end; for seing they be in mora, we will loke to have our costes, domages, and interestes.*

*Thus farre we have gone: and thei have to me, although marvelous hardely, confessed ther weaknes, and ther nede of our frendshippe. They begin now to seke upon me; and have offered more then I will yet affirm to you, bicause it is not yet so affirmid to me as I wold have it. By the next ye shall know more, and, I trust, advertizement to send comissioners over for the articulating and conclusion of this matter. Yt shall not be amys to thinck uppon suche personages before-hand. I feare yet most, and onelie, the entermeadling of the*  
 30 *queen of Scots; except som other crosse occurrents do com in the waie to stoppe our doengs.*

*I PERCEIVE by yow, that the queen's majestie is verie hard to*  
 40 *departe with any more allowaunce for my dietts, nor graunt to have my banck made in Flaunders. Yf theis matters com well to pas yet, then I hope the queene's Majestie will consider both my losse and charges in this service; and not forget me in the distributing of lands*

and offices about Calais, as I was forgotten at hir Majestie's furst cominge to hir crowne. I shall be able to do hir Majestie, I trust, there as good service as another. Upon that hope I shall the better beare both this troublesome tyme, and myne owen private losses and expenses; which I am faine to suffer by th'exchaunge of the money, and the dearth of all things, more then any other Ambassadour did in Fraunce.

I DID feele, sith the scottish messenger did com and had deliverid his lettres, that thei which comonid with me begins to draw back: but I trust, when thei have dalied a while with them, thei shal be faine to have recourse againe to me. This daie the kinge removeth from hence to Amboise: they saie, it is but for feare of the plague (which is, indede, marvelous rief in every place of this towne; and so it is in all Fraunce:) thei report, he shall not tarie there longe. Others thincks, it is for feare of the reistres which, thei saie, are coming hither. And this day is the begininge of ther parlamenting of peace in a litle yle above the towne of Orleans.

I THANCKE yow for the two pardons. The pioner is not yet com: I feare me, he doth hurt at Orleans. And I have to thanck yow for the newes of parlament matters: which, if thei be to high and depe for yow, yt is no marvell though thei pas my capacitie. Those matters I comit to GOD, and to the realme's good fortune. I cannot like, that our howse is still so extreme in making more penal lawes: and, in my myend, speciallie it is not that that can advaunce religion; as we may se by Fraunce: but I do not here all reasons, and therfore I cannot judge. The hardiest ponishment for all papists, by myne advice, should be to confyne them into Italie, and there let them live by sucking the Pope's teates. And for masse; he that paieth a hundred doble ducates for one, methincks, he bieth it dere. Here thei may have them for six blancks, which is three pence halspeny a pece; and yet the priests do almost die for hunger, even in this popish towne. A priest cannot get for his masse so miche as will pay for his diner and supper, though he eate but an hearing at eache meale; which makith some of them so pore, that ther black hosen be heeled even to the mides of the calfe, and stiched with white thred for want of other: and this is not so mich for lacke of them which wold saie masse, as for lacke of them which will buy masse.

MR FOX, whome I sent from Paris, I do not loke for agayne; nor generally none whome I do not write to yow expressely, that ye should send him away to me againe. He is an honest quiet man as can be in any man's howse, but not fit for me; partely bicawse, yf he wold, yt is not in him to do me that service which I wold require; and partely bicawse his religion is so rowted in him, that I perceive, his sthomak could not serve him to do me and the Queene's Majestie that service



service which I did loke for, and for which cawse I toke him with me, knowing well enough his religion. But I se, yt wil be verie hard for the queene's Majestie to be well, truly, and affectionatly servid, but of those who, beside the love of ther countrey, be also favorers in harte of the same religion: for the affection to the contrary religion doth many tymes drowen the love of the prince ther master, and ther countrey; and makes them, in this case, rather hurtefull then profittable servaunts, who be so enfectid with that affection. Fare ye well. From Blois, the vii<sup>th</sup> of Marche 1562.

10

Yours at commaundement



## A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

**M**ADAME, tout ainsi que j'ay tousjours singulierement desiré estre trouvé aussi veritable en mes effectz, comme mes parolles en ont baillé la premiere assurance: aussi, desirant que mes actions rendissent ung clair et ouvert tesmoignage de l'interieur de mon coeur, je n'ay pas voulu oublier incontinent, que l'on m'a commencé a entamer quelque propos d'entrer en une pacification des troubles esquelz la France est enveloppée pour le faict de la religion, de satisfaire a la promesse faicte de ma part a vostre Majesté de soubdain vous en tenir advertye; qui est la principale occasion de cette depefche. Par laquelle vous entendrez, comme depuis la mort de feu monsieur de Guise il a pleu a DIEU tellement disposer les coeurs des personnes de l'un et de l'autre costé, que, apres avoir bien discouru, tantost sur la calamité qui afflige ce roiaulme, et tantost sur la commodité des remedes, finalement la royne, avecques la meilleure et plus saine partie du conseil du roy mon seigneur, principalement des princes du sang, a advisé, que monsieur le connestable et moy, qui estions tous deux prisonniers, nous entreverrions, affin que, comme ceulx qui avoient le plus de moiennous eussions a diligemment y vaquer et entendre: ce que le jour d'hier nous commenceasmes; et n'y eut seulement que une visitation de caresses et salutations, entremeslées de plainctes de veoir ainsi les François se precipiter d'eulx mesmes a une piteuse ruyne.

Le Prince de  
Condé a la  
Reine d'  
Angleterre,  
D'Orleans,  
8 Mar. 1563.  
ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.  
De l'Original.

ET pour autant que la captivité et prison de l'un et de l'autre ne pouvoit comporter de librement conduire une chose si importante a quelque bonne et heureuse fin; nous deliberaasmes de supplier tres humblement la royne d'estre contente, que sur nostre foy chacun de nous

seroit mis en liberté: ce que sa Majesté nous a ce jour d'huy accordé, et a moy particulièrement ung saufconduit pour la seureté de ce gentilhomme qui s'en va vers la vostre. Laquelle je supplieray tres humblement, madame, que, suivant les vertueux offices de pieté dont si saintement vous avez usé a l'endroit de ceulx qui taschent de conserver la pure religion, et que DIEU a tant honnorez que de les faire instrumens de la gloire de son filz JESUS CHRIST, du nombre desquelz il vous a appelée au premier rang, maintenant vous façiez congnoistre tant au ROY vostre bon frere, que a ceulx que vous avez daigné tant favoriser que de les recevoir en vostre bonne grace, combien cette 10 cause vous est chere et affectionnée, et que autre occasion ne vous a mené a nous favoriser que le seul zele que vous portez a la protection des fideles qui desirent la publication de la pureté de l'evangile, selon que la protestation que vostre Majesté en a si manifestement faicte le porte et declare. Vous avisant, madame, que, a mesure que nous entrerons au faict de ce negoce, je ne seray paresseux de continuer a vous faire entendre le plus souvent qu'il me sera possible, tant par mes lettres, que par ce que j'en communiqueray avecques vostre Ambassadeur de par deça, comme les choses passeront. Cependant, s'il vous plaist, vous ne discontinuerez a me maintenir en vostre bonne grace: laquelle 20 je salue de mes tres humbles recommandations; suppliant ce bon DIEU conserver vostre Majesté en toute vertueuse prosperité longuement saine et heureuse. Escript a Orleans, ce VIII jour de Mars 1562.

Vostre tres humble et tres obeissant servyteur



A MONSIEUR MONSIEUR L'AMBASSADEUR DE LA ROYNE  
D'ANGLETERRE.

Le Prince de  
Condé a  
Mr Tho.  
Smith.

D'Orleans,

11 Mars 1563.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

**M**ONSIEUR l'Ambassadeur, j'ay esté fort ayse d'entendre par mon oncle monsieur d'Andelot le moyen qu'il avoyt de vous tenir seurement adverty de l'occurrence des affaires, et de l'estat enquoy les 30 choses passent pour la pacification de ces troubles; affin que, par ce que je vous en manderay, ce vous soyt plus juste occasion de le faire sçavoir au vray a la Royne vostre maistresse, et rendre capable sa Majesté, de la quelle franchise et sincerité je me veulx conduire en toutes mes actions, et conséquemment rompre, s'il m'est possible, le cours

des faulx bruiçts, que l'on pourroit semer au prejudice de ma reputation en son endroict.

QUI me fera vous dire, que, combien que, auparavant la blessure de feu monsieur de Guyse, il y eut quelque propos de nous faire parler ensemble, monsieur le connestable et moy, et regarder, s'il se pourroit trouver quelque remede expedient pour esteindre le turbulent feu de sedition, et faire respirer la France d'un repoz plus desiré, que esperé ne attendu; toutesfois les obstacles des negotiations passées avoyent engendrer telz soubzsons et meffiances d'une part et d'autre, que les seuretez de cette entreveue seulement, se retrouvans difficiles a accorder, rendoient l'accesion de cest achemynement mal ayse, voire impossible. Mais depuis qu'il eut pleu a DIEU appeller le feu seigneur de Guise, duquel je ne veulx qu'en toute sobrieté modestement parler; il sembla, que toutes les difficultez et doubtes eussent avecques sa vie prins fin. De façon que la royne reprenant les premiers arrestz de ses desseings, qui tendoient de parvenir a la paix, y a si vivement procedé, que ayant ordonné que sur la foy de l'un et de l'autre nous nous entreveorions en l'Isle aux Bouviers, joignant presque les murs de ceste ville, dimenche dernier cela fut executé. Et de faict, apres avoir divisé de prime face des choses plus communes, nous entraismes sur celles qui causoient ce veoiage, et de ce qui se pouvoit faire pour contenter sa majesté, et restaurer les ruynes et calamitez de ce royaulme; et dont le discours des propos seroit trop long a reciter, sy non, pour conclusion, nous arrestasmes que, pour plus librement y adviser, il estoit requis, que luy d'un costé et moy de l'autre devyons conferer, moy avecques ceulx de ceste ville, et luy a la royne, de ce qui nous sembloit le plus propre.

ET ainsy nous departismes jusques au lendemain, ou la dicte dame vint au mesme lieu pour nous octroyer ceste licence: laquelle obtenue, tellement a esté disputé par l'espace de deux heures, de ma part, sur l'instance que je faisois pour l'observation et entretenement des edictz du roy mon seigneur, et principalement de celui que sa majesté fait au mois de Janvier cinq cens soixante ung, avecques une tres notable et insigne assemblée pour le faict de la religion; et de celle de monsieur le connestable, sur l'impossibilité qu'il alleguoit de le pouvoir tolerer par les papistes, veu l'infraction que par violence en avoyt esté faicte, que finablement sa majesté de son auctorité nous envoya par escript ung memoire, dont la copie est cy enclose, pour sur icelui respondre de ce qui se pourroit davantage requerir. A quoy, tant pour tesmoigner des effectz de nostre continuelle obeissance envers sa majesté, que pour aider a la necessité d'un temps si nubileux, apres avoir protesté ne vouldoyr en rien nous departir de la substance de la loy de mon roy, sy non en tant qu'il estoit besoing de prevenir le peril qui menaçoit sa cou-

ronne en son estat, je, par l'advis des seigneurs, gentilzhommes, et autres gens de bien qui sont icy, en dressay ung autre a peu pres pareil ; duquel semblablement je vous envoie la copie, pour vous faire congnoître, que, tout ainſy que je reſſens les grandes obligations dont je ſuis redevable envers la Royne voſtre bonne maiſtreſſe, m'ayant aſſiſté de ſa faveur en mes affaires et afflictions, auſſy je ne veulx eſtre pareſſeux de la rendre participante du bien et conſolation qui ſe prepare pour nous, premier que nous l'ayons reçu.

Vous priant, Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur, luy faire fidelement entendre, que l'inclination de mon naturel eſt telle, que mon cuer ne ſçau- 10 roit comporter une ingratitude, comme le vice entre les plus enormes qui m'eſt autant odieux et en horreur. Et quand DIEU permettra que j'aye les moyens en ce royaume de luy demonſtrer par eſſect ce que je ſens entyerement beaucoup mieulx que je ne puis en apparence declarer ; alors ſa Majeſté, s'il luy plaift, confeſſera, qu'elle n'aura point regret d'avoyr obligé ung prince de ſi bonne volenté, et de s'eſtre acquis ung tel ſerviteur : priant le CREATEUR, qu'il m'en face bien toſt la grace, et vous doynt, Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur, avecques la ſienne tres ſaincte, ce que plus deſirez. Eſcript a Orleans, ce XI<sup>me</sup> jour de 20 Mars 1562.

Je vous pryé, Monſieur l'Ambaſſadeur, faire entendre a la Royne voſtre bonne maiſtreſſe, que comme je n'ay prins les armes que pour la gloire de DIEU, et la conſervation des edictz du Roy ; auſſy ne m'en departiray je point, que je ne veoye ſon ſervice premierement eſtablie, mon Roy obey, et ſes ſubjectz en repoz et liberté de leurs conſciences, au contentement de tous les princes chreſtiens, et au ſoulagement des pauvres fideles.

Votre bien bon amy a jamais

LOYS DE BOURBON.

TO THE QUEENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

30

Sir Thomas  
Smith to the  
Queen,

From Blois,

12 Mar. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

PLEASE yt your Majeſté, after I had made my former diſpache redie, and thought to have ſent it away, I ſe them hie ſo faſt to an accorde within themſelves, that I thought to ſtaie my man a lytle, to ſe to what effect yt wold com to. I dyd underſtand, that the Prince Roche-sur-yon was ſent to the Prince of Condee: which Prince of Condé arrived here the fourth of this moneth, abowte vi of the clock in the night, and lodgid in an inne in the faubourgs, conductid by monſieur Danville, and a greate number of the garde and other gendarmes, as a priſoner, but ſlowte and merie. The next daie, earlie in the morning, he was conductid from hence to the campe. On ſon- 40 day,

day, the vi<sup>th</sup>, the prince of Condee and the conneftable met together in a litle yle above Orleance. There was an handfom bote made readie for them, laid over with plancks, to make yt broder and chamber like, and coverid with bords and tapefferie for the fonne; where thei fhould have parlamentid together: but they both lyked better to walke; and fo walkid together two long howres in that yle, in the fight of every man; Danville, Laubefpine, and Dauffy ftanding by, and waiting all the while, but not within the hering of them. At their departure the Prince was conductid to his garde, and the  
10 conneftable to Orleance againe.

THE next daie the queene, the prince, and the conneftable met vii Martii. in the fame yle; and thei thre talkid together three or four large howres, the prince then having his fword by his fyde, not like a prifoner. Thei femid very merie and famylyar; and at ther departing, the queene cam awaie talking with monsieur d'Aumale, and was very mery, and laughed very often: fo that men do judge, that then at that tyme they were fullie agreed emonges themfelves. What th'articles be, as yet it is unknowen: and theis comon brutes be verie uncertaigne.

YT ys mutterid privilie here, that *the king of Spain's* messenger  
20 was detruftid by the way into Italy, and his pacquet brought to *the frenche ambaffadour at Trent*: who, opening the pacquet, in reading of the lettres did discover a praetize *between the king of Spain and the emperor* to invade France: wherof he hath advertized the queene here. This goeth now abroad: and thei here do fufpecte, that *the king of Spain and your majestie are agreed*; and that he can be content, ye fhould make *war with France* to recover Calais, yea and more too, yf nede be. I do not perceive mich otherwyfe myfelf, by the familiar conferences which I have *with the spanish ambaffadour*.

DON Hernando de Toledo, the duke of Alvaie's bastard fonne,  
30 grand prior of St Jaques in Hispaine, is lokid for here to com in poft with xx<sup>ti</sup> horfe. The meting of him was the cawfe whie the spanish Ambaffadour cam hither, as he tellith me: and yf he com not; the spanish Ambaffadour faith, he will to Paris; yf peace be made, he will home. Whither the duke of Guife's death hath tournid or stoppid don Hernandoe's journey or no, yt is yet uncertaigne. How fo ever *the French* have agreed within themfelves; as hitherto, by all the meanes I can make, I can learne no certeintie.

MONSIEUR de Sevre cam yesternight to the towne, to take up his money, and make his difpache. This night, or to morow, he takith  
40 his journey in poft to Rome, as thei faie, to have the Pope's consent to their agreement for religion: and by the waie he goeth to Ferrara, Florence, and Venife, in parte to content the alies of that fide who lent money, and to fhew them their neceffitie to have peace: other

faith, he is made grand Priour. I perceive, a greate staie of the matter doth lye in the Admiral: who, as I understand, doth not like the conditions so well as the prince doth, and holdeth stowtely owte; and will furst have the king to avow that armie which the prince made, and all ther doengs, as done by the queene's comaundement, and in the defence of the king and his mother against the force and violence of the Guise; and that he will have your majestie and their other alies of Germany satisfied of such things as are promised them. But this I have not of so good a place, as I dare avow for a certein truth; I thincke, sir Nicholas Throckmarton, and such as be with him, can 10 better and more certainly tell.

x1 Martii,

YESTERDAIE the chauncellour went to the campe: without whose advice, thei saie, thei will not draw th'articles of accord. This night, which is the xii, he wil be there. *The Admiral is lokid for to com hither in post, with five or six horses onely: and all is said to stay uppon his coming.* I wold to God, he did worke wisely; that he be not attrappid either by the way or here. I do not like, nor cannot but mystrust, so long as the duke d'Aumale and the Guisians be so greate about the queen mother, making such a brute to ron upon the admirall as thei have, leest thei make him in that manner to be slain, as 20 thei saie he caused the duke of Guise to be killid.

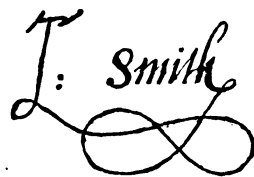
TALKING with the ambassador of Spain (with whome I am now verie familiar) and axing of him, what newes, seing I hard saie, that the daie before he had set with the counsell in the campe, and as I will now and then saie merelie unto him, that he governeth all the counsell of France; he wold tell me nothing: for he said, thei were so dysmaid and troblid with the newes of the rendring of the castle of Caen, that thei wist not what to saie or do. And still he was enquiring of me, whither the Englishmen had it holy in ther government, or at the leest weare able to master the Frenchmen. I said, as yet I had no 30 certaintie. Well, saith he, yf yow be masters there, I dare give yow Calais, yea and three hundred of the five hundred thousand crownes which ye ax for the forfeit, rather then ye should kepe that castle, Diepe, and Newhaven: and yf ye kepe those in your hands; your peace is made, if the queen's majestie will, and all your requestes granted. But he doth not thinck, eyther the admirall, or any other Frenchman to be trusted; but in any wise he wold, that in all those thre Englishmen should be onelie, or at the leest able to master all the rest, at all tymes: whose counsell in this I take as faithfull as may be, and most necessarie to be followid. 40

I HAVE sent your majeste suche letters out of Orleans, as ye shall perceive by them from whence thei com, and of what importaunce thei be to understand the state of affaires as they go here. Your Ma-

jeſté, I do not dowte, will conſider them; and perceive, whie thei leave practizing with me. Thei have won *the prince of Condé*: and I know he hath promiſſid, that, *granting his demands*, he wil be one of the firſt and chief, *after one or two ſemons, that ſhall help to drive your power out of France*. I have ſent alſo the copie of a lettre which I received from my Lord of Warwicke from Newhaven, and myne aunſwer to it. I have received alſo lettres from *the Admirall and ſir Nicholas from Caen*, at the laſt, with my man which I did miſſe ſo long. *Thoſe of Orleans* I take of moſt importance; and moſt ado I  
 10 have to get them. One of my men I have *loſt there*. *Orleans is kept as ſtreight now, in this truce tyme, as ever it was*. In the reſt which cam from *Caen* there was no greate matter, but of the rendring of *Baieux and Faleſe*. Yf *the Admirall* be no truſtier *then the prince*, I do not ſe but all the warre *will be tornid thither*. By *the Emperor's meſſenger, monſieur Achilles*, I cannot perceive, that *the French king* will render *Metz, Toul, and Verdune*: and, not ſo doenge, for ought I can lerne by him, *the Emperor will denounce warre*. But if *the Admiral hold out and be truſtie, all ſhall be well*. Thus I moſt hombly take my leave of your majeſtie. From Blois, the XII of March 1562.

20

Your majeſtie's faithfull ſubject and ſervant



## ARTICLES TO BE CONSIDERED.

FIRST, whether the Lord Levetenant may make ſtaye or reſtitu-  
 tion of th'Engliſhe, Spanyards, or Flemmings goodes in this  
 towne, that have bene taken by the Frenche: and what orders ſhal  
 be taken in th'examinations and diſcuſſing of the tytles pretended ther-  
 unto. Note the count Mounſumbrie's requeſt, to have the priſes  
 of Flemyns taken by him to be had to Deape, and there tryed.

Articles ſent  
from New-  
haven.

...Mar. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.From the  
Original.

ITEM, whether the Lord Levetenant ſhall permit and ſuffer any  
 30 Flemyns or other marchaunts to paſſe into this ryver to Roan, or  
 thoſe partes, with any kynde of vittells or commodities; or may ſtaye  
 the ſame, to be returned into Englande or otherwiſe to the quene's  
 majeſtie's frends. ITEM, whether the liſenſes graunted by th'  
 Admirall, the count Mongombry, or monſieur de Beauvoir, for the  
 paſſing of fiſhe, ſalt, or any other like things, from henſe to Roan,  
 or thoſe partes, ſhal be permitted to paſſe accordingly, or not. ITEM,

whether it shal be mete to let passe the ships and vessells of this haven, as well the Frenche king's owne as others, licensed by th' Admirall to go to the seas, not onely in waye of marchandise, but also to the spoyle of all enymies to the religion, being Frenche, Spaniards, Italians, or others.

ITEM, whether the Lord Levetenant may commaunde the vessells and maryners here upon all occations occurring for the Quene's Majestie's service.

\*So the MS.

ITEM, whether he have not full auctoritie and commaundement upon the burgeses, inhabitants, and manurants \* of the towne, in all things that may seme mete to apperteyne to the good garde and suretie therof, the lodging and quartering of the garison, the appointing of places for stoage of vitteills and munition, the expelling of suche foreners and others, not being burgeses, out of the towne as he shal thinke mete, and to suffer none other of the like sorte to entre; to see those burgeses and inhabitants which shall remayne vitteilled as apperteynethe, their armors and weapons to be put in suche ordre as shal be appointed; and generally for all things of estate and jurisdiction royall, and apperteyning to the suretie of this towne and garison: wherunto also it may seme mete to requier an othe of theym for their truthe and fidelitie to the Queen's Majestie and the cawse in all things, according to the capitulations passed betwene hir Highnes and the Prince of Condie.

ITEM, whether the Lord Levetenant may make proclamations to these effects, and ponishe according to the same by his lawe marciall: and whether that upon any offences or injuries committed against any Englishemen by the Frenche, and wherunto any of the garison is partie, shal be determined onely by the judges ordynary of the towne; or shall procede in suche wise, as the Lord Levetenant or his deputies shall be doers or participants of the same.

ITEM, whether it shal be more mete to rebate the nombres of this garison, or to have the bands filled up to their formour nombres of six thousand men of all sortes; with a further supplie of towe thousand fouldyars in readynes to be sent hither with expedition, upon the apparance of any seage immynent.

ITEM, whether the Queen's Majestie's gally here shal be thoroughly manned, and set forthe to the keping of this ryver and Seyne hed; or els the same to lye voyde, out of all chardges.

ITEM, how the Lord Levetenant may succour Deape and Hounflewe in men and munition upon occasion of daunger.

ITEM, what may seme mete to be done to Feckham, Mountviller, and Harflewe.

ITEM, what commaundement or auctoritie the Lord Levetenant may take and use upon the Frenche of this town in the Queen's Majestie's behalf: and whether the same shall or may not be as far extended in all things, as was or ought to be incident to the Frenche king's jurisdiction royall, when the towne was in his possession; reserving unto the burgeses and



and inhabitants the use of their lawes, liberties, and priviledges graunted by the Frenche king, agreeable to the Queen's Majestie's confirmation of the same unto theym upon the capitulations.

## OTHER REMEMBRAUNCES.

FIRST, that this coast be well garded by a good force of the Queen's shippes, wherby our passingers may come and go in savetie: parte wherof have bene lately intercepted by those of Feckham; frome whense dyvers vessels are already at the seas, and mo preparing to the same.

ITEM, that this garison shall requier to have a full provition of three  
 10 monthes vitteills to be here allwayes before-hande; wanting presently of the furniture of towe monthes, which shall more certenly appere by the next remayne therof. ITEM, that upon mundaye next there shal be foure monthes paye due to the garison: wherof followeth great disorder; for, without one thorowe paye, no certen order can be taken for the dischardge of vitteills and munition. ITEM for the sending hither of Flemmyng's ingyngs, and for twenty masons, carpenters, with planks and bordes, heretofore requested. ITEM for a civilion to here and decide controvercies, suche one as hathe the  
 20 frenche tong; and for this purpose we thinke Jhon After, late of Callice, will do good service, if a learned man which hathe the langage cannot be had: and likewise for a phisition and surgion; ether Glaundfeld, Harry, my Lord Robert's man, or the Portugale. ITEM of the disorder in sending money to Deape for their paye; which shuld have passed by order frome the tresourer here, wherby suche prefts as the count Moungebry hathe had might have bene defaulted.

ITEM certeyn articles sent herewith, towching the clerke of markett's office; which is thought mete to be executed here, if it shall seme good unto yow.

Indorbed by Sec. Cecill: Articles sent from Newhaven, 62.

30 ARTICLES OF INSTRUCTIONS FOR MR POININGS, TO BE COMMUNICATED TO THE LORDS OF THE PRIVIE COUNCIL.

Articles sent from Newhaven,

25 Mar. 1563

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

THERE be thirty shippes presently in Newehaven, of two hundred, an hundred and fiftie tonne at the leaste, mete for the warres, which wil be in reddynes to the seas within twenty dayes\*; which may do the quene's Majestie good service, if it shal be thoght good, so that maryners be sent for that purpose. And besides these, it is also thoght mete, that hir highnes shuld make hirseilf as strong by sea as may be. ITEM, that the 2000 souldyars heretofore written fore may be spedely sent hither, for the better garde of this  
 40 pece against the seege shortly loked fore. Where, upon the view

\* Of these ten be nowe readye.

of this last musters, there appere but fyve hundred laborers; it is requisite to have theym supplied to the full nombres of twelve hundred, according to your former advertisements; and the same to be sent with all expedition. **ITEM** it is required, that the remayne of vittells taken the xxii of Marche may be supplied to the full proportion for eight thousand men, for thre monthes at the least. Note, that albeit here be store of malt, yet it is not to be trusted unto, for that they may take our water from us. **ITEM** to consider what shal be done with our Englishemen at Deape; and what order shal be taken for the keeping therof, for the more sure passage of vittellers &c. 10

**ITEM** that five thousand hande-basketts for the laborers may be sent hither; item xx dozan shovells, and xx doz. spades; item x dozan skavells; item 2000 blacke bills. **ITEM** to procure answer of th'articles sent by Mr Throgmorton. **ITEM** it shal be verie requisite to have money sent hither, for a full paye of the garison; and also a good masse over and above, to remayne in the treasourer's handes against all events.

#### TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

The Queen  
to the Earl  
of Warwick.

..Mar. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand.

**R**IGHT trusty and right welbeloved coosyn, we grete yow well. And where ye have, both by sir Nich. Throkmorton knight, 20 and by Olyver Manners, sent, besyde your severall letters, certen articlees in wrytyng, wherunto yow require to have resolut answer, for your more certeyn procedyng, as well presently in this doutfull tyme, as hereafter whan thyngs shal appeare more cleare: we have therein conferred with certayn of our counsaile, and have gyven them ordre to send yow answer to all the sayd articlees by there letters; so as, we trust, yow shall be satisfyed therin, as the tyme and the matters can beare withall.

AND for that we consider, that although your commission hath bene generall and sufficient ynough for the power of Lieutenant there; 30 yet hitherto, by particular instructions partly from us, and by the nature of the tyme and the place, where, yow being mixed with Frenchmen whom ye have hytherto also favored as your frends, yow have indede hitherto abydden hostilité, and shewed none, and have not proceeded so directly in your governance as percase tyme shall necessarily require: therfor, to th'yntent that no abridgment of your power shuld be dangerous to the suerty of your self and that towne, whansoever it shall manifestly appeare, that the Prince of Condé and the Admyrall shal have accorded with there adversaries, and left us not considered, so as ye shall see cause or dout of hostilité on there part; 40 we than licens yow, and by these presents doo warrant yow to use

and put in execution such former commission as yow have under our great seale of England, to all purposees that may tend to your suerty, and to the offence of any that shall dammage yow, or any of our subjects serving there under yow. Which authorité we gyve yow; because yow shall not be scrupuloos to doo any thyng that belongeth to yow as our Lieutenant, and that may seme necessary for preservation of that towne.

## TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

10 **A**FTER our very hartie commendations to your good Lordship, the Queen's Majestie hath communicated unto us your letters first brought to her Majestie by sir Nicolas Throkmorton, and last by  
 20 Mr Manners, with certen articles and memorialls in writing, to the which ye have required to have some resolute answers: and, upon conference had with her Majestie, we have thought mete, for your better satisfaction, to gyve to you severall answers to every article in order as you have conceaved them. And yet, before we enter there-  
 30 unto, we thynk mete to admonish you to interprete our meanings according as the tyme shall declare unto you th'estate of the peace in France to follow. For if it shall fall out, that the Prince and the  
 40 Admirall shall accord with their adversaries, and exclude the Queen's majesty unsatisfied; then all our meanings in theis our answers shal be taken by you, to have you doo the uttermost that in you shall lye to rule that towne to all purposes for your suertye, as though the towne and all within it were her Majestie's owne and proper, and that the French without were her manifest enemyes. But if the conclusion of this peace shall either be suspend, or clearly break of, so as the Prince, or the Admirall with his power shall remayne in lyke amytie and confederation with us as they have don; then our meanings is, that you should use such government there as ye have hitherto don, to the fa-  
 30 vour of hir Majesty's frends, and yet not neglect the suertye of that towne otherwise than ye have doone. And if matters shall so hange in a mannuryng, as ye shall not be able to judg, whither they will break with us by according amongst themselves, or joyne still with us as they have don; then, for that meane space, we wold be glad, that ye did so governe your things there, as you might be sure in your doyngs to answer the event, howsoever the same should fall out; that is, to be able to withstand the danger, if they should breake, or, on the other part, preserve your former amytie with them, if they should continue. And because there is lesse danger, on the one part, if you  
 40 make all things sure; as the tyme standeth, you may, as we take it, use a very good reason to mayntain your doings therein, and to an-

The Lords  
of the Coun-  
cil to the  
Earl of War-  
wick.

25 Mar. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Sec. Cecill.

swer any jelousy of your frends: which is this. You may well saye and avow, that by the articles of the peace which be published abroad in the name of the Prince of Condée, you do find one speciall clause agreed upon, that all strangers should be put out of that realme: and therefore ye have just cause to do much otherwise for your suerty then percase you doo: and that no frend you have there of the nation, being of any judgment, ought to think otherwise of you, untill it may appear clerely, that those articles be plainly broken, or declared as voyde and not accorded unto by the Prynce. By these our generall considerations and advisees you may well interpret and apply the intents 10 and purposes of all our answers which hereafter shall followe to your articles. And for better understanding therof, and shortnes, we send you one of the copies of your articles, intituled with nombres of ciphers; and thereunto may you orderly referr our answers.

For the 1<sup>st</sup>: we think, that, untill it shal be manifest, that the Admirall hath broken with the Queen's Majesty, ye shall use good words to the procurers of the Spaniards, Flemmings, and rest of the Queen's Majesty's frends; and shew them, that although you have no aucthoritie to judg betwixt them and the French for any cause; yet you will use, as ye have bene commanded, all the credit that you 20 have to procure, that their causes may be decided with favour, expedition, and justice; and consequently that restitution may be made unto them. And ye may upon that colour do also your best to staye the wholle gardes in the towne there, untill it may appeare to what end these matters will comme: for if the Admyrall shall break; than is it ment, that yow gyve order and direction for restitution of those goods, accordyng to the order of lawes. As for the conte Montgomery's demands for his prisees to have them tryed at Diepe; we think that somewhat partiall, and yet we remitt it to the order of the lawes there. To the 11<sup>d</sup>: we think it not mete to have any manner of 30 victells caried to any parts there being not in sure amytye with yow; but rather to staye the same, ether for your owne uses, or to send them over into England. And for merchandize to be carryed to any place being not frendly to yow, we think the lyke; at the lest, untill it be seen what will come of these matters. For the 111<sup>d</sup>: we allowe no license good for the passing of any manner victell from you and that towne to any place; except it be in some speciall case that may happ of things superfluous, for exchange of things wherof you have more nede. And for merchandize to pass from that towne: we wish all stayed there, untill the event of this matter may be more 40 clerly seen; which cannot be now long, as we take it, before it shall be understand. To the 1v<sup>th</sup>: we think it good to staye all maner of French shippes within that towne, untill further prooffe of this cause: and

and for the doyng therof we thynk mete, that ye shuld pass it with silence, except ye shall see any shippes redy to depart; and than, if ye have no other collorable reason to answer your frends, then to use the reason before mentioned; which may well be grounded upon the article tending to exclude all strangers out of France. To the v<sup>th</sup>: we think, untill it shall manifestly appear that the Admirall hath broken, ye shall not do well to use any other commandements upon the French marinors and vessells then heretofore ye have; saving only to the stayeing there of the same vessells. For the vi<sup>th</sup>, concern-  
 10 ing exercise of jurisdiction royall over that towne; we think, as our former advise is, that whensoever it shall appeare that they be accorded amongst themselves, and broken their appointment with the Queen's Majestie, then ye should exercise, for all purposes for the suertye of that towne, all manner of things that a Lieutenant Generall may or ought to do to preserve a towne from the ennemy. To the vii<sup>th</sup>: we think it mete, ye should use your commission over the English nation as the Queen's Majestie's Lieutenant, by lawe martiall, or other lefull wise; and for controversyes growing betwixt our nation and the French, to cause the trialls, process, and judgments to pass  
 20 by order of both the nations indifferently. To the viii<sup>th</sup>; we think therof as we did of the vi<sup>th</sup>, saving that the French people there may be governed by their owne lawes as nigh as you may. For the ix<sup>th</sup>; we think it good presently, nether to encrease nor diminish your nombres, untill we see further prooffe: for therupon it shal be reason to encrease, to withstand the worst, as the cause shall require; wherof we meane to have good regard. To the x<sup>th</sup>, for the arming of the galley: considering the charg is so great, we think it good to forbear the same, untill we see further prooffe; and therupon she may be armed, and sett to serve. For the xi<sup>th</sup>: untill the breach  
 30 betwixt the Admirall and you shall appeare manifest, you may use Diepe and Hunflew in such frendly sort as you have donn; saving we could wish, the English bands by some good policy wer drawn from Depe. To the xii<sup>th</sup> and last: we like not the unbracing of any mo peces as yet; saving we could be content, that the shippes at Feckham wer by some good meanes defeated.

HERE FOLLOWETH ANSWERS TO A MEMORYALL BROUGHT  
 BY SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON.

**T**O the first: as tyme shall require, yow shall see, that the Queen's Majesty will cause the suertye of the seas betwixt this realme and that  
 40 towne to be seene unto. And for the privat victellors; there must be in such cases some adventur gyven and born withall: but for the Queen's

These answers are in Sec. Cecil's hand.

majestie's victells; they shall, by our good will, never pass but with good conduct. To the 11<sup>d</sup>: we wold gladly, that yow had three months victells standyng in that towne; but, as we be informed, yow have scant stowadg for two months victells. To the 111<sup>d</sup>: the fustes that continew there must nedes be served out of your stoore there. And as for the shippes; Bash is appoynted to have allweise a store of victells there; which we pray your Lordship may not be tooched nor spent, but only for the shippes. To the 1v<sup>th</sup> and vi<sup>th</sup>: we looke shortly to here from thence what is certainly dew, all victells, prefts, and armor being accompted for; and theruppon we meane to procur a full 10 pay. To the v<sup>th</sup>: we have understand by sir Nicholas Throkmorton, in what fort yow have made steý of the allume, odd, and saf-fern, claymed by Christopher de Prune and other marchants of Almayn: wherin we doo very well allow your doyngs, untill by judgment of law it may appeare to whom the same goods do belong.

To the vii<sup>th</sup>, for a civillyan, a phisician, and a surgion; we thynk your requests necessary, and we will provyde therfor.

## ANSWERS TO OTHER FOUR ARTICLES.

To the i<sup>st</sup>: it was of necessité to paye monny to mr Horsley, for that he was here, and otherwise it shuld have bene a chardg to have 20 sent it thyther, and uncertenty to have sent it from thence to Depe: beside that the comptrollor of that towne being here was privé to the payement, and ye may cause all allowancees to be answered uppon the next pay. To the ii<sup>d</sup>: we do allow your articlees for the clerk of the markett, as we send them. To the iii<sup>d</sup> and iv<sup>th</sup>: some masons and carpynters are sent; bords, plancks, and engyns have bene shipped five dayes past, with sondry other thyngs belongyng to the ordynance.

## AU PRINCE DE CONDE.

La Reine d'  
Angleterre  
au Prince  
de Condé.

28 Mar. 1563

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

**M**ONSIEUR, Par ung gentilhomme, nommé le sieur de Chastel- 30  
lier, envoyé icy par Monsieur l'Admiral, le xxv de ce mois,  
nous avons reçu voz lettres du viii<sup>e</sup>; et entendons par icelles, qu'estiez lors entré en propos de paix et pacification, avec intention de la  
conduyre a quelque bonne fin, a l'honneur de DIEU, l'avancement  
de son evangile, et au repos d'iceluy royaume: nous pryant aussi faire  
cognoistre au roy nostre bon frere, quelle occasion nous a mené vous  
favorizer en voz affaires.

Pour responce: combien que depuis l'heure il pourroit estre advenue quelque alteration en la continuation de voz dictes encommencées

intentions; sy est ce que, pour vous confirmer nostre grande affection, que ceste pacification forte effect a vostre honneur et seureté, ne doubtons point, que par toutes noz actions et consultations n'ayez peu veoir, que avons tousjours approuvé, voire, au possible, cherché, que vous et tous aultres subjectz du roy, (mesmes ceulx qui pour le faict de leur consciences se sont trouvez en peine) puissiez librement vivre en repos desyré. En quoy entendions par mesme moyen, que la dicte pacification se feist par telle meure et bonne deliberation, pour la durée d'icelle a vostre profict et seureté, qu'estant desarmé n'ayez a craindre le danger qui soubz main et par faux semblant se pourroit brasser a vostre desadvantage: vous advisant, que serons tres aise d'entendre, qu'auriez ainsi par bonnes cautions conduict voz actions a bon port; dont vous souhaitons le fruiet en honneur desyré.

Nous ne doubtons aucunement de vostre esgard aux conventions passées entre nous et vous; encores qu'esperons (moyennant la grace de DIEU) maintenir noz actions contre tous advenementz, comme entendons faire: voulant aussy d'une vraye et sincere amytié vous aviser de craindre se repentir de trop maladvisee haste en la cause que pretendez avancer, et par la oublier et vous mesmes, voz amys et conjoynctz, 20 qu'y vous ont favorisé et soustenu en voz plus grandes necessitez, et, entre aultres, ceulx qui pour vostre bien se sont mis en telle despense et peyne. Nous vous estymons prince d'honneur, recognoissant, et sage pour conduire ung tel affaire, mesmes qui vous touche de si pres, tant en seureté comme en honneur: ce qui nous faict finalement esperer et asseurer, que, en la conclusion de cest affaire, respondrez a l'expectation et attente de tous les bien affectionnez de la Chrestienté.

QUANT au dernier poinct; ce que vous demandez se peult veoir par noz actions des le commencement, en soulageant et gardant de violence les persecutez tant de dela comme de deça: ce que eulx mesmes 30 peuvent suffisamment tesmoigner. A tant, nostre bon cousin, ne vous voulons faire pour ceste heure plus longue lettre que, pour fin, vous souhaiter l'honneur qui vous est deu, en la faveur de L'ETERNEL, et au contentement de voz meilleurs amys, entre lesquelz meritons par bonnes occasions estre reputez: comme entendons contynuer, n'ayans occasion au contraire; dequoy, pour l'exemple que ce pourra estre au monde, en serions plus que tres marrye. Pryant DIEU &c.

TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

AFTER our very harty commendations to your good Lordship, we have received by sir Adryan Poynings your letters, with 40 certain articlees, wherunto yow require answer; as yow have doone the lyke to other articlees sent by sir Nicholas Throkemorton, and Mr

The Lords of  
the Council  
to the Earl  
of Warwick,  
29 Mar. 1563  
PAPER  
OFFICE.

Olyver Manners. To the former we have made particular answers ; and to these we cannot make, as the tyme serveth, any further answer than as we made to the others. We thynk mete, that, untill it shall appeare, that both the Prynce of Condé and the Admyrall there are concluded with the other parte, without regard to accomplish there pacts to the Quene's Majestie, ye shall doo well so to order that towne, as nether shippes, victell, nor merchandise be suffred to pass out of that towne ; but so to remayne as ye shall see may best tend to the commoditee of hir Majesty and hir people there resyding, in case the French, with the assent of the Prynce or th' Admyrall, shuld attempt 10 any thyng ageynst yow. And yet, for your doing herin, as we wrote before, ye may use this good reason : that consideryng ther is certen articlees of a peace assented unto by the Prynce of Condee, wherein is specially ordred, that all strangers shall be putt out of the realme, and that all the king's subjects shall gyve ther ayde therunto, ye must nedes forsee for suerty of your selves the best that ye can, untill it may certenly appeare, that theis articlees thus published shall not take effect : and so conclude, both with Monsieur de Beauvoyr and others, that ye cannot thynk but your doings have reason.

As for victells for 8000 men, and to putt in redyness both more 20 soldyours and pyonors ; we doo allow, that your requests tend very well to suerty ; which also we must and will fuerly regard. But consideryng the grete nombers alreedy there, nere 6000 men, and the 700 pyonors, with other no small chargees of shippes keepyng the seas, and with the grete lossees lately sustened by victells lost on the seas ; we trust, yow will have also consideration, that untill we shall see more certenty or lykloode of the event of theis matters, we may not hastily expend further treasur than shall seme necessary : wherof we also will have such forfight, as, we trust, whan tyme shall require the same, yow shall not fynd lack. Th' other provisions for th' office of th' or- 30 dinance there, mentioned in your requestes, have ben shipped long fence, and staye only in the Thamys for lack of wind ; which shall departe, assone as it may serve therto. And so we wish your Lordship helth and suerty. From W.

Proclamation  
on for re-  
moving fo-  
reigners  
from New-  
haven,

BY MY LORD TH'ERLE OF WARWYCK, LIEUTENANT GENERAL  
RALL TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE OF ENGLAND ON THIS  
SYDE THE SEA.

30Mar.1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

WHERAS not onely Monsieur de Beauvois, by the commande-  
ment of the Lord Admeral Chastellon, but also the right  
honorable Lord Erle of Warwycke, the Quenys Majestie's Lieutenant 40  
Gennerrall one this syde the sea, have gevinge in charge and commande-  
ment



ment by severall proclamacyons, that all foreners, not beinge any of the burgessees or propre enhabytants of this towne of Newhaven, nor of the garryson or armye of the Inglyshemen in the same, shulde departe owte of the said towne, at dayes lymetyd by the said proclamacions, upon payn from thensfourthe to be declared and takin as goode and lawfull presoners to thoise that shall take theme; which notwithstandinge, great number of them, comtemptewfly neglecttinge the said proclamacions, doo continewe ther aboid in this said towne: wherefor the said Erle of Warwyck, Lord Lieutenant, gevethe full power and  
 10 authority to the Provoste-marshall of the said garryson of Inglishmen here to apprehend and take as his good and lawfull presyoners all suche foreners, as well souldyors and maryners, as others, withowte any exception, which shal be fownd in this towne ate any tyme after fyve of the clocke in the afternoone on satterday next comminge. Wherin it is intendid, that the benyfitte of all and every suche particular presoner, taken or seassid of the said Provost-marschall by the mean, advertisment, or procurement of any the quenys Majesti's trewe and fathfull subjects or frends, shal be and remayne to the partye that so hathe bene the meane or procureur thereof; exceptinge and cleerly ex-  
 20 cluding owte herof monsieur de Beavoys and his famuly, and all the mynesters nowe beinge within this said towne. Provyded also that the said provoste, nor any other, seassinge or takinge the bodye of anye suche offender of this said proclamacion, shall not, by vertewe or color thereof, spoyle any of there howsses, nor mele with the purses, goods, or mowables of the same, withowt order or meane of justice, upon payn of deathe.

AND it is no otherwyse entendid by this said proclamacion, but that hereafter, upon the occacion of the riggen and setting furthe to the seaes of any shippis or vessellis in this heaven, in trad of merchaunt-  
 30 dyse, such number of maryners, foryners, of thoyse that shall nowe departe, or others that shall appere to be nedfull unto the servyce of the same, maye and shal be permyttid to retorne agayne from tym to tym, by and upon the said Lord Lieutenant's speciall lycens appointed for the same, to attend the said servyce as shall seme mete to appertayn. Nether shall the said proclamacion extend presently to any persone that shal be fownde to be so extreamely vexid or grevyd with any sikenes or dysceas, as they cannot conveniently depart from hens within the tym; nor to any forrenner of Humflewe, or other forren parte, laytlie come in, or that hereafter shall come hether, with any  
 40 kynde of vyttualls, and having occasion to staye here upon the sayle and utteraunce of the same: but that thoyse said persons, and every of them, may staye and remayn sayfly here for suche reasonable tym as the said Lord Lieutenante shall and wyll assinge unto them in every

suche behallf; this proclamacion or any thinge therin conteyned to the contrary in any wyse notwithstandinge. Provydide furthermore, and it shal be permyttid to all and every those persons that shall avoyd thes towne be vertewe and force of this proclamacion to leave any parte of there owne propre goods in the charge and custody of any of there frends in this towne, withowte losses or forffytour of the same, levinge a bill of parcellis of thofse goods with the said Provost-Marschall before there said departure from hence: wherupon the said parties or ownners shall have twenty dayes lybertie to send for there said goods so lefte here behynd them, and may and shall have the said 10 Lorde Lieutenant's lycens for the transportinge or caringe awaye of the saide goods unto them upon any reasonable requeste mayd unto his Lordshippe for the same. Furthermore geving all persons, beinge within the compase of this proclamacion, to understand, that as many of them as ar repewtyd and knowen to be good fedellis maye retyere themselfs into the realme of England; wher thay shall be as well supportid and entertayned as others the quenys Majesti's subiects.

TO THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S  
MOST HONORABLE PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

HAST, POST HAST.

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
council.

From New-  
haven.

31 Mar. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**I**T may please your honors to be advertised, that by suche intelli- 20 gence as we can learne at fundry hands frome Orleance, the peace concluded hath not bene onely proclamed there, but also that the Prince of Condye is by the same constituted Governour of the king and the realme; with great feasting and rejoyfing, on all partes, betwene the queene-mother and the rest; to whome also repayreth thither, as it is said, the king in person: and in all this no brute or talke of the queen's Majestie's parte therein any waye; but that we shall avoyde this towne, and that hir highnes shall be satisfide of the money prest- 30 ed unto the said Prince, if she can rest contentyd therewithall. So as we make no other reckning, then to attende the siege here shortly of all their forces united together into the frenche King's own entyer power: mynding therfore to execute the contents of your letters of the xxv<sup>th</sup> of this month as neare, agreeably to the good intendement of the same, as our discretions can leade; and have thocht it good to let your honors to understand hereby, howe we intende to procede upon the parts apperteyning.

FIRST we purpose to avoyde this towne presently of the superfluous nombres of all foreners, being none of the burgeses and proper inhabitants of the same, according to the tenour of the proclamacion enclosed, which was proclaymed here yesterdaye: ITEM to take 40

- all the armours and weapons out of their hands that shall remayne in the towne: ITEM to take a view and muster of all the said burgessees and inhabitants that shal be permitted to remayne in the towne; and therupon to cull out and avoyde all those on whome there shall appere to be any cawse of suspect or mislyking: ITEM to take a view of their vitteills frome howse to howse, to se howe the families are vitteilled; and to take order with theym for their furdur convenient furnitures therof: ITEM if there shall appere to be any farder towardnes of a feige, by the bending and approche of th'enymies
- 10 power towards us; then to avoyde as many of the said burgessees and inhabitants with their families as shall not proffer to take othes for their truthe and fidelitie to the queene's Majestie, for and concerning all things comprised in th'articles of capitulation passed betwene hir highnes, the Prince of Condie, and th'Admirall Chatellon, and may be judged mete to remayne here theruppon: ITEM to pull downe all the wawles of the decayed howses in the olde towne, and also a litle churche in a village on the north side of the towne; wherof, as it semyth, th'enymies might make a noyfull platforme: ITEM
- 20 to take downe as moche as we can of the hills and reysed heights in the said olde towne; and specially (with the helpe of the souldyars, upon some consideration towards theym for their labour and traveill) to do what we maye to the abating of the hill and olde bulwarks there where the wynde-mill standethe: ITEM to cut downe all the trees and hedges about the villages lying on that wynde-mill syde, and likewise of the forsaid village called Engovill; leaving the places as bare therof as we maye. ITEM, upon the understanding of any nere approche of th'enymie, we mynde to burne or pull downe all the howses in the said villages; and so to make the growndes as flatt to all
- 30 respects as we can, for the more openyng of the country on all parts about the towne: ITEM to make as many places of receyte for water in the towne as we maye, and wells also, upon a proffe of th' experience therof: ITEM to advaunce the fortifications of the town, as moche as we can with the nombres of the pyoners that are here; who are nowe working upon the bulwarke Le Graunge and bulwarke Royall, to reduce these peces unto some better strenght: assuring you, that 2000 pyoners might have bene well wroght here to great purpose, frome the tyme that the queen's Majestie hath had the possession of this towne. But tyme lost cannot be redemyd: and as moche more shall be lost therto, unto a farder perill of this pece,
- 40 if it shall rest unfurnished of so many pioners as might set every neade-full parte therof in worke together out of hande, and so to bring every weak place to some good strenght; wherof ther be many about this town.

AND to say truthe, the whole circute of the same is requisite to be holpen: for undoubtedly there is no one parte therof in good perfection of strenght to be trusted unto against a power royall; as sir Richard Leghe, Mr Wynter, and Mr Portonary, can well testifie, if they saye truly of it; making our best reckning of assurance to depende upon the defence of the same with hart and hande: wherof we dare assure, God willing, that there shal be no want to the deathe, for the nombres that we have; which, in our opinions, shall requier no lesse present furniture, to the suretie of the pece against all events, then to have the same made up to the full nombres of 2000 pioners 19 and 6000 souldyars, besides the help of Fleymmynge's fynns\*, not yet come hither; with also thre monthes vitteills, at the least, for those 8000 persons. Wherein they abuse your honors which give you to understande, that here wantethe stoage for the same; for here is place enoghe to be founde to conteyne that proportion in the common grosse provitions apperteyning. And if the matters of store for a tyme of nede may be reduced to the kinds of barelyd meale, bisket, wynes, vinegar, oyle, hony, prunes, rayfins, ryse, and such other durable things of no great comberfome stoage; then the furniture may be extended for as moche longer tyme, or more, if it shal be the Queen's Majestie's 20 pleasure so to extende the same; and in the meane tyme a better furniture of hand-mylls shal be verie requisite to be sent hither: supposing verily, (under your corrections) that the most assured meane for the Queen's Majesty to attayne a good and honorable conclusion of this peace, on hir highnes parte, shal be to make a speddy advauncement of the fortifications, and to have this town accordingly manned and vitteilled in such wise as the enymie may think it imprenable, or verie difficile to be taken by force or famyne; with suche a power upon the seas, as she may seme to be of good abilitie and power every waye to revitteill and releive the same at hir pleasure; and therewithall 30 to have the shewe of an armye gathared and prepared within the realme in readynes, at all men's seming, to be sent over to the ayde and succour therof, if nede requier.

WHICH we referre to your honors better advice and discrete consideration; giving you furdernore to understand, that besides that this towne is subject in sundry partes to nere aproches of battry, and other ill accidents, it is also in suche subjection to the hill on the northe part, as they may so annoy the same with shot frome thens, that men shall rest or traveill in ill quyet and suretie within the howses, or abroad in the stretes, without mo traversies then we shal be able to 40 advaunce in a long tyme: adding hereto, that not onely frome the place under the west ende of that hill, where the bricke-howses are, they may moche annoy with their ordynance the entré of the vessells passing

\* So the MS.

ing in by Seane head, but may also moche more endamage the vessells at the turnyng in to the haven's mouthe frome some partes of the forsaide olde towne; frome whense we shall not be able to keape theym, having once planted their power upon that part: which perills we thought not good to omit, casting the worst, and hoping nevertheles to the best; wherunto our good indevours shall not want.

MOREOVER captaine Horsey, and the companyes at Deape shal be sent fore as spedily as we maye. Also th'orders prescribed by your honors towchyng the Flemyngs and other marchants goodes in question here, and the staye of the Frenche shipps in this haven, with the like staye of the passing of any vitteills frome hens to th'enymies; thinking, that, amongst other things, the ships in this haven shal be accompted to be a matter of suche importance to the Frenche king, as the recovery of theym out of the queen's majestie's hands wil be some meane of their more willing accord unto a good appointment of peace. And surely, if you will have any service done of us to the staye of vessells passing downe this ryver towards Roan, the gallye shall requier to be furnished and set forthe; for without hir we shall not be any waye able to commaunde or matche th'enymie. Lykewise all other things hertofore requested for this pece seme to be so necessarie for the same, as none of theym may be well spared; and of all others none shal be more necessarie to the incoragement of the souldyars, then money to make a full paye: the playne estate wherof shall be certifyde by th'ende of this weke; and so it may like you to take order accordingly. And thus we commit your honors to the protection of TH'ALMIGHTIE. Frome Newhaven, this last of Marche 1562\*. \* So the MS.

Your honors most assured

The Lords  
of the Coun-  
cil to the  
Earl of War-  
wick,

30

TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

5 Apr. 1563.

**A**FTER our very hartly commendations to your good Lordship, by your letters sent hyther by Thomas Woode we see, that uppon such douts as ye have of the conclusion of this peace at Orleance, ye thynk it mete to provyde all thyngs necessary to strengthen that

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
original  
draught.

VOL. II.

5 B

towne ageynst any attempt of force: and therin we doo allow very well of your carefullnes; and meane to assist yow therin to the uttermost of our power, in all manner of thyngs that shall tend to the suerty of yow and that towne: and yet presently we have matter ministred to us, that might leade us to hope for better success in matters concerning the Queen's Majesty; but we will not laye any fundacion theruppon.

AND whilest we ar occupied in consideration hereof, there be certain thyngs whereof we wold be advertised with all spede from thence: first, how much more victell wold make a full supply of three 10 months victell for 8000 men, and what stoore ther is in that towne of any victell besyde the provision from England. Next for supply of pyonors, we fynd in books sent to us from thence such difference, as we know not what to take for certain: in one book it is certefyed, that the nombers under Mr Pelham are 930; in another certificat they are named but 724: and of this dyversité, chanfying within 15 dayes, we wold know the cause. We wold also know, whyther some nombre of your soldiors might not be made pyonors there; for we can better furnish yow of soldiors than of pyonors from hence. We wold also understand, what number the gally shall necessarily require; and 20 of them, how many soldiors, how many rowers; and how many yow can provide there of ether sort, that the rest may be sent from hence.

WE lyke well the proclamation that ye have made for avoydying of all strangers out of that towne; which also we wish yow shuld diligently execute, and to shew how necessarily ye are dryven so to doo, by the strang proceding of the matter of the peace at Orleance: and as ye shall see those conditions amend, so will ye be the less curioose of prohibityng of strangers to frequent that towne. We thynk it necessary, as we wrote before, untill ye shall certainly heare better of the 30 peace for our advantage, to kepe all shipps, marchandise, and victell within that towne as straye as ye can; that if they will abuse the Queen's Majesty's goodnes, that towne may remayn to hir Majesty as ryche and as well furnished as in yow shall lye to make it. We thynk, now that fayre wether will come on, that there might [be] as much work doone for abatying of grownd, or for rayfying, by meanes of the captayns taking task work with there soldiors, as shuld be by pyonors: wherof wryte us your opinions. The engyns for Fleming's service hath bene shipped this fortnight, and therwith all other thyngs required for the ordonnance. And now our labor is to provyde to send yow 40 men and monny; with which twoo we dout not but to have a good accompt of this enterpryse.

TO MY VERY GOOD BROTHER THE LORD ROBARTE DUDDELEY, AND MY VEREY LOVEING FREENDE SIR WILLIAM CYCIELL KNIGHTE, PRINCYPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUEENE'S MAJESTIE.

**A**FTER most hartly commendacyons, havynge occacyon to send my secretary unto the count Rengrave upon the eschaunge of prysoners, and specyally touchyng Leighton and Kellygrewe (of whos recovery out of captyvtye I have sum hope;) I requested hym by the same to send me sum newes of the conclucyon of the late peace, and  
 10 of hys owen estate and determynacyon therupon. Wherunto the Rengrave answered, that he had more to saye then he could well expresse by wrytyng, or wold declare by mowthe to any other then to myself. And so, understanding from me agayn, that I was not well at ease, nor yn case to ryde farre abroad, he requested, that sir Hugh Poulet shuld mete with hym at a place appoynted between thys and Montvillier: and so they mett together withyn a canon shott of thys towne.

The Earl of Warwick to Lord Robert Dudley and Sec. Cecill.

From Newhaven.

8 Apr. 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original in Sir Hugh Poulet's hand.

**WHERE** (to avoyde the cyrcumstances of all enterloquucyons between them) the seyde Rengrave affirmed upon hys feythe and honor,  
 20 that he had a desyre to serve the quene's majestie before all the prynces of the world: yet havynge so long tyme served yn Fraunce as he hathe donne, with such honour and reputacyon as he hath gotten therby; yf he shuld now sodeynly slypp awaye frome that part to her highnes servyce, and serve agenst them, all the world wold speake vylanny and reproche of hym: but yf thys matter do growe unto a full conclucyon of peace between Fraunce and England; he wyll surely vyfyt the quene's majestie, and wyl be at her commaundement yn any servyce that he may do unto her highnes: and gave hys feyth to serve the quene's majestie agenst Spayn, Scotland, and all other  
 30 nacyons without exceptyon (savyng Fraunce) when her pleasure shal be to employe hym, upon any warres occurryng: saying certeynly, that the kyng of Spayne ys mynded to have warre with England; and hathe not only wrought hetherto as mych as he myght by hys embassadour here to have had the frenche kyng to declare warre agenst the quene's Majestie, (lyke as he proffered to do for hys part) but wold have taken that matter yn hand hymself long before thys tyme, yf the Flemynge had not ben a staye therof, by occacyon of the entercourses of marchandyse between that contrey and England; wych trade they wold not wyllingly forbere.

**AND** the seyde Rengrave hathe farthermore lykewyse promysed not to be prevy or partycypant of any practyse of treason toward me or

thys peece; but to geve me sum warnyng of the same, yf ther shal be any such praetyse yn hand: and promyseth to do the lyke of any armye or mayn force that shall cum to besiege us. Neverthelasse I wyll stand upon my gard the best I may, agenst all events; and shall not fayle to purchase the yntellygens that may be attayned otherwayes yn all thyngs apperteynyng. Of these premysses (touchyng the Rengrave's feyre promeses) I do presently advertyse the quene's majesty, with a present of a werkmanly chayne of gold, and a lytell clocke of crystall to the same, wych I send unto her highnes from the seyde count Rengrave, as a token of hys good hart and wyll, lyke as he requested 10  
sir Hugh Poulet to say unto me yn that behalf at the delyvery of the same.

MOREOVER he seyth, that the Spanyards wych were at the frenche camp ar retourned ynto Flaunders; for what purpose he knoweth not: and that the kyng of Spayn hathe presently 3000 fotemen, and 600 horses at Bayone, under the conduct of the duke of . . . sonne; meanyng, as he thynketh, to passe the same waye, nowe that the warres yn Fraunce are pacyfied: and hath 6000 fotemen more at Perpignon; also xviii galleys yn redynes, of the wych ther cummyth vii ynto these partes, to joyne with other xiii galleys of the frenche 20  
kyng's.

FURTHERMORE he seyth, that althought the peace be concluded and proclaymed, accordyng to the contents of the edyct therof herewith enclosed; yet neverthelasse the Frenche wyll not enter ynto warre with the quene's majestie, yf they may otherwyse avoyde the same by any meane agreable to ther purpose. Wheryn they wyll goo so farre, by hys saying, as to proffer her highnes the repayment of the money wych she hath desburfed thys waye; and may adde therto a fre trade for the Englyshemen ynto all partes of Fraunce, with lybertye to transport frome thens all forbydden wares, and kynds of marchandyse standyng nowe yn restraynt, wych may serve our realme to grete commodyté and benefyt, as he alegyth. And the peace so concluded shal be very honorable to the quene's majestie, seyth he, without more; yn that she hath ben the meane of thys peace tendyng to the sewerty of all the fidelles her frends, the restoryng of them on all partes to there dygnytés, estates, pryveleges, and former lybertés to all respects; and that by the same the word of God shall have hys cours thoroughtout Fraunce: affyrmyng playnly, that they shall determinately requyre to have thys towne delyvred unto them frome the quene's majestie's possessyon out of hand. 40

AND, not forgettyng the desyre that he thought her highnes shuld have of the reddycon of Caley's ynto her hands, upon the delyvery of thys towne, he sayeth, that they wyll yn no wyse agré to the rendryng



dryng therof before the tyme prefxed by the former treatye therof; but wyll make ther arrest, that the same shall stand ferme upon the forme alredy agreyd yn that behalf. Neyther wyll they yn any wyse assent, seyth he, that the quene's majestie shall kepe thys towne by waye of gage untill the delyvery of the other; but that yt shall rest upon hostages, as yt nowe dothe. Wych I thynke to be there determy-  
 10 that treaty for Calays by the confirmacyon of the estates of Fraunce, or sum other meane, yt ys lyke to be as mych as the quene's highnes shall gett at there hands by composycyon; onlesse that the same be pressed with another maner of shewe of force and stowtnes then yet appereth.

THE count seyth also, that the prynce of Condy and the Admyrall do utterly denye, that the quene's majestie hathe cumm ynto the possessyon of thys towne by there meane or assent; but do laye the same hoolly upon the Vysedame and Monsieur de Bauvais: affyrmyng also, that the seyde prynce and the Admyrall have assured the quene-  
 20 mother to avoyde the Englyshemen frome hens, and to render thys towne ynto the frenche kyng's hands by treaty or force; and dothe verily thynke, that they wyll drawe shortely hytherward: saying, that he told Mr Myddlemore no lasse before the deathe of the duke of Guyse; but that the quene's majestie shuld have ane ennemye of the seyde Guyse as long as helyved and were yn aucthoryté, and shuld fynd the lyke of the Admyrall yf the other fayled, and that he shuld succede yn aucthoryté.

THE seyde count hath also promysed to send one of hys servants presently to the court for more certeyn knowlege of all procedyngs ther; and shall have retorne of the same withyn viii dayes; wherupon I  
 30 shall have advertysment to send sir Hugh Poulet to hym agayn for the understanding of the same: havynge also proffered to repayre hymself unto the court, and to use the part of a meane and negocyator of peace touchyng the quene's majestie, as one that shall shewe hymself to have a good meanyng of the same for bothe partes; promysyng to advaunce her highnes pleasure theryn as mych as yn hym may lye, yf he may understand, that she shall pleas to have hym deale yn yt. Wherunto he was presently answered, that (as yt may be presupposed) the quene's majestie wold not seme to be a sewetor, or to have  
 40 any meane made by her procurement yn any such behalf; thynkyng, that she hathe well meryted to have the meane therof made unto her, or rather to have such a conclucyon of the peace proffered touchyng her part, as she shuld have good cause to rest contented: neverthe-


lasse her majestie shuld be advertysed of hys good wyll and frendely meanyng yn thys behalfe, wych she could not but take gratefully; and so shuld bothe partes have cawse to take hys doynge yn good part, yf he dyd take upon hym, as of hymself, to move or werke any thyng theryn.

He seyeth also, that marischall Vilvill was sent to Metz, yn dowte of the Emperour's approche toward that part: wych cummyth to nothyng, beyng hoolly stayed by the treaty of the cardynall of Lorraine, byshop of Metz. By whose meane also ther ys for certeyn (as he seyeth) a maryage concluded between the quene of Skotts and Charles 10 duke of Austryche, the Emperour's second sonne: so as yt ys he, and not the Prynce of Spayne, that shall matche that waye.

MONSIEUR de Bauvais not beyng made partycypant of any part of the premysed declaracyon made by the count Rengrave touchyng the seyde Vydasme and hym, hathe neverthelasse understanding by other meanes, that the hoolle burthen of the rendryng of thys towne ynto the quene's majestie's hands ys leyed upon them by the Prynce of Condy and the Admyrall: affyrmyng therupon unto me and sir Hugh Poulet, that he hathe the Prynce of Condy's commysfyon under hys sygne; wherby yt shall appere to be donne by hys commande- 20 ment and appoyntment: praying, that the same may be kept secrete; lyke as the count Rengrave dothe lykewyse desyre for hys part, upon the descourses before specyfied.

You shall receive herwith the proclamacyon of the late peace yn prynte; wych I thought good to send, becaus I knowe not whether ye have received the lyke yn thys sort. Monsieur Chatterler ys passed thys daye from hens toward the Admyrall: and yt ys seyde, that monsieur Briquemeault and Tylleny are yn jorney cummyng frome Orleance toward the quene's majestie. And so I end, besechyng the almyghty God to send her highnes an honorable conclucion of thys 30 peace. From Newehaven, the viii<sup>th</sup> of Apryll 1563.

Your owne assured

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE, AND MY VERY GOOD LORDE,  
TH' ERLE OF WARWICKE, LIEUTENANT GENERALL TO  
THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE AT NEWEHAVEN.

MY good Lorde, These late trowbles be so wrappyd up emongst  
them here by theyr late accorde, as that I cannot well tell yet  
what to make of them : but this I ame suer of, that neyther partye  
ys pleasyd, nor neyther thinkethe themselffs in fastye ; which [is] a  
presumption of some newe garboyle, and yet they doo not lett on bothe  
sydes to disperce theyr forces. The Prynce of Condé ys at the court ;  
10 and governethe, *as he is great*. The Admyrall retyereth himselffe  
home to his owne howsse for eight or tenne dayes, and so reatourneth  
to the court. The Parisiens wyll not suffer the accorde of peax to be  
publishyd in theyr towne, but exercise theyr olde crualties upon the  
faythfull. *As unto the rendering of Calais forthwith to the queen's  
majestie ; these here fynd yt very strainge, and wyll in no sort consent  
unto it ; and the prince of Condé and the admiral be bothe against it,  
untyll the time limited in the treaty be expirid : which ys no juste re-  
compence for the favour and aide they have receavid, nor accordynge  
to that they have promysid hir majestie. Well, we must herin make a  
20 vertu of necessitie ; and maye saye, that althowghe the French be  
chayngyd in religion, they retaine still their olde condition. And your  
Lordship had nede to loke well about you, and to beware and lye in waite  
of all treasons ; but secretly, and without shewe. I wolde you had as  
mannye Frenchmen in Newhaven as I have there bretherne ; which to  
brynge to passe, I have the second of this monethe wrytten my pore  
opinion to master secretorie. I dowbt not but your Lordship wyll take  
order to have youre peace so well victualid and mannid, as that you  
maye at all times, against all winds, and upon all events, be able to ta-  
rye the levying of a sledge by succours out of England : and lett ther-  
30 in Calais serve you for example.*

YOUR Lordship must nowe make your accowmpt, *by this chainge,*  
that all Frenchmen are to be suspectid. And this I wyll saye, that you  
have, for a lyttle nomber, there as subtil and fine marchants as be be-  
twext you and this ; and as eivel affectyd to oure nation, what faier  
weather somever they make. Neverthelesse, I cannot learne, that these  
meane as yet to take any thinge in hand against us ; and yet saye, that  
*if we render not Newhaven shortlye into their hands they wyll make  
warre upon us. In the meane tyme they send most of their fotemen in  
garnison into the countreys of Normandy and Picardy : which wyll be,*  
40 *my Lord, but eivel neighbours ; and howe sone they may be nearer,*  
your Lordship knoweth better then I. There ys eight enseignes of

Henry Mid-  
delmore to  
the Earl of  
Warwick,

From Am-  
boise,

8 Apr. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

fotemen gonne to lye at Mans, and therabouts, in the said contrey of Normandy; and many others be sent into Picardy. Your Lordship, I dowbte not, ys wise inowghe to make your profett of these *advertisements*; which be in very dede of som consequence, and mette to comme to the understandyng of fewe. And yet, yf that we holde nowe for a trothe prove true, we shall not greatly nede to feare them; *whiche is, that the kynge of Romaines ys commynge towards Metz in Lorrayne, with a great force to besiedge yt: and these here doo so lyttle beleave yt, as that they sende thither forthwith fifteen or twenty enseigne of fotemen, and certayne cavallarye. Monsieur de Briquemault ys sent from hence to hir majestie, to gyve hir thanks for hir ayde and favour; and to se, if by thanks only be canne content hir.*

My Lord, yt hath not bene longe since I have wisshyd, for some menne's sakes in this contrey, these trowbles at an ende; *thinking their natures had chaungide togeather with their religion: but finding them as the rest be, I wishe now unto them all alike. The Admiral ys in great daynger, and many do practyse to destroy him. Of all the rest yet I wold gladliest have him preservid, and that for mo causes then on. I doo this daye goo to the court, where the prince of Condé hath geven me order to comme to him, and to resyd by him: so as yf your Lordship wyll any thinke \* with me, sir Thomas Smith, her majestie's ambassador canne always tell what doth becommen of me. My Lorde, yt ys very necessarye, that you have good and trew spial abrode. And yf the count of Mongommerye do tary in those partyes, yt shall be well donne, that by visitations and favours you winn him the most you maye. He is to doo the queen's majestie great pleasure and service, and no-thinge in love with this new peace.*

Thus farre I had wrytten the vi<sup>th</sup> of Aprell, with intent to have sent yt awaye by the first offeryd messenger, as the gentylman, bearer herof, arryvyd with your Lordship's lettres, of the xxviii<sup>th</sup> of Marche, the vii<sup>th</sup> of Aprell. And where your Lordship wryteth, that you had sent him pourposely to me, I do not knowe howe you understand yt; but I ame suer, *this man brought many letters, and hath great besynes with the prince of Condé. I wolde to God, youre Lordship coulde fynd out some mete paisant or other there abouts you, that might passe betwext your Lordship and my Lord Ambassador and me; for presentlye these men's messengers growe bothe dayngerous and dowbtfull towards us: and yet ther ys none almost nowe that goethe from hence that way, for the ende of those trowbles hath taken awaye their occasion of sendinge. I have had offeryd me by manye to carrye my letters to Roan; but bicause they knewe not the contrey further, and the most daynger lay betwext that and you, as it dothe indede, I coulde gett them to passe no further. And in very dede, my Lorde, he that shulde go betwext*

\* So the MS.

*twext must be suche a one, as knoweth the contrey about you very well; and so well, as by night, if nede be, he cann cum and go; for untill he approch within eight or ten leagues of you, there is no dainger. Nevertheless, havinge fownde owt such a one, you must not refuse to write by all other ordinary and offerid messengers. Haunse arryvyd here with your letters the seconde of Aprell.*

THE Duke de Nemours ys dedde; and so, yf these letters comme in tyme to your hands, yt may please your Lordship to synifye into England. Yt ys nowe agayne confyrmyd, that the Emperour ys  
 10 commynge to Metz; and, for all that, I stand in dowt of yt. Yt ys nowe sayd, that the captayne Rychelieu dothe goo to Caen with seven or eight enseignes of fotemen, to tak into his charge the castell and towne of Caen. Yt may please your Lordship, in your next, that I may understand *the state of things there*; and howe, and what your *olde neighbour the Ringrave dothe*; for yt shall so serve to some purpose. The vii<sup>th</sup> of this present the Prince of Condé was establisht and made the Kyng's Lieutenant Generall throuout his realme and state. We have no other newes for the present, but that I doo not see as yet any great lykelyhode of *their assailing us*: when they shall meane  
 20 *it*; I pray GOD, *we may beginne*. Thus I most humbly take my leave of your Lordship. From *Amboise*, the viii<sup>th</sup> of Aprell 1563.

Your good Lordship's most humbly  
to use and commande

*Ms. 206: Petw 2a ed 6: 2*

TO OUR VERY GOOD LORDS AND OTHERS OF THE QUEEN'S  
MAJESTIE'S MOST HONORABLE PRYVIE COUNSAYLL.

YT may please your honors to be advertised, that lyke as, to our  
 dyscharges for the seurtie of this pece against all events, we  
 have signified our opynyons unto you in all things that might seme to  
 30 apperteigne; so shall we rest contented with your dyrectyons therupon,  
 and shall indeavour ourselves to serve the best we may with sich for-  
 ces as we shal be furnished of. The orders prescrybed by your letters  
 of the xxix<sup>th</sup> of March, and the v<sup>th</sup> of this mounth, shal be accom-  
 plished to all respects as nere as we may. And touching these points  
 wherof your honors do require by the same to be certyfyed from hence;  
 yt maye please you t'understand by a mynut herwith inclosed, as well  
 the full estate of all sortes of victualls of the Quene's Majestie's store  
 here at this present, as how much more to the same, after the rate

The Earl of  
Warwick  
to the Coun-  
cil.

11 Apr. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

proportioned, will make a full supplye of thre mounthes victualls for eight thousand men; having also place ynough for stowage to be found here for the same. Of the store of victualls amongest th'inhabitants of this towne we cannot advertyse your honours at this present; but passing one thing after another with them as we may, we mynd to take a thorowe viewe and surveye this next weke of all their famylies and stores of victualls, and shall therupon certyfy your honours of the perfaiet estate of the same.

TOUCHING the dyversities that might seme to ryse upon the certyfycatts of the nombres of pyoners under Mr Pelham; in that by one certyfycat they were nombred to nyne hundreth and thirtie persons, and by a latter passed from hence within fifteen daies following, they were named but seven hundreth thirty four: the first certyfycat was made upon the viewe of the musters taken the second of March for January and February, wherupon the said nine hundred pyoners, with those that were at Caen, apared then to be in paye; and on the musters taken the xxiii<sup>d</sup> of March there apared but the nombre of seven hundred thirty four: the residewe, being one hundred fourscore and sixteen, were reported som ded and ron awaie at Cane, som others ron awaye from hence; and som others were dyscharged as sycke men not able to serve, and of that noumbre were also twenty five boyes then dyscharged. And for the nombre of souldyors to be coeld owt of the bands for the wourks, we cannot certainly judge therof upon the present; but do thinke, that there may be som nombre taken owt to be imployed that waie, so as the capteins might have others apter men for souldiors to furnish their place: tyll whose commyng we se not howe to do yt, in respect of the wants for watch and warde.

AND for the galley, (whose service ys so necessarye, as it canne not be well spared) according to your plesures we have examyned what nombres of men will furnish her; and we finde, that she wyll occupye nine score and twelve rowars (having forty eight owers, at four men to every owar) and thirty marynars: which with the other ordynary gonners and souldiors will amount in the hole to three hundred persons; wherof are allredie in her four score and sixteen, that ys to saye, offycers twenty four, gonners four, marynarst twenty, rowars forty five, and of the captaines men four: so as the same may seme to require a farther furnytüre of two hundred and four men, and of them fyftee to be souldyors, which may be allwaies furnished out of this garyson, without any farther charges to the quene's majestie in that behallf.

MOREOVER yt may please your honours to conferre Mr controller's last certyfycat of the noumbres of souldyors, labourers, and galley men, with his docketts or scedulls sent with the same; or ells there may

happen to ryse lyke dowbtes unto you upon the dyversyties of those noumbres, as hath apered hereupon: the certaintie wherof in every parte shall more plainly apeare upon the next musters, which shal be this weke: gyving your honours allso to understand, that here are presently many soldyours and laborers sycke, (besydes those that dye here dayly) who rest in chardge, and can not be dyschardged for want of monney in the treasuryer's hands to their dyspach; as knowethe the LORD, who have your honours in his blessyd tuycyon. From Newhaven, the xi<sup>th</sup> of this Apryll 1563.

10

Your honours loving frynds

The block contains three handwritten signatures. The top signature is 'Anthony' in a large, flowing cursive script. Below it is a signature that appears to be 'Gustave' followed by a crossed-out signature. The bottom signature is 'William' in a cursive script.

A MONSIEUR MONSIEUR LE CONTE DE WARVICK.

**M**ONSIEUR, pour ce que j'ay entendu, qu'il a esté faict arrest sur quelques navyres qui sont de present au Havre de Grace, que les marchands du dict lieu ont faict apprestre, equipper, et victu-  
 ailler, pour faire les voiajes du Brasil et de la Terre Neufve; et que pour ce faire ilz ont frayé beaucoup de deniers, qu'ilz ont emprunçtez  
 20 de plusieurs personnes a interest, pour avoir achapté les dictes victu-  
 ailles et autres choses qui leur estoient nécessaires a double pris, pour les incommoditez qui sont de present en ce pays la; et estantz empes-  
 chez de partir, et faire leurs voiajes, cela seroit cause entierement de  
 toute leur ruyne, pour s'estre engagez de tous costez, avecques ce  
 qu'ilz ont desja souffert et porté pour les inconvenyens des guerres pas-  
 sées: et pour ce, Monsieur, que je voy, qu'il y a grande pitié et de-  
 solation en eulx; je vous prieray bien fort, de tant qu'il m'est possible,  
 de ne les empescher point de faire leurs dicts voiajes et trafficques de  
 marchandises; d'autant mesmes que la royne d'Angleterre, par les  
 30 accordz qui ont esté faictz avecques elle, a promys de les laisser traf-  
 ficquer et faire voiajes comme ilz avoient accoustumé, et de ne les y  
 empescher en forte qui soit.

L'Amiral  
Chastillon  
au Conte de  
Warwick.De Chastil-  
lon.

11 Avr. 1563.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.De l'Orig-  
nal.

ET au regard de ce que j'entendz, qu'il y a une article dedans le traicté de paix dont vous estes mal contens, qui porte, que les estrangers sortiront hors de ce royaume; cela ne s'entend point pour la royne d'Angleterre: car mesmes monsieur le prince de Condé ne voulut point, qu'il fust parlé de sa Majesté, que premierement je ne fusse de retour du voiage que je feys dernièrement en Normandy; pour sçavoir en quel estat estoient les affaires, et quel langage m'avoit tenu monsieur de Fracmartin. Et quand je fuz arrivé, l'on envoya querir l'Ambassadeur de sa dicte Majesté, pour luy communiquer comme toutes choses se passoient pour le dict traicté de paix; et mesmes de ce qui touchoit le faict de sa dicte Majesté: ce qu'on luy donna a entendre, ou il ne fut rien conclud, que premierement elle n'en fust advertye. Et pour ce faire l'on a depeesché monsieur de Bricquemault, qui doibt passer par le dict Havre de Grace, et duquel vous sçavez ce qu'il a à dire à sa dicte Majesté touchant ce faict; esperant, que vous en demeurerez satisfait.

PARQUOY je vous prieray encores d'avoir pitié de ces pauvres gens, et leur permettre qu'ilz puissent faire leurs voiage, d'autant que la saison se passe; et vous ferez beaucoup pour eulx. Je me recommanderay bien affectionnement a vostre bonne grace, et supplieray le CRE-  
ATEUR, monsieur, vous donner tres bonne et tres longue vye. De  
Chastillon, ce XI jour d'Avril 1563.

Vostre entierement bon et bien affectionné amy

*Chastillon*

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
CHIEF SECRETARYE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Sir Thomas  
Smith to Se-  
cretary Ce-  
cill,

From Am-  
boise,

13 Apr. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

SIR your letters of the xxiiii of Marche I received the third of Aprill; the which is fullie aunswerid by lettres sent to the Queen's Majestie and yow by Barlow my servaunt, who departid from me in post the second of Aprill. Your lettres of the furst of Aprill I receiv-  
id by my Lord of Lidington the xii of the same. All matters towch-  
ing th' Admirall and the peace here be fullie aunswerid, eyther in  
my said lettres of the last dyspache, or in the occurrents which now  
for a certaigne cawse I write to my Lords of the counsell. The Lord  
of Lidington did not meete monsieur Brickmort by the way, but he  
met Barlow at Abbaville; and Brickmort toke his journey from Orleans  
two dayes after Barlow: wherfore he supposith, that Brickmort went  
by the way of Newhaven. I take the Lord of Lidington to be suche  
a one



a one as yow do write: but, as I can lerne by him, seing the queen's Majesté is so precyfe in the demaunde of Calais, and the French so obstinate in the deniall, he will not medle in the matter; except it cam of them, or thei at the leest do breake unto him of yt: and his mocion shal be to have commiffioners appointid on eche side. He comith, he saith, for particular matters of his mistris; which be now here rawe, by the death of the Duke of Guise, and absence of the cardinall of Loreigne. His abode ys most with the cardinall of Guise.

Now I do loke for full instructions from yow, what ye have done,  
 10 and what ye wold have done, and what mannour of speache ye wold have me use, and to whome, yf ye will at the leest have me to trafique in theis matters after monsieur Brickmort. And then, I pray yow, bring your matters into degrees: as what yow wold have most willingly: which if it cannot be gotten; then this: and yf not that; then the third, or break of. And I pray yow be playne, without writing of ΑΠΟΜΩΝΟΣ ΛΟΞΙΟΥ or Nostradamus oracles, that a man cannot tell what to make of them: I have but a grosse and rude wit: I can understand no such kiend of enigmais.

To make a playne discourse of the state of things here: no man  
 20 can promisse himself any good of them. All things be in more feare, dowte, and ambiguitie then ever they weare. *The prince of Condé, being now appointed and sworne in his full authoritie, is thought of many of those gentlemen which have done most for him, and were next about him, to be waxen almost a new king of Navarre.* So thei which are most zelous for the religion are marvelously offendid with him; and in greate feare, that shortly all wil be worse then ever it was. Et quia nunc prodit causam religionis, as they say, ΔΙΑ ΤΗΝ ΡΑΘΥΜΙΑΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΨΥΧΡΟΤΗΤΑ ΠΡΟΣ ΤΑ ΚΑΛΑ, and begynnes even now ΓΥΝΑΙΚΟΜΑΝΕΙΝ, as the other did; they thincke plainly,  
 30 that he will declare himself, ere it be long, unkiend to God, to us, and to himself; being won by the *papists*, either with reward of Balaam, or ells with Cozbi the Midianite, to adjoigne himself to Baal-peor: so vayne a staf to leane unto doth allwais man's helpe or authoritie declare itself to be. And yet all ought not to be countid cleane desperate, till suche tyme as we se, what shal be done at this assembly which shal be now out of hand at Fontainbleau: till which tyme all doth seme in suspense.

YE may perceive by my last letters, that to send any speciall man to trafique with *the Admiral*, or with *monsieur d'Andelot* is but in vayne;  
 40 especially seing ye have Mr Midlemore here, who departith not from the *prince of Condé*: and yet what good he doth there, yow shall perceive by his lettres. All that is to be done is now to be done with *the queen mother and the prince*; the rest saie, that thei can do no-

thing: and to say the truth, thei have enough to do to save themselves; and if they do any thing for yow, it shal be for that respect onely, and that so long untill they thincke themselves suer. Yf it will nedes be so, and yow will have warre with them; yt weare not amis to send out of hand som skilfull man to enterteigne such of the reistres as yow wold have. There is neither they nor the spanish captaines but thei wold gladly serve yow, ye and the best of the italian capitaines and engyners also: which I do know by their offers made to me; wherein I wold do nothing, untill I had commissiion from yow: and for that matter, I thincke, Mr Middlemore might do good service.

10

WHATSOEVER is pretendid, or what braggs soever is made; I know, the French is not in case to make warre with yow; nor can not very shortly be, for the causes which I wrot before unto yow, nor, for that I can see, kepe peace emongs themselves. *The ambassadour of Spain* tellith me allwais, *that the king of Spain, so long as the quarrell was for obedience, and rebellion to the king of Fraunce, or for religion, was readie to helpe, and wold have done to the uttermost:* but when it comith to be a quarrell of the crowne, or of the territorie of *England and France, as Calais or Newhaven;* he assurith me, he will not medle, nor will breake the old league of *Englande* for any new aliaunce, demaund we that wais what we will. This matter ye know well enough how to order: and it shall not be amys, that either with th'embassadour there, or with the king himself this thing be well handelid, to be felt what he will do: and now in this heate and dyspleasure for the light agrement, somthing may peradventure be won of him which shall make the Frenche afraid, or make yow the more assurid. Yf ther weare no wiser then I; I wold not now demaunde, but *take Calais:* si in vobis esset mascula virtus, there was never such a tyme. But of this I have written enough before.

20

I PRAIE yow, dispache to me one of my men at the leest againe out of hand; for I do as miche desier to here out of England as yow from hence. I wold not have sent yow Favoris, but bicause I had sent so many and had no aunswer: and the waies were so doweftfull, that I thought thei were interceptid; and I had as leave he had bene hanged as an honest man. He pretendid to me, that he had bene often and marvelously employed and knowen there before; and was long tyme importune uppon me to go. I had written two moneths before to sir Nicholas Throckmarton, to know what he was; but I hard no aunswer: and that was the cause whie I did employ him at that tyme. I have not hard of him sithens. Fare ye most hartely well. From Amboise, the XIII of Aprill 1563. Your allwais at commaundement

40

J. Smith

TO MY VERY GOOD BROTHER THE LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY,  
AND TOMY LOVING FRIND SIR WYLLIAM CECYLL KNIGHT,  
PRINCYPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE, AT  
THE COURT, YEVE THIES.

**A**FTER my very harty commendacyons, you shall receave her-  
with enclosed such newes as I receaved presently frome the  
count Rengrave, with also another letter addressed unto me frome  
the count Montgomery: wherby sumethyng apperyth, and more may  
be gathered; but nothyng so mych as the yntellygens purporteth whych  
10 the seyde count Montgomery hath nowe sent unto me by Mr Duker,  
the beror herof, yn whome he had some confydence; beyng with  
hym at Cane, upon occacyons declaryng unto hym, for the fyrst  
part, with a grete lamentacyon of the estate of Fraunce, and of the  
prynce of Condyes ynconstancye, and reprochefull ynfydelyté toward  
the quene's Majestie, that he durst not for hys lyff to wryte that  
wych he wold gladly were knowen unto me. And so, with many  
cyrccumstances touchyng hys owen estate, yn that he is expulsed frome  
gouvernement of the castell and towne of Caen, and put to the shyft  
to retyre hymself home to hys owen howse, where he shall remayn  
20 the quene's Majestie's true and faithfull servant to the deathe, as he  
affyrmed, hys dyscours tended yn summe to thys effect: that thys  
towne shuld be very shortely beseaged, by land and sea, with all the  
power that the Frenche can make and employ therupon; yn so mych  
as a number of galleys are yn waye hetherward for that purpose, as  
thys seyde berer cane make you the descours more at lanthe. Whome  
I have thought good to send unto you for the same with such expedy-  
cyon, becaus of the tyde approchyng, as I had skarsely tyme to send  
yow thys mych yn wrytyng; nothyng dowtyng, but that such re-  
gard shal be had to th'affayre yn all respects, as the ymportance ther-  
30 of femyth to requyre. And I bydde you most hartely farewell. From  
Newehaven, the XIII of Aprill 1563.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
Lord Rob.  
Duddeley  
and Sec.  
Cecill.

From New-  
haven.

13 Apr. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE

From the  
Original in  
Sir Hugh  
Poulet's  
hand.

Your owne assured




TO MY VERY GOOD BROTHER, THE LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY,  
AND TO MY LOVING FRIND SIR WYLLIAM CYCILL  
KNIGHT, PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MA-  
JESTIE. AT THE COURT.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
Lord Rob.  
Duddeley  
and Sec.  
Cecill.

From New-  
haven,

14 Apr. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original in  
Sir Hugh  
Poulet's  
hand.

**A**FTER my very harty commendacyons, these shal be to adver-  
tise you, that, upon the staye of Dryver here the last nyght  
by a sodeyn chaunge of the wynd, I receaved thys mornyng these let-  
ters enclosed frome sir Thomas Smyth, the quene's Majestie's embas-  
fadour, and Mr Mydlemore: wch I have thought mete to send un-  
to you, together with the cotypes of two other letters presently addres- 10  
sed unto monsieur Beauvais frome the Prynce of Condye and the Ad-  
myrall; leavyng you to judge upon the partes of the same, and to  
credyt that wch you shall thynke mete.

**B**UT surely, yn my opynyon, I do take the peace to be so fully  
concluded and assented upon emongest the Frenche, that there care  
and study restyth howe they may bend and prepare themselves to our  
expulcyon frome hens by force, yf the quene's Majestie cannot be  
otherwyse spedely perswaded therunto; and that they wyll use the  
same yn such sort, as there force shal be yn the feld before thys towne  
whylest the treaty shal be yn practyse. Trewe yt ys, that the count 20  
Montgomery ys not only put out of hys charge at Cane (lyke as ar  
all others of that factyon thorought out all Fraunce, onlasse yt be the  
ynconstant Prynce of Condye; who, as yt ys communely spoken and  
judged of many wyse men, bearyth a gretter name yn dygnyté, then  
he dothe or shall bere power yn doyngs) but also out of all favour and  
estymacyon emongest them, and restyth yn grete dowte or rather de-  
spayre of hymself; beyng the man that of all others yn Fraunce may  
seme by hys dealyngs and demeanour to beare a trewe Englishe hart:  
and accordyngly yt may be mych presumed, that as he may well cum  
to a ryght knowlege of these practyses, so hathe he of an honest zeale 30  
gevyng advertisements of hys knowlege yn the same.

**T**HE Rengrave's advertisements, on the other part, may seme to  
have sum grownd of trewthe, beyng one that nowe professyth hym-  
self to beare the quene's Majestie good hart and wyll, and (to saye  
truely of hym) hathe not of late gevyng me any advertysment mych  
contrary to a trewthe; or, at the least waye, not contrary (in my juge-  
ment) to that wch he hathe taken for trewthe. The others frome  
sir Thomas Smythe and Mr Myddlemore do beare a sufficyent credyt  
yn the worthynes of the parsons. So as ther restyth no more, but to  
discerne and confyder therof on eyther part by your wysedomes: and 40  
wold wyshe, that the same of the Emperour's presence toward Metz  
shuld

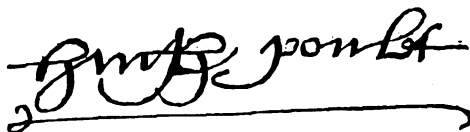
A. D. 1563.

Q. E L I Z A B E T H.

389

shuld not be so mych credytted or trusted on, as that therby thys  
piece shal be defased or desfurneshed of any thyng mete to the sew-  
erty therof agenst all events; beyng redy for my part (with the rest  
here) to abyde all adventures that shall happen, with such power, for-  
ces and furnetures as I shal be garnyshe withall at the quene's Ma-  
jestie's hands: besechyng the LORD to gard and preserve her highnes  
(on the other syde) frome constraynt to enter ynto an extreme warre  
by over mych hopng upon an uncertayn peace. Frome Newehaven,  
the xiv<sup>th</sup> of Apryll 1563.

Your owne assured

10

YESTERNYGHTE also arryved the letter dyrected to the quene's  
majestie frome the seyde count Montgomery; wych by the report of  
the berer ymporteth no other matter, then a particuler sewte to her  
highnes. Wych seyde berer, beyng an englishe gentleman that mynde-  
d to have contynued yn servyce with the count for a tyme, affirm-  
eth mych, yn effect, of that wych Dryver reporteth: saying also, that  
the count told hym playnly, that he could not retayne hym without  
peryll to them bothe, onlasse that he wold serve agenst hys owen con-  
tre; wherto he shuld be forced, yf he tarryed ther any tyme.

20

TO SIR EDWARD ROGERS.

TRUSTIE and right wel beloved, we grete you well. Because we  
understand from our tresourer at Newhaven, that there remayn-  
eth certen solidiors and workmen in our wages, which ought to be  
discharged, and yet do remain only for lack of paye; we will, that  
yow, by warrant herof, deliver unto Hugh Counsell, deputy to the said  
tresourer, or to some other trustie person with his consent, the somme  
of . . . . of such money as remayneth ether in your handes here of the  
loane, or is in the handes of John White, the collector in Hampshire,  
and yet not brought or paid unto yow: to whom yow shall wryte,  
that the same may be payd at Portesmouth to such as yow shall as-  
signe; to the end the same money may be fourthwith in all hast sent  
over to the said tresourer by the said Hugh Counsell, or by some such  
other trustie person by his meanes, towards the payment and discharg

30

VOL. II.

5 F

The Queen  
to Sir Ed-  
ward Rogers

15 Apr. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Sec. Cecil,

of the said soldiours and laborers, and for such other service as there shall seme nedefull: and these our letters shal be your sufficient warrant and discharg in this behalf.

\* What follows is in Sec. Cecill's hand.

\*AND where dyvers persons in sondry shyres, to whom our letters of pryvé seale wer directed to require the loone of one hundred pownds a pece, have appeared before our privee counsell, shewing to them certen old privee scales of meanor somes lent to our late sister quene Mary; wheruppon they have bene content, by order of our counsell, to lend to us sondry sommes under the quantité of one hundred pownds; for the which they have receaved, uppon resumption of 10 our former letters, new letters for there assurance: these be to will and authorise yow to receyve of any our collectors such meanor sommes as shall appere to yow, by report of our principall secretary, to have bene ordred by our counsell; and that ye use the same manner in the receipt, kepyng, and payment therof, as ye have bene ordred to doo with the former.

TO MY VERY GOOD BROTHER THE LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY,  
AND TO MY LOVING FRIND SIR WILLIAM CYCILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTY, AT  
THE COURT, YEVE THIES.

20

The Earl of Warwick,  
to Lord Robert Duddeley and Sec. Cecill.

From Newhaven.

19 Apr. 1563

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

AFTER my hartie commendacions these shal be t'advertise yow, that sythence the wryting of these other letters, being stayed hitherto by contrary windes, I have understood by the Frenchman de Favoris, which passed lately into Ingland with letters unto the quene's Majestie, and ys retourned with others towards sir Thomas Smyth and Mr Myddellmore, that upon old aquaintaunce betwene the secretary to monsieur Bricquemault and hym, the said secretary shewed hym the articles of the said Mr Bricquemault's instructyons; which tended to this only effect: that the French do require the delyvery of 30 this towne into their hands, and therupon to repaye the quene's Majestie the sommes of monney which she hath prested to the Prince of Condé and the Admyrall for the payment of their soldiours, the one hallfe of the said monney to be payd in hand, and the other hallfe at a farther daye, and therwithall to put in good hostages for the delyverye of Calais at the tyme heretofore prefxed: being also confyrm- ed to lyke effect by monsieur de Beauvoies declaracyon therof made to Malby my secretary syns Monsieurs Bryquemalt's comyng hither; with so myche more, as that the hostages shal be of the best of Fraunce that the quene can requyre, except the king's brethern.

MOREOVER the secretary sayd to the said Favoris, that yf the 40 quene's Majestie do not accorde to these artycles of peace, that then the Prince of Condey with the powre of Fraunce will com incontynent-

ly to the feige of this towne; meanyng for the fyrst parte, as the said secretary (being also one engyner) shewed hym, to reyse one fort upon the hill toward the sea, for the beating of Sayne hed, and an other fort upon the hyll above Ingouville, for the beating of the towne, and specially of the courtyns betwene the bulwarcke toward that part, for the dryving awaie of our men from thence, whilest that others should be about the scalyng of the walles: and said unto hym farthermore, that the Prince of Condyne and the Admyrall have promysed the achyving of the entrepryse.

- 10 MOREOVER, being demaunded by the said de Favorys of th'entrepryse of Metz by the Emperour, and whither the reysters and Almaynes were departed owt of Fraunce, the said secretary shewed hym, that the cardynall of Lorrayne had pracktyfed th' Emperour's staye upon th'entrepryse of Metz; and that the said reysters and Allemains were conducted by the Prynce of Porcean to Amoures, and those partes, within xvi leagues of Parrys; where they should stay, untill yt were awnswered, whither that the Quene's Majestie would accept these said artycles of peace or not; and that the same being refused on her parte, they retourned agayne, to joyne with the rest of the powre of Fraunce
- 20 against this towne; which ys no farther dyspersed, then as the bands of men of warre may be sone reassembled: of the which promysfes I have presently sent advertysments unto the said sir Thomas Smyth and Mr Myddellmore, to the entent that they may make farther inquiryfycion upon the partes of the same.

- THE French shippes and vessells in the haven at this present, with their marchandyses and furnytures, are esteemed to be of better valewe then twentie thousand pounds: and these reasons I have to alledge for the fetching in and staying of this latter compaynie, besydes the Quene's Majestie's commaundement to suffer none to passe up the ry-
- 30 ver; viz, the appaurance of warre towards us by the contents of the late proclamation of their peace; and that there were certayne vessells of Feckham in the compaynie, by whom the marchaunts and vyctuallers passing to and fro betwene England and this parte were of late and are daily robbed, spoylid, and taken prysoners, and no restitution to be had at their hands; being also oppenlye bruted and veryfyed by som of the compaynie of these shippes, that the Inglyshe vessells are stayed at Bourdeaulx.

- A GENTLEMAN of this towne, named Monsieur Francville, who upon occasyon hath byn with the Admyrall, and cam hither on wans-
- 40 daie last straight from hym lying at his howse named Chastillon, hath declared, that the Emperour's enterpryse upon Metz ys stayed, and reduced to a treatye, and the forces lykewyse stayed which should have passed that waie: saying farthermore, that there is no parte of

the french armye dyscharged, but dysperfed abroad in fuch wyfe as they may be fone affembled togyther.

MONSIEUR de Beauvoir, now repayred into England with Monsieur Brickmault, declareth hymfelfe unto me to be one of whom the quene's Majestie may reft affeured for his trewe and faithfull hart toward her highnes; and wyll conceale nothing that fhall com to his knowledge, which may ftand in any ftede touching her Majestie or this peece. Nevertheles his wyffe and children, with his horfes and all his fubftance in apparaunce, are paffed into Fraunce this laft fatterdaie, of neceffityte, as he fayth, to be a fewter for the ftaye and fewrtie of her lyving and hys; being mynded of late to have transported her into Yngland. But yf he do or intend otherwyfe then well, one may befhrewe his fcolemaifter: in which behallfe I had warnyng gyven me by one of Monsieur de Beauvoys famylye not long ago, that yf his wyffe were fent awaie, I fhould looke well to myfelfe; for there fhould be fom event intendyd toward this peece. 10

THE proceffe touching the pryfoners here for the treason procedyth fo flowely forward, as I do determyne to fend them over into Yngland: wherof there can infeue no hurt, but fo mych good as I fhall be well ryd of them this dowbtfull tyme; and their departure that waie fhall put their complyces in feare of their dyscoverye; as yt may com to paffe in dede better there then here, by fych menes as your wyfdoms canne devyfe. Yf we fhall com to a nede of fervice here, there wyl be greate want of yron peces for flankers; for the which I have fundry tymes wrytten, and do thincke yt good, that they be fent hither as fpedely as may be againft all events. 20

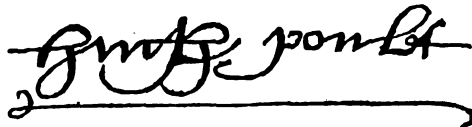
YT is allfo to be confiderid, that notwithstanding this treatie of peace with the quene's Majestie, the French will praetyfe what they may to attaine this towne out of her highnes hands by treason and fuprins, yf it can be compaffed by any meanes: which is lyke ynough, and may be well doubted by many manyfeft prefumptions, befides Mr Myddellmore's advertysments, and as mych declared by the count Ringrave to be in praetyfing. Now I am well affeured, that no fych praetyfe can procede, or have any hope of fpede here, without the captaines of the fhippes and their retynewes: of whom the chefeft and the men to be moft dowbted are Frauncys Clarcke, captayne Soras, and captein Bouetamps; having greate occafyon therof prefently myniftred unto them and the reft by the ftaye of their fhippes, and confequentlye of their accustomed traffycks and pyracyes, to conſpyre our avoidance from hence by all meanes that they canne be any waie able to wourcke. Therefore, wheras I dyd latelye wryte unto yow to have the faid Frauncis Clarcke and captein Soras interteyned of the quene's Majestie by fom convenient pencions, I thincke yt nowe good, that 30 40



that yt may plesse the Quene's Majestie to send for those seid thre capp-  
 taynes to make their repayre unto her highnes, by som gentle letter  
 dyrected to them or to me, pourporting the same to be intendyd for  
 the taking of their advyses upon the dyscharge or order of the French  
 shippes staied here, and to gratyffie them for their good harts and wills  
 toward her highnes, or som lyke end; so as the same may be the  
 meane of their departure from hence, and abode in Yngland abowt  
 those devyses, whylest the tyme of dawnger of this pece may be over-  
 passed: determyning, for my parte, that yf any of them shall refewse  
 10 to com over, I will take occasyon thereupon of their advoiding from  
 hence.

CAPTAIN Horsey, capteins Blunt and Hamelton ar com from  
 Depe with their bands of horsmen and footemen: where they were  
 well used of th'ynhabitaunts in this tyme of their abode amongst them  
 in the towne, lyberally deallt withall at their departure, and semed to  
 be very sorry of their going awaie; as the same, I perceave, hath byn  
 advertysed to the Quene's Majestie from thence. In consideration wher-  
 of, and to shewe them the lyke gratitude, I have permitted six vessells  
 of that towne, which cam into the roade here amongst the rest, late-  
 20 ly stayed to passe awaie frely unto them. And so fare ye most hartel-  
 ly well. From Newhaven, the xix of this Aprill 1563.

Your owne assured

THE brut contyneweth of the comming of the galleis: wherein it  
 is to be considered, that, if they once enter this ryver, all the Quene's  
 Majestie's ships can not drive them out of it; by reason that they ry-  
 ver is full of shellfs, and many places of harborough for them in it,  
 where the shipps cannot approtch.

The Queen  
 to Sir Tho-  
 mas Smith.

20 Apr. 1563

PAPER  
 OFFICE.

From the  
 original  
 draught cor-  
 rected by  
 Sec. Cessil.

30

TO SIR THOMAS SMYTH.

**T**RUSTY and well beloved we grete yow well. We have sence  
 the receipt of your last lettres, dated the second of Aprill, con-  
 tinued in expectation of the comming of Bricquameault; who nether

VOL. II.

5 G

is yet come; nether can we now thinke, that there is so good meaning in them there whom we have benefitted, as in reason we might loke for. And it semeth verystrang unto us, that nether we can here of his comming, nor of the letts therof; although by Lughton we understand, that at his comming from Paris Monsieur Danvile was come to his hous of Marlow, with commission to come hyther immediatly uppon Briqmalt's return; who, he sayd, he looked for to be retorned about the XII of this month.

WHEREFORE, finding the tyme to wast awaye, without understanding what point they will be at with us, we have thought meto to send 10  
unto yow: and except yow shall find at the comming of these our lettres, that the Prince and his parte have delt better with us then we can gather by your last advertisements; you shall in our name require them to deale plainelyer with us, and not in this sorte to abuse us by pretending to send messengers unto us, and to send none indeede, nor to advertise us of any reasonable excuse for the lett therof. And because ye may deale plainely with them, if ye shall fall into any argument for the restitution of Newhaven, and the recovery of Callice; we do send yow an extract of a speciall article concluded, emongst diverse others, betwixt us and the Prince of Condé: by the which it 20  
shall appeare, in what sort we may avowe the keeping of Newhaven, and how the said Prince is bound to do nothing that might be prejudiciall to us; for assurance wherof we have not only his hand and seale, but also the hands of th'Admirall and diverse other, as shall appeare to yow in the said extract. And for further confirmation therof, we have also a new pact and covenant from the Admirall and the rest of his society, under there hands and seales, made at Caen in th'end of February last; of the which we send unto yow also a copie: which when you have considered; we dowbt not, but ye can mayntein good argument with them to prove, that our expectation is not satisfied 30  
acordyng to our honor. And ye may use such speche unto them as they may well understand, that no one thing can so much offend us, as this unkind dealing with us for our frendship in their necessitye; and that it shal be an occasion to the world to judg them hereafter, or any such in ther case, to be farr unworthy of that kindnes that they have found in us. And, if they shew yow no reason nor matter to the contrary, yow may saye, that we are determinèd to mainteyn that we have taken in hand; not dowing, but God shall gyve us good successe therein. As for the right we have to the restitution of Callice; we perceave by your former discourfes, that yow are very 40  
well armed and able to maynteyn our tytle and right thereunto: which yow may continue to utter and declare, at such time and place as shall seme mete unto yow.

WE find some lacke in your last lettres, that yow did not advertyse us of the state of the things than presently in Fraunce émongst themselves, that is to saye; who had the principall governance of the affaires, or what autorité was lyke to come to the Prynce or his part; nor in what fort the accord was allowed of ether parte; nether what became of the armyes on both the sides, as well the French as the Almayns and Spanyards. Uppon which matters knowne, we might have ben led to have gessed of the sequele of things lykely to followe: and therefore we will yow hereafter to write unto us in such thyngs largely, as  
10 they be at the tyme of your writing.

Indorfed: 20 April 1563. M. from the Queen's majestie to sir Thomas Smyth.

TO MY VERY GOOD BROTHER, THE LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY,  
AND TO MY LOVING FRIND SIR WYLLIAM CYCILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

AFTER my very hartie commendacions, I have receaved intelly-  
gence yesterday by messaige of mowth from the count Mongom-  
mery, that althoghe one Rychelieu ys cumyng to Cane with comys-  
fyon from Monsieur Bryssac to take the charge of that castell and towne,  
the said count myndyth not to receave the said Rychelieu ynto yt, nor  
20 to receave those forces into the castell or towne; but to contynewe  
the garde and gouvernement of the same hymselfe, untill he heare far-  
ther from the Prynce of Condé: and hath sent the lyke advertysments  
and advyse to the captaine of Houndflewe; who standyth upon the  
lyke poynt, for his part, as may appeare unto you by his letter her-  
with inclosed. In which behallfe I mynd rather to courage than dys-  
courage them; referryng to your dyscrecyons, what farther confort  
may seme to be sent unto the said count from the Quene's Majestie in  
this behallfe.

UPON the sending of a messynger on munday last from Monsieur  
30 Brycquemault to the count Reyngrove, there was a letter retournid  
unto hym of the effect herewith apperynge. Wherupon the said Mon-  
sieur Brycquemault went yesterdaye to the count Reingrave to dyner;  
and in greate \* had secreet talke togyther by the space of thre or fowre  
howres after dyner: to what effect, I knowe not; but canne not judge  
it to tend to any good pourpose touchinge this my charge. Yn the end  
there retournid one of the Reingrave's servaunts hyther in messaige of  
request to sir Hugh Pawlet to com unto the said Reingrave; which  
was interpreted by Monsieur Brycmault to extend unto hym and sir  
Hugh Pawlét to be this present daye at dyner with the said Reingrave  
40 at Harflewe: which was not thought mete to be followed, not only  
for the lytell desyre of hys company there, but also, as yt was awn-

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
Lord Rob.  
Duddeley,  
and Sec.  
Cecill.

From New-  
haven.

21 Apr. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE

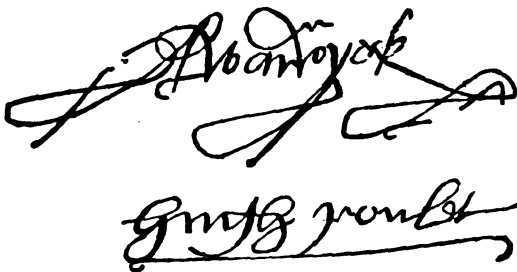
From the  
Original.

\*So the MS.

swered, for dowbt of the staye of his passaige into Yngland, and that the messaige don by the Reingrave's servaunt extended not to that effect; and so was awnswered, that sir Hugh Pawlet would com at any convenient tyme that he should appoint: which shall be, I thincke, within these two daies, to learne sumwhat farther of hym; being reported, amongst other curraunts, that the cunstable ys departed in malyce, or dyspleasure, or bothe, from the court to hys howse.

AND lyke as the said Reingrave wryteth dayly unto me for the delivry of the shippes of Feckham lately staied here; so I doubt not, but that the quene's majestie ys and shal be mych pressed, not only 10 for the redelyvery of those pryfes, but also for the setting of the shippes of this haven at lybertie: hoping neverthelesse, that her highnes will take sych regard to their farther staye, as the ymportaunce of the same requireth. Monsieur Bryssac ys at Roen, as Governour of Normandye; to whom there are comynge twelve enseignes of footemen. Allso the galley and gallyon of Roen, with two other shalloppes, are comynge up this ryver; whom we shall not be able to matche before the galley be sett fourthe, which may do greate servyce upon this ryver in sundry respects. And so I bid you most hartelly fare well. From Newhaven, the xxi of Aprill 1563. 20

Your owne assured



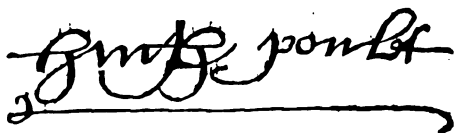
MONSEUR Brycquemault was not satysfied of his long talke with the Reyngrave yesterday; but, seing that he could not have sir Hughe Pawlet for a coullor of his repayre agayne to the Reingrave, said unto me this day, that he must take hys leave of the said Reingrave. And thinkinge to me, that they should have met togyther about Monstreviller; the matter was so handelyd, as the Reingrave cam downe alongest the marthe syde, by that tyme I had dyned, to mete hym 30 within a myle of this towne: where they bestowed the afternone togyther, of pourpose, as I take yt, to view that part, and the sytuacion of the towne upon that syde, and to consyder where they might best incampe thereabout; thinking verely, that they will shortly talke with the quene's majestie upon the peace in an open shewe of warre, by as

as much force as they canne make against this pece : wherof I have receaved more certayne intellygence this evenyng, by captayne Applyard, from the late captein of Homflewe, named capitaine Saint Marye (being dyscharged this present daye of that charge, and captein Hemery, a cruell tyraunt papyft, appointed therunto by monsieur Brysfac) the said captein Applyard being sent thither from me this mornynge. To whom the said captein St Marye declared, that he sawe the present ruine of all the protestaunts in Fraunce ; and gave me t'understand, upon sych intellygence as he had from the court, that I  
 10 should looke shortly for the powre of Fraunce : saying, that there comyth out of hand a greate companie to Roan, where monsieur Brysfac lyeth, an other powre to Monstreviller and Harflewe, and the eight enseignes to Cane heretofore advertysed, and no parte of their late powres sent owt of the realme, nor farther of, then the partes about Parys ; which may gyve a man to judge, without more, what they meane and pretende : saying farthermore, that he retyred home to his howse, and would lyve and dye in this quarrell ; and would assure the quene's majestie of two thousand gentlemen and good soldiours to serve here in these partes, when her plesure shal be to employe them : and shewed mr Applyard a place of the castell of Homflewe, where the same might be taken at all tymes with two hundreth good soldiours. Thus I have not only a greate losse of so honest and trusty a  
 20 neighbour as this man was, but am also well assured, that captein Hemery will stoppe the comyng hyther of victualls out of those parties, from whence this towne hath had their most releffe sins captein St Marie's comyng thither. I shall here from the count Mongommery of his estate within these two daies ; who, as the said captein St Marye declareth, shal be dryven to leave Cane, and doth sell awaie and dyspose his things in sych sorte, as it is lyke that he will avoyde the cuntrye.

I PRAY you, that this bill of partyclers enclosed, touching the office of the ordynaunce here, may be supplied out of hand. Accord-  
 30 inge to your plesures, and other my Lords of the counsayll signified unto me in the settinge of taske wourkes to the soldiours, for the better advauncement of these fortyffications, I have don so mych therin, as the same nowe in hand, with the furniture of Flemynge's gynnes, will amount, by our nereft estymacion, unto the mounthely charges of thre hundreth pounds for this mounth and the next. For the which wourckes those soldiours must have their payments fowthwyth made unto them, yf you will have their wourckes contynewed ; which shall require to be accordingly considerid in the monney that shal be nowe sent over for payment of this garryson, so as the same  
 40 may be by so mych more advaunced as may satysfye these said taxers :

wyſhing, that the quene's Maieſtie may ſhortly attaine a good peace to her highnes dysbourthen of all charges here, or ells that no reaſonable charge may be omittted of that which ſhall neceſſarylye apperteyne to the deffence, ſewrtye, and ſaffegarde of thys pece. Sir Hugh Pawlet was requested this evenynge to mete with the Reingrave to morrowe about Harflewe : and ſo he metyth with the Reingrave in the afternone to underſtand of hym what he may ; [the Reingrave] havinge ſent advertysments to ſir Hugh Pawlet of his owne wrytinge, that a gentleman of his is comen from the court with certayne newes which he will imparte.

19

TO MY VERY GOOD BRÖTHER THE LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY,  
AND TOMY LOVING FRIND SIR WYLLIAM CYCYLL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE. AT  
THE COURT.

HAST, HAST, POST HAST, FOR THY LYFFE HAST, YEVE THIES.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
Lord Rob.  
Duddeley  
and Sec.  
Cecill.

From New-  
haven.

23 Apr. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original in  
Sir Hugh  
Poulet's  
hand.

**A**FTER my very harty commendacyons, you ſhall underſtand, that accordyng to my laſt advertysments of yeſterdey, ſir Hugh Poulet mett with the Rengrave. To whom the ſame declared, emongeſt ſondry deſcourſes, that the cauſe why he deſyred to ſpeke with hym was to deſcharge hys promyſe lately made unto the ſeyd ſir Hugh Poulet in my behalf; wherby the Rengrave gave aſſurance on hys feythe, not to werke any practyſe of treaſon or ſurprynſe toward me at thys pece, and to gyve me ſum yntellygence of that he ſhuld underſtand yn any ſuch behalf, or of any mayn force approchyng. And ſo wyllled me to beware of a ſurprynſe, for ther ys ſuch a practyſe yn hand; not to be executed by hym, but cheffely by others that ar on the other ſyde of the water not farre dyſtant frome hens, under Monſieur Bryſſack's gouvernement (frome whome the feate ſemyth to procede) with the ayde of thoſe withyn thys towne, of whome he wold name no partyculers: affyrmyng Bryſſack to be a grete ennemye to our part; and that the quene mother and he bothe have gretely re-  
proved the ſeyd Rengrave by ther letters for takyng of treves with me,

20

30

and for that he suffreth me to fortyfye, and lyeth not nere to the gates of thys towne, to empeche me of all commodytés about the same.

AND sayd furthermore, that the whole army of Fraunce, to the number of ten thousand of the Frenche, and 6000 Swyffers and launce-knights (besydes the Rengrave's owen bandes) are addressed thys waye, and sondry companyes of them alredy cummyn at hand; meanyng surely, as he seyth, to attend herabout the quene's Majestie's answe're to the acceptance or refusall of the artycles and condycyons of peace: wych yf she refuse, they wyll yncontinently approche thys towne  
 10 with ther army; wherof, sayeth he, the Frenche are more desyrous then of peace with us, so as the warre may appere to be entred by the quene's Majestie: wych they wyll affyrme so to followe, yf her highnes do kepe thys the Frenche kyng's towne agenst hym by force; and that she shall therby lose, not only the tytell of Calays, but also the tytell and benefyt of all other thyngs comprysed yn the seyde treaty, amountyng in one part to a matter of 600,000 crownes: wherewithall they make their rekenyng to maynteyn a sufficyent power to the dryvvyng of us frome hens, and to kepe Calays to.

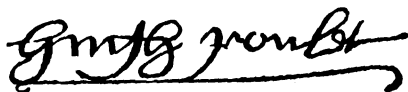
WYCH towne they wyll yn no wyse depart withall, nor make any  
 20 other compacte of the same, sayeth he, upon thys treaty, then hath heretofore passed: and sayeth, that the quene mother (who dyrectyth and governyth all) hath utterly forbydden any mocyon to be made therof, and cannot abyde to heare of yt; insomych as the Rengrave, by hys saying, hath hymself seen a protestacyon sygned with her hand to that effect: (wych, yf yt so be, was nowe shewed unto hym, as I judge, by Bricmeault emongest hys other ynstructyons, wherof he wold yn nothyng make me partycypant) the seyde Rengrave affirmyng agayn and agayn unto sir Hugh Poulet, that the quene's Majestie may have peace with Fraunce, yf she wyll, with consyderacyon of  
 30 the money wherewith she hath ayded the Prynce of Condye and the Admyrall; but yf that her highnes wyll stand upon the keepyng of thys towne, or the demawnd of Calays, she shall have warre surely out of hand with all the power and forces that the Frenche can make by land and sea: addyng therunto, that (with the kyng of Spayne's ayde) there are xxv galleys in cummyng hyther.

HE thynketh, that the Admyral's raysters do passe ynto there contry, upon the Landgrave's late commaundement of retyre thither: and sayeth, that the constable ys gonne frome the court yll contented, for that the Prynce of Condye's sonne, and not hymself, ys made  
 40 Grand-maister of Frañce. Moreover the Rengrave affirmeth for certeyn, (as hath ben lately in part advertysed) that the Emperour's enterpryse ayenst Metz ys clerely stayed, and reduced to a farther tyme of treaty, by the meane and sollycytacyon of the cardynall of Lor-

rayne: by whose meane also the maryage of the quene of Skotts to the duke of Austryche, the emperour's second sonne, ys undoubtedly concluded, and shall shortly take effect. Yn the treaty wherof, sayeth he, the cardynall hathe affyrmed the quene of Skotts to be very ryght enherytour to the crowne of England; and so not only ster- yth and procureth the emperour and the seyde duke to enter by warre ynto the recovery of that tytell, but also dothe what he may to hynder thys treaty of peace, and to have the Frenche to enter ynto warre out of hand, as one (sayeth the Rengrave) of whome the quene's majestie may be assured to have a contynewell mortall ennemye, that 10  
 wyll procure bothe Fraunce and Scotland to make warre ayenst her highnes as mych as yn hym may lye: and sayeth, that the duke of Austryche prepareth to come ynto Skotland with a grete number of raysters.

WYCH ys the summ of the Reingrave's descourfes; omyttyng the talke wherwith the same was enterlaced on the other part. And promysed therewithal to advertyse me of such farther newes as he shall lerne frome the Frenche court herupon: wher he wyseth hymself to be, for more certeyn yntellygens; and wold wyllingly take the travayle of the jorney, yf that hys repayre thither myght stand the 20  
 quene's majestie yn any stede of servyce: to whome he protestyth to beare a grete good affectyon; and loketh partely, as yt shuld seme, to receave sum advertysment of recommendacyons from her highnes: wherof, with the rest, you may consyder by your wysedomes. Befech- yng the almyghty God to put ynto the quene's majestie's hart that wych shall succede to her highnour, commodyté, and benefyt, upon thys weighty affayre: and can no more, for my part, then to make my arest upon such order as shal be dyrected; and yn the meane tyme to use the best polycyes that I can devyse, and to stand upon my gard the best I may with my companye here, to the defence of thys my 30  
 charge ayenst all events: wych shal be donne, I dare assure you, with hart and hand on all partes emongest us. And so I bidde you hartely farewell. Frome Newhaven, the xxiii of Apryll 1563.

Your owne assured

THE



THE comptroller here ys very sycke, and more lyke to dye then lyve: so as, reftyng unfurnyshed of a marshall, I feare to have the other place of charge lykewyse voyde; wych shall requyre on ether part a spedy supply.

## TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

**A**FTER our hartie commendations to your good Lordship, lyke as we have heretofore written unto you for the staye of all manner of shippes, merchandizes, and victells within that towne: so have we dayly more occasion gyven us to putt you in remembrance thereof; for that we heare, that sence the order was given for that purpose, 10 certain quantytie of merchandize hath ben caried from thence to Roan, or somme such place, by sufferance of the water-Baylif there. Besides that, the queen's Majestie is so pressed here by the embassadours of the king of Spaine for restitution of his subjects goods, that we see, that restitution must be made by order of her Majestie, if, by breaking with the French, she shall take that towne to her only possession; which cannot be don, if the same shal be suffred to be conveyed thence. And we also consider, that the faster you hold things within that towne from the French, having so good colour to do the 20 same as ye have, the better we shall deale with them. And in this behalf we think ye may do well, indirectly, without oppen proceeding, to make a staye of all manner of merchandizes, victells, and goods in that towne; to th'entent that, if it shall so fall out that her Majestie shall retayne that towne by force, she may yet have the better parte by that meanes. And yet we meane not, but that as many of the french people as can be collorably gott out of that towne, or that will of themselves, should be avoyded or suffred to depart; so as the same be not don by any constraint, untill there shal be an open breache betwixt us and the French: for then we think it no good polycie to 30 retain any French within that towne, otherwise then it shal be thought convenient to kepe any of them, being of any great welth, or of estimation, as prisonors.

AND where it appeareth by your letters lately wrytten, that you will send over certain Frenchmen which you have there as prisonors for the conspiracyes intended against you and that towne: we do allowe the same very well; and so we do the stayeng of certain shippes with merchandizes and victells, which lately came or wer brought thither; meaning indede, that whilest the French deale with us as presently they do, that you should suffer no french vessells to passe by 40 that ryver whom you may cause to be brought into that haven. The curtesy which you shewed to them of Deepe for their shippes we do

The Lords of  
the Council  
to the Earl of  
Warwick.

24 Apr. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Sec. Cecill.

allowe, for the same reason that moved you. In the stayeng of any manner of shippes, we pray you have good consideration, that there be no wast nor spoile made of the same, nor of the goods therein; because, as things may fall out, the same must be answered both for justice and honour, or ells her Majestie's subjects, being in lyke manner stayed and deteyned in other places, may suffer the like or greater losse for the same.

WE perceave, that Horsey, Blunt, and Hamylton be safely come with their bands from Deepe to Newhaven: and as we wrote of late unto you, so we pray you consider again, whether it shal be convenient, that Hamylton, or any other Scottishmen or Frenchmen, do remain in service there, to the charge of the queen's Majestie; but rather to be by some convenient meanes devised, how they may be cased, and the queen's Majestie discharged of the burden of them. 10

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE OUR VERIE GOOD LORDS AND OTHERS OF THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S MOST HONORABLE PRIVIE COUNCELL, AT THE COURT, YEVE THIES.

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Council,

From New-  
haven,

30 Apr. 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

YT may please your honors to understand, that by all th'intellygence we canne lerne, the French are in full pourpose to approch and besege this towne very shortlye: and having taken a generall muster yesterdaie of the hole garnison, we send you a note of the present 20  
nombres of all sortes of men upon the same, saving the scottysh horfmen; whych could not be well taken by the absence of captein Clarcke, beinge at Caen, and the other not retournid hither from the court of Fraunce: but do well knowe, that there ys lyttell dyfference betwene their late mustred nombres and those at this present; of whom allso we make no grete accoumpt herin, for that they stand upon a dyscharge, having no monney to pay them upon their muster, nor to pay the soldiours tax wourckes. Of the lyttell nombre of pyoners specyfyed therin we do find that there are many weake, syckly, and 30  
scarfe servyceable persons, with som other things requysyt to be considered; which apon a reviewe within fewe daies, and som tyme of delyberacion therupon with Mr comptrollor's hellpe (being upon a good point of recovery) there shall be as good order taken, in every behallfe aperteynyng, as to our dyscretions may seme mete. And would that yt had cost us a greate parte of our poore substaunce, upon the condicion that the quene's Majestie had furnished this towne with the nombre of two thowfsand pyoners, sythence her fyrst entrie into the charge of the same, according to our sundry requests in that behallfe; which we beleve should have gyven sych an advauncement to the for- 40  
tyfycacions by this tyme, as the ennemye should have byn out of hope

of the recovery therof out of her highnes hands by force. And yf that we had now the furniture of that companye, and the yncrease of the two thowfand soldiors which we have lykewyse required; we thinke to do a better service with them, then we will make a vaunt of; rekenynge yt nedeles to recyte herin any particulers of those and other our wants, or of our estate anie waye, and opynions thereupon; but shall refferre the same to our former advertysments, and in parte to the reporte of Mr Leighton this bearer.

- WHEREIN, amonge the rest, yt may plese you to consider the estate of our victualles; which, as may be gathered upon the late certyfycate therof, restyth now upon a scarfe proporcion of one mounth victuell in bred corne, (of beare we can make no farther accoumpt, then as we shal be maysters of water to brewe) having neyther flesh, nor fysh, butter, nor chese, nor anye meate of the quene's Majestie's store to eate, but bacon for two daies or fych a matter. And the clercke of the store here ys as bare in monney as victualles; or ells somthinge more in wheates, wines, prunes, ryse, and fych kindes of vyctualles of store, might have byn provided here, then are now to be had: wherof we use more wourds to your honors, then of the other wants;
- 20 bycause we knowe, that the ennemyes chieffe and most assured hope of the taking of this towne out of the quene's Majestie's hands restyth upon our famyne; which we doubt not shal be considerid, preventid, and supplied as aperteinith. And do thinke in our opynions, that the French, comynge with their armye to the siedege of this towne, may be kept in as greate or greater dystresse of their victualles, then we shall be here for our partes; yf her highnes plesure shal be to put foruth fych a powre upon the seas in tyme, as may not only kepe Sayne hed and the entrie of this ryver open for our releaffe, but also that one parte of the navie may lye upon the west coaste, to kepe the
- 30 releffe of Bryttayne and those partes from them by sea, and an other parte of the navie upon the east coaste, to kepe the releffe of Flawnders and those quarters from comynge to them by Depe and that waie. Which two wings of shippes shall also kepe the myddeft of the seas open to this porte, and dryve the French armye to a marvailous scarcytie and penury of vyctualles. For besydes that this cuntry of Caux, and all Normandie in effect ys allredie wasted and spoyled of grayne and other victualles, so is lykewyse all the cuntrye betwene this and Orleans on the one parte, and as farre as Parys on the other parte: so as their hole releffe now in effect must come to them thy\* Pycar-<sup>\*So the MS.</sup>
- 40 dy syde, which can no longe tyme suffyce; neyther canne they be possyibly victualled by land any waye, yf the commodities of the seas be by this said meane taken awaye.

WE do mych marvaile, that we are leste so longe destitute of a Marshall here, in this doubtfull and carefull tyme of service, being the principall and most servyceable offycer of all the rest. Yt may also plesse you to have in remembraunce the spedye convey of the things specyfyed in our last letters: addinge therunto other xxx doff: of spades, XL tonnes of elme tymber, xxx tonnes of oken tymber; and putting you in remembraunce estiones of the xvi canons of cast yron, or porte peces in steade of them, heretofore required emongest manie other things of ymportaunce to the seurtie and savegard of this pece; as knoweth the LORD, who preserve your honors. From Newhaven, 10 the last of Aprill 1563. Your honors loving frinds

*Elizabeth*  
*John Ponet* *John Ponet*  
*John Ponet* *John Ponet*

A TRES HAULTE, TRES EXCELLENTE, ET TRES PUISSANTE  
 PRINCESSE, NOSTRE TRES CHERE ET TRES AMEE SEUR  
 ET COUSINE LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

Le Roy tres  
 chrétien a la  
 Reine d'  
 Angleterre.

De Dam-  
 pierre.

30 Avr. 1563

De l'Original.

TRES haulte, tres excellente, et tres puissante princesse, nostre tres chere et tres amée seur et cousine, salut, amour, et fraternelle dilection. Vous aurez de ceste heure entendu, par le sieur de 20 Foix, nostre conseiller, et Ambassadeur resident pres de vostre personne, comme il a pleu a l'infynye bonté et misericorde de DIEU, apres avoir visité cestuy nostre royaume d'une guerre intestine et civile, et de ce qui en depend de maulx et calamitez, nous consoler d'une paix et pacification; qui se va tellement establisant et fortifiant-entre noz sub- jectz, de quelque qualité qu'ilz soient, que nous avons grande occasion de louer et remercier de tout nostre cueur celuy qui nous est distribu- teur d'un si grand benefice, et qui a estendu sur nous sa main gracieuse et favorable, a nostre besoing: chose dont nous nous asseurons que vous avez reçu l'une des meilleures parties de l'ayse et du plaisir, pour 30 le desir et affection que vous avez tousjours monstré avoir a la pacification de nostre estat.

ET

ET pour ce que par la declaration que vous avez faict publier des causes qui vous ont meu, durant les dictes troubles, a prendre les armes, et a faire entrer de voz gens dedans aucunes de noz places et portz maritimes ; et semblablement, par ce que vous en avez declaré au dict sieur de Foix, nostre Ambassadeur, et nous en avez faict dire par le vostre, resident pres de nous, vous nous avez ordinairement faict entendre, que vostre intention n'estoit aultre que de sincerement proceder en cest affaire, et nous conserver et preserver les dictes places, sans vouloir riens usurper, ny vous aproprier a nostre prejudice, en attendant le recouvrement de nostre liberté, la reconciliation des estatz de nostre dict royaume, et l'establissement d'une bonne paix et pacification entre noz subjectz : nous avons bien voulu, pour la parfaicte assurance que nous avons tousjours prise en vostre foy et parolle, vous faire entendre par la presente, que toutes choses sont de ceste heure en l'estat que vous avez monstre le desirer ; tant pour le regard de nostre personne, que pour la reconciliation de noz peuples, et pacification de tous nos dictz subjectz. ET a ceste cause vous prions et requerons, que, procedant envers nous avec la sincerité que vous avez publiée par voz escriptz, declarée a nostre dict Ambassadeur, et qui nous a esté  
 10 confirmée par le vostre, vous vueillez faire remettre en noz mains la ville, havre, et forteresse de nostre ville François de Grace, faisye et occupée par les vostres durant les dictes troubles ; avec les vaisseaulx, artillerie, pouldres, bouletz, et munitions qui se sont trouvées dedans, lors qu'ilz y sont entrez. En quoy faisant vous ferez, en la cause du pupille, euvre digne de vostre grandeur et vertu, et a jamais recommandable, et qui nous obligera de le reconnoistre envers vous par tous les bons et fraternelz offices que vous pouvez attendre de vostre meilleur frere, et plus seur et parfaict amy ; selon que nous escripvons a nostre dict Ambassadeur le vous dire et declarer de nostre part plus particulièrement : dont, et de ce qu'il vous requerra de par nous sur ce que  
 20 dessus, nous vous prions le croire, comme vous voudriez faire nostre propre personne. Tres haulte, tres excellente, et tres puissante princesse, nostre tres chere et tres amée seur et cousine, nous prions DIEU, qu'il vous ayt en sa sainte et digne garde. Escript a Dampiere, le dernier jour d'Avril 1563. Vostre bon frere et cousin

Charles

Sourdin

## TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

The Queen  
to the Earl  
of Warwick,  
3 May 1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.

**R**IGHT trustie and right well beloved cosin, we grete you well. Because it may be that reports shall come unto you of our proceedings with the French, and specially upon the message brought by sieur de Briquemault; we have thought mete to gyve you knowledg brefely, what hath passed, and what we have resolved further to do. First his message was from the Prince of Condé and th'Admirall, to gyve us great and many thanks. Secondly, that for our assurance to have Calice restored at the tyme heretofore limited, we should have the treaty made at Cambresy touching the same matter newly ratified 10 by the French king; and hostages also at our choise, excepting the princes of the blood, and other princes of estate: although in that parte, by later speache used by him to some here before his departure, he said, the exception should only tend to princes of the blood that were counsellours to the king. Thirdly we should have our money which we lent to the Prince and th'Admirall repaid us, th'one half presently, th'other by assurance of sufficient men ether here or in Antwerpe: and for our charges; he thought, without affirming the same of suerty, that we should also have repayment therof. And for these things he required us, that we wold be content to leave the pos- 20 session of that towne.

To all these our answers were brefe, as the cause required. First we toke the thanks; assuring him, we knew they were rightly due unto us. For the second, we sawe no cause ether to thank them, or to require it; both because that offer was no better by them whom we had benefited, then the very same was by king Henry with whom we were in warre at the making of that treaty; and also because we had shewed and made manifest to the world, that the restitution of Callice was alreedy due unto us, and therefore there was no such nede of any new ratification or hostages. Thirdly, we thought the Prince 30 and the Admirall ought to make some better answer for the redier payment of our money: and for such other matters as was due unto us by the bondes of the Prince and his associats, we wold forbear until an other tyme; thinking, that they could not so much forgett our benefitts, nor their owne honours.

AFTER this our answer, being myxed with some tarte words here and ther, taxing their unkindnes, the said Bricquemault made many meanes, both by himself and by others, to procure us to some other answer, or to some other demand, with some qualification. But we knowing our right to Callice, and to the money lent them, could 40 not, nor meane not to come to any other moderation, but ether to have

the same restored and paid unto us, or els to kepe that towne of New-haven which we have. And finding us resolved to gyve no other answer, he, and some others here of his nation, did by indirect meanes feke to disswade us, by notifyeng, that within few dayes, if he should return without other answer, we should hear of warr; adding also thereunto, that the towne was imperfect in many places, and not tenable. But considering the old manner of the french braggs, we have dismissed him without any comforte to accord with us, except they will deliver Callice, and pay us our money and the charges susteyned  
10 there.

AND now since his departure, we have newly considered with our counsaill what is mete for us to do: and therupon we do find necessary, and so do resolve to retaine that towne; and also to impeache the entrie of that ryver of Seane; and to staye as many vessells with goods or victells, as possyble may be brought or stayed in that towne. And because this our resolution is to be chefully mainteyned and executed by you, and our good and faithfull captains, servants and subjects there; (of whose good will and manhood to the end we nothing  
20 dowte) we have thought mete to signify this our resolution to yow, and require you to notify the same to our said good subjects serving us there under yow; whose fayth, manhopde, and courage shall herein, we dowt not, be well tryed, if cause so require, to the honour of us, and recovery of the ancient fame and renowne of this our nation of England. And we do assure you, and all and every of them, that we will imploy all good meanes to the mayntenance of you and them to be able with your good hartes to withstand the gretest mallice of th'e-  
30 nemy; and shall, besides that, prepare such other forces for the sea and the land, as otherwise shall so offend your enemy, as we dowt not but they shall be forced to forbear the putting of you or any of yours there to extremity.

AND now although we meane not to begyn any hostilytie or warr with them; but if they shall on their parts shew any towards you, or that they shall not come shortly to reasonable accord with us, we meane to be able to answer them in all events: we will and require you furthwith to cause all the goods, merchandizes, and victells within that towne, belongyng to the French, to be safely and suerly preserved; and that all other merchandizes, goods or victells belonging to the French that hereafter shall by any meanes come into that haven, may be in lyke  
40 maner preserved; so as, if they shall breake into hostilytie with us, we may take the benefitt of the same towards the maintenance of that towne, and if they shall come to accord with us, then we may by good order cause restitution to be made therof, as reason is, and as we must in honour and justice be bound to do. And for the just doing herof we think

mete, that you sir Hugh Pawlett, for your understanding and dexterytie, in a matter of such weight should be a principall doer or directer. And assone as you shall have made inventory and valuation, separating that which is or may serve as victell for that towne, we require you to send us a certificat therof, so as we may consider of what moment the same is; for that we perceave, partly by report, partly by certen inventories lately sent from thence of . . . shippes arrayed there the xvi<sup>th</sup> and xvii<sup>th</sup> of the last moneth, that the values of the said goods and victells, with others brought thither before, are of no small value, and therefore not to be by any persons, for privat lucre, spoiled or diminished; because it is our honour to see the same answered. 10

WE perceave by diverse your letters, that for th'empatching of the mouth of that haven, it is of necessity, that the galley there, which we had of the count Montgomery, should be armed; and that the same requireth 300 men of all sorts, of the which you do require to have from hence 100 and odde; which nombre we meane that our Admirall shall send with all speede unto you. And for further preparation for strength upon the sea, our said Admirall shall with lyke speede put our navy in redines to go to the sea within very few dayes, as we shall see occasion. We meane also furthwith to procure payment to 20 you and that garrison of that which is due: which though at this instant cometh not unto you, yet we dowt not but having sufficient provision of victell, which we also do regard, you shall the better content our garrison there to take in better parte; and therein we require you to use your credit and discretion. And in all things that may appeare to be an extraordinary charge there, except the same shal be very necessary for the strength of the towne, we require you to forbear, untill ye shall manifestly see what kind of hostilitie th'enemy shall use; whither by threatnings or shewes of seage, or by good apparance of approche to assaige you: for we have more cause to think 30 them unable and unprepared to lay a seage to that towne, then otherwise; but yet we think it not wisdom to leave the worst unprovided for.

#### TO THE LORD ADMIRAL.

The Queen  
to the Lord  
Admiral.

3 May 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Sec. Cecill.

**R**IGHT trustie &c, we grete you well. Forasmuch as you knowe what resolution we made with you and others of our counsell for the maintenance of our possession in Newhaven, and the rest of our cause therupon depending: our will and pleasure is, according to the said resolution, that ye shall gyve order with all expedition to understand the state of our whole navy; and conferr with our officers, 40 how the same, and with what charges, and within how short a tyme the the



the same \* might be redy to be putt to the seas with the nombre of <sup>\*So the MS.</sup> fix or seven thousand men; and furder to consider, what captains were metest to serve under you as our Admirall and Generall for that voyadg. And furder also our pleasure is, ye shall by your vice-Admiralls, or otherwise, cause to be understand, what nombre of shippes, apperteyning to our subjects in any portes upon the south parte of our realme, may be, upon the proper adventure of the owners, or any other persons, made able to go to the seas for our service within xx dayes warning; and therof to cause the owners to have charge, that  
 10 untill they may hear from you, they do not otherwise imploy themselves nor their vessells, but to remayn in redines to receave, upon your next advertisement, furder direction.

AND because we perceve by daylie complaints, that our subjects trading the parts of Gascoigne and Brittain are arrested and kept in prison, and some killed, and their shippes and merchandizes put likewise under arrest: our pleasure is, that ye shall cause the lyke order to be gyven by your vice-Admiralls, or otherwise upon your letters by some others, of the ports upon the south partes, to staye quietly all manner of shippes of France comming into the same ports, and to kepe in safe-  
 20 ty all manner their goods and merchandizes, without hurt or diminution therof; and that the same arrest may seme to come rather of the privat intention of your vice-Admiralls, or the others to whom you shall write, than by your order. \*For satisfaction wherof, they may  
 doo well to use theis reasons, which be trew: that considering sundry Englishmen with their shippes ar arrested in France, and cannot  
 be releaséd uppon any sute or demand; they thynk it mete to stey the French, untill some good answer may be gotten for the English, and to assure, that no spoyle nor waft shall be made of any part of them.

AND wher we perceave many weyfs, that it is necessary for our  
 30 gally at Newhaven to be armed; for the which our Lieutenant at Newhaven requireth to have one hundred marynors to be sent from hence: our pleasure is, that ye shall cause one hundreth to be prested and sent over with as much spede as yow can; and to send your advise for the order of the same gally, to the most advancement of our service therby.

## AU ROY TRES CHRETIEN.

**T**RES hault, tres excellent, et tres puissant prince, nostre tres cher  
 et tres amé frere et cousin, salut, amour, et fraternelle dilection.  
 Par vostre Ambassadeur resident pres de nous nous avons reçu voz  
 40 lettres du dernier d'Avril; par les quelles, oultre ce que nous y donnez  
 a entendre de là pacification la de la guerre civile, (dont, avecques vous,

La Reine d'Angleterre  
 au Roy tres chrétien,  
 7 May 1563.  
 ARCHIVES  
 ROYALES.

remercions de tout nostre cueur DIEU tout puissant, qui vous a si gracieusement ramené voz subjectz, estans desja par une longue espace de temps et en maniere lamentable separez de vous) nous y declarez aussi, que par ceste pacification toutes choses sont de ceste heure en l'estat que avons desiré; si que voudriez que nous feissions remectre en voz mains la ville, havre, et fortresse de la ville Françoisse de Grace.

POUR responce a cecy: voyant que prenez les argumens de ceste demande, tant d'une declaration que feismes publier au mois de Septembre dernier, contenant les justes causes qui nous esmeurent de prendre les armes, comme sur certains rapportz a vous faictz, tant par nostre Ambassadeur resident pres de vous, comme par le vostre icy pres nous; il nous a semblé bon et convenable de toucher chascun des dictz poinctz. Et toutesfois pource que ne voudrions que nostre lettre fut trop longue, ny encores que vous et ceulx qui gouvernent voz affaires feussiez de nous mal satisfaitz; nous avons donné charge aussi a nostre Ambassadeur, comme le cas requerra, le vous expliquer plus largement: auquel vous prions donner ferme creance.

PREMIEREMENT, nostre declaration, en la forme que l'avons faict publier, estant icelle escripte tant en latin que anglois, contient plusieurs causes qui nous ont pressées de prendre les armes; dont aucunes ten- doient particulièrement a la preservation de vostre personne, et au bien publicq de vostre royaume, et aucunes autres au regard que nous avons a nostre seureté, et nommément a nostre droict en la ville de Calais. Et touchant celles qui touchent seulement a vous; nous n'en voulons pour ceste heure ny escrire, ny faire dispute: mais quant a celles qui concernent nous mesmes; nous avons a alleguer, que par nostre declaration, estant bien considerée, il appert clairement par motz expres, que nous apperçoivions en ces troubles juste cause de doute que nostre droict au faict de la restitution de Calais ne feust éloigné; et pour ce nous y testifiames, qu'il nous convenoit d'en prendre en ses troubles bon esgard: car telz sont noz motz expres en nostre dicté declaration, comme il se peut veoir, tant en latin que en anglois. Et combien que icelle nostre declaration fut apres mise en françois en diverse maniere, et publiée par impression, comme on pourroit penser, par commandement et ordre de Monsieur le Prince de Condé; en quoy on a plus varié de nostre exemplaire qu'il n'estoit convenable: toutesfois es mesmes copies françoises la sentence contient le mesme propos. Si que, quant a nostre dicté declaration, nous ne pouvons veoir, que icelle ait esté si droictement consyderée et poisée, comme en tel cas est bien requis.

Et quant a la maniere de parler que nostre dict Ambassadeur a usé comme de nostre part, notant que nostre intention n'estoit autre que de proceder sincerement en cest affaire, et de conserver les places pour vous jusques au recouvrement de vostre liberté, la reconciliation des

estats de vostre royaume, et l'establisement d'une bonne paix entre voz subjectz : nous ne nyons point, que tousjours luy donnions en charge de dire, que nostre intention estoit de proceder syncerement, et de conserver les places pour vous ; mais avec mesme charge aussy luy bail-  
lames en mandement de faire mention de nostre desir et intention de nous preveoir d'assurance, et que raison nous fust faicte en ce dont a bon droict avions cause de nous plaindre. Et pour autant que sou-  
ventesfois, en parlant, les parolles se passent legierement, et estans  
generales l'on les peult interpreter en sens divers ; nous luy mandames  
10 expressement de faire mention de nostre claime et present droict qu'avons au dict Calais : et sçavons qu'il le fait, non seulement en propos tenuz avec le cardinal de Ferrare, mais aussy par escript a la royne vostre mere : ce qu'on ne peult nyer ; et pour tesmoing de ce vous requerrons de permeçtre a nostre dict Ambassadeur en presence de vostre mere et de vostre conseil monstrier le double du dict escript.

QUANT AUX advertissemens que vostre Ambassadeur vous a faict de nous : nostre intention n'est de mettre en question ce qu'il vous ait escript ; mais bien vous voulons affirmer, que pensons qu'il ne voudra dire que, des le commencement par plusieurs fois, luy n'ayons,  
20 tant par nous mesmes, que par plusieurs de nostre conseil, donné a cognoistre nostre droict d'avoir restitution presentement faicte du dict Calais. Et pour plus oultre prouver que tousjours nostre intention estoit de demander la restitution de Calais, auparavant que nous avions faict armer aucuns de noz subjectz, nous avons pour tesmoingz plusieurs de vostre nation et de voz bien aymez serviteurs ; ce qu'on ne peult nyer : desquelz ne voulons icy faire recit, affin de ne vous molester avecques plus longue lettre. Si qu'il peult apparoitre, quelle  
raison nous a meue de tenir noz gens au dict Havre de Grace ; dont  
aussy nous pensons que le sieur de Bricquemault peult amplement de-  
30 clarer nostre intention : en vous assurant que, ayant restitution de nostre ville, nostre desir n'est que de vivre en la meilleure paix qu'on pourra meçtre en avant pour le bien et profit perpetuel de chascun de nous. \* \* \*

TO SIR THOMAS SMITHE, AMBASSADOR IN FRANCE,

**R**IGHT trusty &c. Sence Bricqmault departed from hence, of whose answer we did gyve yow perfect knoledg by our lettres sent by William Killigrew, (and yet because sometyme casualtees happen in cariadg of lettres, we have willed our secretory to send yow at this present a dooble of the same lettres) we have had sondry indirect oc-  
40 casions gyven us to harken to some other meanes of accord, than to persist in the demand of Callis: but syndyng the tyme so mete for

The Queen  
to Sir Tho-  
mas Smith,

8 May 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Sec. Cecil.

prosequution of our right, we have not altered from our first determination. And now also cam there on wednesday last to the French Embassador a curror with lettres from the French Kyng to us, which yesterday wer delyvered to us: wherunto we gave no resolut answer; but persistyng in the mayntenance of our demand of Calles, we told hym, that we wold make answer to the kyng. Which we have doone by our lettres now sent to yow: and therwith we have sent yow the cotype, not only of our sayd lettre, but also of the French King's lettre; both which when yow have considered, ye shall the better order your self to execute this that followeth.

10

YE shall use some expedition to delyver our lettre; and shall requyre, that besyde the Queen mother the Prynce of Condé might be present, to the end yow may see what he will herin saye: and if the Admyrall also might be present, we thynk it the better. After the delyverie of the lettre, for mayntenance of the reasons therein conteynid ye shall first by the words conteynid in our declaration (notid in the margent with the words of Calles, towards the later end) maynteyne, that by the same it apperid, we did notifie to the worlde our right which then we had to the towne of Calles, with the lands therto belonging; and yf neede require, you may shew unto them the very booke in latin and in englishe: and as touching the French booke printid, yow may note to them the varietie therof from that which we did publishe.

20

FOR the second parte, touching that which is gatherid of your owne speche: ye can best maynteyne your owne doings therein; for that ye well know, how often ye have shewed our determination to require the restitution of Calles. And yf they descend into the discussion of our right presently therto: you shall use your former argument gatherid out of the trefy of Cambresy; which they first did breke, and therby forfaytid to us immediatly the title which they had therto, for the keping it unto the end of certen yeeres. And in this sorte shall ye conclude, that the reasons which have moved the king to require of us to leave Newhaven ar not sufficient, without we be aunswerid for our right to Calles.

30

AND because we think it will be precisely demaunded of yow, whether we will not departe with Newhaven, except we may presently have Calles; yow may saye to that, that yow have no other commission but to shew our right to Calles, and that without we be due-ly satisfyed therein we cannot leave the possession of Newhaven. And yf they shall aske, whither no other meanes for the restitution of Calles at the end of the yeeres lymited in the treaty may satisfye us: yow may also precisely affirme, that we have not signified unto yow any other kinde of meanes, neyther of your selfe can ye devise any other; but

40

but yf they can imagin any fuche meanes as ought to fatisfye, they may use their owne devises therin.

IN which kinde of speche or answear we wolde have yow take very good regarde, how yow utter the same; that they neyther take holde of your words, to thinke that we wolde willingly com to any appoyntment but by present restitution of Calles, nether yet to think the mater so desperate to be furder treatid in. For yf they shall seeme to offer larger and more assured conditions to have restitution made; we meane not, that yow shall by peremptory speche gyve occasion  
 10 to them to leave the prosecution of fuche overtures, but in those things to appeere to have no commission to deale with them, and yet, as one that privately hathe desyre to lyve there as a minister of peace rather than of warre, to leave the matter to their owne choyse.

THIS Ambassadour hathe bene here agayne this daye with us; seeming to offer more speche of treating for som meanes of peace, without present dilyvery of Calles: but we perceve, he is lothe, that any reasonable offers shuld com from himselfe, but wold rather they should growe from us. Wherin we meane not so to deale; but to gyve eare to their spechis, and take that we lyke; trusting, by well handling  
 20 of the matter, to com to the best.

TH'EMBASSADOUR hathe also delt with us for the putting to libertie a nombre of ships deteynid in Newhaven, and som others stayed here within our ports at Plymmouthe and Portesmouth. To which matter we have gyven him no resolute answer, but have referrid the answer to be made by yow to the king there. And therfore yf demaunde be made therof, yow shall thus aunswear: that true it is, we gave no commaundement to take or staye any: but since we hard, that certain french ships have bene staied, som wherof by authoritye of commission gyven out from the Prince of Condé and th'Admirall were  
 30 taken, and som stayde by our subjects, as well in this relme as at Newhaven, that have suffered grete losses, not only by taking theyr ships and marchandises in sondry places of Brytayne, Gascon, and Guyen, but also in imprisoning of theyr factours and servants, and kylling som of them going to seeke for remedye; we have thought meete, as the tyme requireth, to cause the same ships and marchandises to be safely kept and preservid, without any dyminution therof; meaning to restore the same upon satisfaction to be made to our poore subjects, whose ships and goods, for any thing that we can perceave, notwithstanding the french Ambassadour alledgith the contrary, re-  
 40 mayne yet in France under arreste: which yf they shall returne home safely, we will not fayle but so use the others as reason and amytie requirith.

AND yf they shall replye herunto, alledging, that this manner of dealing of reprifalls is not according to the treatyes; yow may maynteyne it with the meaning of iustice, seing that the troubles of that countrey have bene suche, as no order of iustice could be executed by the king himselfe, neyther yet dare we adventure our subjects lyves and goods, upon hope to have presently any better order, untill that relme shall be by som proces of tyme better sattled: and so consequentelye ye may use the like reasons for mayntenance of this staye; which in deede we do principally meane, to the end, yf the French wold needs breke with us, we might have afore hand with them as they weare wont to have of this relme. 10

TH'EMBASSADOUR also hath shewed us, that the quene mother hath willed hym to declare certen matter against one monsieur de Savigny, being one, as he saythe, that pretendith to be the bastard sonne of the late king of Navarre, but not by order so avowed: whom, being com into this [realm], he requirid that we wold cause to be returnid home, to answer for such matter as he shuld be charged withall, for misusing of the [king] of Spayne's Ambassadour comming out of Spayne by the waye of Gascon. To the which matter we made no other aunswer, but that we understoode, that a gentleman of that name was com hither; and that we tooke it for certantye, that he had in all these late troubles bene one of the societie of the prince that had doone hym as good and acceptable service as any gentillman of his estate in all France, and had don nothing but by the prince's direction to his behalf, as divers other gentlemen did in sondry places of that relme. And for answer yow may make the same as this which we made: addyng therunto, that we take it, that he and suche other gentlemen that have indevoured themselves to serve the prince of Condé are and ought to be in like estate as other noblemen of the prince's association comprehendid within this peace. And so ye may staye, without further entring to aunswear, whither he shuld be delyverid or no; for to that, yf we shal be constraynid, we have sufficiently to aunswear, because he is not demaunded by the king's lettre according to the forme of the trefy. 20 30

Indorfed: viii May 1563. M. to sir Tho. Smithe, amb. in France from the queen's majestie.

The Queen  
to the Lord  
Admiral.

#### TO THE LORD ADMIRAL.

10 May 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Sec. Cecil.

**R**IGHT trustie and well beloved, we grete you well. Whereas we have resolved by the advise of you and others of our counsaile, as yow know, to send for diverse French shippes remayning at Newhaven in Normandy, redy rigged to passe to the seas, which are thought mete, for dyverse respects, to be brought to Portesmouth: we will 40

and authorise you to cause thre hundreth marinors to be prested and taken up on the sea coast next towards the sayd town of Newhaven, and sent thither with all spede possible; giving order to some skilfull man to passe over thither before, to make choise of such number of the same best french shippes as be there, or may be most spedily made redy to be brought from thence, and to gyve order, that as many as possible may be brought to Portesmouth; there to remayn, untill ye shall furder hereafter, upon motion to be made by yow to us, understand our furder pleasure. For the execution wherof, we have also  
 10 at this tyme written to our cosin of Warwick, our Lieutenant at Newhaven, to gyve order and permission for the same: to whom yow may wryte your opinion herin.

## TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

**R**IGHT trustie, and right well beloved cosin, we grete you well. Forasmuch as we have sondry times hard from thence, that the nombre of the french shippes are so many within that haven, being also augmented with a nombre of merchants and victellors brought in thither the last moneth, that if there should not be some parte therof removed from thence, grete danger might growe to that towne; we  
 20 have gyven order to our Admirall of England to send certen marinors thither, to fetch awaye as many of the said french shippes as ether be, or shortly may be made redy to be brought thence. And therefore our will and pleasure is, ye shall gyve order and permission for the caryeng from thence of such shippes as shal be thought fytt, upon the coming thither of such a person whom our Admirall shall send thither with his letters for such a purpose. And for furder avoyding of any danger by the rest; lyke as it hath ben devised long sence, so we estsones will and require you, that all such as shall appeare unmete to be put to the seas may be broken in sunder, and the tymber  
 30 therof employed in serveng of your fortifications and traverses: and for such of them, beyng not servisable, as for lack of workmen cannot be presently broken, to be rather sonk and drowned then to remain subiect to fyre. For the others which shall seme able for service, and yet for lack of tyme, or other occasion, cannot be brought from thence; we think, ye shall do well to cause the upper buildings therof to be broken downe, so as there may be lesse danger to fyre them. And generally we charge you to cause some men of understanding to take care herof; that, as much as any devise may serve, the enemy may be frustrate of offending yow by that menes.  
 40 AND where there remayneth in that towne great quantytie of merchandize and victells, claymed by diverse strangers, and namely such

The Queen  
to the Earl of  
Warwick,  
10 May 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Sec. Cecil.

as be subjects to the king of Spaine: our will and pleasure is, that although we knowe your self to be fully occupied with other things tending to the defence and fortification of that towne, yet ye shall gyve order and expresse charge to some speciall men, that all maner of merchandize and victells belonging to any maner of strangers, as well French as others, may be duly registred, and so ordered and preserved, that, whensoever cause shall require, good accompt may be made therof, as in reason we shall be bound to doo; and that all such goods as may serve for victuelling of that garison, the same be so used as due answer may be made for th'expence therof: and for the merchandize 10 which shall be proved to appertein to any other nation then the French, that the same may be by us answered to the owners, as to justice and honour must belong: and for all such goods and merchandizes as shall any wise belong to the French, our meaning is, the same should be preserved to our use onely; that is, if they enter in hostility, to convert it to the relief of our charge for defence of that towne; and otherwise, if they shall accord with us, they may be answered as the matter shall fall out.

## TO SIR HUGH POULET.

The Queen  
to Sir Hugh  
Poulet,

18 May 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecil's  
hand.

**R**IGHT trusty and welbeloved, we grete yow well. The count 20  
Rhynggrave hath many wayes declared hymselff affectionated to-  
wards us and this our crowne of late tyme; and hath not lett by pre-  
sents of horſees afore theis troobleſom tymes, but also now of late  
by a token of a cheyne and a clock sent to us from thence, to make  
his good will appeare to us: wherof we cannot but have good regard.  
And meaning to have willed yow to gyve to hym our harty thanks  
for the same; we herd, that he was sent for to the French king's  
court, which caused us to forbear: and now hearing, that he is re-  
torned; we praye yow to lett hym understand, that we ar desyrouſs  
to acquite this his devotion; and dout not but now, whan it ap- 30  
pereth that he may shew most good will, he will contynew his for-  
mer intention and courſs, and to kepe in remembrance what he hath  
promised to our coosyn of Warwyck, our Lievtenant there, and to yow  
also privatly, for forbearyng to be any principall ennemy to that pece.  
And in so doying we shall thynk hym to be such one towards us, as he  
shall fynd us a prince of honor and consideration. And for the good-  
nes and justice of our cause, we dout not but, by the assistance of al-  
mighty God, we shall be hable to recover our right.

To



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDS AND OTHERS OF THE  
QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

**A**FTER our right hartie commendations, you shall receyve here-  
with, as well Mr Mydlemour's letter discyfered, to avoyde your  
traveill of the long discours of the same, as sir Thomas Smythe's let-  
ter; having apprehended John Brittain, specifyde in Mr Mydlemour's  
letter, and one Bunga, a marchaint of Orleance, that beareth some  
of the markes mentioned in the same; being yet in doubt, whether  
it be the man that Mr Mydlemour wrytethe of, because he hathe a  
10 brother (which, as we have learned, was here on fundaye last, be-  
fore the receipt of thes letters, and returned agayn the same daye)  
who, as we are credibly enformed, beareth more nearely in sundry  
things the prescribed markes. Nevertheles as we are well assured, that  
this John Britteyn is the man intended; so it is like, that although  
this Bunga shall not be approved to be the said pretended practiser, that  
yet he is participant of the pretence, and can declare the hole. Of  
whome hitherto there can be nothing by searche or examynation got-  
ten; but shall indeavour to geyt what we maye, not omitting the  
meanes that our discretions can any way comprehend or use against  
20 the perills and daungers of the practises towards this pece specifyde in  
those contents: and shall wishe ourselves to be as well furnished every  
waye to the resistance of the enymie's force by force, as we thinke  
our selves (by God's grace) well assured to avoyde the perill of suche  
practises and suddeyn attemptes; hartely praying you to take order,  
that the formour requests in men, money, vitteills, and munition,  
may be as well supplyde in tyme, as we shall therewithall use our best  
indeavour to the resistance and defence of the enymie's attempts. Against  
the which this large and rawe pece (being devided a sunder, and, as  
it were, by the haven, frome one uniforme force into towne) will  
30 surely requier of itseif, without any farther enlargement, a far great-  
er nombre of pyoners to the fortifications, and souldyars to the defence  
therof, then are here at this present: standing nowe upon suche a  
point, whiles the dykes abowte the towne are in working, that our  
watche certainly comethe abowte (to moche to be contynued) by cource  
every iv<sup>th</sup> night; wherein also every counseller here kepethe his tourne,  
for the better suretie of the same.

WE are verie glad of Mr Portynary's arryvall here; by whose de-  
vise and direction the fortifying of a pece in the olde towne here go-  
ethe forward, according to the platt of the same herewithall sent un-  
40 to you: which shal be advaunced as spedily as it maye be possible  
with the helpe that we can make therto of all hands here; in soche

VOL. II.

5 N

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Council,

From New-  
haven,

18 May 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

forte as we have good hope, it shal be passed to a good perfection against all suddens within fourteen dayes. Beginnyng with one daye's worke of fre gifte at the souldyars hands, for the rest there shal be as moche done at reasonable taxes as maye be; having of ordynarye pyoners at this present not above 600 in nombre that can be accompted to be in point to occupie the spade and basket, as hath appeared to the said Portynary upon a view and muster taken of theym in his presence: praing you therfore, as well as for other respects apperteyning, that we may (amongste others) be spedily furnished, not onely of pyoners, and of tooles for theym and the rest that shal be put in work, wherof here is great nede, but also of the nombres of souldyars heretofore requested. Wherwith we will do as moche as we maye without any farder demaunde of increace in that parte, untill we shal be dryven to a greater extremitie, notwithstanding the enlargement of the pece by this said meane; considering that the garde of the same shal be a good suretie to a great parte of the towne, and standethe so, as the one may at all tymes ayde the other upon all occations occurring: having good hope, that with those supplies we shall make th'enymies as willing to leave us unattempted any waye, as we shal be on our partes to rest in quyet. 10

THE late brawle at Parys, by suche intelligence as we have learned, hath hitherto retyred the frenche king's power frome this part. Nevertheles his forces remayne unsparkled, and dyvers bands of theym are already drawn hitherward: and what shal furder followe towards us will shortely appere by the Ringroff's demaynour upon his returne frome the court, which is dayly nowe looked fore. Also it is said for certeyn, that the gallyes are comyng frome Mercelles: and sure we are, that in the meane tyme those of Roan, Kilbeife, Hounflewe, and Feckham, have prepayred the vessells that they can make mete to serve upon this ryver, and abowte Seyne hed. 20

You may perceyve, by certeyn examynations herewith enclosed, what late practises here hath ben for the burnyng of the shippes in this haven: which was reveled by Mr Whitingham, and the parties also founde out by him, upon intelligence given unto him by one Monsieur le Barre, principall minister of this towne; a man of great learning, and no lesse fidelitie towards this cause, being nowe departed hens to Cane with a great nombre of the burgesies: whom the onely brute of warre hath dryven from hens, without any compulsion used therein towards theym; althoghe a nombre of others, being no burgesies, are passed awaye by ordre; and nowe upon the receipt of a proclamation, which herewith you shall receive, furder order is given for the removing of the rest of all sorts. And surely the Queen's majestie hath verie well determyned to take away the servisable shippes 30 40

frome hens; of the which, we suppose, she may have ten or twelve faire vessells, in good readynes, with a lytle helpe, to be put to the seas: and a good nombre mo may be made servisable, with a lytle tyme and some chardges bestowde upon theym. Therefore the soner they be removed the better. In the meane tyme the daunger of fyer is verie great; being so many in nombre, and lying so close together, as if one shuld perishe by that meane, the rest are without all hope. Here are thre hanfome pynces and shalops for this ryver; which with a litle chardge maye be set forthe with the helpe of some souldyars of this  
 10 garison, and shal be a great ayde to the gallye and the rest: praing you, that order may be given out of hande for the same, and for th'appointing of a vitteiller for the sayd gallye, with th'others; and also that the Queen's Majestie's shipps repairing hither may be vitteyled for one monthe before hande, at their comyng into these parties.

The xiii<sup>th</sup> of this monthe here arryved, from Mr Smythe, Hawnce; affirmyng, that his letters were taken frome him at Hownflewe; which gave some suspition, that he hathe not done his indeavour uprightly. Besydes this, ther was an other messinger dispatched at the same tyme from th'Ambassadour, which broght the letters inclosed towe or thre  
 20 dayes before Hawnse came to this town. Upon these presumptions we have thoght good to sende him to sir Nicolas Throgmerton, his olde master, to be farder examyned. The xvi<sup>th</sup> of this present Coke came hither from the sayd Mr Smythe, with letters from him and Mr Mydlemour, moche of the like effect to thes formour letters inclosed. Who after the delyvery of the same was appointed to go and repose himseilf in a chambre within my howse: wherupon he departed immediatly, without any man's knowledge, out of the gate, and so abowte the diches to the olde towne which we are nowe abowte to fortifie; where he was stayde, and therupon committed. There was  
 30 founde abowt him an unknown and doble ciper: th'one part, as it may be supposed, he ment to have left behinde him here. There was a boye (that came frome Mr Smythe) that was with Coke at Rone, who came hither on fote on fryday last; but Coke, being well horst, was not here before sunday at none after: which, with the rest of his doings, are so suspitious, as we thinke him not mete to be returned; but do stay him here till your furder pleasures be known.

We have sent you herewithall a note frome the Master of th'ordynance of such wants as be here, towching the works here and his office: which it may please you to send hither with all diligence; for  
 40 we finde great nede already of dyvers things, and specially of spades and shovells. We do understande also, that there be lately come to Mountreville and Harflewe 500 rutters and eighteen ensignes of the Frenche. Finally it may please you to gyve ordre for the send-

ing hither of some frenche money, for the payment of the spies, by the next; and likewise to consider, howe necessary it is to have the Marshall's place furnished with a man of knowledge and experience.

HEREWITH also you shall receyve a note of the remander of our vittells at this present; wherby you maye understande, what is requisite in this cace to be with speede supplied. And thus we commit you to the protection of TH'ALMIGHTIE. From Newhaven, this xviii<sup>th</sup> of Maye 1563.

Your good Lordships most assured

*Elizabeth*

10

*Given under my hand and seal*

*Cuthbert* *Arthur*

*John*

TO MY VEARY LOVING FRINDE SIR WYLLIAM CECYLL  
KNIGHT, PRINCIPALL SECRETORY TO THE QUENE'S MA-  
JESTY.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
Secretary  
Cecill.

From New-  
haven.

18 May 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
in his own  
hand.

MY good Mr secretary, I have receaved your most curtuous letter; wherfore I do not only render unto yow my harty thancks, but also thinck my self no less bownd unto yow in that it hath pleased yow so often to remember me with your awne hande writtinge. 20  
Yf God spare me lyff, I trust, yow shall not fynde your frindship bestowed uppon an ungratefull frinde, but uppon sotch a one whoe is and shal be yours unfainedly to the death.

I do well perceave the greate care yow hade, both for the vittellinge of us here, and for furnyshinge of us of all other our wants besides: the which indede hitherto hath not byn so well looked unto, as I trust hereafter it shal be through your good meanes; for havinge store of vyttayll, we shall be the better abell to forbear the rest. Yf

our

our enemyes geve us but a monthe's respite; I hope, through the helpe of our soldiers, to make the old towne of scotch force, as that we shall be abell to withstande all their malyce. I assure yow, syr, it is of as greate importaunce, as the towne it sellff; for that by this meanes we shall kepe our haven in despite of them, and a great deffence to all that fyde of they towne besydes.

THERE is no talk here but all of warr: and for the better confirminge of it, I have sent yow a proclamatyon the which hath byn all-ready proclamed. Yt shall well appeare by that, they intende forth-  
 10 with to vyfitt us. But the best is, all our thought is taken: for they cannot come so sone as they shall be wellcome; for we ar all determyned, even from the highest to the lowest, ether to make our mistris a good accompt of this chardge commytted to me, or els to ende our lyves together. But affore it shall come to any scotch extremité; I trust, through they help of GOD, that it shall cost so many of their lyves, as that they shall ever after be afeard to here the name of Newhaven.

THEY Admyrall, as far as I can learne, will not come as it to the court: so that, by all lykelyhood, he ether feareth his owne es-  
 20 tate, or els doth mitch myslyke with the prince's goverment. I assure yow, there was never man so evell spoken of, as is this lyttell unconstant prince of Condy. They say, he is worse then ever was his brother: and I beleve, they same ende will light uppon him that happened to the other; for it is unpossibell he shuld longe prosper, he hath so many curffes of the powr afflicted peopell here in this contry.

OR I had written this motch, there cam one pressently from Paris who hath credably informed me, that he sawe 42 cannons shipped there to come hither. This, lokinge every day for our good gests, I end in troblinge yow any funder, and commytt yow to GOD: who  
 30 send yow as well to do as I do wishe yow. From Newhaven, the 18 of Maye 1563.

Your owne assured for ever



## TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

The Queen  
to the Earl  
of Warwick,  
22 May 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

**R**IGHT trustie and right well beloved cosin, we grete you well. Understanding by report of such as came last from you, that you have avoyded all the French out of that towne; we do allowe therof, as a matter that must nedes tende to your quietnes and suertye. But hearing, that they be departed without any parte of their goods and household stuff, we do not so allowe therof; but trust, that eyther some better moderation be therein used, or at the least it be not so executed but it may be remedied, if it be not so extremely as it is reported. We wold gladly that ye shuld advertise us, how they were used at their departure; what kind of people were most favorably used, and what kind otherwise; what quantytie and portion was allowed unto them; and what difference was made betwixt those burgeses which had deserved best towards us, and others that had lest deserved: for we think, there was some such consideration used. We cannot but have some compassion of such, as for the help of their countrey were willing to receave our power into the towne: and, saving that it is requisite for your suertye, that they should now, as the tyme is, be removed thence; yet we wold they were so used, by permission to have their owne stuff and goods, (being no merchandize of any great value, or victell wherewith the enemy might be accomodate) that nether we might be towched in honour for any ungratefull usage towards them, nor they afflicted with the malitiously reprofe of their enemyes. 10

GENERALLY we have always advised you, that no kind of victell might be caried from thence, nether any quantytie of riches or merchandizes belonging to any Frenchman whose devotion hath ben knowen to be against us. And for a present resolution: if it be true, that such as were favorable to th'entry of our power there be departed discontented, by lack of their stuff and goods; we wold, that ye should fourthwith notify to them, that it is our expresse commandement, upon the hearing of their departure, that they should be as well considered in their goods, as though they had remayned there. And for assurance therof, you shall cause to be delivered unto them all their household stuff, if it may be conveniently caried thence without annoyance of your suerty: and for their merchandize; you shall signify unto them, that inventaries shal be made therof, and the doubles delivered to them being signed with your hand; for the which you shall promise to be respondent: and that order we think indede mete you should take. And herof we praye you take some earnest regard, 40 for satisfaction of our honour. We heare, that monsieur de Beau-

voyr's stuff and goods there should be putt in areft; which semeth very strange: and therefore we think it mete, ye should dissolve that arrest, considering in what hard termes he standeth with his owne contrey for yelding to us the possession of that towne.

AND now although we do make assured accompt of your earnest intention to governe our people there in the feare of God and of us: yet we must put you in remembrance of some things that, we feare, are more disordered there then you knowe; whereunto we wold ye gave some speciall regard. It is not unknowen, what great riches

10 was found, and hath come to that towne by many meanes: and considering we be answerable in honour and justice to all demands that shal be made therfore; we thought suerly, by diverse orders gyven from hence, that all the same had ben safely kept and staied there. But we feare it to be over true that is reported, that great quantytie therof hath ben by private officers corruptly licensed to be conveyed thence; and that parte also is spoiled and come to privat men's hands. Of which matter we will and require you, calling such of our counsaile there as ye shall think mete, to see the same seriously examined; for we intend certainly to have an earnest accompt made therof.

20 WE be sory to heare, that ther hath ben of late tymes so often scarfitie of victell; which we trust by this daye is well remedied, and shall so continew. But we be as sory to heare, that emongst your capteens and soldiours no maner of dayes be observed, as they ought to be in a towne of warr, for fish dayes and fasting: a matter that in all garrisons is allwayes streightly observed; and ought there chiefly to be, considering how chargeable and farr of your victells are brought. We are lothe to trouble you with these kind of things at this tyme; but being so necessary as they are to be regarded, we assure our selves, that you will omitt no meanes to serche out the truthe herof, and to remedy the same.

30 THIS matter of the removing of the French so much to their discontentation troubleth us not a litle in our mynd, for the compassion that we have; and except the same shal be some wise remedied, we may dowte, that GOD shall not be contented with the rest that is to followe: and therefore eftsones we require you to see earnestly to some satisfaction therof in the sight of the world.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDS AND OTHERS OF THE  
QUEENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Council.

From New-  
haven.

22 May 1563

40 AFTER our right hartie commendations, yesterdaye, being the XXI of this present, I receyvid a letter from sir Thomas Smythe which I have sent to the queen's majestie, the coppie wherof your

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

Lordships shall receyve here inclosed ; trusting, that nowe, upon the certentie of their repaire hither, you will se us furnished with all diligence of those things mentioned in our formour letters.

YESTERDAYE also, upon a letter sent unto me from the Ringroffe, I sent captaine Horsey unto him, to se what he could learne at his hands ; for that he was lately come frome the courte : who amongst other things sent me worde, that, untill this day at afternone, he wolde not molest any of this garison ; but afterward at our perills. Notwithstanding, contrary to his promes, he sent this mornyng, abowt two of the clocke, abowt xx ensignes of fotemen and 300 horse with- 10 in a flight shot of the newe forte in the olde towne, with bag and baggage ; mynding to have incampt theymselves there in a litle village, wherinto they were all entred. Which being discovered by our skowte, worde was broght unto me the Lord Livetenant : and therupon I went to the said newe forte, where the night before I had plased four captaines of 200 a pece, namely Mr Reede, Mr Antwisill, Mr Apleyerde, and Mr Maners ; and bringing some other bands with me, I put out certeyn of theym and others (with captaine Tremayn's onely band of horfemen) to the skymushe : which behaved theymseilfs so valiant- 20 ly, that they repulsed the Ringroffe's whole force ; and slewe and toke of fotemen and horfemen upon the point of 400 ; with one ensigne and seven droms ; not having of ours slayne and hurt above 20, and not one, to our knowledge, taken. And so, leaving their baggage and vitteills behinde theym, they gave place ; and went over the hill ; where nowe the Ringroffe is incamped, above Englesfeld towne, and hathe plased towne or thre felde peces upon the hill, wherwith he hathe already shott towards this towne, but done no hurt. This brekefast (praised be God) we have given him to his welcome ; which may put him in mynde to kepe better promesse hereafter. The rest of his conference with Mr Horsey you shall receyve herewith in writing. 30

CERTEN of the prisoners, a nombre wherof are now known to be captaines and gentlemen of reputation, have confest, that they loke for certeyn ensignes of Swyfers, Spanyards, and others out of hande : so as it femyth they are determyned to bende their whole force against us ; which we shall indeavour our selves, by God's grace, to with- stande to the uttermost of our abilities : trusting, that your Lordships will se us furnished of all things accordingly ; specially of men and vitteills, with money, for the releife and confort of our pore and nedy- 40 souldyars. Assuredly there was never prince served with men of more valiant corage, as this morning's worke hathe well declared ; wherby they have deserved so well, from the captaine to the meanest souldyar, as I cannot sufficiently commende theym.

HERE-



HEREWITH your Lordships shall receyve frome the clerke of the vitteills a note of suche wares as were mentioned in a cedula inclosed within your letters of the XII<sup>th</sup> of this present; which are nothing in respect of that which semyth to have bene reaped unto you, as shall appere by the said note: wherby also your Lordships shall perceyve, what small provition here is presently for the vitteyling of so great a nombre; wherof GOD graunt we may in tyme be supplied.

10 ACCORDING to the queen's Majestie's pleasure signifyde to us by your Lordships, Mr Wynter hathe chosin out suche shippes as he thinks mete presently to be caryed awaye; to whom there is also given a note of all suche takeling and other furniture as can be founde within the town, apperteyning to the shippes in this haven. The Skotts bands are already mustered, and are now upon their dispatch so sone as they can receyve their paye. It semyth, they were very willing to have served hir Majestie, and therfore lothe to departe. And thus we commit your Lordships to the protection of TH'ALMIGHTY. From Newhaven, this XXII of Maye 1563.

Your good Lordships most assured

*Robert Wynter*

20 *Given under the hand of the said Robert Wynter*

*Curatarius* *Arthur Wynter*

*John Wynter*

POSTSCRIPT. Mr Winter, the bearer, herof, can more at lardge certifie your Lordships upon that he hathe seene, and is also certifyde by us: whom it may please you to credite. It may please you to have Mr Portynary in remembrance for his interteynement; who serveth here bothe diligently and paynefully.

TO THE HONNORABLE AND MY SINGULER GOOD MASTER, SIR  
WILLIAM CECYLL KNIGHT, CHIEF SECRETARY TO THE  
QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

Mr Kemys  
to Secretary  
Cecill.

From New-  
haven.

22 May 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**T**H'ENNEMYES, to let the fortyfication which is begonne in the  
owt towne sythens the comyng of Mr Portinarye, have hast-  
enyd their comyng somewhat soner then they were looked for, and  
somewhat to sone allso for themselves; for that in their furst approche  
into the village hard by the same (where they did meane to settle and  
incampe) they lost, thanks be to God, 500 men, horsemen and foote-  
men: of whome the greatest parte was slaine, and the rest taken and 10  
brought into this towne, before eight of the clock this morning, by  
captain Read, Darcy, Sowthe, Apleyard, Antwyfell, Tuttye, Warde,  
Perkinson, and Tremayne with their bands; with the losse of lesse  
then twenty of ours: amongst whome was slaine one of the garde,  
cynseygne to Mr comptroller, and one Thomas Edwards, a gentleman,  
servant to my Lord Lyvetenant; the rest were comon soldiors. The  
victory was great, considering their great number; which by estima-  
tion could not be lesse then 4000: who, being thus repulsd to the  
abbey, drew upp to the hill, and there joyened with the rest of their  
companye (which number is not knowen) and so marched alongs the 20  
same, tyll they came on that parte that lyeth next and direct against  
the towne, Engolfyld the village betwene bothe; and there by noone  
this day had settelled themselves, and planted certein small pyeces of  
artyllarye; and in the afternone descendid into the said village, and  
into the marche, now being drye, and their skyrmyshed with us;  
but to lyttel purpose, other then for the perusing of the grounde.

YESTERDAY our brigandins, going owt to bring in a shipp which  
was passing up the ryver (as they dyd) espied byfore Hownflewe three  
or four pynaces, uppon whome they and our galley bestowed a great 30  
mayny of shott; but could do lyttle hurte, for that the water wold  
not serve for the galley to approche them. This day arryved here from  
Rye 300 maryners, to traunsporte the best of the shypps which Mr  
Winter hath appointed: I wold, there had come allso 1000 pioners,  
that they might bring to perfection that which the soldiors (who, for  
their small number, shall have enowghe to do otherwise) have bygonne  
about the ramforcyng of the sayd new forte. This is all which  
presently I have to advertyse your honour. Wherfor (beseching the  
same to have me in remembraunce, according to your accustomed  
goodnes, yf anny supplye of men come) I end, prayeng to almighty  
God to preserve yow in helth and long lyfe. At Newhaven, this 40  
xxii of May. Your most humble servant

*Thomas Kemys*

## TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

**I**T may please your Majestie to understande, that the xxii of this moneth the Ringrave thinking to have done some great exploit upon th'olde town which we ar now fortifieng, cam thither by thre of the clock in the morning with, at the left, 4000 fotemen and 500 horse: but they founde all things in so good order in the new fortifications, as that they durst not attempt it. Yet neverthelesse they procured a hote skirmishe even harde to the very forte, to th'ende they might have planted themselves in the village. But I considered, 10 it was no fit place for them; for that, they having that ground, we shuld not be hable to go thorow with our fortifications. And bicause I would give them no longer tyme; I presently called the captayns to me, and declared to them, what daunger it was to suffer th'ennemy to lodge so nere us: for the which cause I thought it very requisite to give a hasty charge upon them; and rather than they shuld be unbeaten from thens (the which shuld so moche annoy us) it wer better to adventure a grete parte of our lyves. I had not so sone spoken these woords to the captains, but well was he that might first have gon to spend their lyves in your Majestie's service; suche grete good will they 20 have to serve you.

So furthwith I appoincted vi or vii enseignes to take this mater in hande: of which company I made capten Rede, who is bothe a valiant and discrete souldiour, their hed and chieftayn for the tyme. But if it had pleased God, I would your Majestie with a wishe had byn in some save place to have seen and behold the grete corage of your poore souldiours: than should you have seen that don with as moche to your honour as ever any thing was don to any of your auncestours heretofore. For what could men have don more than they did? For th'ennemy having gotten suche a ground of advantage, and 30 besides that had planted all their harquebufers after suche sorte likewise, as the souldiors had as good have gon to assaulte, as to assayle them in that place where they wer so strongly planted: yet for all that, thorough the helpe of God, and their grete courage, they first got one place, and after an other, and so by litle and litle drove them clerly out of their strength, and entred pele-mele with them. Ther was no weapon that was not occupied: and when the armed men joyned together, and that they came over to the pushe of the pike; then dyd they shew themselves like the valiant race they came of, like Englishmen indede: so that in shorte tyme they distressed their ennemies, and put 40 them to flight, and wer masters of the felde. Ther was slayn, as I am credibly enformed, 400 fotemen, besides four score horsemen;

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Queen,  
From New-  
haven.  
23 May 1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.

and about six score taken prisoners, besides a grete number that wer hurte. Thus hath your majestie had an honorable begynning, and the ending, by the grace of God, shal be everlastingly. I do nothing doubte, but that you shall wyn as moche honor by the keping of this town, as ever dyd any prince in the worlde. Thus I commit your majestie to the tuition of almighty God: who ever have you in his blessed keping, and sende your majestie a long and prosperous reign, to the grete comforte of all us that be your trew and faithfull servaunts. From Newhaven, the xxiii of May 1563.

## TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

10

The Queen  
to the Earl of  
Warwick.

28 May 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Sec. Cecill.

**R**IGHT trustie and right well beloved cosin, we grete you well. Lyke as we have great cause to thank almighty God for the speciall favour shewed towards us in the prosperous successe of all our actions, both at home and abroad; so have we now presently offrid unto us a most evident argument of his good will to the mayntenance of our just quarrell for the recovery of our right by the late overthrow gyvin to our ennemys there at Newhaven, the xxii of this month, throughe the good direction of you, and the great courage and manhode of our captens and souldiors there: of which victory, besydes the playne and modest declaration made by your letters unto us, we have ben very glad to understand at length the particularities by our servant William Wynter. And consydering the notable service don by those captens and souldiors, which have so manfully served in the overthroweng of the ennemys, beyng in nombre so many above ours, we cannot conteyne but require you to call them before you, and in our name expressly gyve them our harty thanks; and to assure them, that this their faythfull service shall remayne with us in memory to be rewarded; as the same doth well deserve. And for the more assurid conservation therof in our mynde, we pray you to cause the very names of all the captens and soldiors that did execute that service to be inrolled and sent unto us, with a brefe declaration of the very manner and proceeding therein. 20 30

\* What fol-  
lows is in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand.

\* AND we assure yow, that hereafter we our selves will have as good consideration, that your necessitees in all thyngs, and specially for victells, shall be supplied, as though it wer in our owne howshold for our owne dyett and foode. And to laye the better fundacion, we have presently sent your brother in law, sir Henry Sydney knight, in post to Portesmouth, for the execution of certen thyngs therto belongyng: from whom we dout not but ye shall here, before theis our letters can come to your hands. 40

To

## TO THE QUEENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

Y<sup>T</sup> may please your Majesty to understand, that uppon saturday, beinge the 5<sup>th</sup> of May\*, the Ringrave, as it shuld seme, not well contented with his losses he hath receaved since he cam affore this towne, cam downe toward the new forte with a greate number of men; thinckinge therby to have procured some skirmysh. And for that I wold not hazard your Majestie's peopell, without greate occasion; I wold not suffer any of them to issue out, but caused immediately five or six ensingnes to be in a readines, whatsoever shuld happen: and had the towne so sufficiently garded besydes, as that if it had byn a farr greater powr then they Ringrave hath, they shuld have byn all answered to their cost. But in the ende the enemy approached so neare they dytche of they new fortyfycation; they which as it is not in that case, as I wold willingly geve them so lardge a scope as to veyew they dytches: uppon which occasion I was forced to put out those bandes the which I had in a readines for the purpose: whoe indede behaved themselves so valyauntly, as that within short space they made our good neighborwes try who cold run fastist away; in the which chace was there a greate number of them slayne. They cold not receive a greater dyshonor then the dyd, for that, in comparison of there number, ours was but a handfull: for that they weir none els but sotch leywse shott as was sent out only to maynteine the skirmysh, for all this whill they pykes and sotch as were appointed to back them dyd never styrr. But at the lenth they enemyes cam so faste downe to the succoringe of those that rann away, as that, I assure your Majesty, yt proved so hott a skirmysh, and so well mayntained of both parts, as that they eldest sowllyer here doth say, that in all their lyves they have not sene the lyke; but, thancks be to God, veary few of ours hurt and kylled. Gilbert is hurt with a hargabusse, but in no dainger: surely, there is not a vallyanter man that lyveth; and so hath his dedes well shewyd it now at this time.

WHYLEST the Ringrave had thus occupied us at they forte, he had sent a four or five hundred men even hard to the bullwarck of Sainte-Dresses; where I had left sir Hew Pawlett to loke to the towne, for that I mysellff went to the fort: and by whose dyscrete order they wer so well wellcomed, as that they left thre score or four score of their men ded behinde them, and but two or three of ours hurte. The controller was on the other syde; who served veary well, and deserved great commendatyon. This dyd they skyrmysh contynew almost two owres, untill it grew towards night. Then I caused Mr Pellam to will the captaines to retyre their soldyers: who

VOL. II.

5 Q

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Queen,  
6 June 1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
original  
in his own  
hand.  
\*So the MS.

dyd it after sotch fort, as that they retyred, their face to the enemy, and in contynuall shott; so that they veary enemy hath since reported, that they dyd never mete with so vallyant men, nor it with more expert foldyers. There was taken of them at this conflyct a captaine of greate reputation amongst them, and one that had the whooll chardge of the fyeld that day. Treymaine's death is sufficiently inoughe revenged; for there is, at the lest, five or six of their best captaines slayne.

THIS last skirmysh was a happy turne for a great part of they powr foldyers; for that some of them, that had skant a paire of hose to put 10 on his legs, brought home fayre velvet hoses with them. Mr Pellam is a lyttell hurt with a shott. I assure your majesty, he is so carefull a man, and one of sotch service indede, as that I had as leffe mysse on of my hands as to spare him. It nevertheless, there is not they best of us all but is subject to a bloe, and must be contented withall: and I am well asshured, there was never hurt that dyd better content hym then this, considering he hath received it in your majestie's servyce. This I besetch the lyvinge GOD to preserve and kepe yow, and to send yow a long and prosperous rainge, to the great comfort of us all your true and faythfull subjects. From Newhaven, the 6 of June 1563. 20

Your majestie's most humbell and obedient subject



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDS AND OTHERS OF THE  
QUEENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Lords of the  
Council.

From New-  
haven.

7 June 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

IT may please your good Lordships to be advertised, that upon Saturday the v<sup>th</sup> of this present, abowte vii of the clocke at night, the Ringroff sent downe his whole force towards the newe forte; except a fewe, to the nombre of four or five hundred, which he sent towards the bulwarke Sainte Adresse, to kepe us occupied there, whilest th'other might do their feate: which was, ether to have entered the said forte, or at the least to view our dyches and force thereof; and was not to be suffred. And therfor I put certeyn of our bands to the scrymish, to kepe theym alouve: which behaved theymselves so valiantly, as with the shot of our great ordynance they kept theym playe by the space of two howres, without suffering th'enymie to approche, so as he might ether se or understand any thing to his ad-

vauntage. The like was done also at the sayd bulwark Addresse, where the great ordynance slew many. This scrymishe was verie hott, during which tyme dyvers chardges were given: and in th'ende, the night approching, th'enymies were repulst with the losse of a great nombre of theym, which they caryed away the same night from bothe the sayd places. A captaine of th'Almayns which had the cheife chardge for that service was hurt and taken prifoner, with one or twoe others, and his Levetenant slayne.

UPON saterday at the first skrymishe there was a valiant and notable captaine of theirs slayne; whome the Ryngröff dothe nowe moche lament, for before he thought he had bene taken. At the last conflict there were a fewe of our souldyars hurt and slayne: which in suche a case could not be avoyded; for the oldest souldyers here confesse, they never sawe a hotter skrymishe in all their tyme: and yet not one of ours of any credite slayne or hurt, save Mr Pellam, and captaine Gilbert Pellam; ([the latter] I sent to retyre our men; and th'other was there before, and had behaved himself verie valiantly:) these two were hurt with shot, th'one in the leg, and th'other in the shoulder, but not in any dawnger, praised be God. The comptroller was also there, and behaved himself verie well in giving order to the rest. I assure your Lordships, not onely this captaine which is taken (a man by reaport of great credyte, and long contynuanee in the warres) but also the Ringroff, which behelde this skrymishe, confesse, that they never met with the like souldyars in all their dayes.


AND where I have receyvyd lettres from certeyn of your Lordships to be circumspect in putting out my men, for that the losse of a fewe to us is more then a nombre to th'enymie: I assure you, as I meane not upon every light occasion, ether to procure or answer any skrymishe; so I thinke it in no case tolerable to suffre th'enymie to approche so nere, as he may vieu our dyches: which thing, besydes their force of fotemen, they attempted at this tyme with 600 horse, which came for that purpose (and to have cut of our men) even to the village hard by the newe forte aforseyd. And as they are not to be suffred in suche caeces; so can they not be withstande and repulsd, without hazard and losse of some of all fortes: which, praysed be God, have bene hitherunto as small a nombre, as hathe bene seen in so hot and daungerous conflicts.

YOUR Lordships shall receyve herewith two lettres from Mr Smythe and Mydlemore of suche advertisements as they have sent hither: in the which also they have written for the delyvery of one Bunga, a prisoner here; of whome nothing can be learned, as in our formour lettres we signified unto yow, but that he may be suspected to be participant of his brother's practises, who departed this town the day be-

fore this was taken: towching whom it may like yow by your next lettres to signifie your pleasures; for that both Mr Smyth and Mr Mydlemore have wrytten, as yow may perceyve, for his libertie.

THERE are arryved at Codebecke twenty five canons; wherof five be already come hither, and thre of theym have shot this day into this town frome the hill where they are plased. We want here the nombres of gunners and carpenters before requested: which we pray your Lordships may be supplied with all spede; lykewise to remembre our former and often requests for men, money, and vitteiles: for by want of money our workes are wonderfully hindred, and the men discourag- 10  
ed, and lyve in great miserie. Here is also come amongst us a straunge diseafe wherof nine dyed this mornyng (and many before) verie sodenlye: so as it is tyme we had a supplye of men, and vitteils for the same; having a smal company at this present for the mannyng of this towne and the new forte against the powers that be bent and pretend-  
ed towards it; being nowe in suche cace, as the souldyars are forst to watche every other night, besyds th'answering of all soddeyn alarums and approches: which is verie moche for men to indure any long tyme, without a farder and spedy supply; trusting, your Lordships will consider it accordingly. And so we commit yow to the protecti- 20  
on of almightie God. At Newehaven, this vii of June 1563.

Your good Lordships most assured



*Wm Bassompierre*

*Given under my hand and seale*

*William Bassompierre* *John Bassompierre*

SINSE the wryting herof, we are come to the knowledge of the captaine at this last skrymishe: whose name is Bassompere, as he himself has confest; one of the notablest souldyars that ever was of his nation.

To



TO THE RIGHT HONNORABLE AND MY SINGULER GOOD MASTER, SIR WILLIAM CECYLL KNIGHT, CHIEF SECRETARY TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

**I**F I shold nowe passe over with scylence the good successe which Mr Kemys to Secretary Cecill, From Newhaven, 7 June 1563. PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.  
 GOD, this last satterdaye, did give us against the Rinegrave and his companye; I might justlye seme unto your honnour, eyther very slowthfull, or ells to moche forgetfull of my dewtye. For avoyding whereof, thies shal be to advertyse the same, that, abowt vi of the clock the same night, a skyrmyshe was procured and bygonne betwene  
 10 the scowts of our new forte and ther scowts lieng in the marche by the village Lieur; for the mayntenance whereof the ennemy brought downe from the hyll the greatyft part of his shot, not so few as 1500 men, besides armed men 1000 to back them. With which number they played with our men, not passing 500, more then two long howers; and in th'end were, to their great shames, repulsd with no small losse: and yf night had not bene so nyghe, they had bene dryven to theyr tents.

IN which skyrmyshe, besydes the losse of a greate number of their men slayne and hurte, we toke onlye one of theirs, a captaine of good  
 20 estimation; suche a one as, not understanding the composityon betwene my lorde and the Rinegrave (which is, that every officer of eyther partie shal be redemed for his quartorege) offred two thousand crownes for his ransome: his name is capten Beston, a Dowcheman. And of our syde were slayne not passing four or five at the most, and not manny hurte: emongst which number Mr Pelham was shot throughe the calf of his legg, and Mr Gilbert throughe the showlder, but in no daunger. At the same instant they offred to skyrmyche on the beache, by bulwark des Adresses; wher they gayned as in the other. This daye they have planted four cannons on the hill, and with  
 30 them have shot into the toune, but to lytle purpose. And nowe ar they abowte to plante ordinance at the bryckyll, to beate the roade; which will do no great harme.

MANNY of our men have bene hurte in thies few skyrmyshes, but manny moo by drynking of this wine, which hathe cast downe a great number, of hoate burning diseases and impostumations, not unlyke the plage: from which GOD of his infynyt goodnes kepe us, and preserve your honnour in helth and long lyfe, with moche encrease. At Newhaven, the vii of Juigne 1563, by your most humble servant



TO MY ASSURED LOVING FREND SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETARIE TO THE QUEENE'S MAJESTIE.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
Sec. Cecill.

From New-  
haven.

9 June 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
in his own  
hand.

\*So the MS.

SIR, I have receved your letter by Mr Randell : of whose comanninge I am not a lyttell glad; confederinge what a man of service of\* he is, and what great want we had of fotch an expert man, in this office he is placed in, now all this whill.

AND wheras yow wrytt, that yow are more sorryer for the death of Tremain, then yow can be glad of the death of an hundred Almaynes; I assure yow, syr, there is never a man but is of the same opinyon : it nevertheless, every man must content himself with God's appointment. And lykeas her Majesty can't be served without los of men, as well captaines as others; for that, I think, none is sent hither but for servyce sake : even so I trust, that nether her Majesty, nor it any of yow of the counsell, hath so small creditt of me, as to thinck, that without great occassion I wold venter they simplest man's lyff in this towne. It, occassion being offred, I am well assured, that from the highest to the lowest, there is none that doth accompt their lyves to deare to spende in the quene's service. Peradventure it is thought, that uppon every call I put out men. Indede, yf I shuld do so, I wold condem myself, and think, that I were not worthy to take my chardge; for that I am not so simpell, but I consider, it were better, for them to lose ten then we on : it nevertheless, uppon fotch occassion as hath byn or may be offered, it were better to venter an hundred times on, then, by gevinge the enemy motch scowp, put a thousand in daunger. And, thanks be to God, pore Tremaine's death hath byn sufficiently inough revenged : for wheras we lost but him only; it is well known, the Ringrave hath lost six of they best captaines he hath, besydes a great number of his best sort hurt and slayne.

I ASSURE yow, sir, to be plaine with yow, it doth almost discouradge me and the rest that serveth in trust here, to se, that we shuld be so unkindely deallt withall, as to have nothinge refferred to our discreffions; but do stande uppon fotch termes, that, uppon the losse of every captaine, I shall stand in danger of the quene's displeasure, and the evell opinyon of all yow of the privy counsell. Surely, I thinck, there was never man so straightly dealt withall afore this time. Seing that men come hither to venter ther lyves for her Majesty and their contry; I do thinck it reason, every man shuld stand to that the which God hath apointed, ether to lyve or dye. This, desferinge yow to beare with my bold letter, that I have so plainly uttered all my greffe unto you, I ende in troblinge yow any further : besechinge

God ever to have yow in his kepinge. From Newhaven, the 9 of  
June 1563. Your owne assured

TO SIR THOMAS SMITH.

**R**IGHT trusty and wel beloved we grete yow well. Here hath ben  
with us monsieur d'Alluy and la Haye, who have used diverse  
meanes to recover Havre. D'Alluy hath used more rounder meanes ;  
offering only the ratification of the treaty at Cambresy, and in ge-  
nerall words such other assurance as shall seme reasonable, so it be not  
10 repugnant to the treaty: and yet he and the embassadour both hath  
by their spech with others gyven it out, that they think fuerly, we  
shall have no such hostages as we wold; for that such kind of great  
personages be not so redy at commandement in this the king's yong  
age, but, as they think, will by one meanes or other refuse to come  
hither. La Haye hath used the same offers: and hath added certen  
reasons to move us on the prince's behalf, that we wold come to an  
accord; wherby the prince might growe into credytt and auethorytie  
there, and therby be able to gratify us in our requests, wherof he  
maketh great assuraunce in words; and therby also occasion might be  
20 gyven, by th'agreement of us and the princes of Almain with him  
and his parte, to advance and sett furth the cause of relligion through  
christiendome.

OUR answer to all this hath ben a persisting in the demand of Cal-  
lice. And finding no more francknes or auethorytie in them to de-  
scend into particuler offers of assurance, we have also forborne to  
deale with any particuler speach of the manners of assurances: and  
yet we think they suppose, that if there were particuler and good  
overtures made to us of assurance that might be honorable and of good  
fuerty, we might be brought to gyve better eare therunto. But seing  
30 yt appeareth, that eyther they have no auethority so to deale with us,  
or that it is not ment indede to make any such assurance as ought to  
content us; they are departed, and we well content to suffer them  
to go. And yet we have thought mete, for the testimony to the world  
of our demand, to send this beror, our servant Thomas Danet, in  
message to the king there for demanding of Callice, in lyke sort as  
they have sent hither to demand Newhaven; for the which he hath

The Queen  
to Sir Tho-  
mas Smith.

13 June 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Sec. Cecil.

instruction from us in writing: which being communicated with yow; our pleasure is, that ye should joyne with him therein, for th'execution of that and such other writings which herewith he bringeth unto yow from us.

UPON the perusing of the instructions gyven to Danet, yow shall perceave, that we thynk mete, the dilatynge of thyngs shuld be your chardg, because of your acqueyntance with the matters: and as sone as ye can, send one of your servants to us, and let Danet stey onely two or three dayes, to understand what shall follow of the matter conteyned in a second instruction; wherof Danet is not privee, nor shall 10 be, untill yow shall shew hym the same. And of that matter we chardg yow wryte to no person here but to our selffe, nether lett Danett wryte therof but to us, untill his return.

Indorsed: 13 June 1563. M. from the Q. to sir Tho: Smyth by mr Danet.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR THOMAS DANNET ESQUIER, SENT BY THE  
QUEEN'S MAJESTY TO THE FRENCH KING, THE XIII OF  
JUNE 1563.

The Queen's  
Instructions  
to Mr Danet

13 June 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught cor-  
rected by  
Sec. Cecil.

**Y**E shall repaire to the French king with as much speed as ye can; using therein the advise of our embassadour there resident, for your more speedy access. And after the delyvery of our lettres to the 20 kyng, and the salutations done to hym and his mother the quene that ar convenient, ye shall saye: that we do require the king our good brother to understand, that, by the breaking of the treaty made at Chasteau en Cambresy by his father, we have had of long tyme right to demand the restitution of Callice, and the somme of 500000 crownes forfeited to us; which we have demanded at severall tymes heretofore, both in the tyme of his brother the late king Francis, by whom the same treaty was many weys broken, and lykwise we have noted our right therunto by many other meanes now of late in his tyme. And if it be ment to have peace kept betwixt us, as it is to be wished, we do require hym, that on his part the towne of Callice 30 with the territoryes may be rendred unto us, and the said somme of money; and uppon our parte, according to his request lately made by monsieur d'Alluy, we will delyver Havre de Grace: and otherwise we do require him, that we may not offend him in amytie for the keeping in possession of that which we have.

AND because we thinke, there wil be such short answer made hereunto, as it shal be nedefull to mayntein our demand of Callis by reason and justice: for that our Ambassadour resident is acquainted very well to deale therein; yow shall leave the burden of that argu- 40 ment

ment to him, who may shortly and playnely deale therin as he seeth cause. And if there shall fall out any overtures of a new ratification of the sayd treaty of Cambresy, and therewith other assurances to be devised for the same; yow shall shew your self to have no commision to deale further therein: but yet saye, yow will report what is said unto yow, and do think, that monsieur d'Alluy or la Haye who wer last hese cann report what lykelyhood they found of any liking therof, if they did deale therein with us; wherof yow may make yourself ignorant. And after your first audience, except ye see great  
 10 cause to the contrary, ye shall depeache to us somme messenger with the report of your negotiation, and stey after that two or three dayes, to see what els may be offred unto yow, and so theruppon take your leave and return.

Indorfed: 13 Junij 1563. M. of Mr Danet's instructions sent into France.

ARTICLES TO BE CONSIDERED BY SIR FRAUNCES KNOLLES KNIGHT, THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S VICE-CHAMBERLAYNE, AND ONE OF HIR PRIVEE COUNSELL, SENT BY HIR MAJESTIE TO NEWHAVEN.

20 **F**YRST he shall doo the best that he can, uppon conference with the Lorde Lieutenant there, to understande the just nombre of soldiours serving there; and as nere as he may, either by muster, if it shall be so thought fyt, or otherwyse, obtayne a rolle of the names of all manner of captaynes having intertaynement there, with theyr officers and bands: so as at his returne hir Majestie may certaynely understande, not onely what nombres be there for the suretie of the towne, but allso what charges ar to be considered for the payment and maintenance thereof.

Instructions for sir Francis Knollys, sent to Newhaven,

13 June 1563

PAPER OFFICE.

From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecill.

ITEM he shall allso understande the state of the victuells, and cause to be delyvered unto hym a just remayne of all hir Majestie's store  
 30 there in theyr severall kindes, and how muche is issued and spent thereof, either by the day or by the weeke. He shall allso seeke to be informed, what other kindes of victuells there ar in that towne, being no parcell of the quene's Majestie's provision or store. He shall allso view the state of the brewehouses, the bakehouses, and the mylls; and informe hymself, howe muche they can grynde, brewe, and bake by the day or weeke: and in that behalf he shall consider the condition and state of their freshe water there.

ITEM he shall view the state of the French shippes there; and devise, by all meanes that he can, howe a greater nombre of them  
 40 might be brought into Englande for the quene's service: and shall use some secrete and earnest inquisition, what taklyng, sayles, and

other apparaling for shippes he secretly layed up in that towne; by recovery whereof a greater nombre of the same shippes might be brought over then of late was, for lack of suche apparaling. And uppon the knowledge of any suche, he shall cause the same, in whose possession so ever the same be, to be by aucthoritie of the Lord Lieutenant there employed to that use; and thereof advertise, by his letters or otherwyse, William Wynter, nowe having the charge uppon the narrowe sees. And in caase there can be no suche apparaling for the shippes founde in that towne; he shall consult with the Lord Lieutenant, and any others there, by what good meanes some sure ordre may be taken for all those shippes there, that suche as be serviceable might be brought from that towne, and the rest to be spoyled and put to the use of the fortifications there. And in caase it shall appere, that any of th'apparrell or takling for the sayd shippes doo remayne in the hands of any of the quene's Majestie's subjects there, and that they have indede bought and payed for the same without crym; then he shall doo well to cause the owners thereof to be commoned withall, so as they may have repayment made, and yet in any wyse the sayd takle and apparaling fayle not to be imployed to the use aforesayd.

ITEM he shall by all good meanes informe hymself of the strengthes and fortifications of that towne, as well for all places of imperfections therein as otherwyse for the strength. And specially he shall understande the state of the last fortifications in the olde towne, called Fort-Warwick; in what state of defence the same is presently, and within what tyme it may be gardable, and what imperfections there be presently in the same, and how many wayes the same may be annoyed by th'ennemie. He shall also consider, what nombres of men may watche and warde the same newe peece by it self, and how many the towne shall also require for the garde thereof. He shall also view the state of the rampiers, and the maundes; bycause it hath byn informed, that not long agoe the artillerie in many places of that towne were in daunger to be dismounted by lack of maundes and gabions. He shall also consider, howe the freshe water lately founde in the sayd forte may be preserved, and the spring thereof helped for more abundance of water, if the same possible may be. He shall consider, from what place th'ennemie may most annoy that towne, or impeache the entrie of any vessells into the same; and what devises may be inventyd to wistande and remedy the same.

ITEM, bycause it is informed, that the stopping up of a sclose next to the castle hath gyven occasion for the mouthe of the haven next to the sayd castle to be choked with peable, he shall confidre the annoyances and daungers that may arryse thereof; and informe hymself by men of understanding, what remedies ar best to be devised for any annoyance, if suche shall be.

ITEM he shall enquire, how the munition and powder be safely preserved in that towne, and gyve his advice and charge above all other things to be carefull thereof; bycause it is informed, that the ennemies make summe account to practise the distruction thereof.

ITEM he shall conferre with the Lord Lieutenant, to what purpose the horssmen may remayne there, considering the lack of horssmeat, and specially of freshe water for the sayd horsses: and if it shall be founde expedient to sende them away; he may gyve advice accordingly, and yet the men to remayne in service as footemen.

10 ITEM he shall gyve advice, that all syck men, being unfaynedly syck, may be dismissed; and the lyke to be doon with the hurt men that ar not lyke very shortly to recover and be serviceable: and rather then they shold stay for lack of pay there, to cause them to have billetts, signed with the threasourer and comptroller, for suche sumes as ar due unto them; uppon the sight whereof they shall not fayle but to be payed here.

ITEM he shall gyve advice and procure, that all woomen and other unnecessarie people that are not serviceable there, and all prisoners that shall not be thought mete to be delyvered shortly uppon  
20 raunsome, to \* be sent away into Englande for saving of victuells; <sup>\*so the MS.</sup> and specially the good prisoners wolde be safely sent into Englande for feare of miscarrying there.

ITEM he shall gyve advice, that no manner of commoditie, specially nothing that may serve for victuell, be suffred by any manner of meanes to be carried owt of that towne to the ennemie, or any parte of France; but to the uttermost to empeache the passage of any commoditie by the river of Sene upwarde to the use of the Frenche: and in this parte he shall informe hymself, by all the best meanes he can, of what importance the impeaching of the passage of that ryver is, or  
30 hereafter may be to the Frenche; and how the same may be best doon by the parte of Englande. And bycause it is understande, that the ennemie, lying uppon this syde of Caux, hath a great parte of theyr victuells from the other syde of Normandy, which is sent over the water to Caudebek and other places; he shall devise with them that have the charge of the marine matters there, how the same may be empeached and some tyme distressed, both for the disappointing of th' ennemie, and obtayning of some encrease of the masse of victualls; foreseing, the same be not attempted, withowt some manifest assurance for avoyding of the daunger of the quene's Majestie's vessells.

40 ITEM where hir highnes, amongst other nombres of men presently sent over, hath caused the nombre of 400 soldiors to be sent to Newhaven owt of the counties of Norffolke and Suffolke, to serve for the supplie and furnishing of the broken and decayed bandes there;

he shall, in caase the sayd 400 men doo come into Newhaven before his coming from thence, gyve his advice, and have speciall regarde, that they may forthwith be placed and bestowed emongst the sayd decayed bands, for the supplie of the same, according to hir majestie's pleasure and meaning.

FARTHER, forasmuche as it is supposed, that the soldiours that are presently sent owt of Norffolke and Suffolke to Newhaven cannot well be furnished of armour and weapon by the countree, but that they must be of necessitie provided thereof at theyr comming thither; for which purpose, we understande, theyr captaynes have receyved monny of the countrie: he shall have speciall regard, that, at the arrayvall of the sayd soldiours at Newhaven, he gyve ordre, that the sayd monney that the sayd captaynes have receyved for that purpose be employed abowt the provision and furniture of armoure and weapon for theyr soldiours. And in caase the store of armoure there shall not be so large, as there can so muche be well spared; he may cause so muche as shall be nedefull to be sent for to Portesmouth, where remayneth presently good store thereof.

\* What follows is in Sec. Cecill's hand.

\* AND where the shyres of the realm have bene at gret chargees with the furnitur of ther soldiours of armur and weapon; and that it is seene, that manny of them doo dayly dye, depart or come from thence: it is very mete, that some consideration wer had, how the captayns might be answerable for that armur; specially considering, the same is of great weight and value: wherein ye shall doo your best to devise there with the Lord Lieutenant and counsell.

#### REQUESTES FOR NEWHAVEN BY SIR HUGH PAULET AT GREENWICH.

Requests for Newhaven.

24 June 1563

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original, with Sir Hugh Paulet's and Sec. Cecill's notes.

\* Note, that the spyoll money, and suche other forrayne Payments, are not rated here; bycause yt ys not certaynly knowen, to what somme the same amounteth. [Poulet.] 10000 lib: is sent. [Cecill.]

**F**YRSTE, for the full paye of the garryson, pyoners, and talkers for fyve monethes (ending the XIII<sup>th</sup> of June) amounting, by the estimat made thereof, unto the some of sixteen thousand one hundred seventy one pounds, sixteen shillings, and one penny three farthings, over and besyds all suche sommes of money as the treasowrer there hath receyved before the saide day towarde the same\*

ITEM, that the saide treasorer may have herewithall a present preste of two thousand pounds, for dyspatche of sycke men, the payment of taske-works, and suche other extraordinary charges as shall accurre from and after the saide XIII<sup>th</sup> of June.

ITEM to advaunce the garryson unto the number of seven thousand souldyars, besyds all other retenues; and to make an encrease of one thousand pyoners†. Item, that the Lorde Lieutenant may have the placing of the captaines to the supply of these souldyars‡. Item,

† Ordred for 1500 new men. [Cecill.] ‡ Ordred. [Cecill.]

to



to have two thousand souldyars more in readynes apou the sea coste, for supply of the said nombers apou occasyon occurrynge \*.

\* Ordered.  
[Cecill.]

ITEM, to appoynt a provision of ordynary victualls; to be alwayes in store at Newhaven, for nine thousand men thre monethes; with other two monethes store of the same in provision at Portesmouth, Dover, and Waymowthe, for the supply thereof from tyme to tyme. Item, to have thre monethes victuells more of ded store in Newhaven, for the said nine thousand men. Which said provisions shall require a presente defrayment of twenty six thousand nine hundred seventy one  
10 pounds, fourteen shillings, and eight pence, over and besyds money alredy prested to Mr Abyngdon &c. for the same †.

ITEM to have a more number of hoyes and crares (30) appoynted for the transportacion of victuells, then do now serve the same ||. Item, to have a farther prest of one thousand pounds, to rest in the clerke of victuells handes at Newhaven, for suche provisions as may be made of victuells arryving there. Item, to have a more number of the  
quene's Magestie's shippes (20) apou the seas, for the keping of the nar-  
rowe seas, and the sure waftage of the victuells from all partes.

† Note, that  
nether the  
transportari-  
ons, nor the  
waste of vic-  
tuells, or the  
wages of th'  
officers and  
mynysters  
are consider-  
ed in this  
said rate.  
[Ponlet.]

ITEM, to have the quene's Magestie's two galleys, with suche  
20 foyfts and small pynnasses as her highnes hath in redynes and mete to serve, for the keping of the ryver. Item, to sende one hundred and twenty marryners to Newhaven for the full furnytur of the galley, and of a barque, and two lyttell pynneses there; seming mete to be emploide to the keping of the said ryver. Item, to take or-  
der for the frenche shippes lyinge within the towne of Newhaven, and  
likewyse for the frenche prises and marchandize there; with some  
consideracion towarde suche Englyshemen \* as have taken and brought  
in the said pryfes §.

|| Ordred.  
[Cecill.]

\* Bryan,  
Jones, App-  
lyard. [Ce-  
cill.].

ITEM, to have fifteen lasts of corne-powder, and twenty five lasts  
30 of serpentyne powder, thirty gonners, fifty carpenters, four joyners, four whelers, sixteen sawyers, twelve mil-wrightes, with their toles apperteyninge; one hundred dossens of spades and showells, with suche other necessaries and kinds of munycion as are conteyned in a bill of the parcells sent from Mr Bromefeld, master of the ordynance at Newhaven. Item, to have four thousand tonnes of vinager, for the service of the greate ordynance there. Item, to have moo rodde for maundes from Portesmouth. Item, to have one hoy's lading of chalke from Dover, for the welles at Newhaven; or to have some convenient quantities thereof transported thither in the ballaste of  
40 shippes ‡.

§ Ordred.  
[Cecill.]

ITEM, to have some one man of credyt and knowledge to re-  
mayne at Newhaven for the order of the victuells there ||. Item,  
to have one civilian. Item to have some good pottycaries. Item,

‡ Ordered.  
[Cecill.]

|| Horden.  
[Cecill.]

to have some good furgens. Item, that some order may be taken by the quene's magestie's goodnes for the relief of souldiars maymed in her highnes service. Item, to have some augmentation of relief of men to captain Tremayne, and the other Barwycke bands.

ITEM, for the entertaynement of the Italien latelye sent over, and likewise for Portinarye. Item, to knowe the quene's magestie's pleasure towching Bunga, John Bryttan, and Coke.

Indorfed as above.

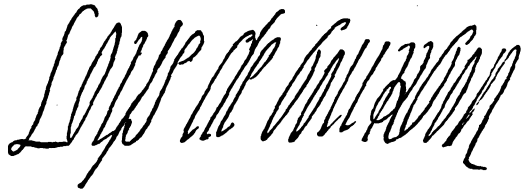
### A LA ROYNE D'ANGLETERRE.

Le Prince de  
Condé a la  
Reine d'  
Angleterre,  
De St Frie,  
26 Juin 1563  
ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.  
De l'Original.

**M**ADAME, Apres avoir veu les lettres qu'il a pleu a vostre Ma- 10  
jesté m'escire par les sieurs Dannel et de la Haie, et entendu  
d'eulx bien au long ce qu'ilz avoient charge de me dire de vostre  
part sur la pacification du different qui se presente entre le roy mon  
seigneur et vous; j'ay pensé (veu la consequence grande que peult attirer  
apres soy une telle division) qu'il estoit trop meilleur rechercher les  
moyens de venir a une amiable composition, que de tenter le hazard  
d'un triste evenement des armes. Qui a esté occasion, que, sur la pro-  
position que m'a faicte le dict sieur Dannel, je luy en ay mis en avant  
une autre, qui ne me semble moins raisonnable pour la conservation  
de l'un et de l'autre estat de voz majestez, que tres propre pour satis- 20  
faire a ce que voz subjectz pourroient objecter de leur interetz publiques:  
qui est, que s'il plaist a vostre majesté envoyer pouvoir, et tant m'hon-  
orer, que de vouloir que je requiere en vostre nom au roy mon dict  
seigneur, que lors que il sera parvenu en aage de majorité, il ratifie  
et approuve, face ratifier et approuver, tant par la royne sa mere, les  
princes du sang, seigneurs de son conseil privé, et par toutes ses cours  
de parlement, le contenu au traicté de Cambresis, je m'efforceray y  
rendre tout devoir, et meestre autant de peine que je pourray pour luy  
faire trouver bon: m'estant advis, que, ce faisant, tous soubçons et  
mauvaises opinions seront effacées, les anciennes amitez seront d'au- 30  
tant plus confirmées et renouées, que noz voisins (qui n'attendent au-  
tre plaisir, que d'estre spectateurs de nostre commun malheur) per-  
dront l'esperance de profiter de noz despouilles. Et avecques ce, Ma-  
dame, vostre majesté ne sera aucunement blasmée en la sincerité de voz  
aCTIONS: quand chascun congnoistra, que la gloire de DIEU, et l'affec-  
tion de secourir le roy vostre bon frere, ont esté la seule cause de vous  
faire prendre les armes; en quoy l'obligation de ceulx qui en ont reçu  
le fruit augmentera davantage le cours de vostre reputation, et moy par-  
ticulierement m'en tiendray plus estroitement vostre attenu, pour en  
tous autres endroictz m'employer a vous faire service du mesme cueur 40

que je supplie ce bon DIEU vous donner, madame, en heureuze prosperité ce que trop miculx sçaurez desirer. Escript a St Pris, ce xxvi<sup>me</sup> jour de Juing 1563.

Vostre tres humble et tres obeyssant serviteur



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDE ROBERT DUDDELEY,  
AND TO SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, SECRETARIE TO  
THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

- 10 **I**T may please yow to be advertised, that the lettres sent herewith Mr Wood to Lord Robert Dudley and Sec. Cecill. From Newhaven. 27 June 1563  
I have remaynid these two dayes here by reason of contrary wyndes; in the which is partely declared our miserable state here, not onely by occation of this horrible plage (wherof there nowe dye commonly sixty a day, or above) but for want of money to releive the pore men withall, which dayly fawle downe in great nombres: for there are presently seke twenty, thirty, and forty of a bande; so as some that had two hundred hathe not nowe sixty able to serve: and of these that once fall seke fewe or none recover, partely by th'extremite of the discease, and partely for want of freshe meates to confort them PAPER OFFICE. From the Original.  
20 wyne (which comonly they drynke with the lees) and sowe fyther. As yet we have, praised be God, lost no captaines, nor gentlemen; save Mr John Horsey, a yong man of great towardnes, Mr Chidley, and one Manering, livetenant to captaine Saunders; which were all buried yesterdaye: the rest were souldyers, and inferiour officers; but, I assure yow, the best and most honest of all the garison. A note was sent by sir Fraunces Knols of five thousand and odd that were here in paye at his departure; but I do certenly beleve, that here be not four thousand souldyers able to serve at this day, and not above an hundred laborers. Trewly, except God of his great mercie  
30 do stave this terrible plage, th'infection is so universall, as it is like to consume a wonderfull nombre before th'ende of thes towe monthes; especially if we be not spedily holpen with beare, freshe meates, men, and money; for I do thinke, twentie captaines cannot at this present make twenty shillings; so as I may truly saye, our miserie is suche as I never sawe the lyke, at Bulleyn, nor elsewhere.

OUR enymies have bene verie quiet these five or six dayes: whereby it is to be thought, that ether they tary for a greater force, or els are practising some great enterprise, which we shall her of shortly. Thus I ende, beseeching GOD to put an ende to these troubles, as may make most to his glorie, and quietnes of bothe these contries. From Newhaven, this xxvii<sup>th</sup> of June 1563.

Yours most humbly to commaunde

*Geo: Wood*

\*These lines are written by Mr Wood on a slip of paper, inclosed in the letter above.

\* THIS evenyng doctour Julio is fallen extremely seke in my Lord's howse; who hath removed thise, and hath already four dead out of his chamber. GOD must now be our onely phisition, for me thinks none other will come hither frome hensforthe. 10

TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

The Lords of the Council to the Earl of Warwick.

29 June 1563

PAPER OFFICE.

From the original draught corrected by Sec. Cecill.

AFTER our right hartly commendations to your Lordship, uppon the repayre hither of sir Hugh Paulet with certayne instructions in writing sent from you consarning dyvers matters of importance to be resolved by the quene's Majestie, we have thought mete breefly, for your better satisfaction, to imparte unto you the sayd resolutions before the coming thither of sir Hugh Paulet; and therewith also suche other determinations and resolutions as have byn taken here sence the returne of sir Fraunces Knolles knight, hir Majestie's vice-chamberlayne. 20

FYRST to the demaunde made to have a full pay: it hath byn considered, what summe of monny might accomlishe the same to the xiv<sup>th</sup> of this monneth, besydes all prests for victells; and thereuppon hir Majestie hath appointed treasure to be delyvered, which shall be sent away with as muche speede as the same can be tolde and carryed. There hath byn also monney payed to the hands of Hugh Counsell the xi<sup>th</sup> of this monneth towards the woorks there; which if wynde have not let, we doubt not but the threasourer hath the same in his hands before this tyme. 30

FOR the demaunde to have the garrison fully furnished to the nombre of 7000 soldiours, and 1000 pioners; ordre is also gyven, and the same is in hande, to sende owt of Somersethier 600, Gloucestershier 600, Hampshier, Dorset and Wiltshier 300: which, with the 1200 owt of Norffolke and Suffolke, shall make that garrison to be above

above 7000 men, besydes 259 of the retinue of the captaynes and officers, and 45 horssmen, 211 under the master of the ordinance. And to supplie the pioners, ordre is also gyven to sende 700 more. And for a greater supplie, as cause shall require, ordre is gyven, and presently in execution, to put in redines within the realme upon the point of 30000 men.

For the matter of the victelling of that towne, it is thus determined; and thought mete, that there sholde be provision for eight monnethes victell for 9000 men, in this manner following. Three  
 10 monneth provision of deade store to remayne in that towne; three other monnethes victell to be ordinarylie there in expending; and two others to be at Portesmouth, Dover, and Weymouth: the charges whereof allthough it be very great, yet it is seene convenient and necessarie to be doon. It is ordred also to have more plenty of graves and hoyes to serve the victuellers for more frequent transportation.

THE demaundes for powder is also ordred to be forthwith executed, and the gonners derected thether; the 50 carpenters and joyners, with the sawyers, sent from hence with theyr tools three dayes past. Upon the demaunde to have more marriners for the supplying of the  
 20 service in the galley, there is some farther consideration had for an alteration to a better purpose, upon conference had with Mr vice-chamberlayne at his returne thence. For where we perceave by him, that the galley, drawing about 8 or 9 foote water, cannot conveniently traverse the mowthe of Seane, by reason of the flatts and sandes in the same; but that the fregates which be there are more mete for such a kind of service, in that they drawe not half so much water as the other: it is here thought mete, according to the reasons declared by Mr vichamberlein, and as we understand also Mr Wynter to be of the same opinion, that fowre or fyve frigates shal be spedely made  
 30 and sent thither, and the charges susteyned in the galley converted to that purpose. These be the substance of thinges wherein resolution here hath ben taken with the said sir Hugh Paulett. And for the rest of the matters; we do remitt the forder declaration to himself, to be made unto you at his retorne.

UPON conference had with Mr vichamberlein, we do find the like reporte of the state of your thinges there, and the like demands also as we hard before by sir Hugh Pawlett. Nevertheles we think it mete to impart unto you our opinions in certen things not mentioned here before. First for the bringing from thence of some more num-  
 40 ber of the French shippes; we perceave, that he toke order at his being there with Mr Wynter for the transporting from thence of three or fowre mo by help of the tacklyng and apparell that was found for the same in the towne there; which matter we pray your Lordship to

further by all good meanes that ye can. And where he reporteth the best opinion of you and others there for the avoyding of the rest out of that haven to be this; that they should be sold or delivered upon prices: for execution therof, the quene's Majestie hath alredy given commission to Mr Winter and others there to be don by your advise.

AND for the marchandizes and other goods, that ether remained there or hath ben brought thither belonging to the French, we are very sorry to understand, both by Mr vichamberlein and Mr Pawlett, the uncertainty of the state therof; being a matter of so great moment and importance, as from the begynning accompt was made to her Majesty, that the profytt therof arrising should have contrervayled a great part of her Majesty's charges hetherto susteyned in the defence of that towne. And considering expresse commandement and commission hath ben gyven to have the same goods to be viewed, and inventories therof to be made, and putt in safety; we are in hope, that upon some earnest inquisition, it may be knowen to whose handes the portions missing hath come, and therof accompt to be made. Wherefore we earnestly require your Lordship, considering yourself as otherwise fully occupyed, to commytt the care and charge hereof to some such as you shall think may be able to make some accompt therof 20 towards the answering of her Majesty's charges. And if we had a declaration made to us of the severall goods, and quantities and the values therof; we cold at this present have determined, what should have ben don therewith: but now we can procede no further then this. We think it not amisse, that such victellers as shall come thither upon their owne adventures, and shal be content to take in exchange salt for the same, that, the price therof being reasonably considered, they may be permitted to cary from thence hither into the realme as much salt as the value therof may answer their victells; so as the quene's Majesty be answered for the same. And for the oade 30 and brasill, the quantyté wherof we know not, we think it not amisse, if any English marchants will buy the same at reasonable prices, and will pay redy money there for the same, that then they have such quantytie therof as shal be thought mete; payeing redy money for the same to [the] threasoror there, to the quene's Majesty's use: wherof the threasoror shall do well to make certificat from tyme to tyme.

WE perceave also, that the sluice betwene the castle and the juty may be made servicable for a tyme with small charge; and that it is convenient to have a platforme made upon the same juty, to scoure the 40 back of the beache: which two things we do allowe very well to be donn. We do also allowe well the converting of the horsmen, being but few, into footemen; so as the choyse men of them, being above

the degré of commen soldiors, may have 12<sup>d</sup> a day, and the rest as others have. We have also, upon the sending of this new supplye, thought mete to send all the wholl nombres thither to be distributed to such captains as by your advise shal be thought mete. And we earnestly require you to have somme good consideration, that the armour and weapons, both of these and others, may be preserved; so as the countreys, which have ben gretely charged therewith, may be answered of the same as nigh as possibly may be: wherof we do understand they remain in expectation; and much the rather by such good  
 10 menes as, we trust, you and others having charge there will use for the accomplishing of the same.

WE have also in conference with Mr vice-chamberlain understande, that a small charge wolde repaire one of the other slufes within the towne, in suche sorte as therby bothe the haven might be amended, and som mylles might be sett within the towne upon the course of the faide water; which also, as we understande, John Flemming offers to doo with a very small charge. Of this matter we require you likewise to have consideration: and yf you finde yt very necessary to be don, and the charge not greate; we praye you to cause it to be taken in  
 20 hand with speede: and yet yf the charge shall appeere to be very grete, and neverthelesse necessary to be doon; then we pray you by your next letters to advertyse us therof.

WE also perceave, that notwithstanding the charge of the galley and the two fregats there, besydes other the queene's majestie's ships remayning upon that coste, that the Frenche doo and may passe up that ryver on the further syde at any tyme whan the wynde is strayneable in the southe or southwest. For the remedy wherof, being a matter of as grete importance as any one appertayning to that towne; we perceive by Mr vice-chamberlain, that he, conferring with Mr Wynter, could understande no other, but that the same fregats, and som  
 30 mo to be provided, might lye upon the other syde, and to be backed with som greter vesselles: for otherwyse he confessed, that the French might passe safely and freely. This matter is of such weight, as, yf eyther it be misjudged of, or not well forseene to be impeched, we know not any one thing mor prejudiciall to the service of her majestie. And because, at Mr vice-chamberlain's being there, we perceave, ther was a rode founde on the other syde, unknownen before, where the queen's majestie's ships may safely ryde; we pray your Lordship to conferre with Mr Wynter therein, and cause this matter to be well  
 40 debated, whither the French may, notwithstanding the lyeng of the queen's ships there, enter up the ryver with any vessels of burden, eyther for merchandise or victuell; and of that which shall be upon your conference resolvid to cause advertisement to be gyven to us, for our further satisfaction.

WE perceve also, that Mr Portynary doth diligently and carefully serve in the office which he hathe; and that he fyndith grete hindrance, because the laborers esteeme him so little as he can get none of them to doo that which he commandith. For remedy wherof we pray your Lordship to gyve ordre to Mr Pelham, who hathe the charge of the workmen, [that he] may directe and commande his inferiour officers to be servisable with the laborers in any such thing as the saide Portynary shall think meete to be don; except it may be understande by any other meanes, that his commandments shall not be to suche purpose as ought to be allowed. We take the man to be 10 very willing to serve; and being a stranger, we think, the common workmen have little estimation of him: which may be easily remedied by your Lordship's ordre. As for the other stranger there, namid Megliorino; upon your letters written hither before Mr vice-chamberlain's returne, we understoode, you ment to send him to her majestie with reporte of things there. And because we cannot perceve by Mr vichamberlain, that he shall come away, except he be revoked from hence; we have thought meete to referre the matter to your Lordship: that yf you think it meete to have him com from thence for any respecte, that then ye doo use the matter thereafter, and so to 20 send him hither with your letters; referring his furder allowance to be made unto him heere: but yf ye shall fynde meete to keepe him in respecte of his understanding, and your neede of him; you may so doo.

WE have gyven ordre to Abington and Darell, that monthly one of them shall com over to that toun, to see the state and ordre of the victels there; because we fynde, that their clerks be not of sufficiency for such a matter as that is. And we think it were well don, both for your owne satisfaction and ours, that som one of that garri- 30 son, having knowledge in such matters, might be appoynted to keepe an accompte of suche victels as from tyme to tyme doo arryve there; so as comparifon may be made monthly betwixt the certificats of the victellers to us, and the reckining kepte by such a man as you shall there appoynte.

WHERE it appeerith, ye have greate lacke of surgeons there; which, we take, growith, because the same require greter intertaynment than be allowed: for the furder help to intertayne good surgeons, we think it weare well don to make som smalle allowance out of the monthly wages of the fouldiours towards the mayntenance of surgeons, as in other garrisons hath bene allways used: for if there might be reason- 40 able interteynments had; we thynk, ther shuld not be such lack of surgeons.

AND



AND where request also is made for order touching suche of the queen's majestie's subjects as have brought in, upon their owne adventures, prices of the French: we cannot well resolve, what were meete to be don therin; because we are not particularly advertysed of the nombers of the prices, nor the values therof, nor by whom the same were taken, neyther whether they which make demande for allowance servid upon their owne adventures, or at the queen's majestie's charge. And therefore for the better satisfaction of those demaunds, we pray your lordship to cause a particuler note to be made  
 10 of all their demaunds, with your opinions there what weare convenient to gyve them in rewarde, having respecte to the service done by them, and the proffit comming therby to her Majesty; and therupon we will not fayle but procure such recompence as in reason shall be meete for them.

WHERE you require to understande, what shuld be don with three prisoners that you have there, Bongaye, John Brytayn, and Cooke: upon conference with sir Hughe Pawlet touching the condition of their cases, we think meete, that Bongay be delyverid, upon the earnest request that hath bene made to you by sir Thomas Smith and Henry  
 20 Mydlemoore; and that John Britayn be stayde, or sent over to be kept here in surety; and that Cooke, being an Englishman, may be sent over hither likewyse. And thus for this tyme, we take yt, we have remembrid the most parte of all those things that have bene requirid to be consyderid, eyther by sir Hughe Pawlet, or Mr vice-chamberlain. And as other things do occurre, we will not fayle, but bothe consyder therof, and gyve ordre for furdurance of all manner of things tending to the preservation of you and the garrison there.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE  
 QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEIL.

30

HAST, HAST, HAST.

IT may please your good Lordships to be advertysed, that yesterdaye  
 abowte thre of the clocke at afternone marshal Brisacke sent the  
 Swyffers with certen Frenche bands to the village hard by the newe  
 forte, with eight cannons. They offred the scrymishe at their approche,  
 supposing (belyke) that we wold have issued out, as we dyd at the Ring-  
 roffe's first comming: but when they perceyvid, that we put not out  
 above 50 or 60 harquibusers, to kepe them frome the discovering of  
 our trenches; they retyred, and plased theymselves in the sayd village  
 and orchards therabowte (where they intende to contynewe) so neare,  
 40 as this mornyng they have shot of their harquibuses into the forte by  
 forty at once. This night also they have planted their canons upon

The Earl of  
 Warwick  
 &c. to the  
 Council,

From New-  
 haven.

29 June 1563.

PAPER  
 OFFICE.

From the  
 Original.

VOL. II.

5 X

the beache betwixt the said village, called Lure, and the sea; as well to annoye the pynesses and other vessels passing up this ryver, as the entry (if they can) of the haven. The Ringrosse, who contynuethe still with his force upon the hill, hathe this night planted six or seven canons at th' ende of the beache on this syde of the lyme-kilnes, which will skowre all alongst the wynde-mylls, and so to the gate and castle, and also do what they maye to annoye suche shippes as shall come into the rode.

THUS, you see, we are nowe invironed by land every waye; and the winde hathe bene suche these four dayes, as none could passe 10 frome hense: nether have we hard any thing out of England sinse Mr vice-chamberlayn's arryvall here; by whome we doubt not your Lordships have bene perfetely asserterynid of our state, which by many letters we dyd before, for our dyschardge, signifie unto you. Sinse which tyme our nombres are wonderfully decayed by this extreme plague; wherof there dyed yesterdaye (that were caryed out of this towne) 77: so as we lose nowe, after the nombre that dye dayly, above 500 a weke; by meane wherof here are not presently able to serve (as we think) lytle above 3000 for bothe these peeces: and in what imperfection the same were, Mr Knolles at his departure dyd 20 understande; sinse which tyme we have bene able to do lytle, by reason of the great nombre that are dead and seke: and for laborers; there are not nowe, nor have bene these four or five dayes, above four score able to serve.

WHAT store of vitteills we have here, and specially of drinke, you are not ignorant; and what nombres of pore men have and dayly dye, for want of holsome drinke and freshe vitteills, is more lamentable then can be exprest; some captaines having 53 of his bande presently seke, and some not above 10 or 12 able to serve. So that oneles these things be supplied the soner, we shal be dryven to greater extremitie then we shal be able to indure: wherein we can do no more, but by contynuall letters to advertise you; which we have not neglected from tyme to tyme sinsour first arryvall here. And be you assured, that if th'enymie can take any advauntage, he will omit no occation; nether is our state in any point unknown unto him. And thus we commit you to the protection of almighty God. From Newhaven, this xxix<sup>th</sup> of June 1563. 30

POSTSCRIPT. Of the 1200 men of Suffolk and Norffolk we here nothing: when they come, they are not sufficient to supplie the decayed bands. Sinse the wryting hereof, here arryved this day five 40 smale vessels ladend with vitteills: at the which the canons planted yesternight besyds the lyme-kilnes shott al alongst the castle, parte

wherof light even in the mouthe and entry of the haven; but thanks be to God, did no hurt. It may please you to give ordre, that 4000 hand basketts, an hundred dosan of shovells and spades, 200 pyck-axes helved, and a 1000 blacke bills may be sent hither with all possible diligence, over and above the proportions heretofore requested; for that these things are wonderfully decayde and consumed.

Your good Lordships most assured

Edward Randolph, my amys & sonny of

10 me to myne ~~Bill~~ ~~from~~ ~~the~~

John H. 1563

A NOTE OF THINGS TO BE FARTHER CONSIDERED AND PUT IN ORDER BY MY LORDS OF THE COUNSELL.

FIRST, that the supply of fifteen hundred men, appoynted to the complement of the number of seven thousand souldyars at Newhaven, will fall to short of that number, by reason of the death, syckenes, and hurts of men there, sens the certificat of them brought from thens. Item, yf the supply extend no farther then to the number of seven hundred\*, there will wante of the number pre-  
 20 scribed upon their comynge thither, by lyke occasyon of death and syckenes. Item, there appereth not to be any order taken for the transportacion of the souldyars and laborers appoynted to Newhaven: and besyds that, the furnytüre of those souldyars in corseletts will oc-

Sir Hugh  
Poulet's re-  
plication to  
the Lords of  
the Council.

29 June 1563

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original,  
with Sec.  
Cecill's mar-  
ginal notes.

\*So the MS.

cupye a longe tyme, yf there be no order taken for the sending of harnes from hens into the countres.

ITEM, whereas the pay of the garrysson for the fyve monethes, ending the XIII<sup>th</sup> of June, appereth to amounte, above all deductions, to the some of sixteen thousand one hundred seventy one pounds, sixteen shillings, and one penny half penny; there is no more then ten thousand pounds appoynted to be receyved: so as there ys no order gyven for the receipt of the resydue thereof, nor for a thousand pound more in prest to the victeller at Newhaven; and no order taken for other two thousand pounds, requested to be put into the treasurer's hands by way of prest, for th'advancement of the taske-works, the dispatche of sickemen, and other extaordynaries occuring from and after the said XIII<sup>th</sup> of June. Item, there ys no ordertaken for the defrayment of the twenty six thousand nine hundred seventy one pounds, fourteen shillings, and eight pence to th'ands of the purveyors of the victuells, by waye of preste, towards the provisyons of fyve monethes ordynary victuells, and for the thre monethes victuells of ded store.

ITEM, whereas yt semeth mete by Mr Wynter's advise, that there shold be no other vessells then foyfts appoynted to the keping of the river of Sayn; yt may be moche doubted, whether those foyfts shal be of sufficient force therunto, without the ayde of some galleis, and vessells of more strengthe. And it is likewise to be considered, that the quene's Majestie's navie upon the seas may be of sufficient force to answere the parts apperteyninge.

Endorfed: 1563. xxix<sup>th</sup> Junij. A replication by Sir Hugh Paulet for the matters of his message from Newehaven.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT.  
AT THE COURT.

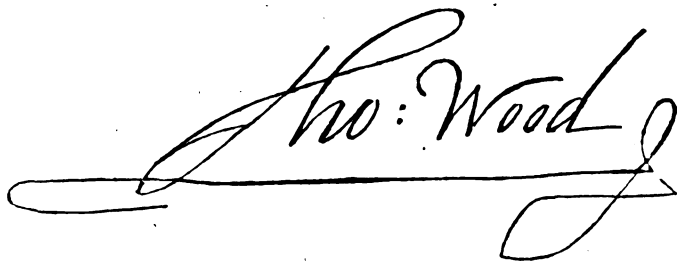
Mr Wood to Sec. Cecill.  
From Newhaven.  
2 July 1563.  
PAPER OFFICE.  
From the Original.

SIR, I have thoght good to advertyse yow, that sinse the wryting of the lettres already packetted, in the which there is dyvers frome My Lord to yow and his brother, th'enymie hathe these two nights past made a trenche from th'olde wawle, at Englesfeld town ende, almost to the gibbet before the grene bulwarke; where this last night they have begon to make a mount. And this afternone they had assembled out of the contry to the nombre of two or three hundred women, which they forst before our eyes to bring fagotts for the raising of the said mounte; which, as it semeth, they mynde to bring to some perfection this night, if they be not empeached: wherein My Lord will do that he may conveniently; which he might the better performe, if it were not for a watered dyche which is betwixt

twixt us and the sayd trenche, that cannot be passed without bordes or some other devise. They have shot verie moche into the town this day, and to the haven, at the entry of our ships wherein the 1200 men were shipt. If they may fynyshe this mount, and plant their ordynance; they will dismount all ours upon the said grene bulwark, and go nere to do the lyke with ours uppon the steple.

THUS yow se, that they intende not to daly with us any longer. Therfore it stands us uppon to be furnished with spede of men and vitteills: and, as the controler tolde me even now, here is not meale  
 10 for to make breade for six dayes; and of our wynde-mylls there is no more hope. They have planted their ordynance in four severall places, to annoy us bothe within and without the town: and the newe forte is so nere approached, as there be dyvers hurt dayly with small shot from th'ennemie. Thus, trusting yow will take these skryblid lynes in good parte, I commit yow to GOD. From Newhaven, this 2<sup>d</sup> of July. At the departure of this bearer, there was never town beseged that had suche want of pyoners; for here are not LX able to serve.

Yours most humbly to command



**R**IGHT trustie &c. We have at fundry tymes hard and conferred with sir Hugh Paulett knight uppon such matters as he had in commission to informe or demand of us; and therin, we thynk, before this tyme yow are advertised at good length by letters from our counsell: and therin we have also particulerly debated with the saide sir Hugh Pawlet upon all the matters by him to us pro-  
 30 pounded; not doubting, but he will declare unto you our earnest determination to go throughe with all things that any wyse shall concern the defence of that toun against all violence and force that can be devised by the ennemy. And consydering the substance therof dependith upon three principall things, men, money, and victell; we are resolv'd, and have alredy put in execution, that ther shall be no lack of any of them. And we pray you to no-  
 tyfie unto all our good servants and subjects the gentlemen and cap-

The Queen  
to the Earle of  
Warwick.

4 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught  
corrected by  
Sec. Cecill.

tains there, that we take yt no small augmentation to the honour of our crowne and relme, and specially to our nation, that they have hitherto so manfully and skylfully acquitted themselves against the Ringrave and his best foldiors. And allthoughe the preservation of the toun tendith to the importance of grete commoditie to our crowne ; yet, beside that, we make no small accompte, that, by the stoute defence therof against the whole force of France, this our nation shall recover the ancient fame which heretofore it had, and of late with the losse of Calles lost also. This our opinion we pray you to communicat unto our subjects there, in such sorte 10 as ye shall thinke meetest. And for yourselfe ; we assure you, the constant good reporte made by all persons coming from thence of your honorable and serviseable behaviour in that charge meritith such singuler favour at our hands, as we meane rather to shew some argument therof by our deeds and reward, then by wryting.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDS AND OTHERS  
OF THE QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Lords of the  
Council.

From New-  
haven,

5 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

IT may please your good Lordships to be advertised, that we have receyvid your answers towching suche instructions as we sent to the queen's majestie and you by sir Hugh Poulet, and sir 20 Fraunces Knolles, her highnes vice-chamberlayn ; to the which we have thought good esteemes in certen things to saye our opinions as followeth.

FIRST towching the full paye to the xiv<sup>th</sup> of the last monthe ; we thinke it verie requisite : having nevertheles occation to doubt, whether the somme accompted upon by your Lordships will stretch therunto ; and therefore wishe, it might be througly forseene before hande, and therupon a sufficient masse sent without furdur delaye. The money sent for the payment of the workes, the treasourer here hathe receyvyd it ; and will make payment therof so far forth 30 as it will stretch. For the supplies of the souldyers and laborers ; it semythe, your Lordships have accompted after the nombres signifyde by Mr Poulet and sir Fraunces Knolles ; which are so demynished by this great and daungerous plage, as the 1200 Suffolk and Norffolk men, wherof 500 are not yet arryved, are not able to supply the decayed bands, besydes a verie great nombre presently seke and unservisable. And for our pyoners, there remaine not lx able to serve ; wherof we fynde to great want even now when we have most nede. Towching the ordre for the vitteilling of this town, which by sundry your letters, moche to 40 the same effecte, hathe heretofore bene signifyde unto us ; we can-

not but like it well, so as the same might be as well performed as it hath bene sundry tymes determyned ; which hitherunto we have not sene at any tyme.

The demaunds concerning the master of th' ordynance office, and partely Mr Pelham's, we wold be glad to se theym here according to your ordre, like as we have receyvid alredy the carpenters, sawyers, and certen smythes, mentioned in your said letters. These be the great matters wherupon the state and preservation of this towne and garrison dothe depende : wherof if in tyme we maye be furnished as our present  
 10 state lately signifyde unto you dothe requier ; we doubt not, by God's grace, to make the quene's Majestie a good accompt therof : if otherwise, we can do no more then testifie our good wills and duties with our blood ; which, we trust, every man here is willing unto.

WHEREAS by conference had with Mr vice-chamberlayn you have altered your determination towching the gallye : we are verie sorie, that the frigates devised by Mr Winter (having but one left here) cannot be gotten to supply this present service, for the staye of the French botes which passe dayly over this ryver in great nom-  
 20 bres, to the great reliefe of th' enymie ; which cannot be impeached by us for want of small vessels : and for the staye of the greater ships which passe up this said ryver, we referre the declaration therof to Mr Wynter ; which, being (as you knowe) a matter of great importance, is lytle or nothing provided forr. Towching the ships here ; Mr vice-chamberlayn toke order therein with Mr Wynter, who can informe your Lordships therof. For the marchandize and other goods here ; the tyme will not nowe permit to do any more then is alredy, before the arryval of Mr Powlet : at which tyme suche good meanes shal be used for the bringing therof to a  
 30 better staye and certentie, as can be devised ; and also for the sale of the salt to the vitteillers, and woade to the marchantes. Concerning the mending of the sluice betwixt the castle and the juttie, and also of th' other sluice in the towne, and setting up of the myles devised by Mr Flemyng ; nether have we nowe leisure, or meanes to do theym withall, being constrayned by the neare approche of th' enymie to take suche things in hande as the present necessitie requireth, which we are not able, for the lacke of handes, to go thorowe withall as is requisite, and as th' importance of the matter offrethe. And therefore once agayn we beseeche you to se us supplied  
 40 frome tyme to tyme with souldyers, laborers, and all other necessities : for of these towne sortes of men we are weakened wekely to the nombre of 500, besydes those that fall seke ; wherof consideration must be had, untill it shall please God to cease this great plague.

THIS last night th' enymie hath broght a trenche, begon two or three nights paste, through the marthe, within the harquibuse shot of the counterskarff before bulwarke S<sup>re</sup> Addresses; which they have cut this night into the beache towards the sea syde. They have also this night planted for the battrye before the newe forte within XII score; and plased also certein other peces wherwith this day they flanke and beate our defences there: wherby you may easely perceyve the matter they shote at. They have also two or three thousand pyoners at the least, and so many women assembled out of the contry to cary faggots and earthe; wherby they bring to passe great things in short tyme. Their gallye and two briquendynes are this day come down this ryver, well appointed. Thus, trusting you will make no delays for further advertisements, we commit you to God. From Newhaven, this v<sup>th</sup> of July 1563. Your good Lordships most assured

*Edward Stanley*

*Edward Stanley*

*James Denny*

*Christopher Lang*

*William Thomas*

*John Hopton*

Commission  
for Sir Francis  
Knollys.  
8 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught corrected by  
Sec. Cecil.

COMMISSION FOR SIR FRANCIS KNOLLES KNIGHT, SENT TO 20 PORTESMOUTH TO GYVE ORDER FOR VICTELLES AND ALL OTHER THINGES FOR THE DEFENCE AND FURNITURE OF NEWHAVEN IN NORMANDY.

ELIZABETH &c. to our trusty and wel beloved counsellor sir Francis Knolles knight, our chamberlayn, gretyng. Forasmuch as we have appointed, that all manner of victells should passe from tyme to tyme from our port of Portesmouth to Newhaven in Normandy, for the sustentation of our garrison there; and for that purpose



purpose have orderid diverse ministers at Portesmouth to attend, and see the same service duely accomplished : yet perceaving credibly by report from Newhaven, that our good subjects and servants there are not furnished from tyme to tyme of such quantitie and sort of victell as hath ben limitted by our said ministers for that purpose, and uppon speciall trust and confidence reposed in yow, both for your earnest zeale to our service and your good understanding in martiall affayre, we do send yow to our said towne of Portesmouth ; gyving yow au<sup>th</sup>oritie by these presents to call before yow all maner our  
10 ministers having charg in the premisses, and to command them in our name to do and execute any maner of thing whatsoever yow shall find or judg nedeful to be don for the spedy sending over of all kind of victells. And whatsoever lacks ye shall find therein, which any wayes may be supplied by our au<sup>th</sup>oritie not only at our towne of Portesmouth, but at any other place by land or by sea nere to the said towne, eyther in our countyes of Southampton, Suffex, Wilteshire, Dorset, or any other ; we do gyve yow full au<sup>th</sup>orit<sup>e</sup> and power in our name and for us to command the same lacks to be supplied and repared, in as earnest maner as if the same were for our  
20 owne howshold or diett : for so is our pleasure, that the lacks of our garrison should be regarded and helped.

AND furdernore, where we have appointed fundry nombres of soldiors and pioners to be sent to our said towne of Portesmouth from diverse shires not farr distant from thence, as to yow is knowen, for the supply and reenforcement of our said garrison at Newhaven : because we know not, what expedition is used ether in the sending of those men thether, or when they ar or shall come in the transportacion of them to Newhaven ; we do by these presents gyve yow full au<sup>th</sup>oritie to send all maner such soldiors and pioners with all expedition possible to  
30 Newhaven, using therein our au<sup>th</sup>oritie to command any shippes or vessells ether there or in any other place. And if yow shall perceive any slacknes in the comming thither of any parte of the said soldiors or laborers ; our will and pleasure is, that yow shall send speciall messengers with your lettres to the sheriffs and justices of the said countyes, or to such other principall persons of the said countyes as of late have had speciall trust committed unto them for the same service, willing and requiring them in our name, that, all delayes sett aparte, they will send away with spede such numbers as we have by our lettres heretofore expressely commanded, and to send yow word what  
40 cause there is of the delay, if any be, and by what tyme yow may be assured to have the same nombres there : and yow may by your lettres say, that so to will and command them yow have speciall commaundement gyven yow by our lettres patents under our great seale of England.

AND furdur our will and pleasure is, that whatsoever thing, be it men, as soldiours, laborers, artificers of any kind; or victells of any sorte; or any kind of matter of munition, or tending to the help of fortification or defence, that our Lieutenante or garrison shall lack at New-haven, which may be by our aucthoritie provided and sent over to the said place: our will and pleasure is, that, wheresoever ye shall understand any help to be had for the supply therof, yow shall by aucthorité herof cause the same to be prested, taken up, and sent away, as the nedefulnes and importance of the cause shall seme to require; and furdur to punish all manner of person that shall be found disobedient, or such soldiours as shall be found faulty in commyng from New-haven without sufficient passport, or any other that shall retorn after they be prested. 10

AND for the better execution of this our commission wee will and streightly command all maner our sheriffs, justices, maiors, Bayliffs, vice-admiralls, captens of any townes or fortes, owners or masters of shippes, and hedborowes and constables, to be ayding and assisting unto yow, and all such yow shall by your commandement and lettres depute for the execution of this our commission or any parte therof.

Indorfed as above.

20

#### AU CHEVALIER POULET.

La Reine  
d'Angleterre  
au chevalier  
Poulet.

8 July 1563.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

D'une copie  
attestée par  
le Secrétaire  
Cecill.

J'AY donné en mandement a my-lord Robert de vous escripre quelque propos que je souhaite d'estre communiqué au Ringrave: et n'eust esté que mes grandes affaires m'obscurioient un peu la memoire, estant present je le vous eusse plus au long déclaré. Dites luy de ma part, que, quelque chose qu'il escripra, sur parole de prince je ne failliray de la faire. Et a ce que luy monstriez ma main pour tesmoing, je vous escrips en ceste langue; n'ayant doubte, que, pour tant de parolles et promesses a moy mandées de par luy, ung faict ne fauldra a l'accomplir du tout. Et dites luy, qu'il metrouvera 30  
princesse telle, de laquelle la parole et la vie iroent tout ensemble.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDS AND OTHERS OF THE  
QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Council,

11 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

HAST, POST HAST, FOR THE LYFF HAST, HAST.

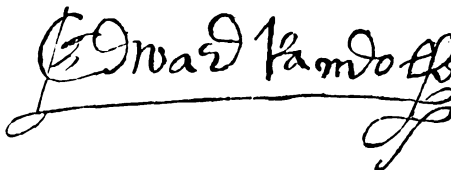
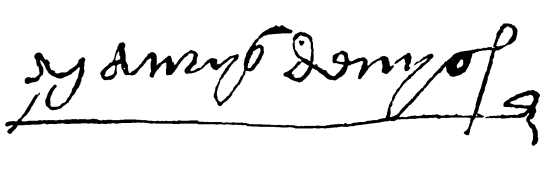
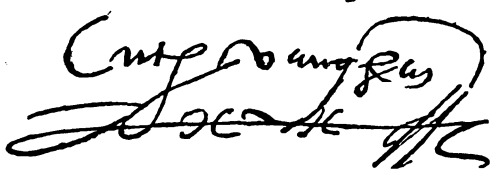
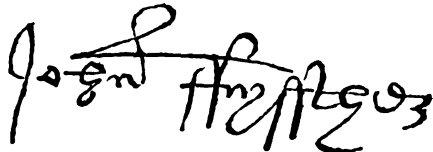
IT maye please your Lordships to be advertised, that the plage dothe increace here dayly; wherby our nombres are decayde within these fowr dayes in soche sorte, as we have not remayning at this present (in all our judgements) 1500 able men in this towne. They dye nowe in bothe these peces upon the point of 100 a daye,

so as we can not geit men to burye theym ; and, besydes this, the  
 doble nombre fall seke every daye : by meane wherof, if we have  
 not a supplye, we are not lyke to have 300 left within these ten  
 dayes. Th' enymie (as we wrote unto you in our last letters) hathe  
 broght a trenche throughe the marshe, and hathe also cut the same  
 throughe the beache, where they have made place for ten or eleven  
 canons within the harquibuse shot of bulwarke S<sup>ie</sup> Addresse; mynd-  
 ing, not onely to dismount our ordynance upon the said bulwark,  
 but also to come nearer upon the backe of the said beache, therby  
 10 to take awaye our haven : which we se not well howe to prevent,  
 for that we have not hands sufficient to make any defence against  
 them, (moche lesse by falsying to impeache theym) nether yet to  
 man the fourte parte of this towne, in case it shal be assayled ;  
 and you may be well assured, that th' enymie will omit no occation,  
 to whom our state every way is to well known. At the forte also  
 the enymie dothe every night approche nearer and nearer : and there  
 our nombres do dayly decaye also, to their great discomfiture ; for  
 they are not, of 800 sent thither, able to bring thre hundrethe to  
 the wawles. The rest of our state and wants here we referre to the  
 20 farder declaration of Mr Fysher, the bearer herof, whom we do sende  
 over presently for that purpose.

WE have written dyvers tymes for a larger masse of bisket and  
 meeles ; wherof we are shortly like to have great nede, for that the use  
 of our wynde-myls are quyte taken from us, and our hande-myls  
 serve to no purpose in effect. The Ringroff reaped yesterdaye to a  
 man of myne upon his honour, that the frenche king, the prince of  
 Condye, and th' Admyrall, with xxx olde bands of Gascoyns wold be  
 here verie shortly. And thus we commit your Lordships to almightie  
 God. From Newhaven, the xi<sup>th</sup> of July 1563.

30

Your good Lordships most assured

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE  
QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Council,  
From New-  
haven.  
15 July 1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

**I**T may please your Lordships to be advertised, that, syns the departure of Mr Fisher, th' enymies have not onely battred our steple, and therby made it unservisable, but also have applyed their battry to bulwarke S<sup>te</sup> Addresses frome the beache within harquibus shotte, with xi canons continually for these towe dayes; wherby our ordynance there hathe not bene able to annoye theym to any great purpose, for that our peces were not so well planted before hande as was requisite, for wante of tyme and hands to bringe the same to 10 perfection. This last night they have finished a trenche frome their said battrye to the corner of the bulwarke: where they have already plased their basketts, and intende, ether this next night or verie shortely, to bring their ordynance, and therwith to take awaye the flanke of the said bulwark towards the castle; and so to batter bothe that curteyn, (which hathe nether rampaire nor valnure to the purpose) and also the castle, therby to take awaye our haven; which is the marke they have shot at frome the beginnyng. And surely, oneles we have verie shortlye suche a nombre as we maye be able to falye withall, ether to the taking or distreッシング of theyr ordynance, 20 it is not possible to preserve the said haven many dayes.

**W**E have this last night begonn to cast a trenche frome the water-gate to the sea syde; where, if we may have tyme, we purpose to make a travers for the preservation of the said castle and haven. But we are so unfurnished of pyoners, as we are in doubt howe to perfurme it: and our fouldyers do not onely still demynishe wonderfully, above an hundred a daye by deathe, and the doble nombre by sekene, but also are over wearyed and moche discomforted with contynuall watche, ward, and working; wherein they travaill as moche as is possible for men to indure, having not (besydes the 640 men last arryved 30 here) above 1200 servefable men in this towne. So that, oneles we be verie spedily holpen with suche a nombre of men as we maye be able to put th' enymie farder of both frome this towne and the newe forte, (th' enymie lying nowe within five score of it) we do not see howe we shal be able any tyme to preserve these two peces: wherein also respect must be had for sufficient vitteills to be sent for the whole nombres, and specially of biskett, for that our mylls are taken awaye, as we have alredy advertised, and our ovens are broken with the canon, and our bakers for the most parte deade of the plage.

**Y**ESTERDAYE sir Hugh Poulet arryved here, who hath put us in 40 good hope, that we shall want nothing necessarie for our releife; which

which God graunt may in tyme be perfurmed. For as the enymie approchethe nearer and nearer dayly; so dothe their forces increace frome tyme to tyme, and are already supposyd to be above 20000 men of all sortes: and it is not to be thoght, that the French King and the rest which are shortely loked forr do come without a good nombre moo. Yesterday th' enymies came downe frome their trenche upon the beache to our juttie, where certen of ours skrymisht with theym for a tyme: but in th' ende their horsemen and fotemen came downe in suche great nombres, as our men were forsed to re-  
 10 tyre into the gates; by meane wherof th' enemie caryed awaye a lytle feld pece, which not towe howres before was brought to the juttie, there to have bene planted for the skowring of the back of the beache.

THE nombres appointed to come hither, being (by sir Hugh Poulet's reaport) 3000 souldyers, will not supply our bands to their formour nombres: and as for the thowsande laborers, they are to fewe for our present state; and yet we thinke, we shall not have theym in suche tyme as is requisite. The remainder of our vitteills, with the supplye brought nowe at Mr Powlett's arryvall, your Lordships shall receyve herewith.

20 YESTERDAY we sent out the Fox, and the gally, and toke out of our nombres here for the mannyng of theym; and so sone as the sayd Fox was in the rode, offering to shote of a piece, she sonke before th' enymies eies, having in hir fifty men, wherof forty were cast awaye: and immediatly after, the gallye was in great perill by the like occasion; which, as we are informed this mornyng, was the poisonyng of their ordynance. One of our hoyes that went frome hens with Mr Fysher was taken at Feckham. As yet we here nothing of High-  
 30 mor and his men, nor of certeyn of captaine Ligen's bande, and others of the Norfolk and Suffolk men, to the nombre of 460 men not yet arryved.

IT were verie requisite to have mo of the quene's shippes abroad, for the keping of the seas, and wafting of the vitteillers, and also to have some gallyes and other small vessells, to kepe the ryver as far as Hounsflew; for frome that syde th' enymies have their cheife releyfe of vitteills. The French gally and gallyon, and thre other pyneffes are abroad in the ryver; which come also into the rode before this towne. The Fleimmyngs are not to be trusted, ether for the transportation of our men or vitteills, being moche affrayde to enter into this haven already; and therefore crayers, if a sufficient nombre could  
 40 be provided, shuld far better serve our turne: but hitherunto there have bene to small nombres of both sortes to bring any sufficient masse of vitteills before-hande.

We here, that the warres are proclaymed in thes partes : but howe so ever it be ; it sermyth, th' enymie will lose no tyme here. There was a hoye taken by the frenche gally and brigendyns at this arryvall of Mr Poulet, with 160 men, 1x fatts of the queen's harnes, and other contry harnes, comyng under the conduct of the Jenet. And thus we commit your Lordships to almighty God. From Newhaven, this xv<sup>th</sup> of July 1563.

Your Lordships assuredly

*Elizabeth*  
*John Poullet* *Edward Randolph* 10  
*By myrre demy of* *Cros Langley*

TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

The Queen  
to the Earle of  
Warwick.

16 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand.

**R**IGHT trustie and right well beloved coosyn, we greate yow well. We have herd signor Meliorino at good length, and seene such his inventions for the defence of that towne, as we thynk he hath very conningly and politikly devised; and therin suerly we fynd hym a man of great sufficiency in the matters for the which we did recommend hym to yow : and therfor we have thought mete to re- 20  
torn hym with spede ; and wish, that the inventions which he hath devised with certen ships wer put in redynes, for the defeatyng of the ennemye's battery. As for the other great matter, to be attempted or doone on the other syde of the water over ageynst yow ; we thynk mete to differ the same, untill the commyng of our Admyrall thyther : who shall also farder consider of the same, and joyne with yow to the execution of any thyng that shall be thought mete by yow both for your defence and mayntenance.

We have gyven to Meliorino in reward . . . ; and thynk your good will and curtesy well bestowed of hym, both because he is wordy 30  
of favor, and doth not cefs to commend yow to all intents for our service there, as we ar therin thrughly perswaded of your deserte: so

as we assure yow, that your abode there now, in this tyme so perillous for syckness, is much to our grief and discontentation; for the remedy wherof we are not forgetfull.

TO THE MOST HONNOURABLE THE LORDS OF THE QUEENE'S MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL YEVE THEIS, AT COURT.

HAST, HAST, POST HAST FOR THIS LIFE.

10 MY GOOD LORDS, since, contrary to all expectation, there is such present neede at Newhaven of increase of their numbers, through the daile death, and plague in the towne, before I could have any intelligence therof; and also since the forcible power of their ennemyes, with strait approche, is so increased, as MY LORD  
Lieutenaunt's lettres, dispatched hence to your Lordships two houres  
agon (at their first arrivall) I am furer do declare, and as I also feared  
afore-hande: therefore I have, by vertue of my comission, presentlie  
directed lettres unto MY LORD St John, for the leaving of one thousand  
men more in Hampshier, to be sent hither, and transported with all  
possible speede. And I have by the same auctorietie sent to the Lord  
Mountague, and other the justices of peace of the countie of Sussex,  
for the like number, to be sent hither with the like expedition:  
20 beseking your Lordships (if yow like well of theis my doings) that  
yow will send hither twenty of the best souldiers that may be gotten,  
to be made captaines and lieutenants over theis men; because divers  
of their leaders at Newhaven be dead, sicke, and hurt: which is to  
be don with all speede possible.

30 MY Lord Threasourer, and those under his Lordship appointed for the victuelling of Newhaven (if this be followed) most increase and hasten the provision of the victuelles with all possible diligence; as Habington, for his parte, saiethe he will. I have sent into the yle of Wight for armour and weapon from thence to be transported, and for mariners and shippes, as many as may be gotten. And thus, referring what is to be don in all respects to your Lordships, I shall with my most humble comendacion comitte the same to God. From Portesmouth, the xvi<sup>th</sup> of July, at one a clock after midnight 1563.

Your Lordships alwaies to commaund

*F. Knollys*

Sir Francis  
Knollys to  
the Lords of  
the Council.  
From Portes-  
mouth,  
16 July 1563.  
P A P P P  
O R I G I N A L  
From the  
Original.

TO THE RIGHT HONNOURABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETORYE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE. AT  
COURT.

HAST, HAST, POST HAST, HAST.

Sr Francis  
Knollys to  
Sec. Cecill.

From Portsmouth,

17 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original  
in his own  
hand.

**S**IR, youe knoe by my letters sent this nyght paste, that I have sent to Hampsher and Suffexe for a newe supplye of two thousand men, by vertue of my commysfyon. Wherunto my Lord Mowntegwe, for Suffex answereth, that uppon my letters he hath taken order for four hundred men (beyng the remayne appoynted for the shere) to be sent hether with all spede, and woll sende to the justyces to prepare the rest; but he saythe, yf they shall be taken, the harvest of the cuntree muste ende itselfe. From my Lord Saynt-John, for Hampshere, I have yet no answer. And bycawse I am yngnorant of the numbers of men in sheres in a redynes, and knoe not what number the sheres may bayre to serve; I beseke youe, lett my Lords of the cownsaile direct, howe manye and where a newe supplye may be spedely proportyoned, and sent hether: and in the mean tyme I woll transporte as many as shall come of this newe supplye that I have sent for.

I HAVE sent youe here inclosed the copies of letters from my Lord of Waryke, and Cutberd Vawghon, sent me yesternyght at mydnyght: wherby youe may perceyve, that it is the plague within the towne that is the greatestt ennemye of Newhaven: it is the plague that demynysheth theyr numbers wekely so owtrageously, that my supplye from hens makes but a smale increase. And yet the enemye, boldened with this plague, and sekynge to prevent owre sendyng of supplies, comethe on with all his furyous power so faste, wynnynge by Saynt Adresies along the sea syde towards the haven, that Appleyarde, and all comynge from thens are in dyspayre of our men's keepynge of the haven: and yet I dowte, whether they err or not. But this is thowght agayne, that allthoe the Frenche had the haven, they wold not be hasty to assaile the towne with assaulte: wherefore the lacke of three monethes victualles within the towne is a pettyfull case; for I thynk, the Frenche are not hable to abyde the seage so longe. But nowe God's vyfytatyon with the plague, and the state of the victualles beyng as it is (a cotype wheroff I have sent youe herewith;) I see no better waye, then to offer supplies, and to shoo power, with all possyble spede: wherin, by the grace of God, I woll not negleete my dwetye, as fast as men come unto me, and victualles be readye. But in the mean tyme, yf any condytyons of peace may be offer'd, or procured by movyng of the Prynce and the Admyralle



Admyrall therunto (for otherwayes I looke for nothyng but cruel-tye) yt were not to be neglected.

THIS present evenyng I shyppe seven hundred men, which makes my supplie from hens two thousand men. I here nothyng yet of Kent, nor of Worsytershere. Devonshere pyoners, I thynk, be sent along the seas. I pray youe, hasten all supplyes that any waye maye be sent. Thus, for lacke of tyme, I leave owte dyvers notes of thynges that shold be sent unto youe. And, besekyng God to send us prosperous wynde, and that nothyng may be neglected that  
10 is mete to be done, I shall with most hartly commendations commyt youe to God. From Portsmowthe, the 17<sup>th</sup> of Julye 1563.

Yours assured

*F. Knollys*

POSTSCRIPT. Hughe Cownsaile is come hether, but passe the not with this convoie, wheroff the Saker is the waster; but he stayeth to passe with the Ayde the next tyme.

TO THE RIGHT HONNOURABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETORY TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE. AT  
COURT.

20

HAST, HAST, POST HAST, HAST.

SIR, this morning the convoie, shipped yesternight, dothe make  
seale towardes Newhaven with a prosperouse winde, thanks be  
to God. I have writton to my Lord of Warwick, that I have and  
woll leavie new supplies of men for his succour with all spede possi-  
ble: but the direction of the numbers to the shiers with spede I  
loke for from yow, by your sollicitation and order, as I requested in  
my lettres yesterday in the afternoone. I have sent my Lord of  
Warwick word also, that my Lord Admirall is one the seas, comeing  
to his succour, with three thousand soldiours to spare for his supplie:  
30 but if the same be not true, I wold wishe yt were dooble. Also  
if men were leavyed and transported from Rye, I thinke yt were  
a good service; because yt is farr travailing from thence hither to  
shipp.

My Lord Saint-John, I suppose, woll send me a new supplie of  
one thousand men out of this shier, according to my lettres directed  
unto him: and I have taken up five vesselz of the Wight, and some

VOL. II.

6 B

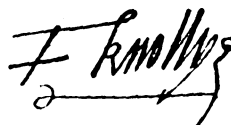
Sr Francis  
Knollys to  
Sec. Cecill.  
From Port-  
smouth,  
18 July 1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

at Southampton ; and three be come from the west, and I loke for nine moe from thence, for transportation : yet if men come hastily upon me, I doubt lest I shall lack vessellz in that behalf, through slacknes of the returne from Newhaven. Touching the men that I newly appointed for Suffex, I wrote unto yow yesterday in the after-noone. I have sent pioners with this convoy taken up here abouts, about seventy two ; and moe I cannot well get here : but I have writton to my Lord of Warwick, that he nede not lack pioners, if he may be supplied with souldiors sufficient : and for your better understanding what I have don herin, I have sent yow a copie of my 10 lettre that I sent to my Lord of Warwick with this conveye. Glaunfild the surgion is also passed over with this convoy.

I HAVE sent to Southampton, to prepare half a dosen serplers or packetts of wooll, to lay in the sides of three hoyes, to defend the same from budging in the entring therof into the haven ; and that the same hoyes may be frawghted and laden with souldiors, on th' other side of those packetts, from the shotte : and in the meane time I have sent to mr Winter, to knowe whether this devise woll do any good. And thus, beseking God of his mercy to staye the plague at Newhaven, and that our ennemies there may be repulsd from 20 their approche to the castle, I shall with my most hartie commendations comitte yow to God. From Portesmouthe, xviii<sup>th</sup> of July 1563.

POSTSCRIPT. Yf my Lord Admirall's gallies and the phrigates had ben at Newhaven five daies agon, they had saved two of our hoyes from the handes of our ennemies : in the one wherof was taken eightscore souldiors ; by what negligence, I know not.

Yours assured



AND it had ben God's wyll, I wold my commysfyon had come hether a weke sooner.

30

Sir Francis  
Knollys to  
the Earl of  
Warwick.

TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

From Portf-  
mouth.

18 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

PLEASETH it your Lordship to understand, that I have sent you in this conveye seven hundred souldiors, wafted by the Sacre : and ther is Hughe Counsell come with sixteen thousand pounds, for the pay of your souldiours there, readye to passe unto you, in the Ayd, with the next convoy. Of the victuelles sent at this presente

you shall receyve a note. And for as muche as I understand, you have greate store of wheate in the towne, and no gtyndinge for the same : I thought it goode to enfourme your Lordship, that some are of oppinion, that the same wheate being sodden will make good victuell ; and was the chifest succour of the french souldiours in Leethe. I look for two thousand souldiours more ; the whiche cominge hither I will shippe unto you with as muche diligence as I canne. I have loked longe for eight hundred pioners out of Devonshire and Cornewall ; but because they comme not, I think they are passinge  
 10 unto you along the seas. I have sent unto yow with this convoye, of pyoners taken up herabout, about seventy two ; and I trust, if I can supplye yow with sufficient of souldiours, you will pull out of them to make pioners. I have commaunded Mr Habington to send for Flud, with other necessary men, as bakers and coupers, according to your lettres, to be transported unto you with all speede. As touchinge the discourse of the victuelles here, wrytten by Mr Paullett's conference ; I did send the same furthwith to the court, with my lettres to hasten and enlargeth your provisions in that behallf : wherupon there was delivered nine thousand pound more in money,  
 20 to th' encrease of your victuellinge with all speede possible, by my Lord Threasurer, to be distributed to the victuellers.

I AM forye to heare of the approche of your enemyes, betwene the bulwark St. Dreffes and the castell, one the backside of the beache : for therbye your haven semeth to be in greate danger, and impossible to be kept, unlesse the may be removed presentlye ; for I suppose the beatinge downe of the castell will choke up your haven. My Lord Admyrall himself is uppon the seas, coming to your succour : and besides his greate shippes, he hathe two galleys and four phrygates, and about three thousand souldiours to spare for your ayd  
 30 and succour. I besek your Lordship to hasten away the returne of the shippes, for transportation of victuellz and souldiours with all speede possible ; for otherwyse we shall not be able to supplye you. I pray your Lordship, tell sir Mauryce Denys, that I will answere his lettre by Hughe Counsell, his man, comming in the next convoye.

Indors'd : XVIII. To my Lord of Warwick.

A LA REINE-MERE DE FRANCE.

**P**OUR ce que les deux princes sont d'accord des principaulx pointz qui mettent fin a ceste guerre qui commence a s'emouvoir, c'est a dire, la Roynie d'Angleterre de relascher sa demande  
 40 d'avoir Calais incontinent rendu, et d'attendre les huit ans complectz, selon le contenu du traicté du Chasteau en Cambresis, et de rendre

L'Ambas-  
sadeur d'  
Angleterre  
a la Reine  
mere de  
France.

De Rouen,  
18 Juil 1563.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

maintenant le Havre es mains du roy ; pourveu qu'elle puisse estre assuree, qu'au bout des VIII ans elle aura son droict de Calais sans cavillation ou delay, et sans qu'elle soit alors contraincte d'entrer en nouvelle guerre : et d'autre part, le roy tres-chrestien est content de tenir le dict traicté, et rendre Calais au temps par le dict traicté prefix, et de donner bonnes assurances. Ces principaulx pointz, comme dit est, accordés, l'Ambassadeur d'Angleterre estime la paix estre desja faicte en effect ; et ne doubte point, que DIEU, qui a incliné les cœurs des ces deux princes jusques a ce, achevera tant bien le reste, a sa gloire et repos de toute la chrestienté : car il n'y a nul 10  
 empeschement a ceste heure, sinon la mesfiance que la royne d'Angleterre et son peuple a, que au bout du dict temps il sera quelque cavillation ou delay controuvé par mauvais gens, ennemis de la paix, qui alors persuaderont le roy a non observer le dict traicté.

Pour remedier a cela, par commandement du roy et de la royne, monsieur le prince de Condé a communiqué avec l'Ambassadeur d'Angleterre, et a faict certains offres, selon ce qui est contenu en ung escript signé de la main du dict Ambassadeur : lesquelz offres le dict Ambassadeur a trouvez bons et raysonables, mais, a son opinion, non pas suffisants ; et pour achever ceste bonne œuvre, a mis 20  
 en avant ung offre par le commandement de la royne sa souveraine : c'est a dire, que commissaires soient nommez des deux parts, lesquelz accorderont ensemble pleinement de telles assurances qui debveront contenter la dicte royne d'Angleterre ; ce que la royne sa maistresse estime la plus courte et briefve voye. Cest offre monsieur le prince a rejecté, comme occasion de prolonger le temps. Toutesfois le dict Ambassadeur entend, que non seulement les offres de monsieur le prince, mais aussy cest offre cy du dict Ambassadeur, furent trouvez bons par le roy, la royne, et son conseil a Gaillon le quinzième de ce mois, quand il fut devant eulx : et sur cela il a envoyé en Angle- 30  
 terre pour avoir commissaires, telz qu'il plaira a sa souveraine envoyer, avec pouvoir tres ample de traicter et conclure.

Les aultres articles lesquelz le dict Ambassadeur a mis en avant a monsieur le prince, il n'a pas ce faict du commandement ou commission de sa maistresse, mais seulement du grand zele et desir qu'il a de trouver le moyen que le plustost la paix soit faicte et conclue ; et sont telz articles qu'il a entendu avoir esté, les aucuns offerts, les aultres traictez en Angleterre entre messieurs du conseil d'Angleterre et ceulz qui ont esté la, sçavoir, messieurs de Bricquemault, d'Alluy, de Foix, et Lidington, pour plus amplement assurer la dicte royne, 40  
 et oster toutes doubtes ; a sçavoir : que six hostages soient donnez pour la redition de Calais ; lesquelz la dicte royne choisira des meilleurs maisons de France, exceptez les freres du roy tres-chrestien, et ceulx

ceulx qui sont de son conseil privé : que quelques princes estrangers, comme le roy d'Espagne, ou quelque prince d'Allemagne, soient aussi obligez, ou par bons et suffisans hostages de leurs propres subjectz, ou par leur escript obligatoire, ou quelques bonnes villes, comme Anvers et Bruges, Frankfort et Ausbourg : ou que le roy d'Espagne, ou quelqu' un des princes protestans, telz que la royne nommera, soient faictz parties dans le dict traité avec la royne ; et que le roy soit obligé a eulx, comme a la royne, pour tenir le dict traité : que  
 10 la Rochelle, et Bourdeaux, s'obligent en une grosse somme de deniers, que le roy tiendra le dict traité de Cambresis touchant la rediction de Calais. Et pour ce que ces articles ont esté offertz et traictez entre ceulx cy-dessus nommés ; le dict Ambassadeur pense, que tous ces articles, ou quelque partie d'iceulx, ou semblables seront en demande, quand on viendra a specifier ou particularizer les asseurances. Et pour ceste raison il les a mis en avant a monsieur le Prince, pour veoir, combien d'iceulx il en trouvera bons : lesquelz tous il a rejettez, comme impossibles et desraisonables. Toutesfoys a celuy qui a  
 20 l'intention de garder sa foy et tenir sa promesse, il n'y a danger quelles asseurances il donne, pour asseurer et oster tout soubçon de ceulx qui ne desirent aultre chose que de vivre en paix, et sans doubte de querelle a l'advenir. Quant a la demande de l'argent presté, et les frais de ceste guerre, et fortification du Havre ; monsieur le Prince de Condé a prins sur luy de respondre a la royne d'Angleterre, et la satisfaire ; et pourtant n'a voulu, que soit mis en l'escript par le dict Ambassadeur alors signé.

MADAME, suivant vostre commandement, j'ay mis cy-dessus en escript tout au long les aultres articles qui furent traictez entre monsieur le Prince et moy, oultre ceulx qui sont specifiez en l'escript signé  
 30 de ma main : desquelz articles vostre majesté pourra penser, cependant que nous aurons responce d'Angleterre, selon que m'avez dict, pour plustost parvenir a la conclusion de la paix. Et ainsi je prie DIEU, qui est le vray autheur de paix, de vous donner ce que vous desirez a sa gloire. De Rouen, le xviii<sup>e</sup> jour de Juillet 1563.

Indors'd : Copie of sir Tho. Smithe's letter to the Q. mother, with the demaunds.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
 COUNCELLOUR AND PRINCIPALL SECRETARY TO THE  
 QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Sir Thomas  
 Smith to  
 Sec. Cecill.

From Roan,

19 July 1563.

PAPER  
 OFFICE

From the  
 Original.

40 YF youe determyne to fend commissiouners hither, and think, the matter will abyde the protracting of tyme ; I pray yow, let me have some more of my men here which youe have in England : for beside Barlow, which I loke for ymedately, youe have Henrye

Crampe, Edward Tureur, and William Cathorne : all which three might do me service ; and I shall nede them, methincks. As for this bearer Percivall, I am not so desirous of his retorne ; and Mr Dudley told me, he wold put him to my Lord Roberte. I had the more nede to have myne owen : for others that be not my men, but the quene's majestie's, and therfore not at my comaundement, cyther to post into England, or otherwhere to go when the quene's service shall nede it, but as yt pleasith them, though thei be charge to me, and do furnish my howse ; yet thei be small pleasur to me or comoditie, 10 as youe know. Yf youe do send comissioners ; I pray yow helpe, that those my men, or som of them, may waite on som of the comissioners, or com in ther company : I have written a lettre to my wief, that thei be in a redines.

Now youe know the hole, yf the matter doth requier so greate hast, that the comissioners cannot so sone com ; send me the quene's majestie's myend in playne and not ambiguous words, I pray yow, out of hand, and with what articles I shall affirme that hir highnes will be content ; and send me authorytye to conclude ; (the lack of which two things hath brought the matter to this extremitie) and I trust I 20 shall do such service, as hir majestie shal be contented : surely there shall lacke in me no good will nor diligence. And so estones I byd yow fare well. From Roan the xix of July 1563.

Yours allwaies at commaundement

*J: Smith*

I HAVE deliverid to this berer toward his charges xxi crownes, which is, at vi<sup>th</sup> viii<sup>d</sup> the crowne, vii lib. : which I must put in myn extraordinary charges.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WYLLIAM CECILL KNYGHT,  
COWNCELLOR AND PRINCIPALL SECRETORYE TO THE 30  
QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Mr Myddel-  
more to Se-  
cretary Ce-  
cill.

From Roan,

19 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original.

SIR, repayrynge to the prince the xvi of this present, immedy-  
atly upon Barlow's departinge, for my dispatch towards hir Ma-  
jesté, accordynge to that he had promised the daye before both to my  
Lorde Ambassador and me : fyndynge *master Stuart* there, I desyeryd  
him to shewe the sayde prince of my beinge there to speake with  
him ; for that he had retyeryd himselffe into hys cabynett, and none  
could be sufferyd to come at hym, before he commawndyd them to

be lett in to him. *The said master Stuart*, after havynge taryed a longe halffe hower within with the sayd prince, browght me this answer from him : that the quene mother had defendyd him to wryte to hir Majestie, and therfore neyther could nor durst wryte to hir : he had only to saye to My Lorde Ambassador, that yf he wolde that any good shulde followe upon hys late conference with the kyng, the quene and the councill here, he shuld use all dyligence in sendynge to hir Majestie, and to gett answer therto with all spede : and as unto me, he sayd, he neyther durst se me nor speake with me ; but, as  
 10 he had donne the other tyme before, he requyryd me in any wise to retyer my selffe to My Lorde Ambassador, untill some answer came from thence ; and sayd, that yf I dyd followe him any longer, yt shulde be hys ruyne and destructione.

WHERUPON I desyeryd the sayd *master Stuart* to shewe the prince, that I fownd very straunge this manner of language, but that hir Majestie, I knewe, wolde fynd yt much more straunge ; consy- derynge he had made both My Lorde Ambassador and me to fend hir worde, that he wolde both wryte to hir, and send me to hir with some thinge elz owt of hande : and that I could not tell what the  
 20 matter shulde meane, that he wold not voytsafe ones to speake with me ; but that whosomever had put that into hys head, he had smale consyderation of hys honor, or obligation towards hyr Majestie, and was much more lyke to ruyne hym, then the cowntenawnce of the quene of England, which he had by my beinge there with him. But since he fownd good those manner of dealynge towards hyr Majestie, and that he knewe well inowghe my charge here was to resyde by him ; which I perceavyd he was wery of, and of the honor hyr Majestie dyd him that waye ; I thought yt hyghe tyme for me to be gone : and therfore desyeryd, that he wolde gyve me leave to de-  
 30 part, with two or thre words onelye of hys hand to hir Majestie for my discharge, that therby she myght see my behavvour here, and the offices I had donne had not bene otherways displeasent to hyme ; and that he wolde gett me a passeport of the kyng, that I myght retyer my selffe owt of thys realme in fastye and withowt lett or impeachement by the waye : and lesse then thys I thought he could not doo. Answer was reatournyd me for all thys, that he wolde not wryte in any sort ; but that I shulde goo and tarye with My Lorde Ambassador, untill some answer were come forthe of Englande.

SIR, nowtwithstandyng all that I have sayd before, and all the  
 40 perswasions that *master Stuart* could use towards the prince (as he hath sworn to me, he hath donne all that he coule to him) he wolde be browght to no other poynte. I do not yet knowe from whence this soden alteration cometh, but wyll doo the beste I canne to learne yt. In the meane tyme I ame dryven to tarye under my

*Lord Ambassador's winge, who is in Roan ; where open warre hath bene declaryd against us, as you may se by that ys sent you in this dispatche. It may therefore please you to lett me understand by the next, what hir Majestie's pleasure and yours shal be that I shall doo: without the knowledge wherof I wolde not presume to come my waye, otherwise I had not bene here nowe. And althowghe the Prynce wyll not speake with me : yet I wold be gladd to have some commissyon to speake with him, so as the same might be for hir Majestie's service ; and then I wold eyther speake with hym, or I wold declare my commissiion to him before the Kynge and the Quene.* 10

SIR, the Prince hath sayd secretlye to *a frind of mine*, that yt wyl be these x or xii dayes yet before *the assault can be geven ; for that ours within Newehaven have travalyd marvelouslye where the battry is made*, and do gyve them without inowghe to doo : but he sayeth, that within these vii or viii dayes at the furthest *the battry shall begine of fourtye cannons ; which cannot chose but make breache within two dayes*, and the daye next after they *will give the assault.*

SIR, I wrote you in my last of Monsieur de Briquemault's earnest travaile and shewe of desyer to brynge these dyfferents to good accorde, and howe francklye he spake in them to the Quene mother : 20 all which I hard and sawe my selffe, and dyd beleave thereafter of hyme. But I perceave, all ys not goulde here that glistereth ; nor I coulde not see then that since ys geven me credablye to understand of hyme: for the sayd de Bricquemault, in hope to have bene knight of this order, hath played here marvelouslye on *bothe the hands, and hath geven them his best advice for the takinge of Newhaven ; bringinge a platt therof in the presence of the Quene and conestable, which he had taken at his last beinge there, and there declarid the waye and manner how to come by the pese ; assueringe them, that, unlesse they toke that waye, they shuld never get it. The advice he gave* 30 *is sayd to me to be thus. He said, he likid very well the battery already begone against the bulwarke nexte to the sea side ; which nevertheless he knewe to be very stronge and well built, and flankid by the tower which we caule the castel : which tower althowghe it were of great force in shewe ; yet the stonne therof was very soft, and is more easy to be beaten downe then the said bulwarke was : and that untill suche tyme as they had taken away the said flanke in the tower, they could by no meanes make the pese faultable : and havinge ones chokid that flanke, althowghe they could not so sone beate downe the bulwarke, they might so lodge their souldiers in the ditches betwext the bulwarke* 40 *and the tower, as that none within durst loke over the waules ; and so they might worke without, and do all that they wold, without danger of offence from within. He sayeth also, that the waule betwext the said bulwarke and the tower is the weakest of any other place of the* 1  
towne :



*towne : and that havinge ones dammid the flanke of the tower and the same of the bulwarke, they might sodenlie bringe theire artillary and make breache in the said waule, and so theire souldiers might come to the assault without any dainger. This was the very place, he said, where they must take it ; otherwyse he thought it imprenable. His counceil, as I can learne, hath bene so well likid, as that these meane to followe it : but he is reatournid, for all that, without the order.*

SIR, yt may lyke you, that this be consyderyd on by menne of warr : for althowghe, peradventure, he that hard it, and told it to me,  
 10 *could not, for want of knowledge in maters of warre, carry away the hole*  
*discourse of it orderlie; yet I beleave, the matter beinge well lokid on*  
*and examinid, there wil be found somewhat worthie the foresight : for*  
*I must saye to you further, sir, that I have hard that place esteamid by*  
*others both weake and discevable and where the dicke had nede to be well*  
*lokid to.*

THESE dyd the xviii of this present send for all the Ambassadors, favyng hir Majestie's, and by waye of protestation declaryd unto them theyr good right, and the cause of this warre to comme and growe throwghe hir Majestie's reafusynge all reasonable condytions ;  
 20 *and so dyd putt, the most they coulede, hyr Majestie in the wronge, as*  
*more particularye, I ame suer, you shall understand by my sayd Lorde*  
*Ambassador's letters at this tyme. They talk now to assaile the fort*  
*out of hand. I doo not knowe, what ours do at Newhaven : but herof*  
*I am swer, that, for all the braggs these make, they were never more*  
*easye to be dealt with ; so as they within shewe themselffes of any*  
*courage, as I ame suer they doo and wyll : and on repulce wyll abaise*  
*all this pryde. Yt is advortifyd hyther, that my Lord of Warwicke*  
*hath writen to her majestie, that Newhaven is not gardable; and that*  
 30 *therupon she bathe geven order to him, in case it comme to any effort,*  
*to save himselfe and his people the best he can by sea : but I trust, it be*  
*farr otherwise. Thus I most humbly take my leave of your honor,*  
*after havynge besechyd the same ones agayne to have me in your good*  
*remembrawnce for my reatourne home. From Roan, the xix of*  
*Julye 1563. There is not tenne thousand men before Newhaven.*  
*The kinge bringithe with him none at all, but courtiers and lovers ;*  
*which will keape themselves farre inoughe of from the blowes. The mi-*  
*serable prince goeth on with the rest to Newhaven : but there is none*  
*more afraid then he.*

Your honor's most humbly to use and commande

*H. Myddelmores*

## TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

The Queen  
to the Earl of  
Warwick.

19 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand.

**R**IGHT trustie &c. we grete yow well. We ar sorry to perceyve the death there to increafe in such sort, as therby we see more daunger to that towne, than by the force of the ennemy, if the death wer not. And therfore, allthough we have caused great nombres of men to be levyed here in the realme to reenforce yow; wherof part we know ar sent thither, the rest arr comming as fast as possibly maye be (as we dout not but our vichamberlayn, being at Portesmouth, hath at large certefyed yow, and as by a cedula conteining the nombres and herwith sent yow may appere :) yet consideryn gwe 10 have presently certen articlees and overtures of peace sent to us from our embaxador in France, wherof we send yow a copy, which wer offred to hym by the prynce of Condé, and afterward agreed unto by the kyng and his mother, but not allowed by our embassador, both for that he thought them not sufficient, nor yet had autorité to allow any as to conclude a fynall end; we ar theruppon entred thus farr to consider of the matter, that for the suerty of yow and our people, which we preferr before any materyall towne, we have resolved to send with all spede sir Nicholas Throkmorton knight with commission sufficient to joyne with our embaxador there to treat of 20 some accord. And therfor doo make the fundation of our doyngs herin uppon certen knoledg from yow and those which be there, how yow are hable to kepe that towne; having respect to the nombres that yow presently have, and to those which yow perceyve ar in comming, not onely with our Admyrall, (who hath this present daye taken his leave, and is gone to our shippes) but also from Portesmouth; and respectyng also the manner of the deth, whyther it deminish or increas, and the strength of the pece, the approchees and assaylyngs of your ennemyes, with there power. For on the one part, if, uppon these thyngs or any other considered, yow shall fynd yourself 30 well hable to hold out the ennemy, we meane, that our sayd embaxadors shall deale more strictly with the French for our advantage, and yours also: but if yow shall, on the other part, judg yourselves not hable to kepe that towne from the ennemy, uppon any of the former thyngs considered; than we meane, that they shall indede speedely procede to make some end, for delyvery of yow from the daunger not only of the sege but also of the plage.

AND therfor, for more suer procedyng in this case, we will and command yow, that furthwith, with as much spede as you can, ye doo assemble thoose that be ther of our counsell, and such other of the 40 gravest and wisest capitans there as yow shall thynk mete, and pro-

pound to them what they thynk of the habilité to kepe that towne from the ennemy : and lett it be well considered, and ther opinions shewed, in as much secrecy as may be. And theruppon we pray yow cause the same to be putt breefly in wrytyng, and signed with the hands of yourself and the rest that shall consent therunto : and send it by this bearor, or by any other meanes that yow shall thynk better, to our embaxador resident in France, (who, we thynk, is at this tyme at Roan) or els to sir Nicholas Throkmerton, being gon to hym by the waye of Abbeville ; so as they theruppon may procede to your  
 10 most advantage, accordyng to there commission. And for more close dealyng, ye shall doo well to putt the materyall poynts of your wrytyng into your ciphre, wherof sir Thomas Smyth hath the conterpart ; and yet lest your part may be in this turmoyle lost, we have willed a new copy to be sent yow at this present. Our meaning is, that the bryngar herof may be secretly and spedely sent from thence by sea, to land, if he may possible, at Bullen or Depe, or at Ry or Dover, and so to pass to Bullen or Depe, and from thence by land with spede to our embaxadors.

20 TO THE LORDS AND OTHERS OF THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE'S  
 PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

HAST, POST HAST, FOR THI LYF HAST.

**I**T may please your Lordships to be advertised, that sinse the wryting of our formour lettres of the xv<sup>th</sup> of this present, th'enymie is approched nearer unto the castle : where he hath planted certen peces of ordynaunce upon the beache, the mydway betwixt bulwarke  
 Addresses and the water gate ; intending, as we have before advertised, to take awaye the haven, and to beate downe the castle frome their first battry upon the said beache ; which they have hitherunto diligently applied. For the resistance wherof, we have cast a trench  
 30 frome the sayd water gate to the juttie, by th' entry of the haven ; wherby we intende to kepe and preserve the sayd haven so long as we possible maye. But our nombres do still dye, and fall seke in soche sorte, as all those which we have receyvyd hitherunto are not able to supplye our olde bandes : for with these eight hundred lately arryved with Mr Wynter, and th' other sent owte of Gloucestershyer, (which are verie simple men) we are not able to make tow thousand able men in this towne. And as for our shott, and specially the olde and best souldyers, it is so consumed, as of two thousand we have not above  
 40 three hundred lefte ; being so necessarie, as we are not, without a greater nombre, able to kepe th'enymie out of our dyches : and to put peces into the handes of these rawe contryemen, is to no purpose.

The Earl of  
 Warwick  
 &c. to the  
 Lords of the  
 Council.

From New-  
 haven,

19 July 1563.

PAPER  
 OFFICE.

From the  
 Original.

MR PELHAM, as a verie mete man in our opinions, is appointed to have the chardge of the newe forte (who is well lyked of those captaines that be under him) and all the pioners appointed to the chardge of Mr Portanary, which are no mo then in our last lettres are mentioned : for as yet none are come out of Devenshyer and Cornewall, frome whense the greatest nombres were appointed; having suche want of theym, as th' importance therof cannot be exprest. Th' enymie hath plased basketts for twenty six canons at the forte; parte wherof are alredy planted verie neare to the same : so as, their force increasing bothe there and here, (being dayly incoraged by this 10 most terrible plage, not unknown unto theym) we se not howe with these small nombres we shal be able (without a present helpe of suche a force as may be able to put theym farder of) to preserve these peeces any tyme.

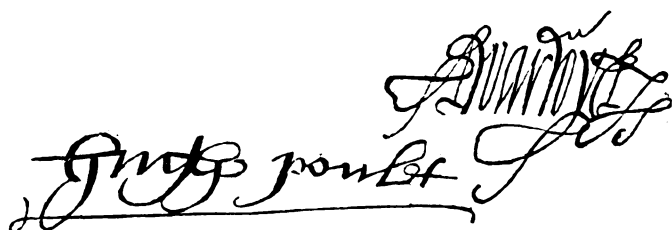
OUR marshall is presently seke of the plage; in whose place we have appointed, for the tyme, the comptroller, as the metest man for that office that we knowe ether here or there : and therfore we wishe, he shuld succede th' other, if God do take him awaye; and an oter to be appointed by your Lordships meanes for the comptroller.

WE have thoght good to returne the Almayn ryvetts and contry 20 harnes, with a note therof, to the captaine of Portesmouth, to be delyvered to the contry agayn; and they to paye for newe corseletts, wherwith we intende to furnishe the nombres lately arryved here. For to chardge the souldyers that shal have armour in this tyme, or the whole nombre of the bande, (as in your lettre of the vi<sup>th</sup> of this present yow do urge) we thinke it not convenient, considering their pore and miserable state; nether yet to burden theym with the curing of their hurtes receyved in this service, which by your sayd lettres shuld be granted out of their interteynement, being skarce able to fynde theym sufficient vitteills. Surely the tyme serveth not to 30 use any suche kynde of husbandrye, wherby men shal rather be discouraged then otherwise.

THE peces of cast iron sent frome the towre seme to be olde waste peces, not servisable. Here is also great want of axell-tres, stocks for canons, wheles and whelers; and also plate for ladels : of the which things we desier to have a sufficient supplye with all possible speede. We lacke likewise rodde for maunds, for those we had are already spent; nether will the doble nombre serve our turne. The souldyers lately arryved here came without any conductours; wherby the men cannot be presented to the musters, as is requisite. Manye of the carpenters which were sent hither are verie unskilfull, and some alto- 40 gether ignorant of their arte; being informed, that when able men were prested, they were permitted by the wardons for money to take up

up others by the waye: and even so are we served by the lyke default of those that had the appointing of our furgions. So as the worit, as it semyth, of all fortes, is thoght good enoghe for this place; wherby the prince is ill deceyvyd, and hir service hindered. And thus we commit yow to the protection of TH' ALMIGHTIE. Frome Newhaven, this xix<sup>th</sup> of July 1563.

Your Lordships most assured



- 10 SINS the wryting herof, Mr Winter, being sent for out of the rode for conference with him, came with his bote into the haven; who had two that stode hard by him stricken starck deade, wherof Botolph Mungge was one. This and suche lyke hath alredy put suche a feare into the harts of the Flemmyngs, that none but by force will entre hereafter. And, as it semyth, to morowe they purpose to take it quyte frome us; for this evenyng they have broght down dyvers canons which they had not before, mynding to place theym verie nere to the entry of the said haven: which we purpose (GOD willing) to impeache, with the hazard of a good nombre of our lyves.
- 20 This treasourer this day is fallen very ill at ease of the flux, and not able to go abroad: so that it is most expedient, if tyme wold serve, to have some men of knowledge and experience sent hither for our better ayde and assistance. And what is farder requisite for the savetie of this pece, and preservation of the Quene's Majestie's honour, may appere by this and other our late advertisements, and also by this bearer Mr Wynter: whom we have requestid (putting his chardge in good suretie) to repaire unto the Quene's Majestie and your Lordships, for the more certeyn declaration of that which he hathe presently sene; whom it may lyke yow to credite accordinglye.

- 30 TO MY ASSURED LOVING FREND SIR FRAUNCIS KNOLS KNIGHT, VICE-CHAMBERLAYN TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

HAST, POST HAST, HAST.

The Earl o  
Warwick to  
Sir Francis  
Knollys.  
From New-  
haven.

21 July 1563.

THIS evenyng I received your lettre of the xvii<sup>th</sup> of this present; and parte of the seven hundred souldyers are already come into th'aven, and the rest are in the rode with the vitteills: which I

PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

wishe had come a lytle soner, that they might have entred this night; for to morowe, I doubt, it wil be more daungerous; for th' enymie is presently working verie neare to the juttie, and, as I thinke, will bring their trenche to it by the mornynge.

I THINKE we shal be dryven, or it be long, to practyse the sodden wheate for want of vitteills; praing yow to send us specially biskett and beare, for thes two will first fayle us. Of the pioners that shuld come out of Devonshire and Cornewall we here nothing as yet; wherof here are to great want. I pray yow send hither with all spede Flode, with some others, to gyve ordre for the vitteills here: 10 for we have none but Tendering left; and he is verie seke. Yf our haven be taken awaye, as it is verie lyke to be, and that out of hande; we trust, there wil be good meanes to receyve in both men and vitteill behinde bulwarke de la Grainge: except there be other meanes devised to impeache it herafter; which they will earnestly indeavour to do, so sone as they understande it. We will do the best we can for the preservation of these peces, so long as our vitteills will last; albeyt they make their accompt, as one that came this night from th'Ambassadour, and hathe bene in the campe these two or thre dayes, dothe report, the conestable (as he affirmeth) wil be here to morowe. We 20 loke, that they will batter this curten, to morowe, betwixt the bulwarke Addresses and the water gate. And thus, with my most hartie commendations, I byd yow farewell. From Newhaven, this xxi<sup>th</sup> of July 1563.

Your assured loving frend



THE comptroller lyeth at the point of deathe; of whom we have a great want, and lykewise of the marshall. The Ringroff is come down this night to the beache with four thousand fotemen, to garde th' ordynaunce.

Sir Francis  
Knollys to  
the Lords of  
the Council.

From Ports-  
mouth,

22 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

TO THE MOST HONNOURABLE THE LORDES OF THE QUENE'S  
MAJESTIE'S PRIVIE COUNSELL. AT COURT.

HAST, HAST, HAST, POST HAST, FOR THIE LIF HAST, FOR THIE LIF POST HAST, WITH ALL  
POSSIBLE DILIGENCE.

I RECEVYD these letters here inclosed from my Lord of Warwyke and the cownsayle there, abowte one of the klocke after myd-

nyght, wrytton unto your Lordships; but I opened the same, according to myn instructions from youe, and after the readyng theroff, but specyally after I had spoken with Mr Wynter (whoe beyng hurte dothe presently repayre unto youe, as he is hable) I was utterly discouraged: so that supplye of men semethe to be to late; for the haven is losse, and vittayles is skant there, and not of beare and other thyngs to serve theym three daies.

By Mr Wynter's advyce I have stayde these last numbers of thir-  
 10 teen hundred and nineteen men, turned backe by a contrary wynde: and I wolde onshypp theym, as thoe the wynde onely and the leakage of the vessells were the cause theroff; to staye the brute a whyle. But, alas! tarie no answer of Francis the poste, whom I feare this wynde also hath turned backe agayne: but to send to Mr Throgmorton with all speede to conclude a peace, is the onely waye; if it be not to late. Mr Wynter hath left order, yf the worst falle, (that the towne must be forthwith abandoned) to retyre my Lord of Warwyke into the Qwene's hyghnes shyppes; and as many of his men as is possyble, yf the wynde wolde suffer the great boates to londe.

Yf Francis the poste retorne this nyght by force of this wynde, I  
 20 wolde send hym agayne to your Lordships; bycause it is vayne to send hym to my Lord of Warwyke, as by his Lordship's letters to Mr Wynter, and by Mr Wynter's opynyon semethe: and I thynke, the wynde stondyng as it dothe, his next waye into Frawnce is by lond to youe agayne. I woll send my Lord of Warwyke worde as soone as is possyble.

This paragraph in the Original is crossed out by some strokes of a pen.

My wyttes doe ronne uncertenly: I thynk nowe best, yff Francys the poste doe retorne by force of wynde, yet to send hym forthe agayne to my Lord of Warwyke, to put hym in comforte; with my letters also, that hyr hyghnes meanes to take a peace owte of hande.  
 30 But woe be to that Bryan, that so folyshly fedd me yesterdaye with vayne hope! and yet, yf God wolde, your mery cowntenance theruppon, yf this evyll newes be well dyssembled, may further the peace, beyng taken in tyme. Thus, leavyng to trouble your Lordships with my wofull letters, and referryng the rest to Mr Wynter's declaration, I shall with my humble commendations commyt youe to God. From Portsmowthe the 22 of Julye 1563, at two of the klocke after mydnyght. Your Lordships to commawnd

*F. Knollys*

POSTSCRIPT. I mean to send victualles of beare and bread and  
 40 other things as motche as I can; bycause Mr Wynter fynds sotte

lacke theroff, and thynkes, some yet may be conveyde in one waye or other ; but yf they should have moe men, they should the sooner lacke victuall ; and he hathe no confydence in moe men.

TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Queen.

From New-  
haven,

22 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**I**T may please your majestie to be advertised, that we have receyvyd your letters with the articles offred to your highnes by the prince of Condyne. And to th' intent we maye the better satisfie your pleasure and commaundement towching the several points conteynid in the said letters, we have, besydes those of your majestie's counsell presently in healthe here, assembled five or six of the discretest capitaines, with whome we have conferde ; and therupon have thoght good to declare our opinions : which nevertheles we can not so certainly do as otherwise we wold, by reason of this most horrible plague, which hathe consumed the great nombres of our best and oldest souldyers, besydes dyvers of our captaines ; wherof some are dead, some hurte, and some departed seke in hope to recover : which plague yet contynueth moche like to our last advertisements, being a matter that more discourageth this garison then the force or feare of th' enymie.

**FIRST** towching our nombres ; we thinke theym to be, with these 700 that arryved here yesternight from Portesmouth, abowte 3500 able men, here and at the newe forte. And as concernyng the state and strenght of the towne and the said forte ; we have dyvers tymes, and specially of late, written so plainly, as we think it superfluous to trouble your majestie with any longer discourse, besydes the declaration made by sir Hugh Poulet, signor Meliorino, Mr Fisher, and Mr Wynter : who, being the laste that departed hense, and one bothe of good credite and judgement, is well able bothe to make report therof, and of the neare approche of th' enymie ; which from the beginnyng hath cheifly gone abowte to take away our haven ; which is presently in suche hazard, as no ship darre attempt to entre the same by daye. And nowe they have broght at renche almost to th' ende of the juttie at the entrye of the haven ; and have with basketts made suche defences upon the beache, as they can hardely be assayled but to our great disadvantage, having nightly, as we are informed, a wathe of 2000 fotemen and 500 horse or thereabowte. Their whole armye, as we are advertised by a Burgonion that served your majestie at Lethe, and came this daye from the Frenche, is abowte 22000 men of warre of all fortes.

**TOWCHING** the keping this towne frome th' enymie, we can prescribe no certain tyme ; but must referre that to him by whome all cities and holdes are kept and defended. Nevertheles, upon conference



rence had with the said captaines, we doubt not, by GOD's grace, to kepe it, having the nombres of souldyers and pioners prescribed unto us, with vitteills sufficient for theym : and yet all those that be arryved hitherunto shall not supplye our olde bandes by a good nombre ; suche is our dayly decaye by death and sekenes.

THE state of our vitteills shall appere to your Majestie by the remainder here inclosed ; which is to small a proportion, considering our state ; especially for bread and beare, wherof we have not sufficient for ten dayes. All the clercks and other officers belonging to  
 10 the vitteills are dead, save the cheife clercke ; who is also presently more lyke to dye then lyve : so as the vitteills, for want of good looking into, goethe not so far as otherwise they wold. And therefore if your Highnes intende to have these peces preserved any tyme ; great expedition must be used, bothe in sending over of vitteills, specially beare and bisket, and also of discrete officers to take the chardge thereof, with bakers and other necessarie officers. And then, as we have sayd, (GOD staying his heavie hande) we trust so to defende these peces, so far forthe as our lyves will stretch, as shal be to your Majestie's honour, and dischardge of our duties : beseching your high-  
 20 nes, besydes the things before requested, to gyve ordre, that soine men of wisdom and governement may be sent with all speede to supply the places that now, by reason of sekenes and otherwise, are not furnished ; as the Marshall, the comptroller, the master of th' ordynance, and knight-porter : for we have not here, besydes those that are already plased, any able to furnishe these rowmes. And thus we besече TH' ALMIGHTIE to graunte your Majestie a long and most happie raigne. Frome Newhaven, this xxii of July 1563.

Your Majestie's most humble and obedient subjects



30 Guntz poubt by a myr of dany of

POSTSCRIPT. The capitaines were so employed at the dispatche herof, as we could not conveniently have their hands.

TO THE RIGHT HONNOURABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRINCIPALL SECRETORYE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE. AT  
COURT.

HAST, HAST, POST HAST, HAST.

Sir Francis  
Knollys to  
Sec. Cecill.

From Ports-  
mouth,

23 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

**I** SENT away Fraunces the post to day at twelve of the clocke in the Aid, with a full wynd: and sent a lytle pynnesse with hores (to rowe, if nede were) to waite upon the Aid; to th' end that, if yt should fall calme in the seas, then the same pynnesse roweing with 10  
her hores should yet passe over Fraunces with spede. And Mr Wynter did me a great displeasure in stayeing of Fraunces from his passage yesternight, lyeing at St Ellen's point with the rest of the shippes that were fraughted with my thirteen hundred and nineteen souldiors; for he called to them all generally to stay, and to returne: wheras otherwise Fraunces might almost have ben at Newhaven by this; wherof I wold have ben verey glad, for now I long for peace. And I suppose, that altho my Lord of Warwicke could deffend the towne twenty dayes longer, as peradventure he maye; yet I thinke, the soonest peace wold be the most honourablest for us: for the Frenche 20  
woll waxe prowde, yf they once perceave, that the towne is nere unto yeldinge; as, if Mr Winter's wordes be true, that the haven is lost, or past recovery, then surely our men cannot hold yt longe; and then also Mr Winter's stayeing of my transportation of moe men hath the reason: for if the haven be lost, that victuelles cannot enter; then moe numbers of men wold soone devour their small store, and compell them to yeld or famishe.

**WHEREFORE** I have called upon Mr Habington verey earnestly, and have helped him to some vesselles to transport a good deale of victuellz, to go to the sea to morow; to th' end that I may prove, 30  
whether the haven be yet ours for entraunce therof or not, before I do transporte any moe men; for victuelles can enter no way but in the haven, altho men may make shifte to enter dyvers wayes. And in the meane time I meane to unshipp, and to returne home all the wurst sorte of the Hampshier men; desiering my Lord S' John, that better choise, and better furnished men, may be in a readines at an howre's warninge. The Suffex men were not full come hither to daye: and those that were come were so simple, and so unfurnished of all thinges, that I turned them backe; and sent to my Lord Mountagwe to staye all the rest, to be better prepared and furnished against they should 40

next be called to serve. And yet here woll remaine a shipbord, and here about the towne, almost a thowsand, with the Devonshier men and Kentishe men, to be transported hereafter, if the haven do remaine ours, (wherby moe numbers of men may be their victuelled) or if my Lord of Warwicke shall otherwise call for them.

THE losse of the use of the marshall and comptroller there is no smale hindraunce to that service; altho Pelham and Rede be well chofen men. John More the fouldiour passed over to day with Fraunces the post; and Ludford the phisicion is here arrived to passe  
 10 to morowe. Your lettre, and your sedule of advertizements out of Fraunce touching there devise to wyne Newhaven, came hither, and were sent away unto my Lord of Warwicke to day by Fraunces the post: and yt semeth, there meanyng to wyne the haven, and then the towne, is even accordinge to those advertizementes; and I pray God send us peace by times, for feare of the wurst. My Lord Threasourer's man, Mr Stringfellow, hathe here delivered to Hugh Counsell, to be ymployed by me in her highnes service, three thow-  
 20 sand poundes. And thus, fearing the wurst, and wishing the best, I shall with most hartie commendacions comitte yow to God. From Portesmouth, the xxiii<sup>th</sup> of July at ix<sup>en</sup> a clock at night 1563.

Yours to commawnd



TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

IT may please your Majestie to be advertised, that this mornynge, after th' enymie had a nombre of tymes dischargd xv or xvi canons frome the beache on this fyde the cullyon of bulwarke Addresses and the castle, (wherewith they have alreadye dismounted certen of our peces upon the same castle;) the constable of Fraunce, being in the trenches, sent Monsieur Richelew, master of the campe, accom-  
 30 pany'd with the Ringroff and Mounseur de Treyes, with dyvers other brave gentlemen, requesting me the Lord Lieutenant to sende some gentleman of credite to parle with him; mynding, as they said, to offer reasonable composition, if I the Lorde Lieutenant wold accept it. And so sir Hughe Poulet was appointed and sent to the said beache. Wherupon Mounseur Richelewe required, in the behalf of the constable, the delyverye of the towne into the frenche king's handes,

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Queen,

From New-  
haven.

23 Jul. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

(who lyethe, as they saye, with the queen mother at Harflewe;) affirmyng, that he knewe it to be not tenable; lamenting, that suche a nombre of gentlemen as they knewe to be here shuld cast theymselfes awaye.

To this it was answered by the said sir Hugh Poulet, that the sayd Liuetenant had no commission to take or make any composition for the reddition of this towne; but was sent by your Majestie to kepe it, having nether chardge nor instruction to debate upon the title of the same by theym proponed: but that lyke as it was not reason for theym to demaunde of their king, why he sent theym hither; so it was not mete for the said Lord Leiutenant to aske the cause or reason of his maisteris, why she shuld kepe it: saying fardermore, that in case the kinge was mynded to demaunde the same of your Majestie, with any such offers as were thoght to stande with your honour; that then he doubted not, but that I the said Liuetenant wold advertise your highnes therof, and upon answer signifie your pleasure accordinglye: yf that wold not content him, that then we were all determyned to dye and lyve in the defence therof; and that they shuld by it as deare as ever towne was boght. 10

WHEREUPON they departed; and the same being immediatly after confirmed by me the sayd Liuetenant, they fell to their battrye agayn; which they intende, as it semythe, to prosecute with all expedition: so that, the flanke of all that curteyn being taken awaye, they meane to batter the same curteyn, and therupon to assawte it. Beseeching your Majestie, that we may knowe your pleasure towching the premisses with all possible speede; and in the meane tyme will indevor, God willing, to kepe so long as there is any hope: assuring your Majestie, if the nombres of men written forr, with the 2000 pyoners requested from the beginnyng, had bene sent hither, the towne had long agoe bene in suche strenght, as they had nether approached so neare, nor fought the delyverye of it by this meane. Or 30 if we had vitteills, as we have not (specially in breade nor beare) above ten dayes, we shuld the longer tyme be able to preserve it; as knoweth God, who graunt your Majestie a long and godly raigne. Frome Newhaven, this xxiii of July 1563.

POSTSCRIPT. This mornyng your highnes comptroller departed this lyfe; of whome your Majestie hathe a great losse. Doctor Jeynes is lykewise departed this daye. By which plage of sekenes this garison hathe bene more weakened and spoiled of the best souldyers, then the enymie's power could otherwise have wrought towards the same. Amongst all other things no one thing can be more requisite (as our present state standeth) than that the maryners trading hither wold 40

would take good corage to lande off releif, where any place abowte us may serve th' occation, notwithstanding th' enymie's shot layde to our impeachment.

Your majestie's most humble and obedient subjects

TO THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF THE QUEEN'S MAJESTIE'S  
MOST HONORABLE PRIVIE COUNSEILL.

10 HAST, HAST ; FOR THE LYF, FOR THE LYF, FOR THE LYF, HAST, HAST, HAST.

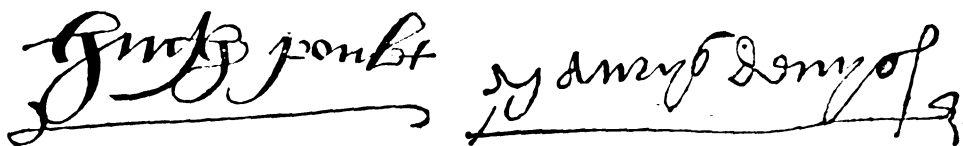
SINSE the wryting of our former letters yesternight, th' enymie's force is so increased upon the beache, as we are forced to forsake our trenche before the water-gate: which gate is also with their great ordynance bett downe this mornyng ; so as we are constrayned to ranforce the same. And nowe we are out of hope to enjoye the benefite of our haven any longer, but must receyve suche support as we shall have from thens beyonde bulwarke Le Graunge, betwixt that and the newe forte. Yf we might have had the souldyers and pioners promesed at sir Hugh Poulett's being there, we had not bene  
20 dryven to this extremitie in so short tyme. But nowe we will do what we may to kepe the towne, untill the force loked fore with the Lorde Admyrall may arryve ; which, if it be not suche as shal be able to put th' enymie farder of, will not be able to serve our turne: for, as before we have written, our proportion of vitteills, but specially of breade and beare, is so skarse, as it wil be spent within fewe dayes; wanting also these necessaries conteynd in a cedula here inclosed.

THE carpenters lately sent hither are in manner all deade and seke : and Tendering is departed this lyfe, who was the onely man we had left for the whole oversight of our vitteills. Th' enymie hath  
30 sore beaten our castle, and applyed their battry to bulwark Addresses in soche fort, as it is in manner sawtable alreedy ; and so we loke con-

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Council,  
From New-  
haven.  
24 Jul. 1563/  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
original.

tyually for an attempt. And on the other parte they have approached the new forte to the verie dyche. And thus we commit you to God. From Newhaven, this xxiv<sup>th</sup> of July 1563.

Your Lordships assured

POSTSCRIPT. Sinse the writing herof Frauncis the post came into the rode, by whom we have sent th' effect of this letter to sir Nycolas Throgmerton.

10

TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
the Queen,

From New-  
haven.

24 Jul. 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original  
in his own  
hand.

**M**Y moste dere quene and gracious mystrifs, I have receaved your letter, whereby I, with the rest here, may well perceave they greate care your majesty hath of us all, in that, in respect of our lyves and faveties, you do not regarde the losse of this towne. Yt nevertheless, confederinge how motch the well kepinge of yt doth depende upon your honor, we have all determyned therfore, ether to do that the which shal be moste for your honor, or els to ende our lyves upon the breach together. No, my deare quene, it shall never be sayde, that my yowthfull yeares, or wante of experience, shall 20 so sympely geve up this piece, as that your honor shal be any way towched thereby: but, with the grace of God, it shal be so manfully defended, so longe as God shall sende us vyttayls, as that I hope they shall have no greate cause to laugh at their wynnings. In the meane time, I moste humbly besetch your majesty, let not every fonde brute trobell you: for what men can do, through God's help shal be done here; and not so desperately nether, but that there shal be greate reason in our doings.

If there be haste made with the vyttayls, they may it land betwene the forte and the town with fastye inouge. This, besechinge 30 the lyvinge God ever to have your majesty in his moste blessed keepinge, and to sende you a longe and prosperous rainge, to the greate

comforte of all us your true and faythfull subjects, from Newhaven,  
the 24 of July 1563: Your majestie's moste humbell and obe-  
dient subject to the death



TO MY VERIE GOOD BROTHER, THE LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY.

**M**Y good brother, I thanck God, as it I have my health well ;  
and I trust so motch in his goodnes, as that he hath preserved  
me hitherto, rather to ende my lyff uppon the breatch, then by any  
sicknes. As longe as our vyttayls shall laste, so longe, with the grace  
10 of God, I truste, we shall kepe this towne. But surely, brother,  
there is some that shall never be abell to answer there doings ; for  
that we have byn, and yt ar, not so well furnysshed with vytail as  
we might have byn : yt, yf it commeth in any tyme, it will stande  
us in greate steade ; and, for all our haven is taken from us, they may  
lande betwene the forte and the towne.

The Earl of  
Warwick to  
Lord Robert  
Duddeley.

From New-  
haven,  
24 July 1573.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original in  
his own  
hand.

MY deare brother, for that I had in my letter to the quene's Ma-  
jesty forgot my humblest thancks for the behalff of my deare frinde  
mr Whittingam, for the great favour it hath pleased her to sheyw  
him for my sake ; I besetch yow therefore do not forget to render them  
20 unto her majesty. Farewell, my dere and loving brother, a thou-  
sand tymes ; and the LORD send yow well to do. From Newhaven,  
the 24 of July 1563. Your assured faythfull brother



TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE, AND MY VERIE GOOD LORD,  
THE LORD ROBERT DUDDELEY.

**Y**T may pleas your honour to be advertysed, that the tyme hath  
yll served me to deale any thyng with the count Rengrave yn  
that wych yt pleased the quene's Majestie to commyt unto me. Ne-  
30 verthelesse, I sought sum occacyon therof, yn sendyng hym venison  
by my Lord's trumpeter, and dyd also wryte unto hym, yn a post-  
script of my feyd Lord's letter, these fewe lynes conteyned in a cedula  
enclosed ; havynge no more tyme with hym at my late parlé with the  
French, then as I could with grete dyfficulté saye unto hym, that I  
had commendacyons unto hym frome her highnes, with a more am-

Sir Hugh  
Poulet to L.  
Robert Dud-  
deley.

From New-  
haven,  
24 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

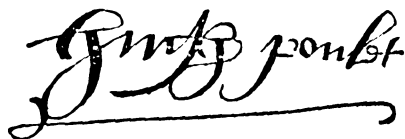
From the  
original in  
his own  
hand.

ple descours of farther ymportance yf the tyme had served therunto. Wych tyme dyd not then serve the seyde Rengrave to answere any waye : assuryng your Lordship, that as I judge, there was never better tyme then now to deale with hym yn such a practyse, yf there were meane for yt, upon the occacyon of the constable's cummyng to the camp; wherby the Rengrave ys becommyn an underlyng, and the glory of the attempte's happenyng well on that syde clerely taken 10 awaye frome hym.

I WYLL not troble your Lordship with any further descours of the communycacyon, at the foresayd parlé, betwen monsieur Rechelewe, master of the Frenche camp, and me; because the late advertysements frome hens do declare mych of the effect of the same; althought yt were set owt with many wordes more at large of the quene's majestie's unjust possedyng of thys towne, with other accydents; wych I answered yn every poynt as partyculerly as I had good grownd, after my symple descrecyon, to speke yn: referring the rest yn that behalf unto the generall answere specyfied yn the seyde letters 20 addresssed frome hens. Neyther wyll I molest your Lordship with any farther descours of the estate of our affayres here, then as the contents of the letters presently addresssed frome my Lord your brother, and others passed heretofore, do declare: assuryng your Lordship, that, besyds the slacke supplyes of thyngs requested, and nedefull to the sewerty of such a pece as thys ys (and wold have put the same undoubtably yn sewerty for a long tyme, yf they had cummyn yn tyme :) yt ys, I saye, the plague by GODD's vyfytacyon, and not the ennemye's sword or force that hathe or could have brought the pece to the extremyté that yt nowe restyth yn: wych neverthelesse 30 ys not such, as bredyth any extreme despayre yn men's harts serving here; whopyng upon sum good yssue therof sum waye by the quene's majestie's gracyous support; beyng determyned, that yt shal be hon[norably] wonne, yf yt be taken by assault; [and that yt shall] not be rendred otherwyse, untill [that God by] the extremyté of famyn shall co[m]pell us to] the same; who preserve the quene's [majestie's] honour; for the preservacyon wherof [all the] pore souldyers serving here do and shall thynke there lyffes well employed. Frome Newehaven the xxiiii<sup>th</sup> of July 1563.

Your honour's assured to command

40



Yr



YT may pleas you to excuse my boldnes yn the fendyng of thys blotted yll wryten letter unto your Lordship, partely to the yll penne, and more to want of tyme for the wrytyng of yt agayn, upon the hasty passage: besechyng your Lordship, that I may be so bold, as to crave herewithall my very harty commendacyons unto good Mr secretary Cycyll. The hole garryson have grete comfort, yn that my Lord, your brother, kepyth good helth; and of such a noble, ynvynchyble courage, as the same can be none otherwyse overcummyn, then with an utter extremyté.

10 TO OUR ASSURED LOVING FRENDE SIR FRAUNCIS KNOLS,  
VICE-CHAMBERLAIN TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE. AT  
PORTESMOUTHE. HAST, HAST, HAST.

**T**OWCHING the staye of the thirteen hundred and nineteen, upon Mr Wynter's reaport; we are sorye they came not, according to your determynation: for albeyt our store of vitteills be not great; yeat if we had had those men here, we might the better, not onely procured to ourseilfs further libertie by the keping of our haven, (which now, by abandonyng of our trenche for want of men, we have lost) but also by their travaill to have fortifyde ourseilves with-  
20 in the towne, to the better resistaunce of th' enymie's force: who hath already made such a breache in the bulwarke Addresses, as it is thought sawtable; and therfor we loke dayly for an attempt, as we have yesterday advertised the Lordes of the counseill. Our advise therefore is, that with all spede yow do furnishe us of men and vitteills as yow may: which may be occasion of the purchaseng of a better ende of this service, then otherwise we shall attayne; being determyned to lose no good oportunitie or occasion that shall seme mete to be taken any waye to th' advauncement of the same, so far forthe as our abilities can extend unto: the state wherof is well known unto yow and to the said  
30 counsell by our former advertisements to be suche as we stand upon the neare point of a verie greate extremitie. And thus we byd yow most hartely farewell. From Newhaven, this xxv of July 1563.

Yours assuredly

*Francis Knollys*

*By mynde of*

POSTSCRIPT. God sende us shortely a good peace, or sufficient power to remove our enymés farder of; which are accompted to be above twenty thousand men: praing yow herewithall, for our releife for the tyme, to ayde us alwayes as you maye, with suche entry as can be made of the same betwen this town and the newe forte.

TO THE QUENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

Sir Thomas  
Smith to the  
Queen,

From Val-  
lemont,

26 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

PLEASE your majestie to be advertized, having received Mr secretarie's lettre of the xix of July, with your highnes allowance of that which he did so brevely write, I have employed all my symple wit and power to accomplish yt; but as yet yt hath not had 10 that succeſſe which I do desier. The tyme and occation of things (which, I perceive, thei here be not mynded to let slippe) is suche, that I am in marvelous dowte still, that yt will not be gotten here, when I have essaied all meanes. Wherefore I still with my daily and hartie praier looke for more hast to be made out of England of those things which be or should be prepared at this tyme, both for peace and warre: which is th'onely remedie for this present mischief, as I have more at large written to Mr secretarie; to whome I have declarid fully both my grief and opinion. And so most humbly I commyt your highnes to almightie God. From Vallemont, the xxvi 20 of July 1563, in the morning erey. Your majestie's humble subject and servaunt

T: Smith

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE SIR WYLLIAM CECILL KNYGHT,  
COWNCELLOR AND PRINCIPALL SECRETORYE TO THE  
QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Mr Myddel-  
more to Se-  
cretary Ce-  
cill.

From Val-  
lemont.

26 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

SIR, yf the ample expreſſynge to youe of *my griefs and sorrows*, which be dowblyd daylye *by brutes of newe daingers to Newhaven, might helpe the piteous state therof*; I could delygnt to discour to you of theme more at large. But fyndynge *Newhaven* therby nothyng the more assureyd, exemptyd of present peryll, nor the better 30 *defendid*; I wyll leave further to alledge of those *my griefs*, and come to shewe you with heavye harte, bothe the unfortunate state therof, and the *opinion these have of it*: which, yf my pore advice in my letter of the xvi of this present had bene worthy credytt, you had then fownde and perceavyd; for at that tyme I wrott, that what mine somever these made to accomde, *all that was but disguisinges, the better*

to goo forward with their enterpriſe againſt *Newhaven* : and what better conſyrmation canne ther be therof, then the quene's preſent reafuſynge to ſpeake with my Lord Ambaſſador ; fearynge, leſte he hath commiſſion to *accord* with *hir* before the *takeinge of Newhaven* ?

PRESENTLYE theſe be at the ditches ſyde by takyng of a trenche yſterdaye, and readye to enter into them ; only ſtayed by a flanker in the great tower, which they aſſuer themſelſſs to take awaye within xxiiii howers. As yet they commande not the *haven* ; but they are in hope, and ſo have ſent worde to the quene, that they wyll be maſters therof owt of hand : and the conſtable hath ſayd, that within *three*  
 10 *daies* he wyll render the towne into the hands of the kyng hys maſter ; which ys accordyng to that I wrott you in my laſt. *Theſe hold it alſo for moſt aſſuerid, that we have not a thouſand ſouldiers within the pece : a pittiffe caſe, ſir,* conſyderyng the importance of yt, and howe neceſſarye yt had bene, rather to have had *there eight thouſand then on thouſand*. As unto your *ſea ſuccours* ; I feare me, they wyll come to late : at the leaſt, theſe, *knowing of them*, make theyr accowmpt ſo.

SIR, monſieur de Byron, of whoſe commyng into England I wrote you in my letter of the xvi of the preſent, beynge, after he  
 20 was diſpatchyd, by the quene commandyd to paſſe by the mareſhall Briſac, and to take with hym hys advice in ſome thyngs, was ſtayed there by the ſayd mareſhall Briſſac : who ſownd hys goynge into England ſo eyvell, as that he brake hys voyage thither by letters he wrott therupon to the ſayd quene ; and ſo the ſayd monſieur de Byron paſſyd not the campe. Yeſterday monſieur de Bricquemault reatournyd from the Admyrall to the court in poſt : who hath in paſſyng by ſpoken with me, and tolde me, that ones agayne the Admyrall hath wrytten both to the quene, prince, and conſtable very *earnestlye* of theſe matters, and of the great wronge they ſhall doe hir majeſtie,  
 30 yf they doo not accorde with hir upon hyr reaſonable demaunds ; wherin he hath alſo made a diſcourſe unto the quene here of the prejudice *Newhaven* may brynge to this realme beinge taken owt of her majeſtie's hands by force, and not recoveryd by waye of amytye : all which, I feare me, ſhal be but lyghtlye allowyd of here ; ſo certayne hope they ſeame to have of *the takeinge of Newhaven* forthwith.

SIR, I have ſhewyd my pore opinion unto my Lorde Ambaſſadour towchyng the daynger that myght enſue to ſuch *commiſſioners* as *yow wolde ſend hitther*, and the waye to remedye yt : wherof he allowethe very well ; and hath ſayd to me, that he wyll not fayle to wryte  
 40 unto you therof at good length at thys tyme : which ſhall, and pleaſe you, excuſe my briefnes therin. Yt maye lyke you to have me in your good remembrawnce for my diſpatch-hence : for that my taryinge here any lenger canne ſmally ſerve for hir majeſtie's ſervice, beinge

as yt were My Lord Ambassador's *prisoner* ; who hath many better and greater meanes, and of himselfe ys most able to advertise you trulye of the state of all thyngs here, and who bycause he wryteth at large unto you of all matters for the present, havynge no other thing worthye your understandynge, I most humbly take my leave of your honor. From Vallemont, two leagues from Fechem, thys mondaye mornynge, the xxvi of July 1563, in all hast. Your honor's most humbly to use and commaund

*H. Myddelmore*

TO THE RIGHT HONNOURABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT, IO  
PRINCIPALL SECRETORYE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

Sir Francis  
Knollys to  
Sec. Cecill.

26 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original in  
his own  
hand.

**A**LL our convoye of men and victualles that went owte of this haven yesterdaye in the mornynge returned agayne into the haven, thoroë tempest of weather and contrarye wynde, at afternoone: and Mr Wynter also in the Phenix with the quene's letters is yet here, and dare not with this wynde, beyng so straynable, take his passage; saying, that he should be dryven eastwards, and not hable to reychen Nwehaven.

**S**YNS the greatest lacke that my Lord of Warwyke shall have, after this supplie aforefayde shal be arryved wyth hym, semethe to be victualles, bycause his numbers of men sent from hens hathe very farr exceded the propoertyon of victualles that hathe ben sent with theym ; and syns my Lord of Warwyke's letters which yesterdaye I sent unto youe, and the remayne of victualls withall dothe declare, howe fewe dayes victualles they have to serve theym ; and syns it semethe by all reportes, that theyr haven there is eyther losse, or in dawnger to be losse forwyth, so that to enter victualles by other bye wayes wolle occupye all theyr wyttes and handes ; and syns the sendynge of great numbers of men to consume theyr victualles may the soner dryve theym to dawnger of famyne ; and syns, men comynge hether as they doe, at the leaste faste ynoughe, I may soone supplie his Lordship with numbers of men : therfore I shall desyre youe, forthewith to be advertysed, whether uppon these consyderations I may staye the sendynge over of numbers of men, untill I maye here from my Lord of Warwyke, howe his victualles and the sendynge over of great numbers woll agre together, or whether he have wayes to enter and receyve victualles for the men he hathe alredye or not; for victualles woll not be so easely enterd as men may be, yf the haven be losse. I pray youe, let me have answer hereoff with all spede : for the laste letters of my Lords of the prevye counsaile, wyllynge me  
I  
to

to dyspatche away numbers of men over with spede, hathe forced me to send with this convoye a thousand men, besydes 200 myners, owte of Cornwayle; and I must doe nothyng of myn owne head, beyng otherwayes dyrected by youe my Lords of the cownsayle.

I TRUST, Francys had a good passage, and is well dispatched into Fraunce: GOD send us good successe theruppon. This tempestuous weather hathe not onely stayde the convoye aforesayde, but hathe also troubled me this nyght with feare of my Lord of Warwyke's estate: wheruppon I wrote a letter unto hym, to gyve hym occasyon to devyse  
 10 some helpes or shyftes for hymselffe and his companye, yf the worst should fall; a coppye wherof I have sent youe herewith. I conferred with mr Wynter, as youe may perceyve by his devyces recyted in my sayd letter, towchyng ymbarkyng awaye of my sayd Lord and his men. And bycawse vyctualles can not be landed withowte the haven at Nwehaven, but onely in fayre weather; I have taken order with Morley, klarke of the store howse here, to choese owte sotche shyppes, and to provyde theym of sotche gable and takle, as they may be hable to ryde owte a storme in the roade at Nwehaven; that, as  
 20 soone as the calme comes, they may be ready to have their victualles laden in theym to be conveyde into the towne by the bulwarke la Grange in the nyghte, or by some waye els. I have tryed the devyse of woll sackes with colveryne here, and the same devyse serves not. And thus, with my most harty commendations, I shall commyt youe to GOD; desyryng your spedye answer. From Portsmowthe, 26 of Julye 1563.

Yours most assured



TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

30 **I**T may please your Majestie to be advertised, that this present daye we receyvyd (moche to our comforts) your highnes most gracious letters; wherby the tender care and zeale that your Majestie hath towards our preservation right evidently may appeare: for the which we cannot so moche acknowledge ourselves bounden to your Majestie, as the cause meriteth; having fully determyned amongst us all rather to dye upon the sworde, then to yelde or departe this place, otherwise then shall stande with your highnes pleasure and contentation. But having consideration to your Majestie's most gracious and vertuous disposition, declared by severall letters, to our suretie and preservation;

The Earl of Warwick &c. to the Queen.

From Newhaven, 26 July 1563.

PAPER OFFICE.

From the Original.

and waying, on the other parte, th' extremitie wherein we nowe stande, even to the point (besydes other wants and miseries) of our utter famyne in fewe dayes, without any hope or assurance of releife upon the taking awaye of this haven, and the dispaire we perceyve to be conceyvyd of us in England by the staying frome us of men, money, and vittels : we thinke it good to take the benefite of your most gracious devised pollicie, by transporting of our selves into England in your highnes shippes ; if the same might come to passe in convenient tyme, by the approche of your highnes Admyrall with vessels, and wether agreeable to the shipping of suche a nombre of men as we 10 are : which must be done betwene the towne and newe forte ; which nevertheles wil be, as we judge, verie difficile to be broght to passe for the savetie of the whole nombre. But, in suche a cace of extremitie as this ys, lyke as your Majestie hath most gratiouslie considered and given commission to practyse all wayes and meanes that tyme and other sircumstances may gyve occation ; so shall our necessitie requier to have all meanes spedily attempted that may seme to beare any reason for our savegard : and therfore shall, on our partes, nether omit our duties in any thing that may lye in us for your Majestie's honour, nor wilfully cast ourselves awaye by temeritie or folishe hardynes, 20 where the same maye be avoyded by any good and honest meanes. And thus we most humbly beseeche the ALMIGHTIE to gyve to your Majestie a long and most happie raigne. From Newhaven, the xxvi<sup>th</sup> of July 1563.

Your majestie's most humble and obedient subjects

The Queen  
to the Earl of  
Warwick.

26 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
original  
draught in  
Sec. Cecill's  
hand.

TO THE EARL OF WARWICK.

**R**IGHT trusty, &c. we grete yow well. We have received your letters of the xxiii of this month, brought to us by Henry 30 Tyrrell, capten of the Sacre : by which we perceyve, that on fry-day last in the morning, by meanes of the constable, yow wer mov-

ed to delyver that towne to hym for the French king's use, mynd-  
 yng, as they sayd, to offer to yow reasonable composition; wher-  
 uppon yow appoynted sir Hugh Paulett to speak with Rychliew, the  
 master of ther campe: who answered them both discretly and hono-  
 rably, and yet notwithstanding we cannot perceyve by your letters  
 of any offers that wer made by them unto yow. Wherfor our mean-  
 ing is, that if any offer of communication shall be hereafter made unto  
 yow, or can otherwise with your honor be indirectly procured, than  
 yow shall require to know there offerrs, to th' yntent yow maye pro-  
 10 cure answer to the same, that is, by sendyng the same to our Em-  
 bassador with the French kyng, and to sir Nicholas Throkmerton;  
 who, ye understand, have sufficient commission from us to declare our  
 whole mynd in the premisses. And therfor ye shall desire to have  
 the offerrs in wrytyng, and to have licenss to send a trompetter with  
 some messenger to our sayd Embaxadors; from whom as ye shall un-  
 derstand what our pleasure is, ye will be redy to follow. And if our  
 sayd Embaxadors have not allredy procured a surceanss betwixt yow  
 and the ennemyes, yow shall doo well to procure our sayd Embaxa-  
 dors to be meanes for the same.

20 A MONSIEUR MONSIEUR LE CONTE DE REINGROFF.

**M**ONSIEUR, Quant a ce que Monsieur le connestable m'avoit  
 l'autre jour mandé pour la restitution de ceste ville en la pos-  
 session du roy de France, sous telz conditions honorables qu'on pour-  
 roit accorder la dessus en cest endroit; auquel instant fust respondu,  
 que je n'avois commission de traicter aucunement, comme il fut vray:  
 neantmoins j'ay maintenant reçu advertissemens de la Majesté de la  
 royne ma maistresse, par lesquelz appert, non seulement que sa Ma-  
 jesté est bien inclinée a une bonne paix honorable entre ces deux roy-  
 aulmes, mais aussy m'a donné commission de traicter en cest endroit,  
 30 en tant que a l'honneur de sa Majesté fera agreable. De la quelle  
 chose je vous voulois advertir, comme a celui duquel je m'asseure,  
 que mettrés peine, non seulement au dict seigneur conestable, mais  
 aussy aux aultres, a ung si bon ordre, tendant a la gloire de DIEU,  
 la continuance de la paix, et a la tranquillité entre les deux princes.  
 Et a ceste cause je vous prie communiquer cest effect au dict seigneur  
 connestable, et m'en advertir par ce present porteur: estant content,  
 fus vostre passeport, d'envoier demain ung gentilhomme de credit, pour  
 en communiquer plus amplement en cest endroit, si ainsy bon semble-  
 ra. Me recommandant sur ce a vostre bonne grace, je prie DIEU,  
 40 Monsieur le conte, qu'il vous ayt en sa sainte garde. Du Havre, ce  
 xxvi<sup>me</sup> jour de Juillet 1563. Vostre affectionné et bien bon amy.

Le Conte de  
 Warwic au  
 Conte de  
 Reingroff.  
 Du Havre.  
 26 Juil. 1563  
 ARCHIVES  
 ROYALES.

Indorsed: My Lord Livcterante to the Count Ringroff, xxvi July 1563. monday.

## A MONSIEUR MONSIEUR LE CONTE DE VAREWICK.

Le Conte de  
Reingroff  
au Conte de  
Warwic.

27 Juil. 1563.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

De l'origi-  
nal.

**M**ONSIEUR, J'estoys hier allé faire la reverence au Roy ; et revenant bien tard, le seigneur de Cossé m'a baillé une lettre de vous, que vostre trompette luy avoyt baillé. Et l'ayant veue ; comment celuy qui desire, et ay tousjours désiré, que ces choses passassent plus doucement, m'en suis allé incontinent trouver Monseigneur le conestable. Lequel, me faytant cest honneur de m'aymer comment ung des ses filz, m'a accordé de donner saufconduyct a ung gentilhomme de telle qualité qu'il vous plaira, puisque ne demandés qu'ung, a l'envoyer vers moy ; lequel je luy presenteray : et, s'il vous plait, 10 le mettray entre les mains du dict seigneur de Cossé quy m'a baillé la lettre ; qui le conduyra jusques icy.

ET quant a frere aisné de Bassompierre ; il est party, il y a ja cinq jours, et prend son chemin par Envers : c'est chose dont ne devés doubter ; car en plus grande chose, ny pour fin, je ne manquerois de ma parolle : plustost mourir. Je me recommande a vostre bonne grace, et suis a vostre commandement, sauf mon devoyr : priant DIEU vous garder en santé. Le 27<sup>me</sup> de Juillet.

Vostre obeyssant amy et bon voisin

*Reingroff* 20

JE vous prie permettre, que Monsieur Pollet et maistre Waham reçoivent icy mes recommandations a leur bonne grace.

ARTICLES DU TRAITE ENTRE LE CONNESTABLE DE FRANCE  
ET LE CONTE DE WARWIC, POUR LA REDDITION DU  
HAVRE-DE-GRACE

Traité pour  
la reddition  
du Havre,

28 Juil. 1563.

ARCHIVES  
ROYALES.

**S**UR la demande qui a esté faicte par Monseigneur le conestable de la restitution du Havre a monsieur le conte de Vvarvvik, a esté accordé des articles qui s'ensuivent entre les dictz seigneurs : lesquelz ilz ont promis d'accomplir et garder inviolablement d'un costé et d'autre.

**P**REMIEREMENT, que le dict conte de Vvarvvick remettra la 30 ville du Havre-de-Grace entre les mains du dict seigneur conestable, avec toute l'artillerie, munitions de guerre, appartenans au Roy et a ses subjectz, qui y sont. **Q**U'IL laissera les navires qui sont en la dicte ville, appartenans tant au Roy que a ses subjectz, avec tout leur equipage ; et generalement toutes les marchandises et autres choses qui appartiennent au Roy et a ses dictz subjectz, qui y sont. **E**T pour seureté de ce que dessus, que le conte mettra presentement la grosse tour



tour du Havre entre les mains du dict seigneur conneftable, fans que les foldatz qui feront mis dans la dicte tour puiſſent entrer dedans la ville : et que monſieur le conte de Vvarvvik fera garder les portes du coſté de la ville, juſques a ce qu'il ſera commandé par mon dict ſeigneur le conneſtable, fans arborer enſeigne ſur la dicte tour ; le tout ſuyvant ceſte capitulation : et auſſy, que le dict ſeigneur conte baillera quatre oſtages, telz que le dict ſeigneur conneſtable nommera.

PAREILLEMENT, que, dedans demain matin, heure de huit heures, le dict ſeigneur conte fera retirer les foldatz qui ſont dedans  
10 le fort, pour le conſigner incontinent entre les mains du dict ſeigneur conneſtable, ou de ceulx qu'il commettra pour le recevoir, dedans les dictes huit heures demain matin.

QUE tous priſonniers, qui ont eſté prins devant le dict Havre, ſeront delivrés, tant d'ung coſté que d'autre, fans payer aucun rançon.

ET que monſieur le conneſtable, de ſon coſté, permettra au dict ſeigneur conte de Vvarvvik, et a tous ceulx qui ſont en garniſon au dict Havre, d'en partir avecques tout ce qui appartient a la royne d'Angleterre et a ſes ſubjectz. QUE pour le transport tant du dict ſeigneur conte, que deſlogement des gens de guerre, et aultres choſes ſuſ-  
20 dictes, le dict ſeigneur conneſtable a accordé fix jours entiers, a commencer demain, durant leſquelz ilz pourront librement et franchement deſloger et emporter toutes les dictes choſes. Et ou les ventz et mauvais temps empeſcheroient le dict transport pouvoir eſtre faiât dedans ce terme ; en ce cas, le dict ſeigneur conneſtable luy accordera temps et delay raifonable pour ce faire. LE dict ſeigneur conneſtable a ſemblablement promis, que tous les navires et autres vaiſſeaux, Anglois et autres, qui ſont ou ſeront ordonnés pour le dict transport, entreront et ſortiront du Havre franchement et ſeurement, fans leur donner aucun arreſt ou empechement, ſoit en camp ne ailleurs.

30 LES dictz quatre oſtages dont mention eſt faiât, ſeront meſſieurs Olyver Manners, frere de monſieur le conte de Rutland, les capitaines Horſey, Pelham, et Leighton. En teſmoing de quoy, et pour ſervir de promeſſe, les dicts ſeigneurs ont ſigné les preſentz articles. Faiât le vingt huitiefme jour de Juillet l'an mil cinq cens foixante et trois.

TO THE QUEENE'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTIE.

IT may pleaſe your majeſtie to be advertiſed, that, ſins th' anſwar  
made to your highnes laſt letters, herewith incloſed, which for  
want of paſſage hath bene hitherunto ſtayde, th' enymie hath made  
40 tow great breaches which were ſawtable ; beſydes th' approching of  
the newe forte, even to the dyches. And conſidering the ſmall nom-

The Earl of  
Warwick  
&c. to the  
Queen,  
From New-  
haven.  
29 Jul. 1563.  
PAPER  
OFFICE.  
From the  
Original.

bres we had left for the defence of the said peces, and those rawe countrye men, the great nombre of our olde and valiant souldyars being consumed, and no apparance of any vessels for our transportation, nor of other releife commyng towards us ; we thought good (having respect to your highnes former letter of the xxi<sup>th</sup> of this present) to sende a trumpeter with a letter to the count Ringroff, the coppie wherof is herewith inclosed. Wherupon he wrote me answar the next daye, which likewise I do sende to your highnes herwith. Upon the receipt wherof Mr Pelham was sent with a letter of credite, and instructions to seke and understand (as moche as he might) of the constable's inclination, as well towching a peace as otherwise ; althoghe it was not intendyd to take that treatie in hande, but mynded indede to geite some good composition for the rendring of this miserable towne. Wherupon the constable, refusing to talke of the peace, said, that if I the Lord Liuetenant wold rendre the said towne upon reasonable composition, and send five or six gentlemen the next daye to conferre upon the points therof, he wold willingly talke with theym. And so sir Hughe Poulet, sir Maurice Denys, and the said Pelham, accompany'd with certen other gentlemen, went to him ; and, at the second meting, concluded upon these articles which herewith we sende to your Majestie. 10 20

WHICH thogh they be not so honorable as we wold wishe, yeat, our state every way considered, they are better then we looked fore ; and therefore we doubt not but your highnes will take our doings herin in good parte. For the breache of the castle was so great and playne an entry to the enymie, as althoghe they were repulsed at one assault, yet, enlarging the breache agayn by a freshe battrye, the place was theirs before the composition ; so as we were dryven to make the best that we coulede any way : and so consequently of the rest, having also so playne a breache made at the bulwarke Addresses, as sixty men might in maner as easely entre upon a front as upon the playn ground, which had never a flanker but the sayd ruyned castle ; and the hill, on th' other parte, dyd fully beate the curten wherupon our men shuld stande for the defence of that breache, as no man could abyde it. And besydes the forsayd extremities, our meale and bisquet was done, the drinke of small continuance, and the souldyers upon the point of a mutynie for the same. So as we trust your highnes will beare with us, if we have passed any thing herein otherwise then is looked fore, ether in matter or pennyng ; having no more then towe howres lybertie gyven us upon the constable's proffers and demaunds, which was to be passed without delaye, after his secretarie's phraze : resting nowe upon a spedy transportation with suche englishe and frenche vessels as can be gotten herabouts. And thus beseeche TH' ALMIGH- 30 40

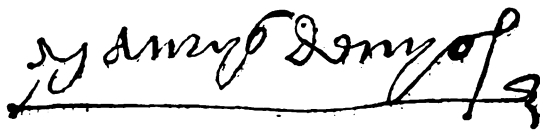
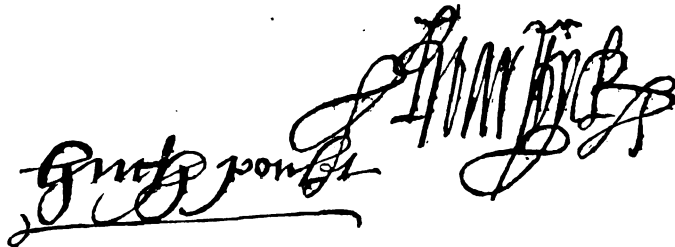
A. D. 1563.

Q. ELIZABETH.

499

TIE to graunt your Majestie a long and godly raigne. Frome Newhaven, this xxix<sup>th</sup> of July 1563.

Your Majestie's most humble and obeyent subjects



TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR WILLIAM CECILL KNIGHT,  
PRYNCIPALL SECRETORE TO THE QUENE'S MAJESTIE.

10 S I R, I am sure, that yow are advertysed of the appoyntement  
for Newhaven. I would gladly understand the queene's Majes-  
ties plesure for my farther servyce. I lefte the Philipp and Mary, the  
Lyon, the Sakar, and twoo galés with eight victulers, wyth Mr  
Wynter in the roade of Newhaven, to joyne with the shippes under  
his charge, for the dyspayche of the men and such things as is to be  
brought thence ; and lefte Mr Holstocke to assyste Mr Winter. And  
I, with the Elizabeth, Jonas, and the Victorie, came hither this  
evenyng ; and synse my comyng, with the advyse of Mr vyce-cham-  
berlen, I have dyspayched a sufficyent number of shippes, that I  
founde presently here, to goo to Newhaven to fetch all things thense  
20 that is to be brought.

I CAM to Newhaven yesterday at one a cloke in the afternone, and  
departyd thense at twoo a clock this morning ; fyndyng my Lord of  
Warwycke a shippborde redy to departe. And at my fyrst comyng,  
Edward Horfey came to me, with monser de Lynerols from the  
frenche king, the quiene, and the constable (as he sayd) to vyfyt  
me ; with offer of any thing that was their for my comoditie : and  
sayd, that the king desyryd me to com on land to hym ; and their-  
with he tould me the appoyntement for Newhaven. I sayd to hym,  
that the plague of dedly inflexcion had don for them that I thynke all  
30 the force of France could never a don ; for yf the mortalitie had not  
taken away and consumyd our captens and soldiours in so grete nom-  
bers, they could never a prevayld, nor aproched so neare the towne :

The Lord  
Admiral to  
Sec. Cecill.

From Port-  
mouth.

31 July 1563.

PAPER  
OFFICE.

From the  
Original.

yet ys it apparant unto yow, the noble coraige of the Lorde Lyeuete-  
naunt, and the valeantnes of his soldiors, hath bene shewyd as moch  
as might be in men; having fought agaynst an unesable plage of pes-  
tylence, and the whole force of France: and as I doo rejoyce, that  
my contreyemen hath so worthely behavyd themselves; so am I hartely  
fory, that your chanse is to recover that towne. And so I desyryd  
hym to geve my humble thanks to the king, the quene, and the  
constable, for their corteous mesaige and offer sent to me; but I hav-  
ing charge, by the quene's majestie's commaundment, my mistres,  
of thes shipps and numbers of men, I cannot departe from them: 10  
and so we departyd.

AND affore the comyng of Edward Horsey and the said Frenche-  
man to me, I not knowyng at that tyme where my Lord of Warwyk  
was, sent William Drury with a trompet to Newhaven to speke with  
my Lord from me: and at his landing, the prynce of Condy and  
dyverse of the noblemen fond hym their, and used hym verey cur-  
teously; and offeryd hym a horse to ryde to se the towne, and a jen-  
tilman to attend on hym; and declaryd to hym, that my Lord of  
Warwyk was gone to the see, and had taken a shipp to departe.  
And this moche I thought mete to let yow understand; prayng yow, 20  
that I may know the quene's majestie's plesure for my dyspayche  
hense. Thus I take my leave. From Portesmouth, the last of  
July, anno 1563.

Your assured friend to comand

*J. Clynton*

F I N I S.





See Book 180 208



